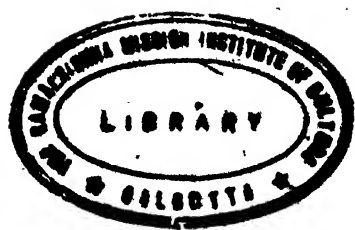


**The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library**

Presented by

Dr. R. C. Majumdar

108278





Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
V. TRENCKNER.

VOL. I.



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1888.

AMICLIBRARY	
Acc. No.	108278
Class No.	91.355
Date	20.8.80
St. Card	CL
Class.	✓
Cat.	✓
Bk. Card	24
Checked	24

Presented by
Dr. R. C. Maumdar

PREFACE.

The MSS. from which this edition has been prepared, are these: —

1. A — the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Singh. character).
2. M — the Phayre MS. of the India Office Library (Burm. character).¹

It was my purpose to do equal justice to the Singhalese and the Burmese tradition. I was not unaware, from texts edited by Childers and other scholars, that the Birmans are far more conscientious in transcribing canonical writings than the experience derived from Milindapañha and the Jātaka prose might lead us to infer. The collation proved that M² on the whole agrees pretty closely with A, and further, that in some instances it has preserved the original reading with greater fidelity than the MSS. of Ceylon, as far as I can judge from the Copenhagen collection. Thus, the following Burmese readings are certainly preferable to those of the Singh. MSS.: — *lokānukampāya* p. 21, l. 27; *paṭhamam jhānam*, etc. p. 21, l. 36; *acchodakā*, etc. p. 76, l. 27; *dhūmayati* p. 142, l. 20; *vilāṅgakena* p. 207, l. 22; *yāvad-e* p. 207, l. 31; *upapajjati* in certain phrases. Also the spellings *nikujjati* p. 24, l. 3, *samiñjati* p. 57, l. 7, *vambheti* p. 19, l. 3, are better than *nikkujjati*, *sammiñjati*, *vambheti*, as the Singhalese write almost always.

In other cases the Burmese readings are much on a par with the Singhalese, as, *araññavanapatthāni* p. 16, l. 29 (perhaps

¹ For the opportunity of collating it I am indebted to the kindness of Dr. R. Rost, whom I beg to accept my best thanks.

² What I say of M generally, properly refers to the first two thirds. The last paṇṇāsaka still remains uncollated.

to be adopted), *svāgata*, *dakkhanti*, *sāraṇiya*, *tañ-hi*, *yañ-hi*, *upekkhā*, *vimokkha*, (*bahūnaṃ*, *mātāpitūnaṃ*, *sarimsapa?*), and the like. Undoubted errors are *bhaddante*, *rammaṇiya*, *pahinna*, *ponobbhavika* p. 48, l. 36, *vimuttasmim vimutt' amhīti* p. 23, l. 23, *sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā* p. 325, l. 7, so *āha ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ jānāmiti* p. 286, l. 28, etc.

The text of M contains some interpolations, especially from *Dīgha-Nikāya*; comp. the notes on p. 62, l. 24; p. 126, l. 25; p. 168, l. 19; p. 308, l. 13; p. 387, l. 24; p. 483, l. 18. *Asoratā* p. 126, l. 12 seems borrowed from the commentary, *tena layena* p. 210, l. 32 from *Vinaya*.

Some readings certainly remind of the Burmese redaction of Mil. and Jāt., as, *athīnamiddhapariyutthitā* p. 42, l. 32, *abrahmacariyā veramaṇī* p. 44, l. 4, *anupanāhitā* p. 44, l. 19, *anissukitā* p. 44, l. 20, *amāyāvitā* p. 44, l. 22, so *sino c' eva* p. 79, l. 29; the addition of *kaṅkehi vā kh.*, etc. p. 58, l. 18, *goppha-katthikam*, etc. p. 58, ll. 29--30, *vihesenti* p. 140, l. 16, etc.

M properly speaking represents two texts, the transcriber's (Ma) and the corrector's (Mb). The latter was no very bad scholar, and without his amendments the MS. would have been of much less value. Ma, for instance, never adds *anusvāra* to -i, frequently confounds -i -ī and -u -ū, and commits all the other errors usual in Burmese MSS. Mb has corrected a great deal of these blunders, but not all, and he is not always in the right. He seems mostly to amend conjecturally, but occasionally he no doubt consulted MSS. Ma is the only authority for the readings *bhāsītā* p. 256, l. 6, *āsajjana* p. 338, l. 23, *ajanesi* p. 358, l. 6. So is Mb for *abyābhajja* p. 10, l. 20 and often elsewhere, *añchanto* p. 56, l. 23, *apārā pāraṃ* p. 134, l. 37.

A is a very good second-rate MS., and, as will be seen from the various readings, has formed the general groundwork of my text. One of its peculiar features is the preservation of some rare forms, probably very old and likely to be genuine: — *-as-su* p. 77, ll. 25—6, p. 153, l. 16; *-as-sāgataṃ* p. 212, l. 30; *ārūgya* p. 451, l. 5, p. 452, l. 8 (cf. *Pali Misc.* p. 79 n. 1). For *-iy-* is often written *-iyy-*, rarely *-iyy-*. It has some quite wrong readings, as, *pāṭeti* p. 21, l. 1, *asamvasitapubbo* p. 82, l. 1, *kim-pana* p. 93, l. 25, *anusāsitaḥham* p. 97, l. 19, *byanti* and *namati* for *nati* p. 115, l. 22, the transposition of *anariyā ca*

pariyesanā p. 161, l. 34, etc. I did perhaps place too much confidence in A, when writing vaseyyam p. 82, l. 12, vissajjeyya p. 149, l. 6; nor is the poetical form sokapariddavānam p. 56, l. 1. very likely, although there is apparently good Singh. authority for it.

A and M occasionally agree in errors: — vivattayi p. 12, l. 5, udakabindu p. 78 l. 34, upanidhāya p. 79, l. 32, sabbarattikam p. 207, l. 24, honti omitted p. 209, l. 24, sāyitakhāyitam p. 423. l. 9, etc.

Buddhaghosa's commentary has been of very great service. Whenever his readings, from his comments upon them, are unmistakable, they must in my opinion be adopted in spite of other authorities. His MSS. were at least fifteen centuries older than ours, and in a first edition we certainly cannot aim at anything higher than reproducing his text as far as possible.¹ The Copenhagen MS. (C) seems to be tolerably correct; only a most incompetent corrector has been at work in a considerable portion of it, and though his blunders are easily detected, the circumstance tends to render the corrections of that MS. generally speaking doubtful. I have often followed C, where A and M differed, and its readings are sometimes right in spite of their authority; cf. udabindu p. 78. l. 34, nati p. 115, l. 22, adhigacche p. 275, l. 16, etc.

I have often and with great advantage consulted numerous parallels, both passages of some length, as p. 163 et seq., p. 240 et seq., etc., and shorter phrases recurring either in the same Nikāya or in the other three. Some caution in using them is, however, necessary. In the first place, it does happen that the parallels favour a reading very little acceptable, and that the true form is only found at one place or in a minority of sources. Comp. n. on tatiyo, catuttho p. 48, l. 6. (samāpauna p. 72, l. 26?). ajinam p. 78, l. 12, tam - eva p. 80, l. 30. Cf. also n. on p. 166, l. 13. Secondly, it must be admitted that in all probability there are real discrepancies between the different Nikāyas — occasionally in the same Nikāya — on points where conformity

¹ Even if his readings may seem questionable, as, pubbāpayamāno p. 161, l. 10, piṇḍāya paṭikkamati p. 207, l. 13 (= gāme piṇḍāya caritvā paccāgacchati), etc.

might be expected. Comp. n. on p. 169, l. 9, p. 266, l. 11, p. 276, l. 4, p. 397, l. 24 et seq., p. 407, l. 24, p. 459, l. 30, p. 462, l. 8, etc.

The Lalita-Vistara abounds in parallels, but they are not available in fixing the readings of our text, unless it be at p. 481, l. 2 and very few other places.

I have met with a few quotations, which, though they have not been of any great service, have still contributed, in a slight degree, to corroborate a dubious or difficult reading, or have offered some other interest. Comp. n. on p. 64, l. 1, p. 126, l. 5, p. 137, l. 1, p. 190, l. 16; more especially p. 255, l. 16.

I have to offer my thanks to the Trustees of the Carlsberg Funds, whose liberality enabled me to carry this edition through the press.

Copenhagen. March, 1868.

V. Trenckner.

NAMO

TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ukaṭṭhāyaṃ viharati Subhagavane sālarājamūle. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca: Sabbadhammamūlapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañjānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito saññatvā paṭhaviṃ maññati, paṭhaviyā maññati, paṭhavito maññati, paṭhavim - me ti maññati, paṭhaviṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Āpaṃ āpato sañjānāti, āpaṃ āpato saññatvā āpaṃ maññati, āpasmiṃ maññati, āpato maññati, āpaṃ - me ti maññati, āpaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Tejaṃ tejato sañjānāti, tejaṃ tejato saññatvā tejaṃ maññati, tejasmiṃ maññati, tejato maññati, tejaṃ - me ti maññati, tejaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Vāyaṃ vāyato sañjānāti, vāyaṃ vāyato saññatvā vāyaṃ maññati, vāyasmiṃ maññati, vāyato maññati, vāyaṃ - me ti maññati, vāyaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tas-

sāti vadāmi. Bhūte bhūtato sañjānāti, bhūte bhūtato saññatvā bhūte maññati, bhūtesu maññati, bhūtato maññati, bhūte me ti maññati, bhūte abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Deve devato sañjānāti, deve devato saññatvā deve maññati, devesu maññati, devato maññati, deve me ti maññati, deve abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Pajāpatiṃ Pajāpatitvā sañjānāti, Pajāpatiṃ Pajāpatito saññatvā Pajāpatiṃ maññati, Pajāpatismiṃ maññati, Pajāpatito maññati, Pajāpatim me ti maññati, Pajāpatiṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Brahmanṃ Brahmato sañjānāti, Brahmanṃ Brahmato saññatvā Brahmanṃ maññati, Brahmani maññati, Brahmato maññati, Brahmam me ti maññati, Brahmanṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ābhassare Ābhassarato sañjānāti, Ābhassare Ābhassarato saññatvā Ābhassare maññati, Ābhassaresu maññati, Ābhassarato maññati, Ābhassare me ti maññati, Ābhassare abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Subhakiṇṇe Subhakiṇṇato sañjānāti, Subhakiṇṇe Subhakiṇṇato saññatvā Subhakiṇṇe maññati, Subhakiṇṇesu maññati, Subhakiṇṇato maññati, Subhakiṇṇe me ti maññati, Subhakiṇṇe abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Vehapphale Vehapphalato sañjānāti, Vehapphale Vehapphalato saññatvā Vehapphale maññati, Vehapphalesu maññati, Vehapphalato maññati, Vehapphale me ti maññati, Vehapphale abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Abhibhumṃ Abhibhūto sañjānāti, Abhibhumṃ Abhibhūto saññatvā Abhibhumṃ maññati, Abhibhusmiṃ maññati, Abhibhūto maññati, Abhibhum me ti maññati, Abhibhumṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato sañjānāti, ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato saññatvā ākāsānañcāyatanam maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanasmiṃ maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanato maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanam me ti maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato sañjānāti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato saññatvā

viññāṇāṇcāyatanam maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanasmim maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanato maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanam - me ti maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato sañjānāti, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato saññatvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasmim maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam - me ti maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato sañjānāti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato saññatvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam - me ti maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Diṭṭham diṭṭhato sañjānāti, diṭṭham diṭṭhato saññatvā diṭṭham maññati, diṭṭhasmim maññati, diṭṭhato maññati, diṭṭham - me ti maññati, diṭṭham abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Sutaṃ sutato sañjānāti, sutaṃ sutato saññatvā sutaṃ maññati, sutasmim maññati, sutato maññati, sutaṃ - me ti maññati, sutaṃ abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Mutam mutato sañjānāti, mutam mutato saññatvā mutam maññati, mutasmim maññati, mutato maññati, mutam - me ti maññati, mutam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Viññātam viññātato sañjānāti, viññātam viññātato saññatvā viññātam maññati, viññātasim maññati, viññātato maññati, viññātam - me ti maññati, viññātam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ekattam ekattato sañjānāti, ekattam ekattato saññatvā ekattam maññati, ekattasmim maññati, ekattato maññati, ekattam - me ti maññati, ekattam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Nānatam nānattato sañjānāti, nānatam nānattato saññatvā nānattam maññati, nānattasmim maññati, nānattato maññati, nānattam - me ti maññati, nānattam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Sabbam sabbato sañjānāti, sabbam sabbato saññatvā sabbam maññati, sabbas-

miṃ maññati, sabbato maññati. sabbam - me ti maññati, sabbam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātam tassāti vadāmi. Nibbānam nibbānato sañjānāti. nibbānam nibbānato saññatvā nibbānam maññati, nibbānasmim maññati, nibbānato maññati. nibbānam - me ti maññati, nibbānam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātam tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho appatamānaso anutaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati, so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhavim paṭhavito abhinñāya paṭhavim mā maññi, paṭhaviyā mā maññi, paṭhavito mā maññi, paṭhavim - me ti mā maññi, paṭhavim mā abhinandi; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnēyyam tassāti vadāmi. Āpam — pe — tejam — vāyam — bhūte — deve — Pajāpatim — Brahmanam — Ābhassare — Subhakinne — Vehapphale — Abhibhum — ākāsānañcāyatanam — vinnānañcāyatanam — ākūcaññāyatanam — nevasaññānāyatanam — dīṭṭham — sutam — mutam — viññātam — ekattam — nānattam — sabbam — nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhinñāya nibbānam mā maññi, nibbānasmim mā maññi, nibbānato mā maññi, nibbānam - me ti mā maññi, nibbānam mā abhinandi; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnēyyam tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhavim paṭhavito abhinñāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnātam tassāti vadāmi. Āpam — pe — tejam — pe — nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhinñāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam - me ti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnātam tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhavim pa-

ṭhāvito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ - me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma - d - aṇṇā vimutto. so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā dosassa vitadosattā. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ - me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā dosassa vitadosattā.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma - d - aṇṇā vimutto. so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā mohassa vitamohattā. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ - me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā mohassa vitamohattā.

Tathāgato pi bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinan-

dati; tam kissa hetu: pariññātaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: pariññātaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi.

Tathāgato pi bhikkhave araham̐ sammāsambuddho paṭhavim̐ paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim̐ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim̐ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim̐ me ti na maññati, paṭhavim̐ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: nandī dukkhassa mūlan̐ ti iti veditvā, bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmaraṇan̐ ti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho ti vadāmi. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: nandī dukkhassa mūlan̐ ti iti veditvā, bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmaraṇan̐ ti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho ti vadāmiti.

Idam̐ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan̐ ti.

MŪLAPARIYĀYASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

2.

Evam̐ me sutam̐. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐. Bhagavā etad̐ avoca: Sabbāsavaṣaṃvarapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, tam̐ su-

ñātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca :

Jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayāni vadāmi, no ajānato no apassato. Kiñ - ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti: yoniso ca manasikāraṃ ayoniso ca manasikāraṃ. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pavaddhanti, yoniso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva āsavā na uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pahiyanti. Atthi bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā samivarā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā adhiṇāsanaṃ pahātabbā, atthi āsavā parivajjanaṃ pahātabbā, atthi āsavā vinodanaṃ pahātabbā. atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave assutavā putthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito manasikaraṇīye dhamme na - ppajānāti amanasikaraṇīye dhamme na - ppajānāti; so manasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasikaroti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti: Y - assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaddhati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaddhati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaddhati, ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti: Y - assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahiyati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahiyati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahiyati, ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti. Tassa amanasi-

karaṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ
 dhammānaṃ amanasikārā anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjanti
 uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti. So evaṃ ayoniso manasi-
 karoti: Aho sin - nu kho ahaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, na nu kho
 aho sinṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kin - nu kho aho sinṃ atītaṃ -
 addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho aho sinṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ
 hutvā kiṃ aho sinṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ; bhavi-
 ssāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, na nu kho bha-
 vissāmi anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kin - nu kho bhavissāmi anā-
 gataṃ - addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho bhavissāmi anāgataṃ -
 addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāga-
 taṃ - addhānaṃ - ti. Etera hi vā paccuppannaṃ - addhā-
 naṃ ajjhataṃ kathaṃ kathī hoti: Ahaṃ - nu kho 'smi, no nu
 kho 'smi, kin - nu kho 'smi, kathaṃ - nu kho 'smi. ayaṃ nu
 kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃgāmi bhavissatīti. Taṣṣa
 evaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto channaṃ dīṭṭhinaṃ aññatarā
 dīṭṭhi uppajjati: Atthi me attā ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato
 dīṭṭhi uppajjati, na - tthi me attā ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato
 dīṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā va attānaṃ sañjānāmi ti vā 'ssa saccato
 thetato dīṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā va anattānaṃ sañjānāmi ti vā
 'ssa saccato thetato dīṭṭhi uppajjati, anattānaṃ va attānaṃ
 sañjānāmi ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato dīṭṭhi uppajjati. Atha
 vā pan' assa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti: Yo me ayaṃ attā vado
 vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākānaṃ
 paṭisaṃvedeti. so kho pana me ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo
 sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassa-
 tīti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhigataṃ dīṭṭhigahanaṃ dī-
 ṭṭhikantāraṃ dīṭṭhivisūkaṃ dīṭṭhivipphanditaṃ dīṭṭhisamyoja-
 naṃ. Dīṭṭhisamyojanasamyutto bhikkhave assutavā puthuj-
 jano na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraneṇa sokehi paridevehi
 dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā
 ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ
 dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sap-
 purisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisa-dhammassa kovido sappurisa-
 dhamme suvinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti ama-
 nasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti; so manasikaraṇīye dhamme
 pajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto ye dhammā

na, manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasikaroti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti: Y-assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaddhati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo — pe — avijjāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaddhati, ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti: Y-assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo — pe — avijjāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati, ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti. Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā anuppannā c' eva āsavā na uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāmini paṭipadā ti yoniso manasikaroti. Tassa evaṃ manasikaroto tiṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti: sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmaṣo. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — pe — ghānindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — jivhindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — kāyindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — paṭisaṅkhā yoniso manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā

vighātaparilāhā, saṁvaram saṁvutassa viharato evaṁ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā saṁvarā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati. yāvad-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāmsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṁsapasamphassānam paṭighātāya, yāvad-eva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanattham; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātām paṭisevati, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṁsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṁ ca vedanām paṭihanīkhāmi navaṁ ca vedanām na uppādesāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatū ca phāsuvihāro cāti; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanaṁ paṭisevati. yāvad-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāmsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṁsapasamphassānam paṭighātāya, yāvad-eva utu-parissayavinodanaṁ paṭisallāpārāmattham; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati, yāvad-eva uppannānam veyyābhādhikānam vedanānam paṭighātāya, abyābajjhaparamatāya. Yaṁ hi 'ssa bhikkhave apaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṁ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, paṭisevato evaṁ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhiṁvāsanaṁ pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṁsapasamphassānam, duruttānam durāgatānam vacana-pathānam, uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam kaṭukānam asūtānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhiṁvāsakajūṭiko hoti. Yaṁ hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhiṁvāsayato uppajjeyyūṁ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adhiṁvāsayato evaṁ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhiṁvāsanaṁ pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam hatthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam assam parivajjeti, caṇḍam goṇam parivajjeti, caṇḍam kukkuraṁ parivajjeti, ahiṁ khāṇum kaṇṭa-

kāḍhānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ; yathā-rūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ, so taṃ-ca anāsanaṃ taṃ-ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitaṅkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaṃ anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ byāpādavitaṅkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaṃ anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitaṅkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaṃ anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaṃ anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe — viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā dassanā pahātabbā te dassanā pahinā honti, ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā te saṃvarā pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā te paṭisevanā pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā te adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā

pahātabbā te parivajjanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā te vinodanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā te bhāvanā pahīnā honti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbāsavaśaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ, saṃmā mānābhisaṃmayā antamaṃ akāsi dukkhassāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun - ti.

SABBĀSAVASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

3.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyun no āmisadāyādā ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave āmisadāyādā bhaveyyātha no dhammadāyādā, tumhe pi tena ādisā bhaveyyātha: āmisadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā ti. aham - pi tena ādisso bhaveyyam: āmisadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhaveyyātha no āmisadāyādā, tumhe pi tena na ādisā bhaveyyātha: dhammadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā ti, aham - pi tena na ādisso bhaveyyam: dhammadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā ti. Tasmātiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyun no āmisadāyādā ti.

Idhāham bhikkhave bhuttāvi assaṃ pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, siyā ca me piṇḍapāto atireka-dhammo chaddiyadhammo, atha dve bhikkhū āgaccheyyun

jīghacchādubbalyaparetā. Tyāhaṇi evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bhikkhave bhuttāvi pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi ca me ayaṃ piṇḍapāto atireka-dhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace ākaṅkatha bhuñjatha, sace tumhe na bhuñjissatha idānāhaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍessāmi appāṇake vā udae opilāpessāmi. Tatr' ekassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Bhagavā kho bhuttāvi pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atireka-dhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā udae opilāpessati; vuttaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā ti; āmisāṇṇata-raṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ piṇḍapāto, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ abhuñjitvā iminā jīghacchādubballena evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyyaṃ - ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātāṃ abhuñjitvā ten' eva jīghacchādubballena evaṃ taṃ rattin-divaṃ vitināmeyya. Atha dutiyassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Bhagavā kho bhuttāvi pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā udae opilāpessati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā jīghacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyyaṃ - ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā jīghacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyya. Kiñcāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā jīghacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyya, atha kho asu yeva me purimo bhikkhu pujjataro ca pāsāmsataro ca; taṃ kissa hetu: taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno digharattaṃ appiechatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya subharatāya viriyāraṃbhāya saṃvattissati. Tasmātiha me 'hikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvaka dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ no āmisadāyādā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vattvā Sugato utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho

te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti, kittāvatā ca pana Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ - anusikkhantiti. — Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthamaññātum, sādhu vat' āyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantiti. — Tena h' āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmiti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca:

Idh' āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti. yesaṃ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme na - ppajahanti, bāhulikā ca hoṇṭi sāthalikā. okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā. Tatr' āvuso therā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Yesaṃ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme na - ppajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Bāhulikā ca sāthalikā. okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Therā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Tatr' āvuso majjhimā bhikkhū — pe — navā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Yesaṃ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme na - ppajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Bāhulikā ca sāthalikā. okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Navā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti.

Kittāvatā ca pana Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā

vivekam - anusikkhanti: Idh' āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhanti, yesañ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme pajahanti, na ca bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā. Tatr' āvuso therā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Yesañ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme pajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Therā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti. Tatr' āvuso majjhimā bhikkhū — pe — navā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Yesañ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme pajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Navā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhanti.

Tatr' āvuso lobho ca pāpako doso ca pāpako, lobhassa ca pahānāya dosassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati. Katamā ca sū āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati: Ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sū āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī... nibbānāya saṁvattati. Tatr' āvuso kodho ca pāpako upanāho ca pāpako — makkho ca pāpako paḷāso ca pāpako — issā ca pāpikā maccherañ - ca pāpakam — māyā ca pāpikā sātheyyañ - ca pāpakam — thambho ca pāpako

sārambho ca pāpako — māno ca pāpako atimāno ca pāpako — mado ca pāpako pamādo ca pāpako, madassa ca pahānāya pamādassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi... nibbānāya saṁvattati. Katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi... nibbānāya saṁvattati: Ayam - eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājjīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattatīti.

Idam - avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṁ abhinandun - ti.

DHAMMADĀYĀDASUTTAṀ TATIYAM.

4.

Evam - me suttaṁ. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi, sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārūpiyaṁ vītisūretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad - avoca: Ye 'me bho Gotama kulaputtā bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitā bhavaṁ tesaṁ Gotamo pubbaṅgamo, bhavaṁ tesaṁ Gotamo bahukāro, bhavaṁ tesaṁ Gotamo samādapetā, bhoto ca pana Gotamassa sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṁ āpajjatīti. — Evam - etaṁ brāhmaṇa, evam - etaṁ brāhmaṇa: ye te brāhmaṇa kulaputtā mamaṁ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitā ahaṁ tesaṁ pubbaṅgamo, ahaṁ tesaṁ bahukāro, ahaṁ tesaṁ samādapetā, mamaṁ - ca pana sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṁ āpajjatīti. — Durabbhisambhavāni hi bho Gotama araṇṇe - vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi, dukkaraṇi pavivekaṇi, durabbhiramaṇi ekatte, haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhiṁ alabhamānassa

bhikkhuno ti. — Evam - etaṃ brāhmaṇa, etaṃ - etaṃ brāhmaṇa: durabhisambhavāni hi brāhmaṇa araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, dhurabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno ti.

Mayham - pi kho brāhmaṇa pubbe vā sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad - ahosi: Durabhisambhavāni hi kho araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakamantā araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhakāyakamanta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhakāyakamanto araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhakāyakamanto 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariya parisuddhakāyakamantā araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aṇṇatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhakāyakamantataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhacikammantā — pe — aparisuddhamanokammantā — aparisuddhājīvā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, aparisuddhājīva-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhājīvo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, parisuddhājīvo 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhājīvā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aṇṇatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhājīvataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, anabhijjhālū 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā anabhijjhālū araṇṇe-v. p. s.

paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇā anabhijjhālutaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, byāpannacitta-paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappa-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ byāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, mettacitto 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā mettacittā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mettacittaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapariyutṭhāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhavaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ thīnamiddhapariyutṭhito araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vigatathīnamiddho 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vigatathīnamiddhā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatathīnamiddhataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhata avūpasantacittā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, uddhatāvūpa-santacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ uddhato avūpasantacitto araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vūpasantacitto 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vūpasantacittā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vūpasantacittaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kaṅkhi vecikicchī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, kaṅkhi-vecikicchī-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ kaṅkhi vecikicchī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, tiṇṇavicikicchā 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā tiṇṇavicikicchā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṇṇavicikicchataṃ attani

sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā attukkaṃsakā paravambhī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, attukkaṃsana-paravambhana-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham attukkaṃsako paravambhī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi. anattukkaṃsako aparavambhī 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā anattukkaṃsakā aparavambhī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa anattukkaṃsakataṃ aparavambhitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā chambhī bhīrukajātikā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, chambhī-bhīrukajātika-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham chambhī bhīrukajātiko araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vigatalomahaṃso 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahaṃsā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa vigatalomahaṃsataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāyammanā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokanikāma-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇa akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, appiccho 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa appicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusita hīnaviriyaṃ araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, kusita-hīnaviriya-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham kusito hīnaviriyo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, āradhavi-riyo 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā āradhavi-riyā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa āradhavi-riyatam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi:

Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassatī-asampajāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāhaṃ muṭṭhassatī asampajāno araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, upatṭhitasatī 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā upatṭhitasatī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa upatṭhitasatitani attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā asamāhita vibbhantacittā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, asamāhita-vibbhantacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāhaṃ asamāhito vibbhantacitto araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, samādhisampanno 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā samādhisampannā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa samādhisampadanā attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā duppaṇṇā eḷamūgā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, duppaṇṇa-eḷamūga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāhaṃ duppaṇṇo eḷamūgo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, paṇṇāsampanno 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā paṇṇāsampannā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa paṇṇāsampadanā attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ yā tā rattiyo abhiññatā abhilakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī atṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni āramacetiyāni vanacetiyāni rukkhacetiyāni bhikkhūsanakāni salomaḥānsūni tathārūpesu senāsanesu vihareyyam. app - eva nāma taṃ bhayaabheravaṃ passeyyan - ti. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa aparena samayena yā tā rattiyo abhiññatā abhilakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī atṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni āramacetiyāni vanacetiyāni rukkhacetiyāni bhikkhūsanakāni salomaḥānsūni tathārūpesu senāsanesu viharāmi. Tatra ca me brāhmaṇa viharato maggo vā āgacchatī moro vā

kattham pāteti vāto vā pañnasatam ereti; tassa mayham evam hoti: etam nūna tam bhayabheravam āgacchatiti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho aham aññad - atthu bhayapaṭikaṅkhī viharāmi; yaṇ - nūnāham yathābhūtam yathābhūtaṃ me tam bhayabheravam āgacchati tathābhūtam tathābhūto va tam bhayabheravam paṭivineyyan - ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa caṅkamantassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva tiṭṭhāmi na nisidāmi na nipajjāmi yāva caṅkamanto va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa tūṭhassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva caṅkamāmi na nisidāmi na nipajjāmi yāva tūṭho va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa nisinnassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva nipajjāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi yava nisinnō va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa nipannassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva nisidāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi yāva nipanno va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi.

Santi kho pana brāhmaṇa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rattim yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānanti, divā yeva samānaṃ rattiti sañjānanti; idam - aham tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sammohaviharasmiṃ vadāmi. Aham kho pana brāhmaṇa rattim yeva samānaṃ rattiti sañjānāmi, divā yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānāmi. Yam kho tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujana - hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ - ti, mam - eva tam sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujana - hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ - ti. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahosi asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggaṃ. So kho aham brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihasiṃ; vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avi-

takkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ a⁴hagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye tthe ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatiṃ - pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ - pi jātiyo cattārīsaṃ - pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ - pi jātiyo jātisatāsaṃ - pi jātisahasāsaṃ - pi jātisatasahasāsaṃ - pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe; amutr' āsim evaṇāmo evaṇgotto evaṇvaṇṇo evaṃhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p' āsim evaṇāmo evaṇgotto evaṇvaṇṇo evaṃhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brahmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō āloko uppanno. yathā taṃ appamatassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye tthe ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passāmi cavamane upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathakammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apūyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena

• samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dugate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayāṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjapatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsava pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsava pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti ñāṇaṃ ahosi; khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsim. Ayāṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiya vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

Siyā kho pana te brāhmaṇa evaṃ - assa: Ajjāpi nūna samaṇo Gotamo avitārāgo avitadoso avitamoho, tasmā araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevatīti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ daṭṭhabbāni. Dve kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi: attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimaṃ - ca janataṃ anukampamāno ti.

Anukampitarūpā 'yaṃ bhotā Gotamena pacchimā ja-

natā, yathā taṃ arahatā sammāsambuddhena. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vi-vareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti. evaṃ - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pa-kāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavaṃtaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ - maṃ bha-vanāṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

BHAYABHERAVASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

5.

Evam - me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca:

Cattāro 'me āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-mim. katame cattāro: Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti; idha paṇ' āvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo va sa-māno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti; idha paṇ' āvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhat-taṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti. ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ seṭ-thapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo

vā samāno: na tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yeṇ' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati; ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yeṇ' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

• Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamiṣṣati, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kalam karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṇṣapāṭi ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakula vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā, tam enaṃ sāmikā na e' eva paribhujeyyūṃ na ca pariyodaṭṭheyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhiṭṭheyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sū āvuso kaṇṣapāṭi aparena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhataraṃ assa malaggahitā ti. — Evam āvuso ti. — Evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamiṣṣati, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kalam karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: chandaṃ janessati, vāyamiṣṣati, viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kalam karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṇṣapāṭi ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā, tam enaṃ sāmikā paribhujeyyūṃ c' eva pariyodaṭṭheyyūṃ ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhiṭṭheyyūṃ.

evam hi sā āvuso kamsapātī aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātā ti. — Evam-āvuso ti. — Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: chandaṃ janessati, vāyamiṣṣati, viriyam ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyam puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ na -ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamiṣṣati, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kamsapātī ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā na c' eva paribhuñjeyyūṃ na ca pariyodapeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ, evam hi sā āvuso kamsapātī aparena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitā ti. — Evam-āvuso ti. — Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ na -ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamiṣṣati, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyam puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ na manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamiṣṣati, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kamsapātī ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūṃ -c' eva pariyodapeyyūṃ -ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyūṃ, evam hi sā āvuso kamsapātī aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātā ti. — Evam-āvuso ti. — Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ na manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamiṣṣati, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Ayam kho āvuso

Moggallāna hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati; ayaṃ paṇ' āvuso Moggallāna hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

Aṅgaṇaṃ aṅgaṇaṇ - ti āvuso vuccati, kissa nu kho etaṃ āvuso adbhivacanāṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṇ - ti. — Pāpakāvaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiṃ - ca vata āpanno assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ: āpattiṃ āpanno ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ - taṃ bhikkhūṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ: āpattiṃ āpanno ti; jānanti maṃ bhikkhū: āpattiṃ āpanno ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayaṃ - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiṃ - ca vata āpanno assaṃ, anuraho maṃ bhikkhū codeyyūṃ no saṅghamajjhe ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ - taṃ bhikkhūṃ bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe codeyyūṃ no anuraho; saṅghamajjhe maṃ bhikkhū codenti no anuraho ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayaṃ etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiṃ - ca vata āpanno assaṃ, sappatīpuggalo maṃ codeyya no appatīpuggalo ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ - taṃ bhikkhūṃ appatīpuggalo codeyya no sappatīpuggalo; appatīpuggalo maṃ codeti no sappatīpuggalo ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayaṃ - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata maṃ - eva Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na aṇṇaṃ bhikkhūṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyāti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aṇṇaṃ bhikkhūṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseyya. na taṃ

bhikkhuṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseyya; aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseti, na maṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. desetiti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata maṃ-eva bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatva purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ-ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya paviseyyuṃ; aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya pavisanti. na maṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya pavisantiti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata ahaṃ-eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ agga-piṇḍaṃ. na añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ agga-piṇḍaṃ-ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge a. a. a., na so bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge a. a. a.; añño bhikkhu labhati bhattagge a. a. a., nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge a. a. agga-piṇḍaṃ-ti. iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata ahaṃ-eva bhattagge bhuttāvi anumodeyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvi anumodeyyāti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodeyya, na so bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodeyya; añño bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodati, nāhaṃ bh. bh. anumodāmi. iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata ahaṃ-eva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyāti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu ā. bh. dh. deseyya. na so bhikkhu *

ā. bh. dh. deseyya; añño bhikkhu ā. bh. dh. deseti, nāhaṃ
 ā. bh. dh. desemiti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva
 kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.
 Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa
 bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata ahaṃ - eva
 ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ — pe —
 upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ — pe — upāsikānaṃ dham-
 maṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ
 dhammaṃ deseyyāti; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati
 yaṃ añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ
 deseyya, na so bhikkhu ā. u. dh. deseyya; añño bhikkhu ā.
 u. dh. deseti, nāhaṃ ā. u. dh. desemiti, iti so kupito hoti
 appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubha-
 yaṃ - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati
 vaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho
 vata maṃ - eva bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māney-
 yuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ
 garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho pan'
 etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū s. g. m.
 pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ;
 aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti
 pūjenti, na maṃ bhikkhū s. g. m. pūjenti, iti so kupito
 hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo
 ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppaj-
 jeyya: Aho vata maṃ - eva bhikkhuniyo — pe — upāsakā
 — pe — upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ
 upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso
 vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ,
 na taṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ; aññaṃ bhik-
 khuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjenti, na maṃ upāsikā s. g. m.
 pūjenti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso
 kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ
 kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno
 evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata ahaṃ - eva lābhī assaṃ
 paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitā-
 naṃ cīvarānaṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ

añño bhikkhu lābhi assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. Na so bhikkhu lābhi assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ; añño bhikkhu lābhi paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. Nāhaṃ lābhi paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ - ti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata ahaṃ - eva lābhi assaṃ paṇitānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ — pe — paṇitānaṃ senāsanaṃ — paṇitānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhi assa paṇitānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇaṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhi assa p. g., na so bhikkhu lābhi assa p. g.; añño bhikkhu lābhi p. g., nāhaṃ lābhi p. gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇaṃ - ti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Imesaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanānaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti.

Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti ārañṇako pantasenāsano, piṇḍapatiko sapadānacārī, paṃsukūliko lūkhacivaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjenti; taṃ kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyōdātā, tam - enaṃ sāmikā ahikuṇapaṃ vā kukkurakuṇapaṃ vā manussakuṇapaṃ vā racayitvā aññissū kaṃsapātīyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tam - enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho, kim - ev' idaṃ hariyati jaṇṇajaṇṇaṃ viyāti; tam - enaṃ utṭhaḥhitvā apāpuritvā olokeyya, tassa saha dassanena amanāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyya paṭikulyatā ca saṇṭhaheyya jegucchitā ca saṇṭhaheyya. jighacchitānaṃ - pi na bhottukamyatā assa, pag - eva suhitānaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti ārañṇako pantasenāsano, piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī, paṃsukūliko lūkhacivaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkaronti na garu -

karonti na mānenti na pūjenti; tam kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca.

Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaṇiko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti: tam kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca. Seyyathā pi āvuso kamsapāti ābhatā āpanā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam - enaṃ sāmikā sālināṃ odanaṃ vicitakālakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ racayitvā aññissā kamsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpanaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tam - enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho, kim - ev' idaṃ hariyati jañña - jaṇṇaṃ viyāti; tam - enaṃ uṭṭahitvā apūpuritvā olokeyya, tassa saha dassanena manapatā ca saṇṭhaheyya appaṭikul - yatā ca saṇṭhaheyya ajegucchitā ca saṇṭhaheyya, suhitānaṃ - pi bhottukamyatā assa, pag - eva jighacchitānaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaṇiko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti; tam kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmogallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca: Upanā maṃ āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhātīti. — Paṭibhātu tam āvuso Mogallānāti. — Ekam - idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Giribbaje. Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso pubbanhāsamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Samīti yānakāraputto rathassa nemiṃ tacchati, tam - enaṃ Paṇḍuputto ājiviko purāṇayānakāraputto paccupatṭhito hoti. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājivikassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Aho vatāyaṃ Samīti yānakāraputto imissā nemiyaṃ imaṃ - ca vaṅkaṃ imaṃ - ca jimhaṃ imaṃ - ca dosaṃ taccheyya, evāyaṃ nemi apagata - vaṅkā apagatajimhā apagatadosā suddhā 'ssa sāre paṭi-

thitā ti. Yathā yathā kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājīvikassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa cetaso parivittakkitam hoti, tathā tathā Samīti yānakāraputto tassā nemiya taṇ-ca vaṅkam taṇ-ca jīmham taṇ-ca dosam tacchati. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputto ājīviko purāṇayānakāraputto attamano attamanavācam nicchāresi: Hodayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya acchattiti. Evam-eva kho āvuso ye te puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino, uddhatā unnaḷā, capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu aguttadvārā, bhojane amattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā, sūmaññe anapekhavanto, sikkhāya na tibbagāravā, bāhulikā sāhalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, kusitā hīnaviriya. muṭṭhassati asampajānā, asamāhitā vibbhantacittā. duppaṇṇā eḷamūgā. tesam āyasmā Sāriputto iminā dhammapariyāyena hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati. Ye pana te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino, anuddhatā anunnaḷā, acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, sūmaññe apekhavanto, sikkhāya tibbagāravā, na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, āraddhaviariyā pahitattā, upatṭhitasatī sampajānā, samāhitā ekaggacittā, paññāvanto aneḷamūgā. te āyasmato Sāriputtassa imam dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pipanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasū c' eva manasā ca, sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpeti. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsam nahāto uppalamūlaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhivā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya, evam-eva kho āvuso ye te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā..., sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetiti.

Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sam-anumodimsāti.

6.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Sampannasilā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c' assaṃ maṇāpo garu bhāvaṇīyo cāti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: lābhi assaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: yesāhaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paribhujjāmi tesāṃ te kārū mahapphalā assu mahānisaṃsā ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ye me nātisaṃlohitā petā kūlakatā pasannacittā anussaranti tesāṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisaṃsan - ti, silesv - ev' assa — pe — brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: aratiratisaḥo assaṃ na ca maṃ arati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: bhaya-bheravaṃ saheyya, uppannaṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi assaṃ akicchalaṃ akasiraṃ ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ye te śantā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā • vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno assaṃ avinipātadhammo niyato 'saṃbodhiparāyano ti, silesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi assaṃ, sakid-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ kareyyan-ti, silesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko assaṃ tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti, silesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjannāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhiṇṇamāne gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyan-ti, silesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cāti, silesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ; sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītamohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samā-

hītaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ. vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ - ti. sīlesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ. seyyathidaṃ: ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṭṭhi - pi jātiyo timsam - pi jātiyo cattālissam - pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ - pi jātiyo jāṭisatam - pi jāṭisahassam - pi jāṭisatasahassam - pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe; amutr' āsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīṃ, tatrap' āsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyānto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. iti sākāraṃ sa - uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ - ti, sīlesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamaṇe upapajjamāne. hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamaṇe upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ - ti, sīlesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ - anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchi-

katvā upasampajja vihareyyan - ti, sīlesv - ev' assa paripūra -
kāri ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vi -
passanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Sampannasilā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā,
pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā,
aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhatṭha sikkhā -
padesūti, iti yan - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttan - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bha -
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

ĀKAṆKHEYYSUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

7

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi -
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malagga -
hitaṃ, tam - enaṃ rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgaḷāte upasaṃ -
hareyya, yadi nilakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḷāya yadi
mañjetṭhakāya, dūrattavaṇṇam - ev' assa, aparisuddhavaṇṇam -
ev' assa; taṃ kissa hetu - aparisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa;
evam - eva kho bhikkhave citte saṅkiliṭṭhe duggati paṭikaṅ -
khā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ parisuddhaṃ pariyo -
dātaṃ, tam - enaṃ rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgaḷāte upasaṃ -
hareyya, yadi nilakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḷāya yadi
mañjetṭhakāya, surattavaṇṇam - ev' assa, parisuddhavaṇṇam -
ev' assa; taṃ kissa hetu - parisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa;
evam - eva kho bhikkhave citte asaṅkiliṭṭhe sugati paṭikaṅkhā.

Katame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā: Abhiḷḷha -
viṣamalobho cittassa upakkilesa, byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa,
kodho c. u., upanāho c. u., makkho c. u., paḷāso c. u., issā
c. u., macchariyaṃ c. u., māyā c. u., sātṭheyyaṃ c. u., tham -
bho c. u., sārāmbho c. u., māno c. u., atimāno c. u., madō

c. u., pamādo cittaassa upakkilesa. Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu: abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittaassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. byāpādo cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā byāpādaṃ cittaassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, kodho..., upanāho..., makkho..., paḷāso..., issā... macchariyaṃ... māyā..., sāṭheyyaṃ..., thambho..., sārambho..., māno..., atimāno..., mado..., pamādo cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditva pamādaṃ cittaassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno: abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, byāpādo..., kodho..., upanāho... makkho... paḷāso... issā..., macchariyaṃ..., māyā... sāṭheyyaṃ... thambho..., sārambho..., māno..., atimāno... mado... pamādo cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā pamādo cittaassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, so Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaruṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśrathī satthā devamanussaṇaṃ buddho bhagavā ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmicipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho. yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo. anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. Yathodhi kho pan' assa cattāni hoti vantaṃ muttāni pahīnaṃ paṭinissatthaṃ. So: Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasambhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasambhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhī-

yati; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mḥiti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yathodhi kho pana me cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatṭhaṃ - ti labhati atthavedaṃ labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsīlo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnaṃ - ce pi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ n' ev' assa taṃ hoti antarāyāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggaḥitaṃ acchaṃ udakaṃ āgamaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyoḍaṭaṃ, ukkāṃukhaṃ vā paṇ' āgamaṃ jātarūpaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyoḍaṭaṃ, evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsīlo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnaṃ - ce pi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ n' ev' assa taṃ hoti antarāyāya.

So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati.

So: Atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇitaṃ, atthi imassa saṇṇāgatassa uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāśavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇam hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pa-

jānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenāti.

Tena kho pana samayena Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Gacchati pana bhavaṃ Gotamo Bāhukaṃ nadiṃ sināyitun-ti. — Kiṃ brāhmaṇa Bāhukāya nadiyā, kiṃ Bāhukā nadi karissati. — Mokkhasammata hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadi bahu-janassa, puññasammata hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadi bahu-janassa, Bāhukāya ca pana nadiyā' bahu-jano pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ pavāhetiti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sundarikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Bāhukaṃ Adhikakkaṇ-ca, Gayāṃ Sundarikāṃ-api,
Sarassatiṃ Payāgaṇ-ca, attho Bahumatīṃ nadiṃ

Niccā-pi bālo paṭṭhāno kaṇhakamma na sujjhati,
kiṃ Sundarikā karissati. kim-Payāgo, kim-Bāhukā nadi.

Veriṃ katakibbisaṃ naraṃ

na hi naṃ soḍhaye pāpakammīnaṃ;
suddhassa ve sadā phaggu, suddhass' uposatho sadā,
suddhassa sucikammassa sadā sampajjate vataṃ.

Idh' eva sināhi brāhmaṇa,
sabbabhūtesu karoḥi khemataṃ;
sace musā na bhaṇasi, sace pāpaṃ na hiṃsasi,
Sace adinnaṃ n' ādiyasi, saddahāno amacchari,
kiṃ kāhasi Gayāṃ gantvā, udapāno pi te Gayā ti.

Evam vutte Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: caḷkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam-evam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ-ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjāṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti. Alattha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirū-

pasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-
bajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karariyaṃ nā-
paraṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi, aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣiti.

VATTHŪPAMASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

8.

Evam-me sutāṃ. Ekam' samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattli-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho
āyasmā Mahācundo sāyanhasamāyaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṃno kho
āyasmā Mahācundo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Yū imā
bhante anakavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādaṭṭisaṃ-
yuttā vā lokavādaṭṭisaṃyuttā vā, ādim-eva nu kho bhante
bhikkhuno maṇasikaroto evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ pahānaṃ
hoti, evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

Yā imā Cunda anakavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti
attavādaṭṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādaṭṭisaṃyuttā vā, yattha c'
etā diṭṭhiyo uppajjanti yattha ca anusenti yattha ca sam-
udācaranti, taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na
mēso attā ti evam-etāṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-
sato evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evam-etāsaṃ
diṭṭhiṇaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda
vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-
sukhāṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa
evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho pan' ete Cunda
ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā

'eṭṭe ariyassa vinaye vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
 ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam
 avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānaṃ upasam-
 pajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.
 Na kho paṇ' ete... vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako
 ca vihareyya sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃ-
 vedeyya yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukha-
 vibhārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa
 evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho paṇ' ete...
 vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh'
 ekacco bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā
 pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham
 assukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasam-
 pajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.
 Na kho paṇ' ete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti
 ditṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.
 Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhik-
 khu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamaṃ paṭighasaññānaṃ
 atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti
 ākāsañāṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa:
 sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho paṇ' ete Cunda ariyassa vi-
 naye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete vihārā ariyassa vinaye
 vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh'
 ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāṇcāyatanam samatikkamma
 anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja vi-
 hareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho
 paṇ' ete Cunda.. vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam
 samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasam-
 pajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.
 Na kho paṇ' ete Cunda.. vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ
 Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññā-
 yatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasam-
 pajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.

Na kho pan' ete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekha vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Idha kho pana vo Cunda sallekho karaṇīyo: Pare vi-
himsakā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha avihimsakā bhavissāmāti
sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti. mayam - ettha
pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare
adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha adinnādānā paṭiviratā
bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayam -
ettha brahmacārī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare musāvādī bha-
vissanti, mayam - ettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k.
Pare pisuṇāvācā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha pisuṇāya vācāya
paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pharusāvācā bhavissanti,
mayam - ettha pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k.
Pare samphappalāpī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha samphappa-
lāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare abhijjhālū bhavissanti,
mayam - ettha anabhijjhālū bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare byāpanna-
cittā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmāti
s. k. Pare micchādītṭhī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha sammādītṭhī
bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāsankappā bhavissanti, mayam -
ettha sammāsankappā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāvācā
bhavissanti, mayam - ettha sammāvācā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare
micchakammantā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha sammākammantā
bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchājīvā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha
sammājīvā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāvāyāmā bha-
vissanti, mayam - ettha sammāvāyāmā bhavissāmāti s. k.
Pare micchāsati bhavissanti, mayam - ettha sammāsati bha-
vissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāsamādhī bhavissanti, mayam -
ettha sammāsamādhī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāñāṇī
bhavissanti, mayam - ettha sammāñāṇī bhavissāmāti s. k.
Pare micchāvimutti bhavissanti, mayam - ettha sammāvimutti
bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti,
mayam - ettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare
uddhatā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha anuddhatā bhavissāmāti
s. k. Pare vecikicchī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha tinnavici-
kicchā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare kodhanā bhavissanti, ma-
yam - ettha akkodhanā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare upanāhī
bhavissanti, mayam - ettha anupanāhī bhavissāmāti s. k.

Pāre makkhī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha amakkhī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare palāsī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha apalāsī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare issuki bhavissanti, mayam - ettha anissuki bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare maccharī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha amaccharī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare saṭhā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha asaṭhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare māyāvī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha amāyāvī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha atthaddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayam ettha anati-mānī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha suvacā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha appamattā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare assaddhā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha saddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha hirimānā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare anottāpī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha ottāpī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare appassutā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha bahussutā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare kusitā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha āradhāviriya bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha upatṭhitasatī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare duppaññā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha paññāsampannā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

Cittuppādam - pi kho ahaṃ Cunda kusalesu dhammesu bahukāraṃ vadāmi. ko pana vādo kāyena vācāya anuvidhiyanāsu. Tasmātiha Cunda: Pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha avihiṃsakā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam. Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam — pe —. Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

Seyyathā pi Cunda visamo maggo, tassāssa añño samo maggo parikkamanāya, seyyathā pi pana Cunda visamaṃ titthaṃ, tassāssa aññaṃ samaṃ titthaṃ parikkamanāya,

evam - eva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa evi-
 hiṃsā hoti parikkamanāya, pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa
 pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, adinnādāyissa p.
 adinnādānā veramaṇī h. p., abrahmacāriṣṣa p. brahmacari-
 yaṃ h. p., musāvādissa p. musāvādā veramaṇī h. p., piṣuṇā-
 vācassa p. piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī h. p., pharu vācassa
 p. pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī h. p., samphappalāpissa p.
 samphappalāpā veramaṇī h. p., abhijjhālussa p. anabhijjhā
 h. p., byāpannacittassa p. abyāpādo h. p., micchādittḥissa p.
 sammāditṭhi h. p., micchāsankappassa p. sammāsankappo h. p.,
 micchāvācassa p. sammāvācā h. p., micchākammantassa p.
 sammākammanto h. p., micchāājivassa p. sammāājivo h. p.,
 micchāvāyāmassa p. sammāvāyāmo h. p., micchāsattissa p.
 sammāsati h. p., micchāsamaḍḍhissa p. sammāsamaḍḍhi h. p.,
 micchānāṇissa p. sammānāṇaṃ h. p., micchāvimuttissa p.
 sammāvimutti h. p., thīnamiddhāpariyutṭhitassa p. vigata-
 thīnamiddhatā h. p., uddhatassa p. anuddhaccaṃ h. p., veci-
 kicchissa p. tiṇṇavickicchhatā h. p., kodhanassa p. akkodho
 h. p., upanāhissa p. anupanāho h. p., makkhissa p. amakkho
 h. p., paḷāsissa p. apaḷāso h. p., issukissa p. anissā h. p.,
 maccharissa p. amacchariyaṃ h. p., saṭṭhassa p. asāṭṭheyyaṃ
 h. p., māyāvissa p. amāyā h. p., thaddhassa p. atthaddhiyaṃ
 h. p., atimānissa p. anatimāno h. p., dubbacassa p. sovacas-
 satā h. p., pāpamittassa p. kalyāṇamittatā h. p., pamattassa
 p. appamādo h. p., assaddhassa p. suddhā h. p., ahrīkassa
 p. hiri h. p., anottāpissa p. ottappaṃ h. p., appassutassa p.
 bāhusaccaṃ h. p., kusītassa p. viriyārambho h. p., mutṭhas-
 satissa p. upatṭṭhitasatitā h. p., duppaññassa p. paññasampadā
 h. p., sanditṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭṭinissaggissa purisa-
 puggalassa asanditṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭṭinissaggitā
 hoti parikkamanāya.

Seyyathā pi Cunda ye keci akusalā dhammā sabbe te
 adhobbhāvaṅgamanīyā, ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te upari-
 bhāvaṅgamanīyā, evam - eva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisa-
 puggalassa avihimsā hoti uparibhāvāya, pāṇātipātissa purisa-
 puggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya, adinnā-
 dāyissa — pe — sanditṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭṭinissag-

gissa purisapuggalassa asanditthiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppa-
ṭṭinissaggitā hoti uparibhāvāya.

• So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno param palipa-
palipannam uddharissatiti n' etam thānam vijjati. So vata
Cunda attanā apalipapalipanno param palipapalipannam ud-
dharissatiti thānam etam vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā
adanto avinito aparinibbuto param damessati vinessati pari-
nibbāpessatiti n' etam thānam vijjati. So vata Cunda at-
tanā danto vinito parinibbuto param damessati vinessati
parinibbāpessatiti thānam etam vijjati. Evam eva kho
Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti parinib-
hānāya, pānātipātissa purisapuggalassa pānātipātā veramaṇī
hoti parinibhānāya. adinnādāyissa p. adinnādānā veramaṇī
h. p., abrahmacārissa p. brahmacariyam h. p., musāvādiṣṣa
p. musāvādā veramaṇī h. p., pisunāvācassa p. pisunāya vā-
cāya veramaṇī h. p., pharusāvācassa p. pharusāya vācāya ve-
ramaṇī h. p., samphappalāpissa p. samphappalāpā veramaṇī
h. p., abhiijjhālussa p. anabhiijjhā h. p., byāpannacittassa p.
abyāpādo h. p., micchādītthissa p. sammādītthi h. p., micchā-
saṅkappassa p. sammāsaṅkappo h. p., micchāvācassa p. sammā-
vācā h. p., micchākammantassa p. sammākammanto h. p.,
micchājīvassa p. sammājīvo h. p., micchāvāyāmassa p.
sammāvāyāmo h. p., micchāsattissa p. sammāsati h. p., micchā-
samādhissa p. sammāsamādhi h. p., micchāñāṇissa p. sammā-
ñāṇam h. p., micchāvimuttissa p. sammāvimutti h. p., thīna-
middhapariyutthitassa p. vigatathīnamiddhatā h. p., uddha-
tassa p. anuddhaccaṃ h. p., vecikicchissa p. tiṇṇavicikicchata
h. p., kodhanassa p. akkodho h. p., upanāhissa p. anupanāho
h. p., makkhissa p. amakkho h. p., palāsissa p. apalāso h. p.,
issukissa p. anissā h. p., maccharissa p. amacchariyam h. p.,
sathassa p. asātheyyam h. p., māyāvissa p. amāyā h. p., thad-
dhassa p. atthaddhiyam h. p., atimānissa p. anatimāno h. p.,
dubbacassa p. sōvacassatā h. p., pāpamittassa p. kalyāṇa-
mittatā h. p., pamattassa p. appamādo h. p., assaddhassa p.
saddhā h. p., ahirikassa p. hiri h. p., anottāpissa p. ottappaṃ
h. p., appassutassa p. bāhusaccaṃ h. p., kusitassa p. viriyā-
• rambho h. p., mutthassatissa upatthitasatitā h. p., duppañña

p. paññāsampaḍā h. p., sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppa-tinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggitā hoti parinibbānāya.

Iti kho Cunda desito mayā sallekhapariyāyo, desito cittuppādapariyāyo, desito parikkamanapariyāyo, desito upari-bhāvapariyāyo, desito parinibbānapariyāyo. Yaṃ kho Cunda satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakeṇa anukampaṃ upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni Cunda rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha Cunda, mā pamādattha, ma pacchā vippatīsārino abuvattha, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anu-sāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Mahācundo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SALLEKHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

9.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ sad-dhamman - ti. — Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham - aññā-tuṃ, sādhu vat' āyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāres-santīti. — Tena h' āvuso supātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-puttassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako akusalaṃ - ca pajānāti aku-salamūlaṃ - ca pajānāti, kusalaṃ - ca pajānāti kusalamūlaṃ - ca

pajānāti. ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso akusalaṃ, katamaṃ akusalamūlaṃ, katamaṃ kusalaṃ, katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ: Pāṇātipāto kho āvuso akusalaṃ, adinnādānaṃ akusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro akusalaṃ, musāvādo akusalaṃ. piṣuṇā vācā akusalaṃ, pharusā vācā akusalaṃ. samphappalāpo akusalaṃ. abhiṇṇhā akusalaṃ, byāpādo akusalaṃ. micchāditthi akusalaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso akusalaṃ. Katamaṃ-c' āvuso akusalamūlaṃ: Lobho akusalamūlaṃ. doso akusalamūlaṃ. moho akusalamūlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso akusalamūlaṃ. Katamaṃ-c' āvuso kusalaṃ: Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, adinnādāna veramaṇi kusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācāra veramaṇi kusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi kusalaṃ. piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, anabhiṇṇhā kusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ, sammāditthi kusalaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kusalaṃ. Katamaṃ-c' āvuso kusalamūlaṃ: Alobo kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kusalamūlaṃ. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ akusalaṃ pajānāti evaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajānāti. evaṃ kusalaṃ pajānāti evaṃ kusalamūlaṃ pajānāti. so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ pativīnodetvā asmīti ditthimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā ditthe va dhamme dukkhaṃ antakaro hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti ujugatā 'ssa ditthi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato. āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttarim paṇhaṃ apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āhāraṇ - ca pajānāti āhārasamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti āhāranirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti āhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato

imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo paṇ' āvuso āhāro, katamo āhārasamudayo, katamo āhāranirodho, katamā āhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cattāro 'me āvuso āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ tṭhiyā sambhavesiṇaṃ vā anuggahāya, katame cattāro: Kabaḷīṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso duttiyo, manosañcetanā tattiyo, viññāṇaṃ catuttho. Taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo, taṇhānirōdhā āhāranirōdho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āhāranirōdhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-kammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāṣati sammā-samādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirōdhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirōdhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rūgānūsayaṃ pahāya paṭighānūsayaṃ paṭivīnōdetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānūsayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjāṃ pahāya vijjāṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaroḥ hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ paṇhaṃ apucchun: Siyā paṇ' āvuso añño pi pari-yāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti—pe — āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako dukkhaṃ - ca pajānāti dukkhasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti dukkhanirōdhaṃ - ca pajānāti dukkhanirōdhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ paṇ' āvuso dukkhaṃ, katamo dukkhasamudayo, katamo dukkhanirōdho, katamā dukkhanirōdhagāmini-paṭipadā. Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, byādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ - pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, yaṃ - p' icchaṃ na labhati taṃ - pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena paṇe' upādānakkhandhā - dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhaṃ. Katamo c' āvuso dukkhasamudayo: Yā 'yaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāga-sahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhava-

taṇhā vibhavatanhā, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhasamudayo. Katamo c' āvuso dukkhanirodho: Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya āsesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhanirodho. Katamā c' āvuso dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭi-vinodetvā — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyaṃ yathā ariyasāvako sammāditṭhi hoti — pe — āgato imaṃ saddhamman - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariya-sāvako jarāmarañāṇ - ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇasamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammam. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ, katamo jarāmarāṇasamudayo, katamo jarāmarāṇanirodho, katamā jarāmarāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ paliccaṃ valittacatā, āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso jarā. [Katamaṇ - c' āvuso maraṇaṃ:] Yaṃ tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antarahānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kūlakiriyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷe-barassa nikkhepo, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso maraṇaṃ. Iti ayaṇ - ca jarā idaṇ - ca maraṇaṃ idaṃ vuccat' āvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ. Jāṭisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo, jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭi-vinodetvā — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso —

pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jātiñ-ca pajānāti jātisamudayañ-ca pajānāti jātinirodhañ-ca pajānāti jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammañ. Katamā pan' āvuso jāti, katamo jātisamudayo, katamo jātinirodho, katamā jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Yā tesam tesam sattānañ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti, khandhānañ pātubhāvo āyatanānañ paṭilābho, ayañ vuccat' āvuso jāti. Bhavasamudayā jātisamudayo. bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, ayam-eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jātiñ pajānāti, evaṃ jātisamudayañ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhañ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayañ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako bhavañ-ca pajānāti bhavasamudayañ-ca pajānāti bhavanirodhañ-ca pajānāti bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammañ. Katamo pan' āvuso bhavo, katamo bhavasamudayo, katamo bhavanirodho, katamā bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo. Upādānasamudayā bhavasamudayo, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ bhavañ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavasamudayañ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhañ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayañ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako upādānañ-ca pajānāti upādānasamudayañ-ca pajānāti upādānanirodhañ-ca pajānāti upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammañ. Katamañ pan' āvuso upādānañ, katamo upādānasamudayo, katamo upādānanirodho, katamā upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cattāro 'me āvuso

upādānā: kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ uttāvadupādānaṃ. Taṇhāsamudayā upādānasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ upādānaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako taṇhānaṃ pajānāti taṇhāsamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti taṇhānirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamā pan' āvuso taṇhā, katamo taṇhāsamudayo, katamo taṇhānirodho, katamā taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso taṇhākāyā: rūpatañhā saddatañhā gandhatañhā rasatāṇhā phoṭṭhabbatañhā dhammatañhā. Vedanāsamudayā taṇhāsamudayo, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā. seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ taṇhāṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako vedanānaṃ - ca pajānāti vedanāsamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamā pan' āvuso vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso vedanākāyā: cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sotasaṃphassajā vedanā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā, jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā, manosamphassajā vedanā. Phassa-samudayā vedanāsamudayo, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evar vedanāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti evaṃ vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbas rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchun: Siy' pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako phassaṇ - ca pajānāti phassasamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti phassa nirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti phassanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamo par āvuso phasso, katamo phassasamudayo, katamo phassanirodho katamā phassanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso phassakāyā: cakkhusamphasso sotāsamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manōsamphasso salāyatanaśamudayā phassasamudayo, salāyatanaśanirodho phassanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo phassa nirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ phassaṇ pajānāti, evaṃ phassasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassa nirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako salāyatanaṇ - ca pajānāti salāyatanaśamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti salāyatanaśanirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti salāyatanaśanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso salāyatanaṃ, katamo salāyatanaśamudayo, katamo salāyatanaśanirodho, katamā salāyatanaśanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - imāni āvuso āyatanaṇi: cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Nāmarūpasamudayā salāyatanaśamudayo, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatanaśanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo salāyatanaśanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ salāyatanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ salāyatanaśamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ salāyatanaśanirodhaṃ

pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatana-nirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhammaṃ — ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako nāmarūpaṃ — ca pajānāti nāmarūpasamudayaṃ — ca pajānāti nāmarūpanirodhaṃ — ca pajānāti nāmarūpanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ — ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso nāmarūpaṃ, katamo nāmarūpasamudayo, katamo nāmarūpanirodho, katamā nāmarūpanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Vedanā saṇṇā cetanā phasso manasikāro, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso nāmaṃ; cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ — ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso rūpaṃ; iti idaṃ — ca nāmaṃ idaṃ — ca rūpaṃ idaṃ vuccat' āvuso nāmarūpaṃ. Viññāṇasamudayaṃ nāmarūpasamudayo, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāmarūpanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho ... 'saddhammaṃ — ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako viññāṇaṃ — ca pajānāti viññāṇasamudayaṃ — ca pajānāti viññāṇanirodhaṃ — ca pajānāti viññāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ — ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso viññāṇaṃ, katamo viññāṇasamudayo, katamo viññāṇanirodho, katamā viññāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha-y-ime āvuso viññāṇakāyā: cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ sotavinnāṇaṃ ghānavinnāṇaṃ jivhāvininnāṇaṃ kāyavininnāṇaṃ manovinnāṇaṃ. Saṅkhārasamudayaṃ viññāṇasamudayo, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ viññāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pa-

jānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti — pe —.

Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saṅkhārāṇ - ca pajānāti saṅkhārasamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman. Katame pan' āvuso saṅkhārā, katamo saṅkhārasamudayo, katamo saṅkhāranirodho, katamā saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso saṅkhārā: kāyasāṅkhāro vacīsāṅkhāro cittasāṅkhāro. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṇ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti — pe —.

Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako avijjāṇ - ca pajānāti avijjāsamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti avijjānirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman. Katamā pan' āvuso avijjā, katamo avijjāsamudayo, katamo avijjānirodho, katamā avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Yaṃ kho āvuso dukkhe aññānaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadāya aññānaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso avijjā. Āsavaśamudayā avijjāsamudayo, āsavanirodhā avijjānirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṇ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ avijjāṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasantam Sāriputtaṃ uttarim paṇhaṃ apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi paṭi-

yāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āsavaṃ - ca pajānāti āsavasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo pan' āvuso āsavo, katamo āsavasamudayo, katamo āsavanirodho, katamā āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso āsavā: kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo. Avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo, avijjānirodhā āsavanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āsavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rūgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmiti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjāṃ pahāya vijjāṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman - ti.

Idam - avoca āyasmā Śāriputto. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Śāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

SAMMĀDIṬṬHISUTTAM NAVAMAṂ.

10.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati; Kammāssadhamman - nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti e bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā

sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satirū upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati. sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: dīghaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti. dīghaṃ vā passasanto: dīghaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: rassaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: rassaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati. sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhama-kāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto: dīghaṃ añchāmiti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto: rassaṃ añchāmiti pajānāti, evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto: dīghaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti — pe — passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vāyadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudayavāyadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. Atthi kāyo ti vā paṇ' assa-sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anisito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā: gacchāmiti pajānāti, tītho vā: tītho 'mhiti pajānāti, nisinno vā

nisinno 'mhiti pajānāti. sayāno vā: sayāno 'mhiti pajānāti, yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samījite pasārite s. h., saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe s. h., asite pīte khāyite sāyite s. h., uccārapassāvakamme s. h., gate tīthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibbhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṇaṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru atṭhī atṭhinījaṃ vakkamā hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, pittāṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan - ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato - mukhā mutolī pūrā nānāvihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathidaṃ: sālīnaṃ vihīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: ime sālī, ime vihi, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti, evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṇaṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru atṭhī atṭhinījaṃ vakkamā hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, pittāṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan - ti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ yathāthūtaṃ yathāpaṇilitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavidhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho goghātako vā goghātakante-vāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso paṭivibhajjivā nisinno assa, evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam ekāhamataṃ vā dvihamataṃ vā tihamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātam, so imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti. Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giḍḍhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ viddhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. so imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti. Iti ajjhattam vā k. k. viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu k. k. viharati. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam, atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitam nahārusambandham, — atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṇsa-lohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandham, — atthika-saṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitam nahārusambandham, — atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisū vikkhittāni, aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādattṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghattṭhikaṃ aññena ūratṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭattṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ aññena sisakaṭāhaṃ, so imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti. Iti ajjhattam vā k. k. viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu k. k. viharati. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam, atthikāni setāni saṅkhavannūpanibhāni, — atthikāni puṇjakitāni terovassikāni, — atthikāni pūtīni cunna-

kājatāni, so imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā k. k. viharati, bahiddhā vā k. k. viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā k. k. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: dukkhaṃ v. v. pajānāti. adukkham - asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: adukkham - asukhaṃ v. v. pajānāti; sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ..., sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ.... nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ..., sāmisaṃ vā adukkham - asukhaṃ..., nirāmisaṃ vā adukkham - asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: nirāmisaṃ adukkham - asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā v. v. viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā v. v. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā v. v., samudayavayadhammānupassī vā v. v. Atthi vedanā ti vā pan' assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ..., vitadosaṃ..., samohaṃ..., vitamohaṃ..., saṅkhittaṃ..., vikkhittaṃ..., mahaggataṃ..., amahaggataṃ..., sa-uttaraṃ..., anuttaraṃ..., samāhitaṃ..., asaṃhitaṃ..., vimuttaṃ..., avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā c. c. viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā c. c. viharati; samu-

dayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, vayadhammāpūpassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. Atthi cittaṃ - ti vā paṇ' assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anisito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittaṇupassī viharati.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccandassa uppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccandassa palānaṃ hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccandassa āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ byāpādaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ byāpādo ti ... pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ thīnamiddhaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ thīnamiddhaṃ - ti ... pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ - ti ... pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya palānaṃ hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dh. v., samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dh. v. Atthi dhammā ti vā paṇ' assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anisito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-

mānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya s., iti vedanāya a.; iti saññā, iti saññāya s., iti saññāya a.; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ s., iti saṅkhārānaṃ a.; iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ atthagamo ti, iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuñ-ca pajānāti rūpe ca pajānāti, yañ-ca tad-ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanaṃ pahānaṃ hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanaṃ āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti; sotañ-ca pajānāti sadde ca pajānāti — pe — ghānañ-ca pajānāti gandhe ca pajānāti — jivhañ-ca pajānāti rase ca pajānāti — kāyañ-ca pajānāti phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti — manañ-ca pajānāti dhamme ca pajānāti, yañ-ca tad-ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanaṃ pahānaṃ hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanaṃ āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ satisaṃbojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ: na-tthi

me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti. yathā ca arup-
pannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅ - ca pajānāti,
yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī
hoti taṅ - ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhammavicaya-
sambojjhaṅgaṃ... Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅ-
gaṃ... Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ... San-
taṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ... Santaṃ vā
ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ... Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhāsamboj-
jhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅ-
gaṃ: na - tthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti.
yathā ca anuppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti
taṅ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṅ-
gassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti taṅ - ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ
vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati
sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
mānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu. Kathaṅ - ca bhik-
khave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu
ariyasaccesu: Idaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu: idaṃ dukkhaṅ - ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ
dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Iti
ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā
vā dh. dh. viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati;
samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-
dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadham-
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. Atthi dhammā ti vā paṇ'
assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patis-
satimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharati catusu ariyasaccesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ
bhāveyya satta vassāni, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññatarāṃ
phalāṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upā-
disese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta vassāni, yo hi

koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni tiṇi vassāni dve vassāni ekaṃ vassam — tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha māsāni pañca māsāni cattāri māsāni tiṇi māsāni dve māsāni māsam addhamāsam — tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave addhamāso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

•Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nūyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SATIPAṬṬHĀNASUTTAM DASAMAM.

MŪLAPARIYĀYAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

11.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā

samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ - etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihaṇādaṃ nadatha. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ idha aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ko pan' āyasmaṇ- tānaṃ assāso kiṃ balāni yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ va- detha: idh' eva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavāḍḍā samaṇehi aññe ti. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ - assu vacanīyā: Atthi kho no āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema: idh' eva samaṇo... samaṇehi aññe ti; katame cattāro: Atthi kho no āvuso Satthari pasādo, atthi dhamme pasādo, atthi silesu paripūrākārītā, sahadhammikā kho pana no piyā manāpā gahaṭṭhā c' eva pabbajitā ca. Ime kho no āvuso tena Bha- gavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ va- dema: idh' eva samaṇo... samaṇehi aññe ti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambākam - pi kho āvuso atthi satthari pa- sādo, so amhākaṃ satthā, amhākam - pi atthi dhamme pa- sādo, so amhākaṃ dhammo, mayaṃ - pi silesu paripūrākārino yāni amhākaṃ silāni, amhākam - pi sahadhammikā piyā ma- nāpā gahaṭṭhā c' eva pabbajitā ca; idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ tumbhākaṃ - c' eva amhākaṃ - cāti. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbā- jakā evaṃ - assu vacanīyā: Kim - pan' āvuso ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthū niṭṭhā ti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ: Ekā h' āvuso niṭṭhā, na puthū niṭṭhā ti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sarāgassa udāhu vi- tarāgassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ: Vitarāgass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sarāgassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sadosassa udāhu vitadosassāti. Sammā... byākareyyuṃ: Vitadosass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sadosassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā samohassa udāhu vitamohassāti. Sammā... byāka- reyyuṃ: Vitamohass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā samohas- sāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā satanḥassa udāhu vitatanḥassāti.

Sammā... byākareyyum: Vitatanhass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā satanahassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sa-upādānassa udāhu anupādānassāti. Sammā... byākareyyum: Anupādānass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sa-upādānassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā viddasuno udāhu aviddasuno ti. Sammā... byākareyyum: Viddasuno āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā aviddasuno ti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā anuruddha-paṭiviruddhassa udāhu ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhassāti. Sammā... byākareyyum: Ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā anuruddha-paṭiviruddhassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino udāhu nippapañcārāmassa nippapañcaratino ti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyum: Nippapañcārāmass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā nippapañcaratino, na sā niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

Dve 'mā bhikkhave ditṭhiyo: bhavaditṭhi ca vibhavaditṭhi ca. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavaditṭhiṃ allinā bhavaditṭhiṃ upagatā bhavaditṭhiṃ ajjhositā, vibhavaditṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavaditṭhiṃ allinā vibhavaditṭhiṃ upagatā vibhavaditṭhiṃ ajjhositā, bhavaditṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ ditṭhināṃ samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṃ - ca assādaṃ - ca ādinavaṃ - ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca yathābhūtaṃ napajānanti, te sarāgā te sadosā te samohā te satanā te sa-upādānā te aviddasuno te anuruddha-paṭiviruddhā te papañcārāmā papañcaratino, te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ ditṭhināṃ samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṃ - ca assādaṃ - ca ādinavaṃ - ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vitarāgā te vītadosā te vītamohā te vitatanā te anupādānā te viddasuno te ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhā te nippapañcārāmā nippapañcaratino, te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasānvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho sabbupādānapariññāvādo paṭijānamāno sammā sabbupādānapariññam paññāpeti: kāmupādānassa pariññam paññāpeti, ditṭhupādānassa p. p., silabbatupādānassa p. p., attavādupādānassa pariññam paññāpeti. Evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo satthari pasādo so sammaggato akkhāyati, yo dhamme pasādo so sammaggato akkhāyati, yā silesu paripūrākāriti sā sammaggatā akkhāyati, yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā sā sammaggatā akkhāyati; taṁ kissa hetu: evaṁ h' etaṁ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṁ svakkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasānvattanike sammāsambuddhappavedite.

Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro upādānā kiṁnidānā kiṁsamudayā kiṁjātikā kiṁpabhavā: ime cattāro upādānā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidānā k. k. kiṁpabhavā: taṇhā vedanānidānā v. v. vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidānā k. k. kiṁpabhavā: vedanā phassanidānā ph. ph. phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidāno k. k. kiṁpabhavo: phasso saḷāyatanaṇidāno s. s. saḷāyatanaṇpabhavo. Saḷāyatanaṇ - c' idaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidānaṁ k. k. kiṁpabhavaṁ: saḷāyatanaṇ nāmarūpanidānaṁ n. n. nāmarūpabhavaṁ. Nāmarūpaṇ - c' idaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidānaṁ k. k. kiṁpabhavaṁ: nāmarūpaṇ viññāṇanidānaṁ v. v. viññāṇapabhavaṁ. Viññāṇaṇ - c' idaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidānaṁ k. k. kiṁpabhavaṁ: viññāṇaṇ saṅkhāranidānaṁ s. s. saṅkhārapabhavaṁ. Saṅkhārā c' ime bhikkhave kiṁnidānā kiṁsamudayā kiṁjātikā kiṁpabhavā: saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahinā hoti vijjā uppannā, so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppadā n' eva kāmupādānaṁ upādiyati, na ditṭhupādānaṁ upādiyati, na silabbatupādānaṁ upādiyati, na attavādupādānaṁ upādiyati; anupādiyaṁ na paritassati, aparitassaṁ pacattāṁ yeva parinibbāyati; khinā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyaṁ, kataṁ karaṇiyaṁ nāparaṁ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

CŪḤASĪHANĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

12.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati bahinagare avarapure vanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā; so Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācam bhāsati: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussa-dhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ, yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Assosi kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sunakkhattassa Licchaviputtassa Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ, yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Sunakkhatto bhante Licchaviputto acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā, so Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācam bhāsati: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa... so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Kodhano Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso, kodhā ca pan' assa esā vācā bhāsita. Avannaṃ bhāsissāmiti so Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso vannaṃ yeva Tathāgatasā

bhāseti. Vanno h' eso Sāriputta Tathāgatassa yo evaṃ vadeyya: yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā anekavihiṭṭam iddhividham paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavam tirobhavam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiro-pabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallakena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmakalā pi kāyena vasam vatte-titi. Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cāti. Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā para-sattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sa-rāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ - ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittaṃ vitarāgam cittaṃ - ti pajānāti -- pe — saṅkhittam ..., vikkhittam ..., mahaggatam ..., anahaggatam ... sa-uttaram ..., anuttaram ..., samāhitam ... asamāhitam ... vimuttam ..., avi-muttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ - ti pajānāti.

Dasa kho pan' imāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-balāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ - ṭhānam paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavat-teti, katamāni dasa: Idha Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ - ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ - ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam - pi Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ - ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ - ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam - pi Sāriputta Tathā-

bhedā. param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nira-
yaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena
samannāgatā vacīsucaritena s. manosucaritena s. ariyānaṃ
anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te
kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upa-
pannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-
kena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite su-
vaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pa-
jānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta ... pavatteti. Puna ca param
Sāriputta Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ
paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharati. Yam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgato
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭ-
ṭhe vā dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati, idam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ
hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭi-
jānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho Sāriputta dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni
yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti,
parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Yo
kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya: Na tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussa-
dhammā alamariyāññadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ sa-
maṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṇisānucaritaṃ sayāṃ-
paṭibhānaṃ ti, taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ
appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto
evaṃ niraye. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno
samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṃ
ārādheyya, evaṃsāmpadam-idam Sāriputta vadāmi: taṃ vā-
caṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissa-
jitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattār' imāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭi-
jānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti,
katamāni cattārī: Sammasambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime
dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā
brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ

saha dhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittam - etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti, tatra vata maṃ ... na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ ... viharāmi. Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vut'ā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti, tatra vata maṃ ... na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ ... viharāmi. Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Maro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ saha dhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittam - etaṃ na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

Imāni kho Sāriputta cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi ... pavatteti. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantam ... evaṃ niraye.

Aṭṭha kho imā Sāriputta parisā, katamā aṭṭha: khattiyaparisā brāhmaṇaparisā gahapatiparisā samaṇaparisā Cātummahārājikaparisā Tāvatisaparisā Māraparisā Brahmaparisā. Imā kho Sāriputta aṭṭha parisā. Imehi kho Sāriputta catuhi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato imā aṭṭha parisā upasaṅkamati ajjhogāhati. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ khattiyaparisā upasaṅkamitā, tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṇ - c' eva sallapitapubbaṇ - ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittam - etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisā — pe — gahapatiparisā — samaṇaparisā — Cātummahārājikaparisā — Tāvatisaparisā — Māraparisā — Brahmaparisā upasaṅkamitā, tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṇ - c' eva sallapitapubbaṇ - ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittam - etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesā-

rajjāppatto viharāmi. Yo kho mañ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantāṃ... evaṃ niraye.

Catasso kho imā Sāriputta yoniyo, katamā catasso: aṇḍajā yoni, jalābujā yoni, saṃsedajā yoni, opapātikā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā aṇḍakosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta-jalābujā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā vatthikosāṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta jalābujā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtikunape vā pūtikummāse vā candanikāya vā oḷigalle vā jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta opapātikā yoni: Devā nerayikā ekacce ca manussā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta opapātikā yoni.

Imā kho Sāriputta catasso yoniyo. Yo kho mañ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantāṃ... evaṃ niraye.

Pañca kho imā Sāriputta gatiyo, katamā pañca: nirayo tiracchānayani pīttivisayo manussā devā. Nirayañ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nirayagāmiṇi - ca maggaṃ nirayagāminiñ - ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāni nirayaṃ upapajjati tañ - ca pajānāmi. Tiracchānayaniñ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi tiracchānayanigāmiṇi - ca maggaṃ tiracchānayanigāminiñ - ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇa tiracchānayaniñ upapajjati tañ - ca pajānāmi. Pīttivisayañ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi pīttivisayagāmiṇi - ca maggaṃ pīttivisayagāminiñ - ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇa pīttivisayañ upapajjati tañ - ca pajānāmi. Manusse kāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi manussalokagāmiṇi - ca maggaṃ manussalokagāminiñ - ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇa manussesu upapajjati tañ - ca pajānāmi. Deve kāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi devaḷokagāmiṇi - ca maggaṃ devaḷokagāminiñ - ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇa sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati tañ - ca pajānāmi. Nibbānañ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nibbānagāmiṇi - ca maggaṃ nibbānagā-

miniñ-ca paṭipadam, yathāpaṭipanno ca āsavānañ khayā, anā-savañ cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāñ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati tañ-ca pajānāmi.

Idhāhañ Sāriputta ekaccañ puggalañ evañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yañ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūlho yathā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapajjissatiti; tam-enañ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapannañ ekanta-dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta āṅārakāsu sādhipaporisā pur' āṅārānañ vitac-cikānañ vitadhūmānañ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva āṅārakāsuñ pañidhāya, tam-enañ cakkhumā puriso disvā evañ vadēyya: Tathā 'yañ bhavañ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūlho yathā imañ yeva āṅārakāsuñ āgamissatiti; tam-enañ passēyya aparena samayena tassā āṅārakāsuñ patitañ ekanta-dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ; evam-eva kho ahañ Sāriputta idh' ekaccañ puggalañ evañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yañ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūlho yathā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapajjissatiti; tam-enañ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapannañ ekanta-dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ.

Idha pañāhañ Sāriputta ekaccañ puggalañ evañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yañ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūlho yathā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā tiracchānayoñ upapajjissatiti; tam-enañ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā tiracchānayoñ upapannañ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso pūro gūthassa, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto

ghaṃmapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam - eva gūthakūpaṃ paṇidhāya, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā imaṃ yeva gūthakūpaṃ āgamissatīti; tam - enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmim̐ gūthakūpe patitaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo ... param - maraṇā pīttivisaṃ upapajjissatīti; tam - enaṃ passāmi ... pīttivisaṃ upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta rukkho visame bhūmibhāge jāto tanupattapālāso kabaracchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghaṃmapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam - eva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ paṭipanno yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti; tam - enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idha paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo ... param - maraṇā manussesu upapajjissatīti; tam - enaṃ passāmi ... manussesu upapannaṃ sukkabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta rukkho same bhūmibhāge jāto bahalapattapālāso sandacchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghaṃmapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam - eva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti; tam - enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā sukkabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā 'ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo ... param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatī; tam-enam passāmi ... sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta pāsādo. tatr' assa kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phassitaggaḷaṃ pihitavāta-pānaṃ. tatr' assa pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva pāsādaṃ paṇidhāya. tam-enam cak-khumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva pāsādaṃ āgamissatī; tam-enam passeyya aparena samayena tasmim pāsāde tasmim kūṭāgāre tasmim pallaṅke nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idha paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā 'ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī; tam-enam passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta pokkharāṇi acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇiyyā, avidūre c' assā tibbo vanasaṇḍo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva pokkharāṇi paṇidhāya, tam-enam cak-khumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva pokkharāṇi āgamissatī; tam-enam passeyya aparena samayena taṃ pokkharāṇi ogāhitvā nahātvā ca pivtvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhaṃ paṭippasambhetvā paccuttaritvā tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ vā

nipaṇṇaṃ vā ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatiti; taṃ enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

Imā kho Sāriputta pañca gatiyo. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyā - nānadassanaviseso, takkapariyūhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsānucaritaṃ sayāṃpaṭibhānaṃ - ti, taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhutaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṃ ārādhēyya, evaṃ sampadam - idaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhutaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅgasamānāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā: tapassī sudaṃ homi parama - tapassī, lūkhas - sudaṃ homi paramalūkho, jegucchī sudaṃ homi paramajegucchī, pavivittas - sudaṃ homi parama - pavivitto.

Tatra - ssa me idaṃ Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti: acelako homi muttacāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭha - bhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyāmi; so na kumbhīmukhā patigaṇhāma, na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhāmi, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhujjāmānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamaṇāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍa - cārini, na macchaṃ na māmsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na - thusodakaṃ pivāmi. So ekāgāriko vā homi ekālopiyo, dvā-

gāriko vā homi dvālopi — sattāgāriko vā homi sattālopi. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpemi, dvihi pi dattihi yāpemi — sattahi pi dattihi yāpemi. Ehāhikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāremi, dvihi - kam - pi āhāraṃ āhāremi — sattāhikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāremi. Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam - pi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogam - anuyutto viharāmi. So sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmāka - bhakkho vā homi, nivārabhakkho ..., daddulabhakkho ..., haṭṭabhakkho ..., kaṇabhakkho ..., ācāmaabhakkho ..., piṇṇāka - bhakkho ..., tiṇabhakkho ..., gomayabhakkho vā homi; vana - mūlaphalāhāro yāpemi pavattaphalabhoji. So sājāni pi dhāremi, masājāni pi dhāremi, chavadussāni pi dh., paṃ - sukūlāni pi dh., tiriṭṭāni pi dh., ajinam - pi dh., ajinakkhi - pam - pi dh., kusacīram - pi dh., vākacīram - pi dh., phalaka - cīram - pi dh., kesakambalam - pi dh., vālakambalam - pi dh., ulūkapakkham - pi dhāremi. Kesamassulocako pi homi ke - samassulocanānuyogam - anuyutto, ubbhatṭhako pi homi āsana - paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi homi ukkuṭikappadhānam - anuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi homi kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappemi, sāyatatiyakam - pi udakorohaṇānuyogam - anuyutto viharāmi. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto viharāmi. Idam su me Sāriputta tapassi - tāya hoti.

Tatra - ssu me idam Sāriputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti: neka - vassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta tindukākhāṇu nekavassagaṇiko sanni - cito hoti papaṭikajāto, evam - eva - ssu me Sāriputta neka - vassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātaṃ. Tassa mayham Sāriputta na evam hoti: Aho vatāham imam rajojallaṃ paṇinā parimajjeyyaṃ, aññe vā pana me imam rajojallaṃ paṇinā parimajjeyyun - ti. Evam - pi me Sāriputta na hoti. Idam su me Sāriputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti.

Tatra - ssu me idam Sāriputta jegucchismiṃ hoti: so kho aham Sāriputta sato va abhikkamāmi sato paṭikkamāmi, yāva udabindumhi pi me dayā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti: mā 'ham khuddake paṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ āpādessan - ti. Idam su me Sāriputta jegucchismiṃ hoti.

Tatra - ssu me idam Sāriputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti: so

kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataram aṇṇāyatanam ajjhogāhitvā viharāmi, yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇaḥārakaṃ vā kaṭṭhahārakaṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanam gahanena gahanam ninnena ninnam thalena thalam papatāmi, tam kissa hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu ahaṃ - ca mā te addasan - ti. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta araṇṇako migo manusse disvā vanena vanam gahanena gahanam ninnena ninnam thalena thalam papatati, evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahārakaṃ vā kaṭṭhahārakaṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanam gahanena gahanam ninnena ninnam thalena thalam papatāmi, tam kissa hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu ahaṃ - ca mā te addasan - ti. Idam su me Sāriputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta ye te gotthā paṭṭhitagāvo apa - gatāgopālakā tattha catukunḍiko upasaṅkamitvā yāni tāni vacchakānaṃ taruṇakānaṃ dhenupakānaṃ gomayāni tāni sudam āhāremi. Yāva kivaṃ - ca me Sāriputta sakaṃ muttakarisaṃ apariyādiṇṇam hoti, sakaṃ yeva sudam muttakarisaṃ āhāremi. Idam su me Sāriputta mahāvikaṭabhojanasmiṃ hoti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataram bhīmsanakaṃ vanasaṇḍam ajjhogāhitvā viharāmi. Tatra sudam Sāriputta bhīmsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhīmsanakatasmiṃ hoti: yo koci avītarāgo tam vanasaṇḍam pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yā tā rattīyo sītā hemantikā antaraṭṭhake himapātasamiye tathārūpāsu rattisu rattim abbhokāse viharāmi divā vanasaṇḍe, gīmhānaṃ pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi rattim vanasaṇḍe. Api - ssu maṃ Sāriputta ayaṃ anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhāsi pubbe assutapubbā:

So tatto so sīno. eko bhīmsanake vane,
naggo na c' aggim - āsīno, esanāpasuto muniti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta susāne seyyam kappemi chavaṭṭhikāni upadhāya. Api - ssu maṃ Sāriputta gomaṇḍalā upasaṅkamitvā oṭṭhubhanti pi omuttenti pi, paṃsukena okiranti pi, kaṇṇasotesu pi salākaṃ pavesenti. Na kho paṇāham Sāriputta abhijānāmi tesu pāpakam cittam uppādetā. Idam su me Sāriputta upekkhāvihārasmiṃ hoti.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: āhārena suddhiti; te evaṃ āhāṃsu: kolehi yāpemaṃ, te kolam - pi khādanti, kolacunṇam - pi khādanti, kolodakam - pi pivanti, anekavihitam - pi kolavikatiṃ paribhuñjanti. Abhiñāmi kho paṇāham Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva kolam āhāraṃ āharitā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evam - assa: mahā nūna tena samayena kolo ahoṣīti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ diṭṭhabbaṃ, tadā pi etaparamo yeva kolo ahosi seyyathā pi etarahi. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva kolam āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathā pi nāma āsitikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evam - eva - ssu me aṅgapaccāṅgāni bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ evam - eva - ssu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi evam - eva - ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnātavanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jaraśālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evam - eva - ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evam - eva - ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhītārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samputiṭo hoti sammilāto evam - eva - ssu me sisacchavi samputiṭā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmi udaracchaviṃ yeva pariṇhāmi, yāva - ssu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta: vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmi tathā' eva avakujjo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta tam - eva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi, tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta paṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: āhārena suddhiti; te evam - āhāṃsu: muggehi yāpema — pe — tilehi yāpema — taṇḍulehi yāpemaṃ, te taṇḍulam - pi khādanti, taṇḍulacunṇam - pi khādanti,

taṇḍulodakam - pi pivanti, anekavihitam - pi taṇḍulavikatiṃ paribhuñjanti. Abhijānāmi kho panāham Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evam-assa: mahā nūna tena samayena taṇḍulo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, tadā pi etaparamo yeva taṇḍulo ahosi seyyathā pi etarahi. Tassa mayham Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakāsimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathā pi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evam - eva - ssu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadam evam - eva - ssu me ānisadam hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi evam - eva - ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jarasālāya go-pānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evam - eva - ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evam - eva - ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhītārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭṭito hoti sammilāto evam - eva - ssu me sisacchavi sampuṭṭitā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmiti piṭṭhikaṇṭakam yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakam parimasissāmiti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, yāva - ssu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta: vaccaṃ vā muttam vā karissāmiti tatth' eva avakuḷlo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta tam-eva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi, tassa mayham Sāriputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimulāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. Tāya pi kho aham Sāriputta iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nā-jhagamam uttarim manussadhammā alamariyāññapadassana-visesaṃ, tam kissa hetu: imissā yeva ariyāya paññāya adhi-gamā yā 'yaṃ ariyā paññā adhi-gatā ariyā niyyānikā niy-yati takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: saṃsārena sud-
dhīti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta saṃsāro sulabharūpo yo mayā

asaṃsaritapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve saṃsareyyaṃ, na - y - imaṃ lokam punar - āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: upapattiyā suddhiti. Na kho pana sā Sāriputta upapatti sulabharūpā yā mayā anupapannapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve upapajjeyyaṃ, na - y - imaṃ lokam punar - āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: āvāsena suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta āvāso sulabharūpo yo mayā anāvutthapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve vasseyyaṃ, na - y - imaṃ lokam punar - āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: Yaññaena suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta yañño, sulabharūpo yo mayā ayiṭṭhapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, taṇ - ca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: aggiparicariyāya suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta aggi sulabharūpo yo mayā apariciṇṇapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, taṇ - ca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: yāvad - evāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, tāvad - eva paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgato hoti; yato ca kho ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso jīṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā, atha tamhā paññāveyyattiyā parihāyatīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ datṭhabbā. Ahaṃ kho pana Sāriputta etarahi jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo vat-tati. Idha me assu Sāriputta cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino paramāya satiyā ca gatiyā ca dhitiyā ca samannāgatā paramena ca paññāveyyattiyena; seyyathā pi Sāriputta dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsāṇo lahukena asanena appakasiren' eva tiriyāṃ tālacchāyaṃ āti-pāteyya, evaṃ adhimattasatimanto evaṃ adhimattagatimanto

evam* adhimattadhitimanto evaṃ paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgatā. Te maṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upādāy' upādāya pañhaṃ puccheyyūṃ. puṭṭho puṭṭho cāhaṃ tesāṃ byākareyyāṃ, byākatañ - ca me byākatato dhāreyyūṃ, na ca maṃ dutiyakaṃ uttarim̃ paripuccheyyūṃ, aññatra asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitā, aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā, aññatra niddā-kilamathapaṭivinodanā. Apariyādiṇṇā yev' assa Sāriputta Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, apariyādiṇṇaṃ yev' assa Tathāgatassa dhammapadabyañjanaṃ, apariyādiṇṇaṃ yev' assa Tathāgatassa pañhapaṭibhānaṃ, atha me te cattāro sāvakaṃ vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyūṃ. Mañcakena ce pi maṃ Sāriputta pariharissatha n' ev' atthi Tathāgatassa paññāveyyattiyassa aññathattaṃ. Yaṃ kho taṃ Sāriputta sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asam-mohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti, maṃ - eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asam-mohadhammo ... devamanussānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato piṭṭho ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, api ca me bhante imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā lomāni haṭṭhāni. Konāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti. — Tasmātiha tvaṃ Nāgasamālo imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Lomaṃsaṇapariyāyo t' eva naṃ dhārehīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

13.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ

ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad-ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan-nūna mayam yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añnatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te añnatitthiyā paribbājakā etad-avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānam pariññaṁ paññāpeti, mayam-pi kāmānam pariññaṁ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānam pariññaṁ paññāpeti, mayam-pi rūpānam pariññaṁ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānam pariññaṁ paññāpeti, mayam-pi vedanānam pariññaṁ paññāpema; idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṁ nānākaraṇaṁ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṁ vā, yadidaṁ dhamma-desanāya vā dhammadesanaṁ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanin-ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṁ n' eva abhinandimsu na paṭikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamimsu: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṁ atthaṁ ājānissāmāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṁ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṁ etad-avocum: Idha mayam bhante pubbanhasa-mayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṁ ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimha, tesam no bhante amhākaṁ etad-ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan-nūna mayam yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmāti. Atha kho mayam bhante yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añnatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidimha. Ekamantaṁ nisinne kho bhante te añnatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etad-avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānam pariññaṁ paññāpeti, mayam-pi kāmānam pariññaṁ

paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṃ p. p., mayam-pi rūpānaṃ p. p., samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṃ p. p., mayam-pi vedanānaṃ p. p.; idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anasāsaniṃ - ti. Atha kho mayā bhante tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ pakkamimha: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmāti.

• Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam-assu vacaniyā: Ko paṇ' āvuso kāmānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko rūpānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko vedanānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti. • Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c' eva sampāyissanti uttariṃ - ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmīṃ. Nāhaṃ - taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samūrake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyakaraṇena cittaṃ āradheyya aññatra Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ assādo: Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhāviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagaṇe puticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo: Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sippatṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti, yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṅkhānena yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippanātarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato, daṇṣa-makasa-vātātapa-sirinisapasamphassehi rissamāno, khuppi-pāsāya mīyamāno, ayam - pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sanditṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmā-

dhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam - eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave, kula-
 puttassa evaṃ utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhi-
 nipphajjanti, so socati kilamati paridevati, urattālinṃ kandatī,
 sammohaṃ āpajjati: moghaṃ vata me utṭhānam, aphalo vata
 me vāyāmo ti. Ayam - pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ...
 kāmānam - eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave kula, uttassa evaṃ
 utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so
 tesam bhogānam ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ
 paṭisaṃvedeti: kinti me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ na
 corā hareyyuṃ na aggi daheyya na udakaṃ vaheyya na ap-
 piyā dāyādā hareyyuṃ - ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato
 te bhoge rājāno vā haranti corā vā haranti aggi vā dahati
 udakaṃ vā vahati appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. So socati kila-
 mati paridevati, urattālinṃ kandatī, sammohaṃ āpajjati:
 yam - pi me ahosi tam - pi no na tthīti. Ayam - pi bhik-
 khave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca
 paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ
 kāmānam - eva hetu rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi
 khattiyehi v., brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi v., gahapati pi gaha-
 patihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā
 v., pitā pi puttana v., putto pi pitarā v., bhātā pi bhātarā v.,
 bhātā pi bhaginiyā v., bhagini pi bhātarā v., sahāyo pi sa-
 hāyena vivaḍati. Te tattha kalaha-viggaha-vivādam - āpannā
 aññamaññaṃ pāṇi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍhi pi u., daṇḍeli
 pi u., satthehi pi upakkamanti; te tattha maraṇam - pi ni-
 gacchanti maraṇamattam - pi dukkhaṃ. Ayam - pi bhikkhave
 k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca paraṃ
 bhikkhave kāmāhetu k. k. kāmānam - eva hetu asicammaṃ
 gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhatoviyūlhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ
 pakkhandanti ususu pi khippamānesu sattisu pi khippamānāsu
 asisu pi vijjotalantesu; te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti, sattiya
 pi vijjhanti, asinā pi sisam chindanti, te tattha maraṇam - pi
 nigacchanti maraṇamattam - pi dukkhaṃ. Ayam - pi bhik-
 khave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca
 paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu k. k. kāmānam - eva hetu asi-
 cammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā
 upakāriyo pakkhandanti ususu pi khippamānesu sattisu pi

khippamānāsu asisu pi vijjotalantesu; te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti sattiya pi vijjhanti pakkatthiya pi osiṇcanti abhivaggena pi omaddanti asinā pi sisan chindanti; te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkham. Ayam pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam-eva hetu. Puna ca param bhikkhave kāmahetu k. k. kāmānam-eva hetu sandhim pi chindanti, nillopam pi haranti, ekāgārikam pi karonti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhanti, parādāram pi gacchanti; tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā karonti: kasāhi pi tālenti, vetthehi pi tālenti, addhadaṇḍakehi pi tālenti. hattham pi chindanti, pādānam pi ch., hatthapādānam pi ch., kaṇṇam pi ch., nāsānam pi ch., kaṇṇanāsānam pi chindanti. bilāṅgathālikam pi karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi k., Rāhumukham pi k., jotimālikam pi k., hatthapajjotikam pi k., ṇakavattikam pi k., cīrakavāsikam pi k., eṇeyyakam pi k., baḷisamanāsikam pi k., kahāpaṇakam pi k., khārāpatacchikam pi k., palighaparivattikam pi k., palālapīṭhakam pi karonti, tattena pi telena osiṇcanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpenti. jīvantam pi sūle uttāsenti. asinā pi sisan chindanti; te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkham. Ayam pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam-eva hetu. Puna ca param bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam-eva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya d. c., manasā d. c.; te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya d. c. manasā d. c. kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ayam bhikkhave kāmānam ādinavo samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam-eva hetu.

Kiṃ ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ: Yo kho bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, te vata sāmāṇā vā kāme parijānissanti param vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno kāme parijānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā

vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ - ca ādina-
vato nissaraṇaṃ - ca nissaranato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te
vata sānaṃ vā kāme pariānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya
samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno kāme pariānissatīti tñāna-
etaṃ vijjati.

Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ assādo: Seyyethā pi bhik-
khave khattiyakaṇṇā vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇā vā gahāpatikaṇṇā
vā pannarasavassuddesikā vā soḷasavassuddesikā vā nāti-
dīghā nātirassā nātikisā nātithulā nātikālī na accodātā,
paramā sā bhikkhave tasmīṃ samaye subhā vaṇṇanibhā ti.
— Evam - bhante. — Yaṃ kho bhikkhave subhāṃ vaṇṇa-
nibhāṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ rūpā-
naṃ assādo.

Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo: Idha bhikkhave
tam - eva bhaginiṃ passeyya aparena samayena asītikaṃ vā
navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā, jīṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ
bhoggaṃ dandaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantiṃ, ātu-
raṃ gatayobhanaṃ khaṇḍadantiṃ palitakesiṃ vilūnaṃ kha-
litasiraṃ valinaṃ tilakāhatagattiṃ, taṃ kim - maññatha bhik-
khave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo
pātubhūto ti. — Evam - bhante. — Ayam - pi bhikkhave rū-
pānaṃ ādinavo. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam - eva bha-
giniṃ passeyya - ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bālāgilānaṃ sake
muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ
aññehi saṇviesiyamānaṃ, taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: yā
purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto
ti. — Evam - bhante. — Ayam - pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādi-
navo. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam - eva bhaginiṃ pas-
seyya, sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvi-
hamataṃ vā tihamataṃ vā, uddhumātakaṃ vinilakaṃ vi-
pubbakajātaṃ, taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā
subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. —
Evam - bhante. — Ayam - pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.
Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam - eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sa-
rīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kūkehi vā khajjamānaṃ kula-
lehi vā kh. giṇṇehi vā kh. supāṇehi vā kh. sigālehi vā kh.
vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; taṃ kim - maññatha

bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. — Evam-bhante. — Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo. Puna ca param bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chadditaṃ atthika-saṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthika-saṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisā vikkhittāni. aññena hatthattikaṃ aññena pādattikaṃ aññena jaṅghattikaṃ aññena ūratthikaṃ aññena kaṭattikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭhaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ; taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. — Evam-bhante. — Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo. Puna ca param bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chadditaṃ atthikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni, — atthikāni puṇjakitāni terovassikāni. — atthikāni pūtini cuṇṇakajātāni; taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. — Evam-bhante. — Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ: Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādaṃ-ca assādato ādinavaṃ-ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ-ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe pariṇānissanti param vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno rūpe pariṇānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ ... yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ... ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati.

Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savićāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva ... upasampajja viharati, n' e. a. tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya ceteti na parabhyābādhāya ceteti na ubhaya-

byābādhāya ceteti, abyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya ceteti na parabyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. abyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādinavo: Yaṃ bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ vedanānaṃ ādinavo.

Kiṃ ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ: Yo bhikkhave vedanāsu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā pariṇānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno vedanā pariṇānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā pariṇānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno vedanā pariṇānissatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHADUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM TATIYAM.

14.

* Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etadavoca: Dīgharattāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi: Lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso cittaṃ upakkilesa, moho cittaṃ upakkilesa ti. Evaṃ cāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi: Lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso c. u., moho c. u. ti, atha ca pana me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: Ko su nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti.

So eva kho te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena te ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti. So ca hi te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ pahīno abhavissa, na tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasēyyāsi, na kāme paribhuñjeyyāsi. Yasmā ca kho te Mahānāma so eva dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, tasmā tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasasi, kāme paribhuñjasi.

Appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo ti iti ce pi Mahānāma ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha kho so n' eva tāva anāvatti kāmesu hoti. Yato ca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvakassa: appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ - ca tato santataraṃ, atha kho so anāvatti kāmesu hoti. Mayham - pi kho

Mahānāma pubbe va sambodhā 'anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-sattass' eva sato: appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ahosi. so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nājjhagamaṃ aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha khvāhaṃ n' eva tāva anāvatt' kāmesu paccaññāsim. Yato ca kho me Mahānāma: appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ahosi, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ ajjha-gamaṃ aññaṃ ca tato santataraṃ, athāhaṃ anāvatt' kāmesu paccaññāsim.

Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānaṃ assādo: Paṇo' ime Mahānāma kāmaguṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhaviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Mahānāma pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho Mahānāma ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo . . . (*repeat from p. 85, l. 30 to p. 87, l. 26, with Mahānāma substituted for bhikkhave*). . . . Ayaṃ Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo sam-parāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikāraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ — eva hetu.

Ekam — idāhaṃ Mahānāma samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi (ijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Isigilipasse Kālasilāyaṃ ubbhaṭṭhakā honti āsana-paṭikkhittā, opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedyanti. Atha kho 'haṃ Mahānāma sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yena Isigilipassaṃ Kālasilā yena te nigaṇṭhā ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtvā te nigaṇṭhe etad-avocaṃ: Kin-nu tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā ubbhaṭṭhakā āsanapaṭikkhittā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedyathāti. Evaṃ vutte Mahānāma te nigaṇṭhā maṃ etad-avocaṃ: Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nāthaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāna-dassanaṃ patijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca

jāgaṇassa ca satatam samitam nāṇadassanam paccupatṭhitan-ti; so evam āha: Atthi kho vo nigaṇṭhā pubbe pāpam kammanam katanam. tam imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha; yaṁ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena samvutā vācāya samvutā manasā samvutā tam āyatim pāpassa kammassa akaraṇam; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā byantibhāvā navānam kammānam akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo. kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatiti. Tañ-ca pan' amhākaṁ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā ti.

Evam vutte aham Mahānāma te nigaṇṭhe etad-avocaṁ: Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammanam, na nākaramhāti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpam kammanam akaramhāti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam, ettakam vā dukkham nijjaretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatiti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadan-ti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Iti kira tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā na jānātha: ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammanam na nākaramhāti, na jānātha: evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpam kammanam akaramhāti, na jānātha: ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjaretabbam ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatiti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam kusalānam dhammānam upasampadanam. Evam sante āvuso nigaṇṭhā ye loke luddā lohitaṇṇino kururakammantā manussesu paccājatā te nigaṇṭhesu pabbajantiti. — Na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukham adhigantabbam, dukkhena kho sukham adhigantabbam. Sukhena ca

āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. — Addhāyasmantehi nigaṇṭhohi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ; sukhena ca āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. Api ca aham - eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo: ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho S. B. āyasmā vā Gotamo ti. — Addhāvuso Gotama amhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ; sukhena ca āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. Api ca tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, idāni pi mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāma: Ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho S. B. āyasmā vā Gotamo ti. — Tena h' āvuso nigaṇṭhā tumhe va tattha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā vo khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyātha. Taṃ kim - maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: pahoti rājā Māgadho S. B. aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitun - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Taṃ kim - maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: pahoti rājā Māgadho S. B. aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ cha rattindivāni pañca r. cattāri r. tīpi r. dve r. ekaṃ rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitun - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā pahomi aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ ekaṃ rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā pahomi aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ dve rattindivāni tīpi r. cattāri r. pañca r. cha r. satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Taṃ kim - maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: evaṃ sante ko sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ahaṃ vā ti. — Evaṃ sante āyasmā vā

Gotāmo sukhavihāritaro raññā Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārenāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪḶADUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM

15.

Evam - me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhāggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad - avoca:

Pavāreti ce pi āvuso bhikkhu: Vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacaniyo 'mhi āyasmantehiti, so ca hoti dubbaco dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇagāhī anusāsaniṃ, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na c' eva vattabbaṃ maññanti na ca anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti na ca tasmiṃ puggale viśāsaniṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti. Katame c' āvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato; yam - p' āvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam - pi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī; yam - p' āvuso bhikkhu a.h.p. ayam - pi dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgī; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantam vācam nicchāretā; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca

param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa raccāropeti; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena apadāne na sampāvati; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsi; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti macehari; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi ayam-pi dhammo dovaccassakaraṇo. Ime vuccant' āvuso dovaccassakaraṇā dhammā.

No ce pi āvuso bhikkhu pavāreti: Vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyo 'mhi āyasmantehi, so ca hoti suvaco sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ, atha kho maṃ sabrahmacārī vattabbaṇ-c' eva maññanti anusāsitabbaṇ-ca maññanti tasmiṇ-ca puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti. Katame c' āvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam-pi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṇisako hoti aparavambhī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantāṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharati; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti; yam-p' āvuso ...

dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena coda-
kassa na paccāropeti; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca
param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na aññen' aññam
paṭicarati, na bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, na kopañ-ca
dosañ-ca appaccayañ-ca pātukaroti; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s.
Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na apadā-
ne na sampāyati; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca param
āvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s.
Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī;
yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu
asaṭho hoti amāyāvī; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca pa-
ram āvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anati mānī; yam-p' āvuso
... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparā-
māsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi; yam-p' āvuso
bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi
ayam-pi dhammo so vacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccant' āvuso so-
vacassakaraṇā dhaminā.

Tatr' āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ anu-
minītabbhaṃ: Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ ic-
chānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam-me puggalo appiyo amanāpo;
ahañ-c' eva kho pan' assaṃ pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ
vasaṃgato aham-p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo ti.
Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Na pāpiccho bhavissāmi
na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti cittaṃ uppādetabbhaṃ.
Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo attukkhaṃsako paravambhī ayam-me
puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañ-c' eva kho pan' assaṃ attuk-
kaṃsako paravambhī aham-p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo ama-
nāpo ti. Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Anattukkhaṃsako
bhavissāmi aparavambhī ti cittaṃ uppādetabbhaṃ. Yo khvā-
yaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhābhībhūto ayam-me... na ko-
dhano bhavissāmi na kodhābhībhūto ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ
puggalo kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī ayam-me... na k.
bh. na k. upanāhī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano ko-
dhahetu abhisaṅgī ayam-me... c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo
kodhano kodhasāmantāṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā ayam-me... na
k. bh. na k. v. nicchāressāmti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo
cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati ayam-me.. paṭip-

phareyyaṃ .. cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharissāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti ayam - me .. apasādeyyaṃ .. na apasādessāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeti ayam - me .. paccāropeyyaṃ .. na paccāropessāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṃ - ca dosaṃ - ca appaccayaṃ - ca pātukaroti, ayam - me .. paṭicareyyaṃ .. apanāmeyyaṃ .. pātukareyyaṃ .. na aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarissāmi, na b. k. apanāmessāmi, na .. pātukarissāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyati ayam - me .. apadāne na sampāyeyyaṃ .. na apadāne na sampāyissāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo makkhī paḷāsī ayam - me .. amakkhī bhavissāmi apaḷāsī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo issuki maccharī ayam - me .. anissukī bh. amaccharī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo saṭho māyāvi ayam - me .. asaṭho bh. amāyāvi ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo thaddho atimānī ayam - me .. atthaddho bh. anatimānī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo sanditṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi ayam - me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahaṃ - c' eva kho pan' assaṃ sanditṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi aham - p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo ti. Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Asanditṭhiparāmāsī bhavissāmi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

Tatr' āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin - nu kho 'mhi pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pāpiccho kho 'mhi pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na kho 'mhi pāpiccho na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānussikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin - nu kho 'mhi attukkaṃsako paravambhī ti. Sace .. attukkaṃsako kho 'mhi paravambhī ti .. vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace pan' āvuso ..;

anaṭṭukkamaṁsako kho 'mhi aparavambhī ti .. kusalesu dhammesu. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhābhībhūto ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhābhībhūto ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodha-hetu upanāhī ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhasāmantāṁ vācaṁ nicchāretā ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhasāmantāṁ vācaṁ nicchāretā ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakaṁ paṭippharāmīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakaṁ paṭippharāmīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakaṁ na paṭippharāmīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakaṁ apasādemīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakaṁ na apasādemīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakassa paccāropemīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakassa na paccāropemīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena aññen' aññāṇaṁ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṁ apanāmemi, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaromīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena na aññen' aññāṇaṁ paṭicarāmi, na bahiddhā kathaṁ apanāmemi, na kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaromīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyāmīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena na apadāne na sampāyāmīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi makkhī paḷāsī ti .. amakkhī kho 'mhi apaḷāsī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi issukī maccharī ti .. anissukī kho 'mhi amaccharī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi saṭho māyāvī ti .. asaṭho kho 'mhi amāyāvī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi thaddho atimānī ti .. atthaddho kho 'mhi anatimānī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṁ āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṁ evaṁ paccavekkhitabbaṁ: Kin - nu kho 'mhi sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī kho 'mhi ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī ti, ten' āvuso bhik-

khunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī kho 'mhi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi ti. ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkha āno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā sabbesam yeva imesam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam va aṅgaṇam vā tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam vā ten' eva attamanō hoti: lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me ti; evam eva kho āvuso sace bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā sabbesam yeva imesam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya vāyamitabbam; sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesūti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

16.

• Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattlīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullam āpajjisatiti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Katam' assa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evam - assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati — pe — saṅghe kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati — sikkhāya kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam - assāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti a. ā. kh. tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam - assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

Katam' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti ... avigatatāṇho tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam - assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti — pe — evam - assāyaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe avītarago hoti — pe — evam-assāyaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadattham udarā-vadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadattham... viharati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātapāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram... devaññataro vā ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinna honti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinna, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatiti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā pahinā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinna, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatiti tñānam-etaṃ vijjati. Katam' assa pañca cetokhilā pahinā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahino hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati — pe — saṅghe — sikkhāya na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo pahino hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti, attamano anāhatatto akhilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti, attamano a. a., tassa cittaṃ namati ātap-

pāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahino hoti. Im' assa pañca cetokhilā pahinā honti.

Katam' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuecchinā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītārāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītārāgo hoti... vigatatanho tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evaṃ - assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho susamuecchimo hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītārāgo hoti — pe — rūpe vītārāgo hoti — pe — na yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhujjivā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na yāvadattham... viharati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho susamuecchimo hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamuecchimo hoti. Im' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuecchinā honti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā pahinā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuecchinā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti tñānam-etāṃ vijjati.

So chanda-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, citta-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsā-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussolhi yeva pañcā-taṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave evaṃ ussolhipannarasaṅga-

samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vata me kukkuṭapatakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam - padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun - ti, atha kho bhabbā va te kukkuṭapatakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam - padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ; evam - eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḥhipannarasaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

CETOKHILASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

17.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca: Vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sūdhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupatṭhitā c' eva sati na upatṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ - ca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupapunāti, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā it'

paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

• Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti... nānupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho paṇāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na piṇḍapāta-hetu — pe — na senāsana-hetu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito; atha ca pana me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti... yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañ-

cikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāham cīvaraheṭu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na piṇḍapātaheṭu — pe — na senāsanahetu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjavarikkhāraheṭu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pana me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmiti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati; tassa tam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajivam pi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmam upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram nigamam upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram nagaram upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram janapadam upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati; tassa tam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham khmam puggalam upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgam v divasabhāgam vā so puggalo anāpucchā pakkamitabbo, nānubandhitabbo.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati; tassa tam puggalam upanissāya viharato

anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalam upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāham cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito — na piṇḍapātaheṭu — na senāsanaheṭu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pana me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmiti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi so puggalo anūpucchā pakkamitabbo, nānubandhitabbo.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati; tassa tam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalam upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāham cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito — na piṇḍapātaheṭu — na senāsanaheṭu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pana me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmiti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati, tassa tam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti, asamāhitaṃ ca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalam upanissāya

viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupatṭhitā c' eva sati upatṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ - ca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchānti, ananuppattaṃ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakāṣirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajjīvaṃ - pi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbam, api panujjānānena pīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

VANAPATTHASUITAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

18.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-patikkanto yena Mahāvanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā beluvalatṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Daṇḍapāṇi pi kho Sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena beluvalatṭhikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍam - olubbha ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭho kho Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Kimvādi samaṇo kimakkhāyī ti. — Yathāvādi kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viśāmyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavavītatāṇhaṃ saṇṇā nānuseṇti, evaṃvādi kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sīsaṃ okāma.

petvā jīvhaṃ nillāletvā tivasākhāṃ nalāṭikāṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍam - olubbha pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayāṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Nigrodhārāmo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya Kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvisim. Kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Mahāvanam ten' upasāṅkamim divāvihārāya, Mahāvanam ajjhogāhitvā beluvalatṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdim. Daṇḍapāṇi pi kho bhikkhave Sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṇṇakamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanam ten' upasāṅkami, Mahāvanam ajjhogāhitvā yena beluvalatṭhikā yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṅkami. upasāṅkamitvā mama saddhim sammodi, sammomaṇiyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā daṇḍam - olubbha ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko maṃ etad - avoca: Kimvādi samaṇe kimakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇim Sakkam etad - avocaṃ: Yathāvādi kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viṣaṇyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinna-kukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānusenti, evaṃvādi kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sisam okampetvā jīvhaṃ nillāletvā tivasākhāṃ nalāṭikāṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍam - olubbha pakkāmiti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Kimvādi pana bhante Bhagavā sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, kathaṃ - ca pana bhante Bhagavantaṃ kāmehi viṣaṇyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinna-kukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānusentīti. — Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ paṇḍasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce na tthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, es' ev' anto rāgānusatānaṃ, es' ev' anto paṭighānusatānaṃ, es' ev' anto

diṭṭhānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto vicikicchānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto mānānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto avijjānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvantuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ, etth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugata uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṇ-nūna mayāṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad-avocum: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Tesaṃ no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā ... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti; ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa ... atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Tesaṃ no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ,

pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa ... atthaṃ vibhajitum; yaṃ nūna mayāṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkānaṃ eva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandham sākhāpalāse sārāṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃsānpadam idaṃ āyasmantaṃ, Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisītvā anhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha. So h' āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhūbhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā, dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti. — Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhūbhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā, dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma, yatha no Bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa ... atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno agarukaritvā ti. — Tena h' āvuso supātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca:

Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisītvā ... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidūnaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti, imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vittharena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vittharena atthaṃ ājānāmi: Cakkuṃ c' āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tippaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṃ vedeti taṃ saṃ-

jānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu. Sotaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ — pe — ghānaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ — jivhaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ — kāyaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ — manaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu manoviññeyyesu dhammesu. So va' āvuso cakkhusmiṃ sati rūpe sati cakkhuvīññāne sati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati, phassa-paññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati, vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaranapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati. So va' āvuso sotasmimṃ sati sadde sati — pe — ghānasmiṃ sati gandhe sati — jivhāya sati rase sati — kāyasmiṃ sati phoṭṭhabbe sati — manasmimṃ sati dhamme sati manoviññāne sati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ... ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati. So va' āvuso cakkhusmiṃ asati rūpe asati cakkhuvīññāne asati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaranapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So va' āvuso sotasmimṃ asati sadde asati — pe — ghānasmiṃ asati gandhe asati — jivhāya asati rase asati — kāyasmiṃ asati phoṭṭhabbe asati — manasmimṃ asati dhamme asati manoviññāne asati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā sañ-

khittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā ... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti, imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, yathā no Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocum: Idaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā ... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad - ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce na - tthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivadi - tabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, es' ev' anto rāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto paṭighānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto vicikicchānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto mānānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto avijjānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivādatuvantuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ, etth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etad - ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan - nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam - atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ

Mahākaccānaṃ etam-atthaṃ paṭipucchimha. Tesāṃ no bhante āyasmatā Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi pa-dehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti. — Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno. mahāpañño bhikkhave Mahākaccāno. Mañ-ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, aham-pi taṃ evam-evam byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena byākataṃ, eso c' ev' etassa attho, evañ-ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Seyyathā pi bhante puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhu-piṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyeyya labhetha sā-duṃ rasaṃ asecanakaṃ, evam-eva kho bhante cetaso bhik-khu dabbajātiko yato yato imassa dhammapariyāyassa pañ-ñāya atthaṃ upaparikkheyya labheth' eva attamanataṃ, la-bhetha cetaso pasādaṃ. Konāmo ayaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo ti. — Tasmātiha tvaṃ Ānanda imaṃ dhammapar-yāyaṃ Madhupiṇḍikapariyāyo t' eva naṃ dhārehiti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

MADHUPIṇḌIKASUTTAM ATTHAMAM.

19.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ dvidhā katvā dvidhā katvā vitakke vihareyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave yo cāyaṃ kāmavitakko yo ca byāpādavitakko yo ca vihiṃsāvitakko imaṃ ekabhāgam-akāsiṃ, yo cāyaṃ nek-khammāvitakko yo ca abyāpādavitakko yo ca avihimsā-vitakko imaṃ dutiyaṃ bhāgam-akāsiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhik-khave evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato up-

pajjati•kāma-vitakko, so evaṃ pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayaṃ kāma-vitakko, so ca kho attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati. ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbāna-saṃvattaniko. Attabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, parabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbāna-saṃvattaniko ti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppannuppannaṃ kāma-vitakkaṃ pajahāmi' eva vinodem' eva, byanti' eva naṃ akāsiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati byāpāda-vitakko — pe — uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko, so evaṃ pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayaṃ vihiṃsāvitakko... anibbāna-saṃvattaniko. Attabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me... anibbāna-saṃvattaniko ti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppannuppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ pajahāmi' eva vinodem' eva, byanti' eva naṃ akāsiṃ. Yaṃ - ādā - eva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam - anuvitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Kāma-vitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam - anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi nekkhamma-vitakkaṃ. kāma-vitakkaṃ bahulam - akāsi, tassa taṃ kāma-vitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Byāpāda-vitakkaṃ ce... Vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam - anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ. vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ bahulam - akāsi, tassa taṃ vihiṃsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamāye kiṭṭhasambādhe gopālako gāvo rak-kheyya. so tā gāvo tato tato daṇḍena ākoṭeyya patikoṭeyya sannirundheyya sannivāreyya, taṃ kissa hetu: passati hi so bhikkhave gopālako tatonidānaṃ vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā jāniṃ vā garahaṃ vā; evaṃ - eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ad-dasaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkile-saṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodāna-pakkhaṃ.

Tassa mayham bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati nekkhammavitakko, so evaṃ pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayaṃ nekkhammavitakko, so ca kho n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Rattin' ce pi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ n' eva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi, divasaṃ ce pi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ n' eva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. rattindivaṃ ce pi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ n' eva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhaññeyya, ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādeṃ ekodikaromi samādahāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhanīti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati abyāpādavitakko — pe — uppajjati avihimsāvitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayaṃ avihimsāvitakko, so ca kho n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Rattin' ce pi naṃ... samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhaññeyya, ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādeṃ ekodikaromi samādahāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhanīti. Yaṇṇad eva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam anuvitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Nekkhammavitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi kāmavitakkaṃ, nekkhammavitakkaṃ bahulam akāsi. tassa taṃ nekkhammavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Abyāpādavitakkaṃ ce... Avihimsāvitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi vihimsāvitakkaṃ. avihimsāvitakkaṃ bahulam akāsi, tassa taṃ avihimsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchipe māse sabbasassesu gāmantasambhatesu gopālako gāvo rak-

kheyya, tassa rukkhamaḷagatassa vā abbhokāsagatassa vā satikaraṇīyam - eva hoti: etā gāvo ti; evam - eva kho bhikkhave satikaraṇīyam - eva ahosi: ete dhammā ti.

Āraddham kho pana me bhikkhave viriyam ahosi asalīnam, upatthitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāradhho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam. So kho aham bhikkhave vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno, sukhā - ca kāyena paṭisamvedesim yan-tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Sikkhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagānā adukkham asukham upekhā-satipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim.

So evam samāhite citte ... (*repeat from p. 22, l. 9 to p. 23, l. 25*) ... Ayam kho me bhikkhave rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave araṇṇe pavane mahantaṃ ninnam pallam, tam-enam mahā migasaṅgho upanissāya vihareyya, tassa kocid - eva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovattiko pītigamaniyo tam maggaṃ pidaheyya, vivareyya kummaggaṃ, odaheyya okacaram, ṭhapeyya okacārikaṃ; evam hi so bhikkhave mahā migasaṅgho aparena samayena anayabyasanam tanuttaṃ āpajjeyya. Tass' eva kho pana bhikkhave mahato migasaṅghassa kocid - eva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovattiko pītigamaniyo tam maggaṃ vivareyya, pidaheyya kummaggaṃ, ūhaneyya okacaram, nāseyya okacārikaṃ; evam hi so bhikkhave mahā migasaṅgho aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya.

Upamā kho me ayam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññā-

panāya, ayañ - c' ev' ettha attho: Mahantañ ninnam pallasan - ti kho bhikkhave kāmānam - etañ adbhivacanañ. Mahā migasaṅgho ti kho bhikkhave sattānam - etañ adbhivacanañ. Puriso anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo ti kho bhikkhave Mārass' etañ pāpimato adbhivacanañ. Kummaggo ti kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikass' etañ micchā...aggassa adbhivacanañ, seyyathidañ: micchādittḥiyā micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācāya micchākammantassa micchāājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatiyā micchāsamādhissa. Okacaro ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgass' etañ adbhivacanañ. Okacārikā ti, kho bhikkhave avijjāy' etañ adbhivacanañ. Puriso atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etañ adbhivacanañ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Khemo maggo sovattiko pītigamaniyo ti kho bhikkhave ariyass' etañ aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adbhivacanañ, seyyathidañ: sammādittḥiyā sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammāājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa. Iti kho bhikkhave vivaṭo mayā khemo maggo sovattiko pītigamaniyo, pihito kummaggo, ūhato okacaro, nāsita okacārikā. Yañ bhikkhave sathārā karaṇiyañ sāvakanāñ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, katañ vo tañ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhāmūlāni, etāni suñṇāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha; ayañ vo amhākañ anusāsani ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun - ti.

DVEDHĀVITAKKASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

20.

Evam - me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante

ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-
avoca:

• Adhicittam-anuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pañca nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni, katamāni pañca: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittam āgama yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikātabbāni kusalūpasamhitāni; tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitāni ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho palagaṇḍo vā palagaṇḍantevāsī vā sukhumāya āṇiyā oḷārikam āṇiṃ abhinīhaneyya abhinīhareyya abhinivajjeyya, evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittam āgama yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikātabbāni kusalūpasamhitāni; tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitāni ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitāni uppajjant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ ādinavo upaparikkhitabbo: iti p' ime vitakkā akusalā, iti p' ime vitakkā sāvajjā, iti p' ime vitakkā dukkhavipakā ti; tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakaṇṭhiko ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussa-

kunapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evam - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā... samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato uppajant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāro āpajjitabbo; tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave cakhumā puriso āpāthagatānaṃ rūpānaṃ adassanakāmo assa, so nimīleyya vā aññena vā apalokeyya, evam - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ... samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato 'uppajant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikātabbā; tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sīghaṃ gaccheyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ sīghaṃ gacchāmi, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ saṇikaṃ gaccheyyan - ti, so saṇikaṃ gaccheyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ saṇikaṃ gacchāmi, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ tiṭṭheyyan - ti, so tiṭṭheyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ tūto, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ nisīdeyyan - ti, so nisīdeyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ nisinno, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ nipajjeyyan - ti, so nipajjeyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso oḷārikaṃ oḷārikaṃ iriyāpathaṃ abhinivajjetvā sukhumaṃ sukhumāṃ iriyāpathaṃ kappeyya; evam - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ... samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto uppajant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīḷetabbaṃ abhi-

santāpetabbaṃ; tassa dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālūṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave balavā puriso dubbala-taraṃ purisaṃ sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya, evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto uppajant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālūṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīletabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ, tassa dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālūṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ - eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ch. pi d. pi m. pi. tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitaṃ ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ - eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati; tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati; tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati; tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati; dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālūṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ - eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti.

hoti samādhīyati; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṣi vitakkapariyāyapathesu, yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhissati taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati, yaṃ vitakkaṃ n' ākaṅkhissati na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati; accheccchi taṇhaṃ, vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antam - akāsi dukkhassāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te b' 'kkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

VITAKKASANTHĀNASUTTAM DASAMAM.

SĪHANĀDAVAGGO DUTIYO.

21.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati: sace koci bhikkhu āyasmato Moliyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhuninaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ten' āyasmā Moliyaphagguno kupito anattamano adhikaraṇaṃ - pi karoti, sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhuninaṃ sammukhā āyasmato Moliyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇaṃ - pi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati. Atha kho aṇṇataraṃ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: āyasmā bhante Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati: sace koci bhikkhu ... adhikaraṇaṃ - pi karonti; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati. Atha kho Bhagavā aṇṇataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: *Ehi*

tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Moliyaphaggunam bhikkhunā
 āmantehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Phagguna āmantetīti. Evam-
 bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā
 Moliyaphagguno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasma-
 taṃ Moliyaphaggunam etad avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Phag-
 guna āmantetīti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Moliya-
 phagguno tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mo-
 liyaphaggunam Bhagavā etad avoca:

Saccaṃ kira tvam Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ati-
 velaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharasi; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvam Phag-
 guna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasi: sace koci bhikkhu tuy-
 haṃ sammukhā tasmaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī tena
 tvam kupito anattamano adhikaraṇam pi karosi, sace pana
 koci bhikkhu tasmaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā tuyhaṃ avaṇ-
 ṇaṃ bhāsatī tena tā bhikkhunīyo kupitā anattamanaṃ adhi-
 karaṇam pi karonti; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvam Phagguna
 bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasīti. — Evam bhante. — Nanu
 tvam Phagguna kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-
 bajito ti. — Evam bhante. — Na kho te etaṃ Phagguna
 patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabba-
 jitassa yaṃ tvam bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho
 vihareyyāsi. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci sammukhā
 tasmaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya tatrāpi tvam Phag-
 guna ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi;
 tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na e' eva me cit-
 taṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicehā-
 ressāmi hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro
 ti, evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha Phagguna
 tava ce pi koci sammukhā tasmaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ pāṇinā pa-
 hāraṃ dadeyya leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dadeyya daḍḍena pahāraṃ
 dadeyya satthena pahāraṃ dadeyya, tatrāpi tvam ... sikkhi-
 tabbaṃ. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci sammukhā
 avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya tatrāpi tvam ... sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha
 Phagguna tava ce pi koci pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya leḍḍunā
 pahāraṃ dadeyya daḍḍena pahāraṃ dadeyya satthena pa-

hāraṃ dadeyya, tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguṇa ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi; tatrāpi te Phagguṇa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhā-vissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi hitānukampi ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro ti, evaṃ hi te Phagguṇa sikkhitabbaṃ - ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Ārādhayimāsu vata me bhikkhave bhikkhū ekaṃ samayaṃ cittaṃ. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū āmantesiṃ: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekā-sanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhaṇaṃ - ca sañjānāmi appātaṅkaṇaṃ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - ca. Etha tumhe pi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha; ekā-sanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhe pi bhuñjamānā appābādhaṇaṃ - ca sañjānissatha appātaṅkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - cāti. Na me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu anusāsani karaṇiṃyā ahoṣi; satuppādakaraṇiṃyam - eva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subbhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odbastapato, tam - enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadamma-sārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi paccāsāreyya pi. evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave na me tesu bhikkhusu anusāsani karaṇiṃyā ahoṣi, satuppādakaraṇiṃyam - eva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu ahoṣi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe akusalaṃ pajahatha kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karoṭha, evaṃ hi tumhe pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāmaṣa vā nigamaṣa vā avidūre mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, taṇ - c' assa eḷaṇḍehi sañchannaṃ, tassa kocid - eva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo, so yā tā sālalatṭhiyo kuṭilā oṇāpaharaṇiyo tā tacchetvā bahiddhā nihareyya antovanaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, yā pana tā sālalatṭhiyo ujukā sujātā tā sammā parihareyya, evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave sālavanaṃ aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave tumhe akusalaṃ pajahatha kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karoṭha,

evaṃ hi tumhe pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ
vepullaṃ āpajjissatha.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imissā yeva Sāvattiya Vede-
hikā nāma gahapatānī ahoṣi. Vedehikāya bhikkhave gaha-
patāniyā evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: soratā Vede-
hikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā
Vedehikā gahapatānī ti. Vedehikāya kho pana bhikkhave
gahapatāniyā Kālī nāma dāsī ahoṣi, dakkhā analasā susaṃ-
vihitakammantā. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsiyā etad-
ahoṣi: Mayhaṃ kho ayyāya evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-
gato: soratā Vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī,
upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī ti; kiṃ nu kho me ayyā santaṃ
yeva nu kho ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti udāhu asantaṃ,
udāhu mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā san-
taṃ yeva ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ; yaṃ
nūnāhaṃ ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī
dāsī divā utthāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī
Kālīm dāsiṃ etad-avoca: He je Kālī. — Kiṃ ayye. — Kiṃ je
divā utthāsīti. — Na kho ayye kiñci. — No vata re kiñci
pāpi dāsi. divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā bhūkutuṃ akāsi.
Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsiyā etad-ahoṣi: Santaṃ
yeva kho me ayyā ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asan-
taṃ, mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā
santaṃ yeva ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ;
yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhiyyosomattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ ti.
Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃ utthāsī. Atha
kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsiṃ etad-
avoca: He je Kālī. — Kiṃ ayye. — Kiṃ je divā utthā-
sīti. — Na kho ayye kiñci. — No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsi,
divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchā-
resi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsiyā etad-ahoṣi: San-
taṃ yeva kho me ayyā ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no
asantaṃ, mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā
santaṃ yeva ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ;
yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhiyyosomattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ ti.
Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃ yeva utthāsī.
Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsiṃ

etad avoca: He je Kālī. — Kim ayye. — Kim je divā utthāsīti. — Na kho ayye kiñci. — No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsi, divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūcim gahetvā sise pahāraṃ adāsi, sisam vobhindi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsi bhinnena sisenā lohitena gaḷantena paṭivissakānaṃ ujjhāpesi: Passath' ayye soratāya kammaṃ. passath' ayye nivātāya kammaṃ, passath' ayye upasantāya kammaṃ. kaṭṭhaṃ hi nāma ekadāsikāya: divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūcim gahetvā sise pahāraṃ dassati sisam vobhindissatīti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikāya gahapatāniyā aparena samayena evaṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggaṇchi: caṇḍī Vedehikā gahapatāni, anivātā Vedehikā gahapatāni, anupasantā Vedehikā gahapatāni ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu tāvad eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantūpasanto hoti yāva na amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti; yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti atha kho bhikkhu sorato ti veditabbo nivāto ti veditabbo upasanto ti veditabbo. Nāhan tam bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ suvaco ti vadāmi yo cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu suvaco hoti sovacassataṃ āpajjati, tam kissa hetu: tam hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ alabhamāno na suvaco hoti na sovacassataṃ āpajjati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno suvaco hoti sovacassataṃ āpajjati tam aham suvaco ti vadāmi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave: Dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno suvacā bhavissāma sovacassataṃ āpajjis-sāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Pañc' ime bhikkhave vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena vā anatthasaṃhitena vā, mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā; bhūtena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ abhūtena vā; saṇhena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ pharusena vā; atthasaṃhitena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

anattasamhitena vā; mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ - ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ - ca sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya ikkuddālapitakaṃ ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imaṃ mahāpaṭhavim āpaṭhavim karissāmi, so tatra tatra khaṇeyya, tatra tatra vikireyya, tatra tatra oṭṭhubheyya, tatra tatra omutteyya: āpaṭhavi bhvasi, āpaṭhavi bhvasīti. Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso imaṃ mahāpaṭhavim āpaṭhavim kareyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. taṃ kissa hetu: ayaṃ hi bhante mahāpaṭhavi gambhīrā appameyyā, sā na sukarā āpaṭhavi kātum, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. — Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyum: kālena vā ... dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum ... dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ - ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ - ca sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ paṭhavisaṃsāraṇa cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā, viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya lākaṃ vā haliddim vā nilaṃ vā mañjittāṃ vā ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imasmim ākāse rūpaṃ likhissāmi rūpapātubhāvaṃ karissāmi. Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso imasmim ākāse rūpaṃ likheyya rūpapātubhāvaṃ kareyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: ayaṃ hi bhante ākāso arūpī anidassano, tattha na sukaṃ rūpaṃ likhitum rūpapātubhāvaṃ kātum, yāvad - eva ca

pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. — Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare va damānā vadeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā — pe — tadāram maṇaṇ' ca sabbāvantam lokam ākāsasamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya ādittam tiṇuk kam ādāya, so evam vadeyya: Aham imāya ādittāya tiṇuk kāya Gaṅgam nadinā santāpessāmi samparitāpessāmiti. Tai kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso ādittāya tiṇuk kāya Gaṅgam nadinā santāpeyya samparitāpeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: Gaṅgā hi bhante nadī gambhīrā appameyyā, sā na sukarā ādittāya tiṇukkāya santāpetum samparitāpetum, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. — Evam - eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā — pe — tadārammaṇaṇ' ca sabbāvantam lokam Gaṅgāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bilārabhastā madditā sumadditā superimadditā mudukā tūlinī chinnaśassarā chinnababbharā, atha puriso āgaccheyya kaṭṭham vā kaṭhalam vā ādāya, so evam vadeyya: Aham imam bilārabhastam madditam sumadditam superimadditam mudukam tūlinim chinnaśassaram chinnababbharam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaram karissāmi bharabharam karissāmiti. Tam kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso amum bilārabhastam madditam sumadditam superimadditam mudukam tūlinim chinnaśassaram chinnababbharam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaram kareyya bharabharam kareyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: asu hi bhante bilārabhastā madditā sumadditā superimadditā mudukā tūlinī chinnaśassarā chinnababbharā, sā na sukarā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaram katum bhara-bharam katum, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. — Evam - eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyum: kālena

vā akālena vā bhūtena vā abhūtena vā saṇhena vā pharusena vā atthasamhitena vā anattasamhitena vā mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum akālena vā; bhūtena vā... abhūtena vā; saṇhena vā... pharusena vā; atthasamhitena vā... anattasamhitena vā; mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ-ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ bilāra-bhastāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

• Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyum, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya na me so tena sāsanakaro. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ-ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Imaṃ-ca tumhe bhikkhave kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasikareyyātha, passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ vacanapathaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Tasmātiha bhikkhave imaṃ kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasikarotha, taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

KAKACŪPAMASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

22.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyeyāti. Assosam kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyeyāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubban' etad avocum: Saccam kira te āvuso Ariṭṭhe evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā ... antarāyeyāti. — Evam byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā ... antarāyeyāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubban' etasmā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ vivecekāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti Mā evaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ. na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṇ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyeyā. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo; atthikaṇkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — māṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — tiṇukkūpamā .. aṅārakāsūpamā .. supinakūpamā .. yā citakūpamā .. rukkhaphalūpamā .. asisūnūpamā .. sattisūlūpamā .. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti. Evam-pi kho Ariṭṭha bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad eva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati. Evam byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā ... antarāyeyāti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gāc

dhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā dīṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhante bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante: Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etad-avocumha: Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo amhe etad-avoca: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā dīṭṭhigatā vivecetukāma samanuyūñjima samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha: Mā evaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aneka-pariyāyena h' āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṇ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo; aṭṭhikaṇkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — pe — sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo ti. Evaṃ-pi kho bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo amhehi samanuyūñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa volharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā dīṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha mayaṃ etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ āmantehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha āmantetiti.

Evam - bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad-avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha āmantetīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca: Saccaṃ kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. — Evam byā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. — Kassa kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, alaṇ - ca pana te patisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo; aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā — maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā — tiṇukūpamā .. aṅgārakāsūpamā .. supinakūpamā .. yācitakūpamā .. rukkhaphalūpamā .. asisūnūpamā .. sattisūlūpamā .. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ - ca khanasi bahuṇ - ca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo usmīkato pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ti. — Kim hi siyā bhante, no h' etaṃ bhante ti. Evam vutte Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad-avoca: Paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena sa-kena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena, idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchiṃ sāmīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tumhe pi me

bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha yathā 'yaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahītena amhe c' ēva abbhācikkhati attānañ-ca khanati bahuñ-ca apuññaṃ pasavatiti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṇ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, atṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — pe — sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti. — Sādhū bhikkhave, sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave antarāyikā dhammā vuttā mayā, alaṇ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, atṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā — pe — sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca paṇāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ-ca khanati bahuñ-ca apuññaṃ pasavati, taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. So vata bhikkhave aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra kāmasaññāya aññatra kāmavittakkehi kāme paṭisevissatiti n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Idha bhikkhave ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakāṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesaṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhantaṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā c' eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa c' atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nañubhonti, tesaṃ te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, taṃ kissa hetu: duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, taṃ enaṃ bhoge vā nañ-guṭṭhe vā gaṇheyya, tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bahāya vā aññatarasmiṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅge daṣeyya, so tato-

nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, taṃ kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ 'pariyāpuṇanti... duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, tesāṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te na c' eva upārambhāni-saṃsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti na itivādappamokkhāni-saṃsā, yassa c' atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañ-c' assa atthaṃ anubhonti, tesāṃ te dhammā suggahītā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti, taṃ kissa hetu: suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesi alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, taṃ - enaṃ ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya, ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā gīvāya suggahitaṃ ganheyya; kiñcāpi so bhikkhave alagaddo tassa purisassa hatthaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññatarāni vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhogehi palivetheyya, atha kho so n' eva tattonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, taṃ kissa hetu: suggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti... suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yassa me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyātha tathā nañ dhāreyyātha, yassa ca pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyātha ahaṃ vo tattha paṭipucchitabbo ye vā pan' assu viyattā bhikkhū.

Kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi nittharaṇatthāya no guhaṇatthāya, taṃ suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ, orimaṇ - tīraṃ sāsaṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ pārīmaṇ - tīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ, na cāssa nāvā santāraṇi uttarasetu vā apārā pārāṃ gamanāya; tassa evaṃ

ssa: Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo, orimaṇ - ca tīraṃ sā-
 aṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ pāriman - tīraṃ khemaṃ appatibha-
 aṃ, na - tthi ca nāvā santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ
 amanāya, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ tiṇa - kaṭṭha - sākhā - palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhi-
 vā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pā-
 dehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyyan - ti. Atha
 kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa - kaṭṭha - sākhā - palāsaṃ saṅ-
 kaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca
 pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyya; tassa tiṇ-
 assa pāraṅgatassa evaṃ - assa: Bahukāro kho me ayaṃ
 kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vā-
 yamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ kul-
 laṃ sīse vā āropetvā khandhe vā uccāretvā yena kāmaṃ
 pakkameyyan - ti. Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: api nu
 o puriso evaṃkāri tasmim kulle kiccakāri assāti. — No h'
 tam - bhante. — Kathaṃkāri ca so bhikkhave puriso tasmim
 kulle kiccakāri assa: Idha bhikkhave tassa purisassa tiṇassa
 pāraṅgatassa evaṃ - assa: Bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo,
 māhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno
 sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ thale vā
 assādetvā uduke vā uplāpetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyan - ti.
 Evaṃkāri kho so bhikkhave puriso tasmim kulle kiccakāri
 assa. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave kullūpamo mayā dhammo
 lesito nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāya. Kullūpamaṃ vo
 bhikkhave ājānantehi dhammā pi vo pahātabbā, pag - eva
 udhammā.

Cha - y - imāni bhikkhave diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni, katamāni cha:
 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariya-
 dhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adas-
 sāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,
 rūpaṃ: etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ - asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati,
 vedanaṃ: etaṃ mama ... ti samanupassati, saññaṃ:
 etaṃ mama ... ti samanupassati, saṅkhāre: etaṃ mama ... ti
 samanupassati, yaṃ - p' idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātāṃ
 pattaṃ pariyesiṭaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tam - pi: etaṃ mama
 ... ti samanupassati, yaṃ - p' idaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ: so loko so
 attā, so pecca bhaviṣṣāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-

dhammo, sassatisamañ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti, tam - pi; etañ mama, eso 'ham - asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānañ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānañ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, rūpañ: n' etañ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti samanupassati, vedanañ: n' etañ mama . . . ti samanupassati, saññañ: n' etañ mama . . . ti samanupassati, sañkhāre: n' etañ mama . . . ti samanupassati, yam - p' idañ dīṭṭhañ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam - pi: n' etañ mama . . . ti samanupassati, yam - p' idañ dīṭṭhiṭṭhānañ: so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariñāmadhammo, sassatisamañ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti, tam - pi: n' etañ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti samanupassati. So evañ samanupassanto asati na paritassatīti.

Evañ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantañ etad - avoca: Siyā nu kho bhante bahiddhā asati paritassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evañ hoti: Ahū vata me, tam vata me na tthi, siyā vata me, tam vatāhañ na labhāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattālim kandati, sammohañ āpajjati. Evañ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati paritassanā hotīti. — Siyā pana bhante bahiddhā asati aparitassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evañ hoti: Ahū vata me, tam vata me na tthi, siyā vata me, tam vatāhañ na labhāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālim kandati, na sammohañ āpajjati. Evañ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati aparitassanā hotīti. — Siyā nu kho bhante ajjhattam asati paritassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evañ dīṭṭhi hoti: So loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariñāmadhammo, sassatisamañ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti. So suñāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesañ dīṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhāna - pari - yuṭṭhānābhinivesānusayānañ samugghatāya sabbasañkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammañ desentassa. Tassa evañ

hoti: Uccijjissāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattālin̄i kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati paritassanā hoti. — Siyā pana bhante ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: So loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhittāna-pariyutṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhāra-sumathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: Uccijjissāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālin̄i kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā hoti.

Taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ parigaṇheyyātha yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tiṭṭheyya. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāssa pariggaho ... tath' eva tiṭṭheyyāti. — No h' etaṃ - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave, ahaṃ - pi kho taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ bhikkhave attavādupādānaṃ upādiyetha yaṃ - sa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ attavādupādānaṃ yaṃ - sa ... sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti. — No h' etaṃ - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave, ahaṃ - pi kho taṃ bhikkhave attavādupādānaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃ - sa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayetha yaṃ - sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ diṭṭhinissayaṃ yaṃ - sa ... sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti. — No h' etaṃ - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave, ahaṃ - pi kho taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃ - sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ

nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadoṃanassu-
pāyāsā.

Attani vā bhikkhave sati attaniyam-me ti assāti. —
Evam-bhante. — Attaniye vā bhikkhave sati attā me ti as-
sāti. — Evam-bhante. — Attani ca bhikkhave attaniye ca
saccato thetāto anupalabbhamāne yam-p' idam ditṭhiṭṭhā-
nam: so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sas-
sato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamam tath' eva ṭhassāmiti,
nanāyam bhikkhave kevalo paripūro bāladhammo ti. — Kim
hi no siyā bhante kevalo paripūro bāladhammo ti. — Tam
kim-maññatha bhikkhave: rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti.
— Aniccam bhante. — Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam
sukham vā ti. — Dukkham bhante. — Yam panāniccam
dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ-nu tam samanupassi-
tum: etam mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti. — No
h' etam-bhante. — Tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: vedanā
niccā vā aniccā vā ti. — Aniccā bhante. — Yam panānic-
cam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti. — Dukkham bhante.
— Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ-
nu tam samanupassitum: etam mama... attā ti. — No h'
etam-bhante. — Tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: saññā niccā
vā aniccā vā ti. — Aniccā bhante. — Yam panāniccam
dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti. — Dukkham bhante. —
Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ-nu
tam samanupassitum: etam mama... attā ti. — No h' etam-
bhante. — Tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: saṅkhārā niccā
vā aniccā vā ti. — Aniccā bhante. — Yam panāniccam duk-
kham vā tam sukham vā ti. — Dukkham bhante. — Yam
panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ-nu tam
samanupassitum: etam mama... attā ti. — No h' etam-bhante
— Tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: viññānam niccam vā anic-
cam vā ti. — Aniccam bhante. — Yam panāniccam duk-
kham vā tam sukham vā ti. — Dukkham bhante. — Yam
panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ-nu tam
samanupassitum: etam mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā
ti. — No h' etam-bhante. — Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ
kiñci rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam, ajjhattam vā bahiddh-

vā, oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā, hīnam vā paṇītam vā, yaṁ dūre santike vā, sabbam rūpam: n' etaṁ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam. Yā kāci vedanā — pe — yā kāci saññā — ye keci saṅkhārā — yaṁ kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam, ajjhataṁ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā, hīnam vā paṇītam vā, yaṁ dūre santike vā, sabbam viññāṇam: n' etaṁ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam.

• Evaṁ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṁ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṁ nibbindati; nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam - iti ñaṇam hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho iti pi, saṅkiṇṇaparikho iti pi, abbūḷhesiko iti pi, niraggaḷo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viśaṁyutto iti pi. Kathaṁ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti. Kathaṁ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo ponobhaviko jātisaṁsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti. Kathaṁ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinna-mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti. Kathaṁ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṁyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinna-mūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti. Kathaṁ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viśaṁyutto hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anup-

pādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannad-dhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti.

Evaṃ vimuttacittāṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū sa-Īndā devā sa-Brahmakā sa-Pajāpatikā anvesaṃ nādhigacchanti: idaṃ nissitaṃ tathāgatassa viññānaṃ - ti, taṃ kissa hetu: Diṭṭhe vāhaṃ bhikkhave dhamme tathāgataṃ ananuvejjo ti vadāmi. Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyīṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: Venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpetiti. Yathā vāhaṃ bhikkhave na, yathā cāhaṃ na vadāmi, tathā maṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: Venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpetiti. Pubbe cāhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi ca dukkhaṃ - e' eva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa na hoti āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa na hoti ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattāṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ tattha me evarūpā kārā kariyantīti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattāṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, tatra tumhākaṃ evaṃ - assa: Yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ tattha no evarūpā kārā kariyantīti.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiṃ - ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ,

taṃ pajahatha, sā vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissati. Saññā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, sā vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissati. Saṅkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, te pajahatha, ye vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissanti. Viññānaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇa-katṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ taṃ jaṇo hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya; api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ-assa: Amhe jaṇo harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotitī. — No h' etam-bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: na hi no etam-bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti. — Evaṃ-eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave — pe — saññā bhikkhave — saṅkhārā bhikkhave — viññānaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo, uttāno vivaṭṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme, uttāne vivaṭṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū arahanto kliṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyyā ohitabhārū anuppattasadatthā parikkhiṇabhavasamyojanā samma-d-aññā vimuttā, vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ na-tthi paññāpanāya. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo ... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme ... chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni sabbe te opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo ... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme ... chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tiṇi samyojanāni pahīnāni rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā sabbe te sakadāgāmino, sakid-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo ... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme ... chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tiṇi samyojanāni pahīnāni sabbe te sotāpannā avini-

pātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme... chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino sabbe te sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo, uttāno vivato pakāsito chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme, uttāne vivato pakāsito chinnapilotike, yesaṃ mayi saddhāmattaṃ pemamattaṃ sabbe te saggaparāyanā ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

ALAGADDŪPAMASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

23.

Evaṃ - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo Andhavanē viharati. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Andhavanāṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Kumārakassapo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho sū devatā āyasmantaṃ Kumārakassapaṃ etad - avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko rattiṃ dhūmayati divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ - āha: Abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa laṅgiṃ: laṅgi bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ - āha: Ukkhipa laṅgiṃ, abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ: uddhumāyikā bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ - āha: Ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ, abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa dvidhāpathaṃ: dvidhāpatho bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ - āha: Ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ, abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa caṅga - vāraṃ: caṅgavāraṃ bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ - āha:

Ukkhipa caṅgavāraṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa kummaṃ: kummo bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Ukkhipa kummaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa asisūnaṃ: asisūnā bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Ukkhipa asisūnaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ: maṃsapesi bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa nāgaṃ: nāgo bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karoḥi nāgassāti. Ime kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pañhe Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyāsi, yathā te Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhu passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā ti. Idam-avoca sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā tatth' eva antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo tassā rattiya acca-yena yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Imaṃ bhante rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Andhavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhante sā devatā maṃ etad-avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko rattiṃ dhūmayati divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya — pe — ito vā pana sutvā ti. Idam-avoca bhante sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā tatth' eva antaradhāyi. Ko nu kho bhante vammiko, ka rattiṃ dhūmayanā, kā divā pajjalanā, ko brāhmaṇo, ko sumedho, kiṃ sattham, kiṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ, kā laṅgi, kā ud-dhumāyikā, ko dvidhāpatho, kiṃ caṅgavāraṃ, ko kummo, kā asisūnā, kā maṃsapesi, ko nāgo ti.

Vammiko ti kho bhikkhu imass' etaṃ cātummahābhūti kassa kāyassa adhivacanāṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odana kummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-vid dhamśanadhammassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu divā kammanta ārabha rattiṃ anuvitakketi anuvicarati ayaṃ rattiṃ dhūma yaṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rattiṃ anuvitakketvā anuvicāretvā divā kammante payojeti kāyena vācāya manasā ayaṃ divā pajjalanā. Brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhu Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Sumedho ti kho bhikkhu sekhas' etaṃ bhikkhuno adhivacanāṃ. Satthan - ti kho bhikkhu ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanāṃ. Abhikkhaṇan - ti kho bhikkhu viriyārambhass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Laṅgi ti kho bhikkhu avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; ukkhipa laṅgiṃ, pajaha avijjāṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Uddhumāyikā ti kho bhikkhu kodhupāyāsass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ, pajaha kodhupāyāsāṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Dvidhāpatho ti kho bhikkhu vicikicchāy' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ, pajaha vicikicchāṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Caṅgavāraṇ - ti kho bhikkhu pañcann' etaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ: kāmaccandanīvaraṇassa byāpādanīvaraṇassa thīnamiddhanīvaraṇassa uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇassa vicikicchānīvaraṇassa; ukkhipa caṅgavāraṇaṃ, pajaha pañca nīvaraṇa, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Kummo ti kho bhikkhu pañcann' etaṃ upādānakhandhānaṃ adhivacanāṃ, seyyathidaṃ: rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññupādānakkhandhassa; ukkhipa kummaṃ, pajaha pañc' upādānakkhandhe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Asisūnā ti kho bhikkhu pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ: cakkhuviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajaniyānaṃ, sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ — pe — ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ — jīvaviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ — kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasānaṃ.

tānam rajanīyānam; ukkhipa asisūnam, pajaha pañca kāmāne, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti ayam - etassa attho. Maṃsapesīti kho bhikkhu nandirāgass' etaṃ adhivaṇaṇaṃ; ukkhipa maṃsapesīm, pajaha nandirāgaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti ayam - etassa attho. Nāgo kho bhikkhu khiṇāsavass' etaṃ bhikkhuno adhivacanāṃ; tthatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karoḥi nāgassāti yam - etassa attho ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Kumāra-assapo Bhagavato bhāṇetaṃ abhinandīti.

VAMMIKASUTTAM TATIYAM.

24.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe iharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā itibhūmakā bhikkhū jātibhūmiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
 ādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad - avoca: Ko nu kho bhikkhave jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ vaṃ sambhāvito: Attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo viriyārambha-
 kathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca silasampanno sila-
 sampadākathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadākathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadākathaṃ - ca bhikkhū-
 naṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadā-
 kathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassana-
 sampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṃ - ca bhikkhū-
 naṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako

samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ - ti. — Puṇṇo nāma bhante āyasmā Mantāniputto jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito: Attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā... sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ - ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad-ahosi: Lābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāniputtassa, suladdhalābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāniputtassa, yassa viññū sabrahmacārī Satthu sammukhā anumāssa anumāssa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, taṃ - ca Satthā abbhanumodati; app-eva ca nāma mayāṃ kadāci karahaci āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad-avasari. Tatra sudanā Bhagavā Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Assosi kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto: Bhagavā kira Sāvattiṃ anuppatto Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvatti teṇa cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāya' āsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Andhavanaṃ tenā pakkāmi divāvihārāya.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yen' āyasmā Sāriputto tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad-avoca: Yassa kho tvāṃ avuso Sāriputta Puṇṇassa nāma bhikkhuno Mantāniputtassa abhiṇhaṃ kittayamāno hosi.

Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito sam-
 ttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā
 numoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
 hiṇaṃ katvā yena Andhavanam tena pakkanto divāvihārā-
 āti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto taramānarūpo nisīdanam
 dāya āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāniputtaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito
 nubandhi sisānulokī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāni-
 utto Andhavanam ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle
 ivāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Andhavanam
 ijhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.
 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā
 utthito yen' āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto ten' upasaṅkami,
 pasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtena saddhiṃ
 ummodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto
 yasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāniputtaṃ etad-avoca: Bhagavati
 o āvuso brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — Evam-āvuso ti. — Kin-
 nu ho āvuso sīlavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussa-
 ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso cittavisud-
 hatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ
 āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhatthaṃ Bhaga-
 vatī brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-
 an' āvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahma-
 ariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso
 aggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahma-
 ariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso
 aṭṭhādānāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ
 vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso nāṇa-
 assanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. —
 No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhatthaṃ
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h'
 idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim-pan' āvuso cittavisuddhatthaṃ Bha-
 gavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ
 āvuso ti vadesi; kin-nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhatthaṃ Bha-
 gavati — pe — kin-nu kho āvuso nāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h'
 idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Kimatthañ-carah' āvuso Bhagavati

brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — Anupādā parinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — Kin-nu kho āvuso silavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso cittavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso dīṭṭhi-visuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso silavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim-pan' āvuso cittavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi; kin-nu kho āvuso dīṭṭhivisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti — pe — kin-nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim-pan' āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

Silavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, sa-upādānaṃ yeva samānaṃ anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. Cittavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso... Dīṭṭhivisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso... Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso... Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso... Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso... Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, sa-upādānaṃ yeva samānaṃ anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. Aññatra ca āvuso imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānaṃ abhaviṣṣa, puthujjano parinibbāyeyya, puthujjano hi āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi. Tena h' āvuso upamaṇ-te karissāmi upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa Sāvatthiyaṃ

paṭivasantassa Sākete kiñcid-eva accāyikam karaṇīyam uppaḷ-
 eyya. tassa antarā ca Sāvattthim antarā ca Sāketam satta ratha-
 vinītāni upaṭṭhapeyyum. Atha kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo
 Sāvattthiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam
 abhirūheyya, paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyam rathavinītam
 pāpuṇeyya; paṭhamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya dutiyam ratha-
 vinītam abhirūheyya, dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyam ratha-
 vinītam pāpuṇeyya; dutiyam ... pāpuṇeyya; tatiyam ... pā-
 puṇeyya; catuttham ... pāpuṇeyya; pañcamam rathavinītam
 nissajjeyya chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhirūheyya, chaṭṭhena
 rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya; chaṭṭham
 rathavinītam vissajjeyya sattamam rathavinītam abhirūheyya,
 sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam anupāpuṇeyya antepura-
 dvāram. Tam-enam antepuradvāragatam samānam mittā-
 naccā nātisālohitā evam puccheyyum: Iminā tvaṃ mahārāja
 rathavinītena Sāvattthiyā Sāketam anuppatto antepuradvāran-
 ti. Katham byākaramāno nu kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Ko-
 alo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti. — Evam byākara-
 māno kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno
 byākareyya: Idha me Sāvattthivam paṭivasantassa Sākete
 kiñcid-eva accāyikam karaṇīyam uppaḷji. Tassa me antarā
 ca Sāvattthim antarā ca Sāketam satta rathavinītāni upaṭṭha-
 pesum. Atha khvāham Sāvattthiyā nikkhamitvā antepura-
 dvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam abhirūhim, paṭhamena ratha-
 vinītena dutiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇim; paṭhamam ratha-
 vinītam nissajjim dutiyam rathavinītam abhirūhim, dutiyena
 rathavinītena tatiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇim; dutiyam ... pā-
 puṇim; tatiyam ... pāpuṇim; catuttham ... pāpuṇim; pañca-
 mam rathavinītam nissajjim chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhirūhim,
 chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇim;
 chaṭṭham rathavinītam nissajjim sattamam rathavinītam abhi-
 rūhim, sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam anuppatto ante-
 puradvāran-ti. Evam byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā
 Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti. —
 Evam-eva kho āvuso silavisuddhi yāvad-eva cittavisuddhat-
 thā, cittavisuddhi yāvad-eva diṭṭhivisuddhatthā, diṭṭhivisuddhi
 yāvad-eva kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthā, kaṅkhāvitaraṇa-

visuddhi yāvad - eva maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvad - eva paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvad - eva ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, ñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvad - eva anupādā parinibbānatthā. Anupādā parinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ etad - avoca: Konāmo āyasmā kathaṇ - ca pan' āyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Puṇṇo ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Mantāniputto ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yathā tam sutavatā sāvakena samma - d - eva Satthusāsanam ājānantena evam - evaṃ āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtena gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā anumāssa anumāssa byākata. Lābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ ye āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya labhanti payirupāsānāya. Cetaṇduke ce pi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya labheyyuṃ payirupāsānāya, tesam - pi lābhā tesam - pi suladdham. Amhākam - pi lābhā amhākam - pi suladdham ye mayam āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāyati.

Evam vutte āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca: Konāmo āyasmā kathaṇ - ca pana āyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Upatisso ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Sāriputto ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Satthukappena vata kira bho sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha: āyasmā Sāriputto ti; sace hi mayam jāneyyāma: āyasmā Sāriputto ti, ettakam - pi no na - ppaṭibhāseyya. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yathā tam sutavatā sāvakena samma - d - eva Satthusāsanam ājānantena evam - evaṃ āyasmatā Sāriputtēna gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā anumāssa anumāssa pucchitā. Lābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ ye āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya labhanti payirupāsānāya. Cetaṇdukena ce pi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya labheyyuṃ payirupāsānāya.

tesam - pi lābhā tesam - pi suladdham. Amhākam - pi lābhā amhākam - pi suladdham ye mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya labhāma payirupāsanāyāti.

Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodimsūti.

RATHAVINĪTASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

25.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Na bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ: imam me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto ciram digham - addhānaṃ yāpentūti. Evañca kho bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ: imam me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissanti, anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjissanti, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjissanti, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiṃyā bhavissanti imasmiṃ nivāpe ti.

Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiṃyā ahesum nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evam hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā evam samacintesum: Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā

yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe; evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramim̐su, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā viharim̐su. Tesam̐ gimhānam pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam patto kāyo hoti, tesam̐ adhimattakasimānam pattakāyānam balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne tam - eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamim̐su. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam̐ āpajjim̐su, mattā samānā pamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti; te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramim̐su, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā viharim̐su; tesam̐ gimhānam pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam patto kāyo hoti, tesam̐ adhimattakasimānam pattakāyānam balaviriyaṃ parihāyi, balaviriye parihīne tam - eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamim̐su; te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam̐ āpajjim̐su, mattā samānā pamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe; evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayam amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa

upanissāya āsayam kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam kappetvā amuñ
nivāpañ nivuttañ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā
bhōjanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni
bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na ppa-
mādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakara-
ṇiyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiñ nivāpe ti. Te amuñ
nivāpañ nivuttañ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam kappayimsu,
tatr' āsayam kappetvā amuñ nivāpañ nivuttañ nevāpikassa
ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha
ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam
āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na ppmādam āpajjimsu, appa-
mattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesuñ nevāpikassa
amusmiñ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparissāya ca
etad - ahosi: Satha - ssu nām' ime tatiyā migajātā keṭubhino,
iddhimantas - su nām' ime tatiyā migajātā parajanā. imañ - ca
nāma nivāpañ nivuttañ paribhuñjanti na ca nesañ jūnāma
āgatiñ vā gatiñ vā; yan - nūna mayam imam nivāpañ ni-
vuttañ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam anupari-
vāreyyāma, app - eva nāma tatiyānam migajātānam āsayam
passeyyāma yattha te gāham gaccheyyun - ti. Te amuñ ni-
vāpañ nivuttañ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam
anuparivāresuñ. Addasāsuñ kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca
nevāpikaparissā ca tatiyānam migajātānam āsayam yattha te
gāham agamanisu. Evañ hi te bhikkhave tatiyā pi migajā-
tā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave catutthā migajātā evam samacintesuñ:
Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuñ nivāpañ nivuttañ nevā-
pikassa — pe — evam hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuc-
cimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā miga-
jātā evam samacintesuñ: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā
amuñ nivāpañ nivuttañ nevāpikassa — pe — evam hi te
paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānu-
bhāvā; yan - nūna mayam — pe — evam hi te dutiyā pi
migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye
pi te tatiyā migajātā evam samacintesuñ: ye kho te pa-

ṭhamā migajātā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na
 parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; ye pi te 'dutiya
 migajātā evaṃ samacintesum: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā' —
 pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa
 iddhānubhāvā; yaṇ-nūna mayaṃ — pe — evaṃ hi te dutiya pi
 migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yaṇ-
 nūna mayaṃ amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya
 āsayam̐ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam̐ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpaṃ
 nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni
 bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā
 na madam̐ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na -ppamādam̐ āpaj-
 jissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā bhavis-
 sāma nevāpikassa amusmim̐ nivāpe ti; te amum̐ nivāpaṃ ni-
 vuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam̐ kappayim̐su, tatr'
 āsayam̐ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐
 āpajjim̐su, amattā samānā na -ppamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, appa-
 mattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesum̐ nevāpikassa amus-
 mim̐ nivāpe. Tatra nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparissāya ca etad-
 ahoṣi: Saṭṭha-ssu nūn' ime tatiya migajātā keṭubhino, iddhi-
 mantas-su nūn' ime tatiya migajātā parajanā, imaṇ-ca nāma
 nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti na ca nesaṃ jānāma āgatiṃ vā
 gatiṃ vā, yaṇ-nūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi
 daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam̐ anuparivāreyyāma, app-
 eva nāma tatiyānam̐ migajātānam̐ āsayam̐ passeyyāma yattha
 te gāhaṃ gaccheyyun - ti. Te amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ ma-
 hatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam̐ anuparivāresum̐.
 Addasāsum̐ kho nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparissā ca tatiyānam̐
 migajātānam̐ āsayam̐ yattha te gāhaṃ agamim̐su; evaṃ hi te
 tatiya pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.
 Yaṇ-nūna mayaṃ yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpika-
 parissāya ca tatr' āsayam̐ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam̐ kappetvā
 amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amuc-
 chitā bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bho-
 janāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā
 na -ppamādam̐ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathā-

kāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe ti. Te yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisaṃyā ca tatr' āsaṃ kappayimsu, tatr' āsaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na ppamādaṃ āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisaṃyā ca etad - ahoṣi: Saṭṭha - ssu nāma ime catutthā migajātā keṭuḥhino, iddhimantas - su nāma ime catutthā migajātā parajanā, imaṃ ca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti na ca nesaṃ jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, app - eva nāma catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsaṃ passeyyāma yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyuntī. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. N' eva kho bhikkhave addasāsuṃ nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisaṃyā ca catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsaṃ yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyuntī. Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisaṃyā ca etad - ahoṣi: Sace kho mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ghaṭṭessāma te ghaṭṭitā aṇṇe ghaṭṭessanti, te ghaṭṭitā aṇṇe ghaṭṭessanti, evaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ sabbaso migajātā riñcissanti, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ajjuhekkheyyāmaṃti. Ajjuhekkheyyāmaṃti kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisaṃyā ca catutthe migajāte. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā migajātā parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya, ayaṃ c' ev' ettha attho: Nivāpo ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Nevāpiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassa etaṃ pāpimato adhivacanāṃ. Nevāpikaparisaṃyā ti kho bhikkhave Mārāparisaṃyā etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Migajātā ti kho bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja

mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiyyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ-ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubbhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā tathūpame aham ime paṭhame samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiyyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ-ca lokāmise, evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubbhāvā. Yan-nūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramimṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā viharimṃsu. te tattha sākabhakkhā pi ahesum, sāmābhakkhā pi ahesum, nivārabhakkhā pi ahesum, daddulabhakkhā pi ahesum, haṭṭabhakkhā pi ahesum, kaṇabhakkhā pi ahesum, ācāmabhakkhā pi ahesum, piṇṇākabhakkhā pi ahesum, tiṇabhakkhā pi ahesum, gomayabhakkhā pi ahesum, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesum pavattaphalabhojī. Tesam gimhānam pacchime māse tiṇodakasāṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānam pattakāyānam balaviriyaṃ parihāyi, balaviriye parihine cetovimutti parihāyi. cetovimuttiyā parihināya tam-eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa paccāgamaṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiyyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ-ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mā-

rassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave dutiyā miga-jātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime dutiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccisṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccisṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā... vihareyyāmaṃti; te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā... vihariṃsu; te tattha sākabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ... pavattaphalabhojī; tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse... tāni ca lokāmisāni; te tattha anupakhajja... amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise; evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccisṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na ppamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiṃ bhavissāma Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappayisṃsu, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissu, amattā samānā na ppamādaṃ āpajjissu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiṃ ahesuṃ Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise. Api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesuṃ: Sassato loko iti pi, asassato loko iti pi, antavā loko iti pi, anantavā loko iti pi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ iti pi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti pi, hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā

iti pi. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime tatiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā — pe — evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā — pe — evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma... amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise ti; te amuṃ nivāpaṃ... amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise; api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesum̐: sassato loko iti pi — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi; evaṃ hi te tatiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayaṃ yattha agati Mārassa ca Mārāparisāya ca tatr' āsayāṃ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na ppamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāma - karaṇiyā bhavissāma Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise ti. Te yattha agati Mārassa ca Mārāparisāya ca tatr' āsayāṃ kappayim̐su; tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivā-

paṃ nivuttam Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na ppamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā parimuccimsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave catutthā migajāta tathūpame ahaṃ ime catutthe samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave agati Mārassa ca Mārāparisāya cha: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham - akāsi Māraṇi. apadam vadhivā Māraccakkuṃ adassanam gato pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiyam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham - akāsi Māraṇi, apadam vadhivā Māraccakkuṃ adassanam gato pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ea kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ

samatikkamma na-tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasāmpajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasāmpajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso eyasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasāmpajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanū te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu-ti.

NIVĀPASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

26.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattliyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avocuṃ: Cirassutā no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammi kathā, sādhu mayaṃ āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikaṃ kathāṃ savanāyāti. — Tena h' āyasmanto yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo ten' upasaṅkamatha, app-eva nāma labheyyātha Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikaṃ kathāṃ savanāyāti. — Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Āyāma' Ānanda yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pub-
 bārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya.
 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Pub-
 bakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisīcituṃ - ti.
 • Evam - bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.
 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pub-
 bakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisīcituṃ; Pubba-
 koṭṭhake gattāni parisīcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atṭhāsi
 gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-
 vantaṃ etad - avoca: Ayam bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa
 assamo avidūre; ramaṇiyo bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa
 assamo, pāsādiko bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo;
 sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa as-
 samo ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi
 Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Rama-
 makassa brāhmaṇassa assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho
 pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Rammakassa brāhma-
 ṇassa assame dhammiyā kathāya sannisinnā honti. Atha kho
 Bhagavā bahidvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgama-
 yamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkā-
 sitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi; vivariṃsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa
 assamaṃ pavisitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bha-
 gavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi
 kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti.
 Bhagavantam - eva kho no bhante ārabha dhammī kathā
 vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Sādhu bhikkhave,
 etaṃ kho bhikkhave tumbhakaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ sad-
 dha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe dham-
 miyā kathāya sannisideyyātha. Sannipatitānaṃ vo bhik-
 khave dvayaṃ karaṇiyaṃ: dhammī vā kathā ariyo vā
 tuṇhibhāvo.

Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā: ariyā ca pariyesanā
 anariyā ca pariyesanā. Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā pari-
 yesanā: Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātidhammo samāno
 jātīdhammaṃ - neva pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno

jarādhammañ - ñeva pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo...
 attanā maraṇadhammo... attanā sokadhammo... attanā sañ-
 kilesadhammo samāno sañkilesadhammañ - ñeva pariyesati.
 Kiñ - ca bhikkhave jātīdhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ
 bhikkhave jātīdhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ jātīdhammañ, ajeḷakaṃ
 jātīdhammañ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jātīdhammañ, hatthigavāssa-
 vaḷavaṃ jātīdhammañ, jātarūparajataṃ jātīdhammañ. Jāti-
 dhammā h' ete bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito muc-
 chito ajjhopenno attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammañ -
 ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca bhikkhave jarādhammañ vadetha:
 Puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave jarādhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ j., ajeḷa-
 kaṃ j., kukkuṭasūkaraṃ j., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ j., jātarūpa-
 rajataṃ jarādhammañ. Jarādhammā h' ete bhikkhave upa-
 dhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopenno attanā jarā-
 dhammo samāno jarādhammañ - ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca
 bhikkhave byādhidhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhik-
 khave byādhidhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ by., ajeḷakaṃ by., kukkuṭa-
 sūkaraṃ by., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ byādhidhammañ. Byādi-
 dhammā h' ete... byādhidhammañ - ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca
 bhikkhave maraṇadhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhik-
 khave maraṇadhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ m., ajeḷakaṃ m., kukkuṭa-
 sūkaraṃ m., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ maraṇadhammañ. Ma-
 raṇadhammā h' ete... maraṇadhammañ - ñeva pariyesati.
 Kiñ - ca bhikkhave sokadhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ
 bhikkhave sokadhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ s., ajeḷakaṃ s., kukkuṭa-
 sūkaraṃ s., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ sokadhammañ. Soka-
 dhammā h' ete... sokadhammañ - ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca
 bhikkhave sañkilesadhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhik-
 khave sañkilesadhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ sañkilesadhammañ,
 ajeḷakaṃ sañkilesadhammañ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ sañkilesa-
 dhammañ, hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ sañkilesadhammañ, jāta-
 rūparajataṃ sañkilesadhammañ. Sañkilesadhammā h' ete
 bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopenno
 attanā sañkilesadhammo samāno sañkilesadhammañ - ñeva
 pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā: Idha bhikkhave
 ekacco attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhamme ādīnavaṃ

viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā jarādhhammo samāno jarādhhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno .. abyādhiṃ .., attanā maraṇadhammo samāno .. amataṃ .., attanā sokadhammo samāno .. asokaṃ .., attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā.

Ahaṃ pi sudāṃ bhikkhave pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammaṃ -ñeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhhammo samāno jarādhhammaṃ -ñeva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo ..., attanā maraṇadhammo ..., attanā sokadhammo ..., attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaṃ -ñeva pariyesāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad -ahosi: Kin - nu kho ahaṃ attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammaṃ -ñeva pariyesāmi. attanā jarādhhammo samāno — pe — attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaṃ -ñeva pariyesāmi; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ. attanā jarādhhammo .. ajaraṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo .. abyādhiṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo .. amataṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā sokadhammo .. asokaṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ - ti.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso bhadrēna yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kimkusalagavesi anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad -avocaṃ: Icchāmi' ahaṃ āvuso Kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo maṃ etad -avoca: Viharat' āyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū

puriso nacirass' eva sakam ācariyakam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam - eva tam dhammam pariāpunim. So kho aham bhikkhave tāvataken' eva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena nāṇavādaṇ - ca vadāmi theravādaṇ - ca, jānāmi passāmiti ca paṭijānāmi ahaṇ - c' eva aññe ca. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahoṣi: Na kho Ālāro Kālāmo imam dhammam kevalam saddhāmattakena: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti, addhā Ālāro Kālāmo imam dhammam jānam passam viharatiti. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad - avocaṃ: Kittāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahoṣi: Na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayham p' atthi saddhā; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi viriyam, mayham p' atthi viriyam; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi sati, mayham p' atthi sati; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayham p' atthi samādhi; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayham p' atthi paññā; yaṇ - nūnāham yaṃ dhammam Ālāro Kālāmo: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan - ti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam - eva tam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad - avocaṃ: Ettāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. — Ettāvatā kho aham āvuso imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemiti. — Aham - pi kho āvuso ettāvatā imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti. — Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasamantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yāham dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi tam tvaṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, yaṃ

tvam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi tam-aham dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāham dhammam jānāmi tam tvam dhammam jānāsi, yam tvam dhammam jānāsi tam-aham dhammam jānāmi. Iti yādiso aham tādiso tuvam, yādiso tuvam tādiso aham. Ehi dāni āvuso, ubho va santā imam gaṇam pariharāmāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsinim mam samānam attano samasamam ṭhapesi ulārāya ca mam pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Nāyam dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṁvattati, yāvad-eva ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpapattiya ti. So kho aham bhikkhave tam dhammam analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjāpakkamiṁ.

So kho aham bhikkhave kimkusalagavesi anuttaram santi-varapadam pariyesamāno yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkaminī, upasaṅkamtvā Uddakam Rāmaputtam etad-avocaṁ: Icchāmi' aham āvuso imasmiṁ dhammavinaye brahmacariyam caritun-ti. Evam vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto mam etad-avoca: Viharat' āyasmā, tādiso ayaṁ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirass' eva sakaṁ ācariyakam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam-eva tam dhammam pariya-puṇiṁ. So kho aham bhikkhave tāvataken' eva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena nāpavādan-ca vadāmi theravādan-ca, jānāmi passāmiti ca paṭijānāmi ahañ-c' eva aṇṇe ca. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Na kho Rāmo imam dhammam kevaṇam saddhāmatkena: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imam dhammam jānam passam vihāsiti. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkaminī, upasaṅkamtvā Uddakam Rāmaputtam etad-avocaṁ: Kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. Evam vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Na kho Rāmass' eva ahoṣi saddhā, mayham p' atthi saddhā; na kho Rāmass' eva ahoṣi

viriyam. mayham p' atthi viriyam; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi sati, mayham p' atthi sati; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi samādhi, mayham p' atthi samādhi; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi paññā, mayham p' atthi paññā; yaṇ-nūnāham yaṇ dhammam Rāmo: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharā-mīti pavedesi tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan-ti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khiṇṇam-eva taṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaṣim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Uddakam Rāmaputtam etad-avocam: Ettāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. — Ettāvatā kho āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. — Aham-pi kho āvuso ettāvatā imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharā-mīti. — Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yaṃ dhammam Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi taṃ tvaṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi taṃ dhammam Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammam Rāmo aññāsi taṃ tvaṃ dhammam jānāsi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammam jānāsi taṃ dhammam Rāmo aññāsi. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahosi tādiso tuvaṃ, yādiso tuvaṃ tādiso Rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāni āvuso, tvaṃ imam gaṇam pariharāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne ca maṃ ṭhapesi ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yāvad-eva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyaṃ ti. So kho aham bhikkhave taṃ dhammam analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjā-pakkamim.

So kho aham bhikkhave kimkusalagavesi anuttaram santivarapadam pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Uruvelā senānigamo tad-avasariṃ.

Tatth' addasaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṃ - ca vanasaṇḍaṃ, nadiṃ - ca sandantiṃ setakaṃ sūpatitthaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, samantā ca gocaragāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Ramaṇiyo vata bho bhūmibhāgo pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadi ca sandati setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇiyā, samantā ca gocaragāmo; alaṃ vat' idaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyāti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tatth' eva nisīdim: alaṃ - idaṃ padhānāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. Nāṇaṃ - ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam - antimā jāti, na - tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Adhigato kho me ayam dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo. Ālayarāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammutitā. Ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammutitāya duddasaṃ idaṃ thānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo, idaṃ - pi kho thānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhāyo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.

Ahañ - c' eva kho pana dhammañ deseyyañ pare ca me na
 ājāneyyūñ, so mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.
 Api - ssu mañ bhikkhave imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhāṃsu
 pubbe assutapubbā:

Kicchena me adhigatañ, halan - dāni pakāsituñ,
 rāgadosaparetehi nāyañ dhammo susambu¹¹⁰.

Paṭisotagāmiñ nipuṇañ gambhīrañ duddasañ aṇuñ
 rāgarattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandhena āvaṭṭa ti.

Itiha me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya
 cittañ namati, no dhammadesanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave
 Brahmuno Sahampatissa mama cetasā cetoparivitakkam-
 aññāya etad - ahosi: Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata
 bho loko, yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsam-
 buddhassa appossukkatāya cittañ namati, no dhammadesanā-
 yāti. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati seyyathā pi
 nāma balavā puriso samīñjitañ vā bāhañ pasāreyya pasāri-
 tañ vā bāhañ samīñjeyya eva - evañ Brahmaloce antarāhito
 mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā
 Sahampati ekaṇisañ uttarāsaṅgañ karitvā yenāhañ ten' añ-
 jalim - pañāmetvā mañ etad - avoca: Desetu bhante Bhagavā
 dhammañ, desetu Sugato dhammañ, santi sattā appa-
 rajakkhajātikā assavanatā dhammassa pariḥāyanti, bhavissanti
 dhammassa aññātāro ti. Idam - avoca bhikkhave Brahmā
 Sahampati, idañ vatvā athāparañ etad - avoca:

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe
 dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito;
 apāpur' etañ amatassa dvārañ,
 suṇantu dhammañ vimalenānubuddhañ.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani - tṭhito
 yathā pi passe janatañ samantato,
 tathūpamañ dhammamayañ sumedha
 pāsādam - āruya samantacakkhu
 sokāvatinṇañ janatañ apetasoko
 avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtañ.

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma,
satthavāha anaṇa, vicara loke,
desassu Bhagavā dhammaṃ,
aññātāro bhavissantīti.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kārūṇṇataṃ paṭicca Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokesim. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, app-ekacce paralokavajjabhaya-dassāvine viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimugga-posini, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni samodakaṃ tṭhitāni. app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti anupalittāni udakena. evaṃ-eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasaṃ satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, app-ekacce paralokavajjabhaya-dassāvine viharante. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmānaṃ Sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsim:

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā [Brahme]
ye sotavanto, pamuñcantu saddham;
vihimsasaññi paṇaṇaṃ na bhāsim
dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ manujesu Brahme ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati: katāvakāso kho 'mhi Bhagavatā dhammadesanāyāti maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyam, ko imam dhammaṃ khippam-eva ājānissatīti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho Ālāro Kālāmo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī, digharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko, yaṇ-nūnāhaṃ Ālārassa

Kālāmassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, so imam dhammam khippam - eva ājanissatiti. Atha kho mam bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad - avocum: Sattāhakālakato bhante Ālāro Kālāmo ti. Nānañ - ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Sattāhakālakato Ālāro Kālāmo ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Mahājāniyo kho Ālāro Kālāmo, sace hi so imam dhammam suṇeyya khippam - eva ājāneyyāti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam - eva ājanissatiti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Ayam kho Uddako Rāmaputto paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī. digharattam apparajakkhajātiko, yan - nūnāham Uddakassa Rāmaputtassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, so imam dhammam khippam - eva ājanissatiti. Atha kho mam bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad - avocum: Abhidosaṅkalakato bhante Uddako Rāmaputto ti. Nānañ - ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Abhidosaṅkalakato Uddako Rāmaputto ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Mahājāniyo kho Uddako Rāmaputto, sace hi so imam dhammam suṇeyya khippam - eva ājāneyyāti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam - eva ājanissatiti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Bahukārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū ye mam padhānapahitattam upatṭhahimsu; yan - nūnāham pañcavaggiyānam bhikkhūnam paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam - ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kahan - nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharantiti. Addasaṃ kho aham bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyam viharante Isipatane migadāye. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Uruvelāyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmiṃ.

Addasā kho mam bhikkhave Upako ājiviko antarā ca Gayam antarā ca bodhim addhānamaggapaṭipannaṃ, disvāna mam etad - avoca: Vipassannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodātō; kam si tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṃ dhammam

rocesitj. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Upakaṃ ājivikaṃ
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsīm:

Sabbābhikkhū sabbavidū 'haṃ - asmi,
sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto,
sabbamājaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto,
sayam abhiññāya kaṃ - uddiseyyam.

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati,
sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ na - tthi me paṭipuggalo.

Ahaṃ hi arahā loke, ahaṃ satthā anuttaro,
eko 'mhi sammāsambuddho, sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto.

Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum gacchāmi Kāsināṃ purāṇi,
andhabhūtasmiṃ lokasmiṃ āhañchaṃ amatadundubhin - ti.

— Yathā kho tvaṃ āvuso paṭijñāsi arahasi anantaḥjino ti. —

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ,
jitā me pāpakā dhammā, tasmā 'haṃ Upakā jino ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Upako ājiviko: Huveyya p' āvuso ti
vatvā sīsaṃ okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno
yena Bārāṇasī Isipatanaṃ migadāyo yena pañcavaggiyā bhik-
khū ten' upasaṅkamiṃ. Addasāsum kho maṃ bhikkhave
pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna añña-
maññaṃ saṇṭhapesuṃ: Ayaṃ āvuso samaṇo Gotamo āgac-
chati, bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya, so n'
eva abhivādetabbo na paccuṭṭhātabbo, nāssa pattacīvaraṃ
paṭiggahetabbaṃ, api ca kho āsanaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, sace
ākaṅkhissati nisīdissatīti. Yathā yathā kho ahaṃ bhikkhave
upasaṅkamāmi tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nā-
sakkhimsu sakāya katikāya saṇṭhātum; app - ekacce maṃ
paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesuṃ, app - ekacce āsa-
naṃ paññāpesuṃ, app - ekacce pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhāpesuṃ,
api ca kho maṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti.
Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-
avocaṃ: Mā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena
ca samudācarittha. Arahāṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sammā-

sambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam-adhigatam, aham-anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad-anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocum: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam, kim-pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesan-ti. Evaṃ vutte aham bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocam: Na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhuliko na padhānavibbhanto na āvatto bāhullāya. Araham bhikkhave Tathāgato sammā-sambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam-adhigatam, aham-anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad-anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Dutiyam-pi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocum: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya... alamariyañānadassanavisesan-ti. Dutiyam-pi kho aham bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocam: Na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhuliko... upasampajja viharissathāti. Tatiyam-pi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocum: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya... alamariyañānadassanavisesan-ti. Evaṃ vutte aham bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocam: Abhiññātha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe evarūpaṃ tvabbhācitam-etan-ti. — No h' etam-bhante. — Araham bhikkhave Tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam-adhigatam, aham-anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad-anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

katvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Asakkhim kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetum. Dve pi sudam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggo yāpema. Tayo pi sudam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggo yāpema. Atha kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anu-sāsiyamānā attanā jātiddhammā samānā jātiddhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesa-mānā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃsu, attanā jarādharmā samānā . . ajaraṃ . . , attanā byādhidharmā samānā . . abyādhim . . , attanā maraṇadhammā samānā . . amataṃ . . . attanā sokadhammā samānā . . asokaṃ . . , attanā saṅkilesadhammā samānā saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃsu. Nāṇaṃ ca pana nesaṃ dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā no vimutti, ayam - antimā jāti, na - tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhāviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmagaṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhoppaṇṇā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjanti te evaṃ - assu veditabbā: anayam - āpannā byasanam - āpannā yathākāmakaraṇiyyā pāpimato. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraṇṇako mago baddho pāsarāsīm adhisayeyya, so evaṃ - assa veditabbo: anayam - āpanno byāsanam - āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo luddassa, āgacchante ca ludde na yenakāmaṃ pakkaṃissatiti; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā . . . yathākāmakaraṇiyyā pāpimato. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmagaṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhoppaṇṇā ādinavadassāvino nis-

saraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti te evaṃ - assu veditabbā: na anayam - āpaññā na byasanam - āpaññā na yathākāmakaraṇiṇi pāpimato. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ārañṇako mago abaddho pāsarāsīm adhisayeyya, so evaṃ - assa veditabbo: na anayam - āpañño na byasanam - āpañño na yathākāmakaraṇiyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludda yena kāmāni paṭikkamissatīti; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā* brāhmaṇā vā... na yathākāmakaraṇiṇi pāpimato.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ārañṇako mago araṇṇe pavane caramāno vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisidati vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti, taṃ kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicci' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāni jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andhamakāsi Māraṃ, apadāni vadhitvā Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatīyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpaśāñṇaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasañṇaṃ atthagamā nānattasañṇaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāśānācāyatanāni upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānācāyatanāni samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññānañcāyatanāni upasampajja viharati — pe — sabbaso viññānañcāyatanāni samatikkamma na - tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati — sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ

samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati — sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa divā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham - akāsi Māraṃ, apadam vadhivā Māra-cakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikam. So vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisīdati vissattho seyyam kappeti, tam kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave pāpimato ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

ĀRIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM CHATTHAM.

27.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷabbhīrathena Sāvattiyaṃ niyyāti divā divassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, divāna Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad - avoca: Handa kuto nu bhavam Vacchāyano āgacchati divā divassāti. — Ito hi kho aham bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti. — Tam kim maññati bhavam Vacchāyano: samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññati. — Ko cāham bho ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi; so pi nūn' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyāti. — Uḷārāya khalu bhavam Vacchāyano samaṇam Gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatiti. — Ko cāham bho ko ca samaṇam Gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi, pasatthapasattho va so bhavam Gotamo, seṭṭho devamanussānan - ti. — Kam - pana bhavam Vacchāyano atthavasam sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame evam abhippasanno ti. — Seyyathā pi bho kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavanam paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane ma-

hantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dighato ca āyataṃ tiriyaṃ-ca vitthataṃ, so niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya: mahā vata bho nāgo ti; evaṃ-eva kho ahaṃ bho yato addasaṃ samaṇe Gotame cattāri padāni athāhaṃ niṭṭhaṃ-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti; kata-māni cattāri:

Idhāhaṃ bho passāmi ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni; te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati. Te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ-ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evaṃ-assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṃ-ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessamāti. Te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo ti; te yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṇiseti; te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṇisitā na c' eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kut' assa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. Yadā 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ paṭhamam padam addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭhaṃ-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā. svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni; te suṇanti... samaṇass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. Yadā 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ dutiyam padam addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭhaṃ-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idh' ekacce gahapati-paṇḍite — pe — samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni; te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ

nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te pañhaṃ abhi-saṅkharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upa-saṅkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ - ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byā-karissati evaṃ - assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṃ - ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evaṃ - pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amu-kaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo ti; te yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samāda-pitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c' eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kut' assa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇaṃ - ñeva Gotamaṃ okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāri-yaṃ pabbajjāya. te samaṇo Gotamo pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājītā samānā - eke vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahma-cariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evaṃ - āhaṃsu: Manāṃ vata bho anassāma, manāṃ vata bho pañassāma, mayaṃ hi pubbe assamaṇā va samānā samaṇ' ambāti paṭijānimha, abrahmaṇā va samānā brāhmaṇ' ambāti paṭijānimha. anara-hanto va samānā arahant' ambāti paṭijānimha; idāni kho 'mha samaṇā, idāni kho 'mha brāhmaṇā, idāni kho 'mha arahanto ti. Yadā 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ ca-tutthaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭham - agamaṃ: sammā-sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭi-panno saṅgho ti. Yato kho ahaṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imāni cattāri padāni addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭham - agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭi-panno saṅgho ti.

Evaṃ vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷabhirathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bha-gavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; app - eva nāma mayaṃ kadāci

karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. 'upa-saṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṁ katham sārāṇiyaṁ vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yāvatako ahoṣi Pilotikāya paribbājakena saddhim kathāsallāpo taṁ sabbaṁ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṁ vutte Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇiṁ brāhmaṇaṁ etad-avoca: Na kho brāhmaṇa ettāvatā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti. Api ca brāhmaṇa yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti taṁ suṇāhi, sādhukaṁ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṁ bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nāgavaniko nāgavanaṁ paviseyya. so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṁ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsam-p' etaṁ padaṁ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ uccā ca nisevitaṁ; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṁ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccākālārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā. tāsam-p' etaṁ padaṁ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ uccā ca nisevitaṁ uccā ca dantehi āraṇjitāni; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṁ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccākāṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā. tāsam-p' etaṁ padaṁ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ uccā ca nisevitaṁ uccā ca dantehi āraṇjitāni uccā ca sākābhāgaṁ, taṁ-ca nāgaṁ passati rukkhamaṇḍalagataṁ vā abbhokāsa-gataṁ vā, gacchantam vā tṭhitam vā nisinnam vā nipannaṁ vā; so niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: ayaṁ va so mahānāgo ti. Evaṁ-eva

kho brāhmaṇa idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham samma-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisaḍdammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassa-maṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate sad-dhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho. abbho-kāso pabbajjā, na - y - idaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahma-cariyaṃ carituṃ, yaṃ - nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsā-yāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan-ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātipari-vattaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājiva-samāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahma-cārī hoti ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavadi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisūṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisūṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amū-saṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahītānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggaṇandī sam-aggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kanna-sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-

manāpā tathārūpim vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpar pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavād atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatim vācam bhāsīt kālēna sāpadesam pariyantavatim atthasaṃhitam. So bīja gāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Nacca-gī^o-vādita-visūka dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maḍḍana-vibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahā sayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūpara-jatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajaḍḍakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-paṇḍita-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kāmasakūṭa-mānakūṭa paṭivirato hoti. Ukkatāna-vañcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihāriker piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhi sakūṇo yena yen' eva de sapattabhāro va deti, evam evam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So imiriya ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjī sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na mittaggāhi hoti nānubyañjanaggāhi; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ ena cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaवेय्युं tassa saṃvarā paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ. cakkhundriye saṃvara āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghāṇena gandha ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabba phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānubyañjanaggāhi; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriya asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaवेय्युं, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati. ra

chati maṇindriyaṃ, maṇindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-cāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti, samijjite pa-sūrite sampajānakāri hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampa-jānakāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti, accārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇḥibbhāve sampajānakāri hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajānaṇṇena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati-araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ su-sānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇjaṃ. So pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyā-pannacitto viharati. sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī byāpāda-padosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīna-middho viharati. ālokasaṇṇi sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ pari-sodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati, akathaṃ-kathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paṇṇāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam - pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathā-gatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv - eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam - pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi. Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv - eva tāva ariya-

sāvako nitṭham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yañ-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako nitṭham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe^{va} somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhāṃ asukkhāṃ upekhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako nitṭham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anagaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsāṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatim-pi jātiyo timsam-pi jātiyo cattārisam-pi jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo jātisatam-pi jāti-sahassam-pi jātisatasahassam-pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe; amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ, tatra p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsāṃ anussarati. Idam pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako nitṭham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe viḡatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṇṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīt̥thikā micchādīt̥thikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ apapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīt̥thikā sammādīt̥thikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatāraṇjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe viḡatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayāṇṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatāraṇjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti, api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ

vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nānaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatāraṇjitaṃ iti pi. Ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako niṭṭh 'u' gato hoti: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavātā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇa hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hotiti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan - ti.

CŪLAHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ

28.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi āvuso yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggama - akkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantattena, evam - eva kho āvuso ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te catūsu ariyasaccesu saṅghaṃ gacchanti, katamesu catūsu: dukkhe

ariyasacce, dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce. dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce.

Katamañ 'c' āvuso dukkhañ ariyasaccañ: jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam 'pi dukkhañ, sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, yam 'p' icchañ na labhati tam 'pi dukkhañ, saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Katame c' āvuso pañc' upādānakkhandhā: seyyathidañ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Katamo c' āvuso rūpupādānakkhandho: cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ 'ca mahābhūtānañ upādāya rūpañ. Katame c' āvuso cattāro mahābhūtā: paṭhaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu.

Katamā c' āvuso paṭhaviḍhātu: paṭhaviḍhātu siyā ajjhaticā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhaticā paṭhaviḍhātu: yañ ajjhatañ paccatañ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigatañ upādinnañ, seyyathidañ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsañ nahāru atṭhi atṭhimiñjā vakkāñ hadayañ yakaṇaṃ kilomakañ pihaṃkañ papphāsañ antañ antagaṇaṃ udariyañ karisañ, yañ vā pan' aññaṃ 'pi kiñci ajjhatañ paccatañ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigatañ upādinnañ. ayañ vuccat' āvuso ajjhaticā paṭhaviḍhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhaticā paṭhaviḍhātu vā ca bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātu paṭhaviḍhātur 'ev' esā. Tañ: n' etañ mama, n' eso 'ham 'asmi, na mēso attā ti evam 'etañ yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbañ. Evam 'etañ yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhaviḍhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhaviḍhātuyā cittañ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yañ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati, antarahitā tasmiñ samaye bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātu hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya paṭhaviḍhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vīyadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati, kiñ pan' imassa mattatṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnassa ahañ 'ti vā mamañ 'ti vā asmiñ 'vā, atha khvāssa no t' ev' ettha hoti. Tañ 'ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannā kho me ayañ sotasaṃphassajā dukkhā vedanā, sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca, kiñ paṭicca:

phassam paṭicca. So: phasso anicco ti passati, vedanā aniccā ti passati, saññā aniccā ti passati. saṅkhārā aniccā ti passati. viññāṇam aniccan - ti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇam - eva cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhāti adhimuccati. Tañ - ce āvuso bhikkhum pare anitṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti. pāṇisamphassena pi leḍḍusamphassena pi daṇḍasamphassena pi satthasamphassena pi, so evaṁ pajānāti: Tathābhūto kho ayaṁ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṁ kāye pāṇisamphassā pi kamanti, leḍḍusamphassā pi kamanti, daṇḍasamphassā pi kamanti, satthasamphassā pi kamanti. Vuttaṁ kho pan' etaṁ Bhagavatā Kakacūpamovāde: Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṁ, tatra pi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsanaṁ ti. Āraddhaṁ kho pana me viriyaṁ bhavissati asallinaṁ, upatṭhitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāradḍho. samāhitaṁ cittaṁ ekaggaṁ. Kāmaṁ dāni imasmiṁ kāye pāṇisamphassā pi kamantu, leḍḍusamphassā pi kamantu, daṇḍasamphassā pi kamantu, satthasamphassā pi kamantu, kariyati h' idaṁ buddhānaṁ sāsanaṁ - ti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti, so tena saṁvijjati saṁvegaṁ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṁ vata me na vata me suladdhaṁ, yassa me evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātīti. Seyyathā pi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṁ disvā saṁvijjati saṁvegaṁ āpajjati, evaṁ - eva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti, so tena saṁvijjati saṁvegaṁ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṁ vata me na vata me suladdhaṁ, yassa me evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātīti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena

attamano hoti. Ettāvātā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu katam hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso āpodhātu: āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttam, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātur - ev' esā. Tam: n' etaṃ manā. n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati. sā gāmam - pi vahati. nigamam - pi vahati. nagaram - pi vahati. janapadam - pi vahati, janapadapadesam - pi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde yojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti. diviyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, catuyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, pañcayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, chayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, sattayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattatālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. chatālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. pañcatālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. catutālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. titālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dvitālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tālamattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. chaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. pañcaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. catu - porisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tiporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dviporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. porisamattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde addhaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. kaṭimattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, jaṇṇumattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, gopphamattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde aṅgulipabbatemanamattam - pi udakaṃ na hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya āpodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya

aniccatā paññāyissati — pe — upekhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu katam hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso tejodhātu: tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ yena ca santappati yena ca jiriyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā tejodhātu pakuppati. Sā gāmaṃ - pi ḍahati, nigamaṃ - pi ḍahati, nagaram - pi ḍahati, janapadam - pi ḍahati, janapadapadesam - pi ḍahati. Sā haritaṇṇaṃ vā panthanaṃ vā selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārā nibbāyati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kukkuṭapattena pi nahārudaddulena pi aggiṃ gavesanti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya tejodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati — pe — upekhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu katam hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso vāyodhātu: vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ uddhaṃgamā vātā, adhogaṃ vātā, kucchisayā vātā. koṭṭhasayā vātā, āngamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso, iti vā, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā vāyodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmam - pi vahati, nigamam - pi vahati, nagaram - pi vahati, janapadam - pi vahati, janapadapadesam - pi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tālavaṇṇena pi vidhūpanena pi vātaṃ pariyesanti, ossavane pi tiṇāni na icchanti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya vāyodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccataṃ paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati, kiṃ pan' imassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādiṇṇassa ahan - ti vā maman - ti vā asmiti vā, atha khvāssa no ' ev' ettha hoti. Tañ - ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassaajā dukkhā vedanā. sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca. kiṃ paṭicca: phassaṃ paṭicca. So: phasso anicco ti passati, vedanā aniccā ti passati, saññā aniccā ti passati, saṅkhārā aniccā ti passati. viññāṇaṃ aniccan - ti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇam - eva cittaṃ pakhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tañ - ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare anitthehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti, pāṇisaṃphassena pi leḍḍusaṃphassena pi daṇḍasaṃphassena pi satthasaṃphassena pi, so evaṃ pajānāti: Tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye pāṇisaṃphassā pi kamanti, leḍḍusaṃphassā pi kamanti, daṇḍasaṃphassā pi kamanti, satthasaṃphassā pi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhagavatā Kakacūpamovāde: Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatra pi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsanaṅkaro ti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallinaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asamuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye pāṇisaṃphassā pi kamantu, leḍḍusaṃphassā pi kamantu, daṇḍasaṃphassā pi kamantu, satthasaṃphassā pi kamantu, kariyati h' idaṃ budhānaṃ sāsanaṅ - ti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhāṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, lulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ

Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghātīti. Seyyathā pi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ - eva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghātīti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ. yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghātīti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā saṅghātīti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti.

Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṭṭhaṃ - ca paṭicca valliṃ - ca paṭicca tiṇaṃ - ca paṭicca mattikaṃ - ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito āgāraṇ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati, evaṃ - eva kho āvuso aṭṭhiṃ ca paṭicca nahāruṃ - ca paṭicca maṃsaṃ - ca paṭicca cammaṃ - ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ajjhattikaṃ - ce āvuso cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattikaṃ - ce āvuso cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikaṃ - c' eva cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ saṃnā sā saṃnupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'mesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hotīti. Vuttaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ

passati so dhammaṃ passati, yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭicca-samuppādaṃ passatīti. Paṭiccasamuppannā kho paṇ' ime yadidaṃ paṇe' upādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu paṇcas' upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ so dukkhasamudayo, yo imesu paṇcas' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ so dukkhanirodho. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti. Ajjhattikaṇce āvuso sotaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti — pe — ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti — jivhā aparibhinnaṃ hoti — kāyo aparibhinno hoti — mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tājjo samannābhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattiko ce āvuso mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tājjo samannābhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattiko c' eva mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tājjo ca samannābhāro hoti, evaṃ tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'mesaṃ paṇcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hotīti. Vuttaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati so dhammaṃ passati, yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭicca-samuppādaṃ passatīti. Paṭiccasamuppannā kho paṇ' ime yadidaṃ paṇe' upādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu paṇcas' upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ so dukkhasamudayo, yo imesu paṇcas' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ so dukkhanirodho. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hotīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinardun ti.

29.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbhā bhikkhū āmantesi:

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripunnasāṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkamseti param vambheti: aham - asmi lābhī silokavā. ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā appe - sakkhā ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkham viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamaṃ' eva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṃ - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi pheggum na aññāsi tacam na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamaṃ' eva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṃ - ti maññamāno, yaṃ - c' assa sarena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṃ - c' assa attham nānubhavissatīti. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripunnasāṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkamseti param

vambheti: aham - asmi lābhī silokavā, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā appesakkhā ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sākāpalāsaṃ aggahehi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhaḥkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṇseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na ppmajjati na - ppmādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya silasampadāya attān' ukkaṇseti paraṃ vambheti: aham - asmi silavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya silasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sārāṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkaṃmeyya sārān - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sārāṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacāṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ; tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sārāṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkaṃkanto sārān - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c', assa sārāna sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti... So tāya silasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu papaṭikāṃ aggaheṣi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarapeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app'eva nāma imassa kevaṇassa dukkhakhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na ppamajjati na ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya silasampadāya na majjati na ppamajjati na ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: ahaṃ asmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibhantacittā ti. So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm'eva sārāṇi atikkamma pheggum tacaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sārāṇi ti maññamāno; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sārāṇi na aññāsi pheggum na aññāsi tacaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikāṃ na aññāsi sūkhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm'eva sārāṇi atikkamma pheggum tacaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sārāṇi ti maññamāno, yaṇ' c' assa sārēna sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ' c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatiti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti... So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ

uccati bhikkhave bhikkhu tacam aggahehi brahmacariyassa,
ena ca vosānam āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā
magāriyam pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarāṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkho-
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhak-
chandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito sa-
māno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-
sakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so
ena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ
vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na -ppa-
majjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasam-
padaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca
kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' uk-
kaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati
na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno
samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya
attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhi-
sampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so
tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppa-
mādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti.
So tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo.
So tena nāṇadassanena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti:
aham -asmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū
ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti. So tena nāṇadassanena majjati
pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ vi-
harati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī
sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sārā-
vato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ pheggum chetvā ādāya pakka-
meyya sāraṇ -ti maññamāno; taṃ -enaṃ cakkhumā puriso
disvā evam vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sā-
raṃ na aññāsi pheggum na aññāsi tacam na aññāsi papaṭi-
kam na aññāsi sakhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso
sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato
rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ pheggum
chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ -ti maññamāno, yaṇ -c' assa
sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ taṇ -c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Evam-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto, saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti . . . So tena nāṇadasanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu pheggum' aggaheṣi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarapeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na ppamajjati na ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati na ppamajjati na ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati na ppamajjati na ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena nāṇadassanena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena nāṇadassanena na majjati na ppamajjati na ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samayavimokhaṃ ārādheti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya samayavimuttiyā parihāyetha. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraṇ' neva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ' ti jānamāno; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Aññāsi vātāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṇ' aññāsi pheggum' aññāsi taccaṃ aññāsi papaṭikaṃ aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno ma-

hato ruḁkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāṇ - ṇeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāran - ti jānamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārena sārakaranīyam taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissatīti. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya silasampadāya na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena nāṇadassanena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena nāṇadassanena na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno asamayavimokhaṃ ārādheti. Atṭhānam - etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

Iti kho bhikkhave na - y - idaṃ brahmacariyam lābhasakkārasilokānisaṃsaṃ, na silasampadānisaṃsaṃ, na samādhisampadānisaṃsaṃ, na nāṇadassanānisaṃsaṃ. Yā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhave akuppā cetovimutti, etadattham - idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyam etaṃsāraṃ etaṃpariyosānaṃ - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

30.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammatā bahu - janassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesakambalī, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhāññaṃsu sabbe va nābbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhāññaṃsu ekacce na abbhāññaṃsūti. — Alaṃ brāhmaṇa, titthat' etaṃ: sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhāññaṃsu sabbe va nābbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhāññaṃsu ekacce na abbhāññaṃsu. Dhamman - te brāhmaṇa desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi. bhāsissāmi. Evam - bho ti kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam̐ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum̐ atikkamma tacam̐ atikkamma papaṭikam̐ sākāpālāsam̐ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sārā - ti maññamāno; tam - enam̐ cakkhumā puriso disvā evam̐ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sārāṃ na aññāsi pheggum̐ na aññāsi tacam̐ na aññāsi papaṭikam̐ na aññāsi sākāpālāsam̐, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam̐ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum̐ atikkamma tacam̐ atikkamma papaṭikam̐ sākāpālāsam̐ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sārā - ti maññamāno, yañ - c' assa sārēna sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam̐ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum̐ atikkamma

tacaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti mañña-
māno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya:
Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi pheg-
guṃ na aññāsi tacaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhā-
palāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso s. s. s. c. mahato
rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ
atikkamma tacaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti
maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa
atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato
rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ
tacaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti maññamāno; tam -
enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ
bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi
tacaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā
h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s.
atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacaṃ chetvā
ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārena
sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato
rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya
pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā
puriso evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi
sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacaṃ na aññāsi papa-
ṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso
s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ pheg-
guṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c'
assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānu-
bhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sāra-
gavesi sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato
sāravato sāraṇ - ñeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti
jānamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya:
Aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ aññāsi phegguṃ aññāsi
tacaṃ aññāsi papaṭikaṃ aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ
bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārapiyesanaṃ cara-
māno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraṃ yeva chetvā

ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti jānamano, yaṇ - c' assa sāreṇa sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissatīti.

Evam - eva kho brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma inassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkamseti paraṃ vambheti: aham - asmi lābhi silokavā, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā appesakkhā ti; lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṇa na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamaṇi. ōlīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamṃ' eva sārāṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaṃ atikkamma pāpaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṇ - ti maññaṇaṇo, yaṇ - c' assa sāreṇa sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissati. tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha paṇa brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṇa chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṇi, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya attān' ukkamseti paraṃ vambheti: aham - asmi silavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti; silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ

dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olinavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṃ - ti maññaṃāno, yaṃ - c' assa ... nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraneṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paṇṇāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolinavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolinavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: ahaṃ - asmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā ti; samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olinavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṃ - ti maññaṃāno, yaṃ - c' assa ... nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraneṇa

sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuññasāṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca pañītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamaṇo hoti no ca kho paripuññasāṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca pañītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuññasāṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca pañītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti, so tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuññasāṅkappo, so tena nāṇadassanena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: ahaṃ-asmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti; nāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca pañītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olinavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkam' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṇti maññamāno, yaṇ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito

samāno, lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti, so tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena nāṇadassanena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, nāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko.

Katame ca brāhmaṇa dhammā nāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca: Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi

kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca, paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhān asukhān upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññānañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanam samatikkamma na - tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīnā honti. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Ime kho brāhmaṇa dhammā nāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca.

Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārān yeva chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sārān - ti jānamāno, yañ - c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyam tañ - c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissati. tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalam vadāmi.

Iti kho brāhmaṇa na - y - idaṃ brahmacariyam lābha - sakkārasilokānisaṃsaṃ na silasampadānisaṃsaṃ na samādhisampadānisaṃsaṃ na nāṇadassanānisaṃsaṃ. Yā ca kho

ayaṃ brāhmaṇa akuppā cetovimutti, etadattham - idaṃ brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃsāraṃ etaṃpariyosānaṃ - ti.

Evam vutte Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ - eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

CŪĀSĀROPAMASUTTAM DASAMAM.

VAGGO TATIYO.

31.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādikey viharati Giṇḍakāvasatthe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Gosiṅgasālavanadāye viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Gosiṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Mā samaṇa etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvisi, sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti, mā tesāṃ aphāsum - akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālaṃ etad - avoca: Māvuso dāyapāla Bhagavantaṃ vāresi, satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ - ca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantaṃ - ca Kimbilaṃ etad - avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto, satthā no Bha-

gavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacivaram paṭiggahehi eko āsanam paññāpesi eko pādodakam upatṭhāpesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā pāde pakkhā'esi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Kacci vo Anuruddhā khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti. — Khamaniyam Bhagavā, yāpaniyam Bhagavā, na ca mayam bhante piṇḍakena kilamā-māti. — Kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. — Taggha mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti. — Yathākatham pana tumhe Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. — Idha mayham bhante evam hoti: Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yo 'ham evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhim viharāmiti. Tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettam vacikammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettam manokammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti: Yan-nūnāham sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantaṇaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan-ti. So kho aham bhante sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantaṇaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā ekaṃ-ca pana maññe cittan-ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo — pe — āyasmā pi kho Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Mayham-pi kho bhante evam hoti: Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yo 'ham evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhim viharāmiti. Tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettam vacikammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettam manokammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti: Yan-nūnāham

sakam cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittaassa vasaṇa vatteyyan - ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante sakam cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittaassa vasaṇa vat - tāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā ekaṃ - ca pana maññe cittaṃ - ti.

Evam kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avi - vadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakklūhi sam - passantā viharāmāti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo Anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. — Taggha mayam bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā vi - harāmāti. — Yathākathaṃ pana tumhe Anuruddhā appa - mattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. — Idha bhante am - hākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upatthāpeti, avakkārapātīm upatthāpeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso sace ākaṅkhati bhuñjati, no ce ākaṅkhati appaharite vā chaḍḍeti appānake vā uḍake opilāpeti. So āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātīm paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo pas - sati pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittaṃ tuccham so upatthāpeti; sacāssa hoti avisayhaṃ hatthavikārena dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅgakena upatthā - pema, na tv - eva mayam bhante tappaccayā vācaṃ bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam bhante sabbarattiyā dham - miyā kathāya sannisidāma. Evam kho mayam bhante ap - pamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo Anuruddhā evam appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharataṃ utta - riṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayam bhante yāvad - e ākaṅkhāma vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca aku - salehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Ayaṃ kho no bhante ambhākaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ vi - harataṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana] - viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa

vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussa-
dhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro
ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e
ākaṅkhāma vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasā-
danaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avic^{ra}-am samādhi-
jaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajjā viharāma.
Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa
paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alam-
ariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū
sādhū Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa
samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño
uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhi-
gato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ
bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā ca
viharāma satā ca sampajānā, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃ-
vedema yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukha-
vihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa
bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassad-
dhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇa-
dassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhū Anu-
ruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikka-
māya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ
manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsu-
vihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante
yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā aduk-
khaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ
upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikka-
māya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño, uttariṃ
manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsu-
vihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anu-
ruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippas-
saddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇa-
dassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā
bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma sabbaso
rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nā-
nattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ānanto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyata-

nañ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam - añño uttariñ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariñ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiñ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayañ bhante yāvad - e ākañkhāma sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma anantañ viññāṇa - ti viññāṇāyatanañ upasampajja viharāma — pe — sabbaso viññāṇāyatanañ samatikkamma na - tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharāma — sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma neva saññāyatanañ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam - añño uttariñ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariñ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiñ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayañ bhante yāvad - e ākañkhāma sabbaso neva saññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhañ upasampajja viharāma. paññāya ca no disvā āsavā parikkhijā honti. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam - añño uttariñ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro. Imasmā ca mayañ bhante phāsuvihārā aññañ phāsuvihārañ uttaritarañ vā pañītarañ vā na samanupassāmāti. — Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Etasmā Anuruddhā phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā pañītaro v - na - tthiti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ - ca Anuruddhañ āyasmantañ - ca Nandiyañ āyasmantañ - ca Kimbilañ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahañsetvā utthāy' āsana pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantañ anusamyāyitvā tato paṭinivattitvā āyasmā ca Nan-

diyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad-
avocum: Kin-nu kho mayaṃ āyasmato Anuruddhassa evaṃ-
ārociṃha: imāsaṃ-ca imāsaṃ-ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ mayaṃ
lābhino ti, yaṃ no āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato sammukhā
yāva āsavānaṃ khayā pakāsesīti. — Na kho me āyasmanto
evaṃ-ārocesum: imāsaṃ-ca imāsaṃ-ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ
mayaṃ lābhino ti. Api ca me āyasmantānaṃ cetasā ceto
paricca vidito: imāsaṃ-ca imāsaṃ-ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ
ime āyasmanto lābhino ti. Devatā pi me etam-attham
ārocesum: imāsaṃ-ca imāsaṃ-ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ ime
āyasmanto lābhino ti. Tam-enam Bhagavatā pañhābhī-
putṭhena byākatan-ti.

Atha kho Dīgho parajano yakkho yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Dīgho parajano yakkho
Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Lābhā bhante Vajjinaṃ, suladdha-
lābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati araham sammā-
sambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho
āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Dīghassa para-
janassa yakkhassa saddaṃ sutvā bhumma devā saddam-
anussāvesum: Lābhā vata bho Vajjinaṃ, suladdhalābhā
Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati araham sammāsam-
buddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā
ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ
saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā — pe — Tāvatisā devā
— Yāmā devā — Tusitā devā — Nimmānaratī devā — Para-
nimmitavasavattino devā — Brahmakāyikā devā saddam-
anussāvesum: Lābhā vata bho Vajjinaṃ, suladdhalābhā
Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati araham sammāsam-
buddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho
āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Itiha te āyasmanto
tena khaṇena tena muhuttēna yāva Brahmaloḷkā viditā ahesum.

Evam-etam Dīgha, evam-etam Dīgha. Yasmā pi
Dīgha kulā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabba-
jitā, taṃ-ce pi kulā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittam
anussareyya tassa p'assa kulassa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.
Yasmā pi Dīgha kulaparivattā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā

anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi kulaparivaṭṭo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa kulaparivaṭṭassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha gāmā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi gāmo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa gāmassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha nigamā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi nigamo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa nigamassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha nagarā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, taṃ ce pi nagaraṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya tassa p' assa nagarassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha janapadā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi janapado ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa janapadassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha khattiyā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa khattiyānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha brāhmaṇā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa brāhmaṇānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha vessā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa vessānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha suddā ete tayo kulaputtā pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa suddānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi Dīgha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyya sadevakassa p' assa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Passa Dīgha yāva c' ete tayo kulaputtā bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Dīgho parajano yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

32.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gosiṅga-sālavanadāye viharati sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ, āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena āyasmatā ca Mahāmoggallānena āyasmatā ca Mahākassapena āyasmatā ca Anuruddhena āyasmatā ca Revatena āyasmatā ca Ānandena, aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sāyanhasama, yaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahākassapo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad-avoca: Āyāṃ' āvuso Kassapa yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamissāma dhammasavanāyāti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu dhammasavanāya. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ ca Mahāmoggallānaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākassapaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Anuruddhaṃ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamante dhammasavanāya, disvāna yen' āyasmā Revato ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad-avoca: Upasāṅkamantā kho amū āvuso Revata sappurisā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto tena dhammasavanāya, āyāṃ' āvuso Revata yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamissāma dhammasavanāyāti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu dhammasavanāya.

Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchante, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avoca: Etu kho āyasmā Ānandas-sāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upatthākassa Bhagavato santikāvacaṇassa. Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Ānanda Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃ rūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso

Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aḍḍhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā, vacasā paricitā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti pari-maṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Revata āyasmatā Ānandena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Revata Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ... Kathamrūpena āvuso Revata bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallānārāmo hoti paṭisallānarato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham-anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Anuruddha Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ... Kathamrūpena āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathā pi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso uparipāsāḍavaragato sahaṃsaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokeyya, evam eva kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Kassapa Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ... Kathamrūpena āvuso Kassapa

bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca ārañṇako hoti ārañṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca tecivariko hoti tecivarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchātāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca asaṃsatṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viṛiyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhīsampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttiñāḍassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāḍassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āysmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmatā Mahākassapena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānam. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam pucchāma: Ramaṇīyam āvuso Moggallāna Gosīṅgasālavanam... Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakatham kathenti, te aññamaññam pañham pucchanti, aññamaññassa pañham puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsādentī, dhammī ca nesamī kathā pavattanī hotī. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Atha kho āysmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbehi eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānam. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam pucchāma: Ramaṇīyam āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dībbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittam vasam vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṇ-

khati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikam samayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikam samayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayam viharati. Seyyathā pi āvuso Moggallāna raṇṇo vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānam dussanam dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yaṇ-ṇad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya pubbanhasamayam pārūpitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam pubbanhasamayam pārūpeyya, yaṇ-ṇad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikam samayam pārūpitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam majjhantikam samayam pārūpeyya, yaṇ-ṇad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārūpitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārūpeyya; evam-eva kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittam vasam vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikam samayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikam samayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayam viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobleyyāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te āyasmante etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbehi' eva yathā sakam paṭibhānam. Āyāma' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā etam-attham Bhagavato ārocessāma, yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāma. Evam-āvuso ti kho te āyasmanto āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassuṃ. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Idha bhante āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yenāham ten' upasaṅkamissu dhammasavanāya. Addasaṃ kho aham bhante āyasmantaṃ-ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ-ca Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchante, disvāna āyas-

mantam Ānandam etad - avocam: Etu kho āyasmā Ānando, sāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upatthākassa Bhagavato santikāvacarassa. Ramanīyam āvuso Ānanda Gosīṅga-sālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathamrūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Ānando maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricītā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnam paṇisānam dhammam deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Ānando va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Ānando hi Sāriputta bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricītā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnam paṇisānam dhammam deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāyāti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasantam Revataṃ etad - avocam: Byākatam kho āvuso Revata āyasmatā Ānandena yathā sakam paṭibhānam. Tattha dāni mayam āyasantam Revataṃ pucchāma: Ramanīyam āvuso Revata . . . sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Revato maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallāṇārāmo hoti paṭisallāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānam. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Revato va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Revato hi Sāriputta paṭisallāṇārāmo paṭisallāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānam - ti.

Evam vutte aham bhante āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Anuruddha ... sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Anuruddho maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathā pi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso uparipāsāḍavaragato sahaṃsaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokēyya, evam - eva kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Anuruddho va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Anuruddho hi Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketiti.

Evam vutte aham bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Kassapa ... sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Mahākassapo maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca āraṇṇako hoti āraṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca āraddhāviri, o hoti viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassana-sampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam

sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Kassapo va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Kassapo hi Sāriputta attanā ca ārañṇako ārañṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī... attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmatā Mahākassapena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna... sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno maṃ etad-avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te añña-maññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsādenti, dhammī ca nesaṃ kathā pavattanti hoti. Evarūpeṇa kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Moggallāno va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Moggallāno hi Sāriputta dhammakathiko ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Atha khvāhaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbeḥ eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti. sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃ rūpeṇa āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Sāriputto maṃ etad-avoca: Idh' āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayā viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayā viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayā viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayā viharati. Seyyathā pi āvuso Moggallāna rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yaṇ-ṇad-eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbanhasamayā

pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam pubbanhasamayam pārupeyya, yañ-ñad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārupeyya, yañ-ñad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārupeyya; evam-eva kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya sāyanhasamayam viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Moggallāna, yathā taṃ Sāriputto va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Sāriputto hi Moggallāna cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya sāyanhasamayam viharati.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitan-ti. — Sabbesaṃ vo Sāriputta subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena. Api ca mama pi suṇātha yathārūpena bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyya. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu pacchābhaddantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā: nā tāvāham imam pallaṅkam bhindissāmi yāva me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatiti. Evarūpena kho Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te āyasmanto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

33.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvātthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako
abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum, katamehi ekāda-
sahi: Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, nā lakkhaṇa-
kusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā
hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pitaṃ
jānāti, na vithiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi
ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te na atireka-
pūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi
samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phāti-
kattum. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi
samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vud-
dhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti,
na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na
dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pitaṃ jānāti,
na vithiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi ca
hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro
saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Kathaṃ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti: Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ cattāri
mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ-ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti
yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
na rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṃ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lak-
khaṇakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: kammalakkhaṇo
bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Ka-
thaṃ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti: Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhivāseti na
ppajahati na vinodeti na byantikaṇṇoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,
uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ — pe — uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvita-
kaṃ — uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti

na - ppajāhāti na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te kālena kūlaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchati na paripaṇhāti: idaṃ bhante kathañ, imassa ko attho ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ - c' eva na vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ - ca na uttānikaronti, aneka - vihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṇā na paṭi - vinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiya - māne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajāpāti. Evaṃ kho

bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvara-piṇḍa-pāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayaparikkhārehi. tatra bhikkhu matam na jānāti paṭiggahanāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tesu na mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettam vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātikattuṃ, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātikattuṃ. Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbam rūpaṃ cattāri

mahābhūṭāni catunnañ - ca mahābhūṭānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ nū hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāteta hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam byāpādavittakkaṃ — pe — uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ — uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāteta hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tittamaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgātāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṇaṇa - c' eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ - ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tittamaṃ jānāti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave

bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappa-vedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujjam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ jānāti. Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti; Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sad-dhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti. Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

34.

Ēvam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Ukkācelāyaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako duppañña-jātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā oriman - tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārīman - tīraṃ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaran - tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Atha kho bhikkhave gāvo majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote āmaṇḍaliyaṃ karitvā tatth' eva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjimsu; taṃ kissa hetu: Tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako duppañña-jātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā oriman - tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārīman - tīraṃ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaran - tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā akusalā imassa lokassa akusalā parassa lokassa, akusalā Māradheyassa akusalā a-Māradheyassa, akusalā Maccudheyassa akusalā a-Maccudheyassa, tesam ye sotabbaṃ saddahātappaṃ maññissanti tesam taṃ bhavissati digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako sappañña-jātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā oriman - tīraṃ samavekkhitvā pārīman - tīraṃ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaran - tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. So paṭhamam patāresi ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu; athāpare patāresi balavagāve dammagāve, te pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu; athāpare patāresi vacchatare vacchatariyo, te pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu; athāpare patāresi vacchake kisabalake, te pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave vacchako gopālako tāvad - eva jātako mātu goravakena vuyhamāno so pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamāsi; taṃ kissa hetu: Tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako

sappaññajātiko vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā oriman-tiraṃ samavekkhitvā pāriman-tiraṃ titthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaran-tiraṃ Svīdehānam. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusalā imassa lokassa kusalā parassa lokassa, kusalā Mārādheyyassa, kusalā a-Mārādheyyassa, kusalā Maccudheyyassa kusalā a-Maccudheyyassa, tesam ye sotabbaṃ sadda-hātabbaṃ maññissanti tesam taṃ bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyaka te tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiṇyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā samma-d-aññā vimuttā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gata. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave balavagavā dammagavā tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḍḍayino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave vacchatarā vacchatariyo tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhaṃ antam karissanti, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave vacchakā kisabalakā tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvad-eva jātako mātu goravakena vuyhamāno tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamāsi, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū dhammānusaṛino saddhānusaṛino, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave

kusalo imassā lokassa kusalo parassa lokassa. kusalo Māradheyyassa kusalo a-Māradheyyassa, kusalo Maccudheyyassa kusalo a-Maccudheyyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave ye so-tabbhaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparami etad - avoca Satthā:

Ayaṃ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito,
yaṃ - ca Mārena sampattaṃ appattaṃ yaṃ - ca Maccunā.

Sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya sambuddhena pajānatā
vivaṭaṃ amatadvāraṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ.

Chinnaṃ pāpimāto sotāṃ viddhastāṃ vinaḷikataṃ,
pāmuḷlabhulā hottha, khemaṃ patt' attha bhikkhavo ti.

CŪḲAGOPĀLAKASUTTAM CATUTTHAṂ.

35.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samāyena Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati, bhassappavādiko paṇḍitavādo sūḍhusammato bahujaṇassa. So Vesāliyaṃ parisaṭiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: Nāhaṃ - taṃ passāmi samāṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghaṃ gaṇiṃ gaṇācariyaṃ. api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ; thūpaṃ - ce p' ahaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ sā pi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtassāti. Atha kho āyasmā Assaji pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno.

anuvicaramāno āyasmantaṃ Assajim dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna yen' āyasmā Assaji ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Assajinā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āyasmantaṃ Assajim etad'avoca: Kathaṃ pana bho Assaji samaṇo Gotamo sāvake vineti, katham bhāgā ca pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatiti. — Evaṃ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti, evam bhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatiti: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saṇṇā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññānaṃ aniccaṃ; rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saṇṇā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññānaṃ anattā; sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā ti. Evaṃ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti, evam bhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatiti. — Dussutaṃ vata bho Assaji assumha ye mayaṃ evaṃvādiṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ assumha; app-eva ca nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo, app-eva nāma tasmā pāpakā ditṭhigatā viveceyyamāti.

Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni santhāgare sannipatitāni honti kenacid-eva karaṇiyaena. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te Licchavi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavi etad'avoca: Abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavi, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavi, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kathāsallāpo bhavissati. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patitṭhissati yathā 'ssa me nāt-aññatarena sāvakena Assajinā nāma bhikkhunā patitṭhitaṃ, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso dighalomikaṃ eḷakaṃ lo-mesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya, evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhis-sāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikakammakaro mahantaṃ soṇḍikakilaṇjaṃ gam-bhiṇṇe udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya, evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi sam-parikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikadhutto

vālaṃ kaṇṇe gaheṭvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchādeyya, evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nicchādessāmi; seyyathā pi nāma kuṇjaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhiraṃ pokkharaniṃ ogāhitvā saṇadhovikaṃ nāma kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷati. evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ maññe kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷissāmi. Abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bhavissatiti. Tatr' ekacce Licchavī evaṃ āhaṃsu: Kim samaṇo Gotamo Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessati. atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropessatiti. Ekacce Licchavī evaṃ āhaṃsu: Kim so bhavamāno Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho Bhagavā Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessatiti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto pañcamattehi Licchavisatehi parivuto yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayeṇa sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad-avoca: Kahanu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayan- taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman- ti. — Es' Aggivessana Bhagavā Mahāvānaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisinno ti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto mahatiyā Licchaviparisāya saddhiṃ Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Te pi kho Licchavī app- ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim- paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Puccheyyāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ kaṇcid- eva desaṃ, sace me bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhasa veyyakaraṇāyāti. — Pucch' Aggivessana yad-

ākāṅkhasīti. — Kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ - Gotamo sāvake vineti, kathaṃbhāgā ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatīti. — Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evaṃbhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ; rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā; sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evaṃbhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatīti. — Upamaṃ maṃ bho Gotama paṭibhātīti. — Paṭibhātu taṃ Aggivessanaṃ Bhagavā avoca. — Seyyathā pi bho Gotama ye kec' ime bijagāmahūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ - ete bijagāmahūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti; seyyathā pi vā pana bho Gotama ye kec' ime balakaraṇiṃyā kammanā kariyanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ - ete balakaraṇiṃyā kammanā kariyanti; evaṃ - eva kho bho Gotama rūpattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, rūpe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; vedanattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, vedanāya paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; saññattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, saññāya paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; saṅkhāraṭṭā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, saṅkhāresu paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; viññāṇattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, viññāṇe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati. — Nanu tvaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ vadesi: Rūpaṃ - me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ - me attā ti. — Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ vadāmi: Rūpaṃ - me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ - me attā ti, ayaṃ - ca mahatī janatā ti. — Kiṃ hi te Aggivessana mahatī janatā karissati, iṅha tvaṃ Aggivessana sakaṃ yeva vādam nibbeṭṭhehi. — Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ vadāmi: Rūpaṃ - me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ - me attā ti.

Tena hi Aggivessana taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim

maññasi Aggivessana: Vatteyya rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassāti. — Vatteyya bho Gotama rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa. Imesam pi hi bho Gotama saṅghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ, seyyathidaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ, vattati sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, kim pana rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa. Vatteyya bho Gotama, vattituṇ ca maraḥatiti. — Taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣiti. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtam etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣiti. Dutiyam pi kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtam etad avoca: Byākarohi dāni Aggivessana, na dāni te tuṇhibhāvassa kālo. Yo koci Aggivessana Tathāgatena yāva tatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākaroti etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhā phalaṭiti. Tena kho pana samayena vajirapāṇi yakkho ayasaṃ vajiraṃ ādāya ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa upari vehāsaṃ ṭhito hoti: sacāyaṃ Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā yāva tatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākarissati etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddham phallessāmiti. Taṃ kho pana vajirapāṇim yakkhaṃ Bhagavā eva passati Saccako ca Nigaṇṭhaputto. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto bhīto samviggo lomahatṭhajāto Bhaga-

vantaṃ yeva tāṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantaṃ yeva leṇaṃgavesī
Bhagavantaṃ yeva saraṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ-avoca:
Pucchatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, byākarissāmiti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vade-
desi: rūpaṃ-me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ
me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ-me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idam bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasi-
karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati
purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-
maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: vedanā me
attā ti, vattati te tāya vedanāya vaso: evaṃ-me vedanā
hotu, evaṃ-me vedanā mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idam bho Go-
tama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggi-
vessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchi-
maṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggi-
vessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: saññā me attā ti, vattati
te tāya saññāya vaso: evaṃ-me saññā hotu, evaṃ-me
saññā mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idam bho Gotama. — Manasi-
karohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byā-
karohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchi-
mena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ
tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: saṅkhārā me attā ti, vattati te tesu
saṅkhāreṣu vaso: evaṃ-me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ-me saṅ-
khārā mā ahesun-ti. — No h' idam bho Gotama. — Ma-
nasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byā-
karohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchi-
mena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ
tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: viññāṇaṃ-me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ
viññāṇe vaso: evaṃ-me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ-me viññāṇaṃ
mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idam bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi
Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na
kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā
purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: rūpaṃ niccaṃ
vā aniccaṃ vā ti. — Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇā-
niccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bho
Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ
kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ-mama, eso 'haṃ-asmi,

eso me attā ti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: vedanā — pe — saññā — saṅkhārā — taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. — Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇṇu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ-mama, eso 'haṃ-asmi, eso me attā ti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yo nu kho dukkhaṃ allina dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito dukkhaṃ: etaṃ-mama, eso 'haṃ-asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati, api nu kho so sāmaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyya dukkhaṃ vā parikkhepetvā vihareyyāti. — Kiṃ hi siyā bho Gotama, no h' idaṃ bho Gotamāti.

Seyyathā pi Aggivessana puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārīṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujjuṃ navaṃ akukkukajātaṃ; taṃ-enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā pattavaṭṭiṃ vinibbhujeyya, so tattha pattavaṭṭiṃ vinibbhujanto pheggum-pi nādhigaccheyya, kuto sāraṃ; evaṃ-eva kho tvaṃ Aggivessana mayā sakasmaṃ vāde samanuyunjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubbāsiyamāno ritto tuccho aparaddho. Bhāsita kho pana te esā Aggivessana Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ vācā: Nāhaṃ-taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghaṃ gaṇiṃ gaṇācariyaṃ, api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya. yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ; thūṇaṃ-ce p' ahaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ sā pi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃsāti. Tuyhaṃ kho pan' Aggivessana app-ekaccāni sedaphusitāni nalāṭā muttāni uttarāsaṅgaṃ vinibhinditvā bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhitāni. Mayhaṃ kho pan' Aggivessana na-tthi etarahi lāyasmaṃ sedo ti. Iti Bhagavā tasmiṃ parisatiṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ kāyaṃ vivari.

Evam vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhibhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho Dummukho Licchaviputto Saccakam Nigaṇṭhaputtam tuṇhibhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam viditvā Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Upamā mam Bhagavā paṭibhātmi. — Paṭibhātu tam Dummukhāti Bhagavā avoca. — Seyyathā pi bhante gā-massa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharanī, tatr' assa kakkatako. Atha kho bhante sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikā vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharanī ten' upasaṅkameyyum, upasaṅkamitvā tam pokkharanīm ogāhitvā kakkatakam udakā uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpeyyum. Yaṇ-yad-eva hi so bhante kakkatako alam abhininnāmeyya tam tad-eva te kumārakā vā kumārikā vā katṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā saṅchindeyyum sambhaṇṇeeyum sampalibhaṇṇeeyum. Evam hi so bhante kakkatako sabbehi aḷehi saṅchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo tam pokkharanīm puna otaṭitum seyyathā pi pubbe. Evam-eva kho bhante yāni Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici tāni Bhagavatā saṅchinnoṇi sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni, abhabbo ca dāni bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto puna Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitum yadidaṃ vādādhippāyo ti. Evam vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Dummukham Licchaviputtam etad-avoca: Āgamehi tvam Dummukha, āgamehi tvam Dummukha, na mayam tayā saddhim mantema, idha mayam bhotā Gotamena saddhim mantema.

Titṭhat' esā bho Gotama amhākaṇ-c' eva aññesaṇ-ca puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānam vācā, vilāpam vilapitam maññe. Kittāvata ca nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvako sāsanakaro hoti ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatiti. — Idha Aggivessana mama sāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpam atitānāgata-paccuppannam, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā, hinam vā paṇitam vā, yaṃ dūre santikē vā, sabbam rūpam: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham'-asmi, na mēso attā ti evam-

etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā — pe — yā kāci saññā — ye keci saṅkhārā — yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ-etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Ettāvatā kho Aggivessana mama sāvako sāsana-karo hoti ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃ-katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti. — Kittāvatā pana bho Gotama bhikkhu arahāṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamīyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto ti. — Idh' Aggivessana bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ-etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuppādā vimutto hoti. Yā kāci vedanā — pe — yā kāci saññā — ye keci saṅkhārā — yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ-etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuppādā vimutto hoti. Ettāvatā kho Aggivessana bhikkhu arahāṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamīyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu tihi anuttariyehi samannāgato hoti: dassanānuttariyena paṭipadānuttariyena vimuttānuttariyena. Evaṃ vimutto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ-neva sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti: buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-

avoca: Mayam - eva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayam paḡabbhā ye mayam bhavantam Gotamam vādena vādam āsādetabbam amaññimha. Siyā hi bho Gotama hatthippabhinnaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv - eva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siy purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama jalantam aggik khandham āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv - eva bhavantaṃ Gotamam āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama āsivisaṃ ghoravisaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv - eva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Mayam - eva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayam paḡabbhā, ye mayam bhavantam Gotamam vādena vādam āsādetabbam amaññimha. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adh vāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena.

Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato adh vāsanam veditvā te Licchavī āmantesi: Suṇantu me, bhont Licchavī: samaṇo Gotamo nimantito svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena, yena me abhihareyyātha yaṃ assa patirūpaṃ maññeyyāthāti. Atha kho te Licchavī tass rattiya accayena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa pañcamattāni thālīpākasatāni bhattābhīhāram abhiharimsu. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto sake ārāme paṇītam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: Kāl bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan - ti. Atha kho Bhagav pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkam tvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā satappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇim aññataram nīcam āsānam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Yaṃ idam bho Gotama dāne puññaṃ - ca puññamahī ca taṃ dāyakānam sukhāya hotūti. — Yaṃ kho Aggivessana tādissā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgama avitarāgam avitadosam avitamohā

taṃ dāyakānaṃ bhavissati. Yaṃ kho Aggivessana mādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma vītarāgaṃ vitadosaṃ vitamohaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ bhavissatīti.

CŪLASACCAKASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

36.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samāyena Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ sunivattho hoti pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pavisitukāmo. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ayaṃ bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āgacchati bhassapavādiko paṇḍitavādo, sādhusammatō bahujaṇassa. Eso kho bhante avaṇṇakāmo Buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmo dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmo saṅghassa. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā mulhuttaṃ nisidatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca:

Santi bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāyabhāvanā - nuyogam - anuyuttā viharanti no cittabhāvanaṃ. Phusanti hi bho Gotama sārīrikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭhassa sato ūruk - khambo pi nāma bhavissati, hadēyam - pi nāma phalissati, uḥham - pi lohitaṃ mukhato uggaṃissati, ummādam - pi pā - puṇissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho etaṃ bho Gotama kāya - vayaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kāyassa vasena vattati, taṃ kissa hetu:

abhāvitattā cittassa. Santi pana bho Gotama eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā cittabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti no kāya-bhāvanam. Phusanti hi bho Gotama cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama cetasikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭhassa sato ūrukkhambho pi āma bhavissati, hadayaṃ pi nāma phalissati, uṇhaṃ pi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādam pi pāpūnissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho eso bho Gotama cittaṇvayo kāyo hoti, cittassa vasena vattati, taṃ kissa hetuḥ abhāvitattā kāyassa. Taṣṣa maḥhaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ hoti: Addhā bho Gotamassa sāvakā, cittabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti no kāyabhāvanan-ti.

Kinti pana te Aggivessana kāyabhāvanā sutā ti. — Seyyathidaṃ Nando Vaccho, Kiso Saṅkicco, Mukkhā Gosālo, ete hi bho Gotama acelakā muttācārā hatthāpalekhanā, na ehibbhadantikā na tiṭṭhabhadantikā, na abhihaṭṭhaṃ na uddissakaṭṭhaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādhiyanti. te na kumbhīmukhā patigaṇhanti. na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhanti, na eḷakamaṇṭaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-gatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na phusodakaṃ pipanti. Te ekāgārikā vā honti ekālopiḷakā, dvāgārikā vā honti dvālopiḷakā, sattāgārikā vā honti sattālopiḷakā. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpenti, dvibi pi dattihi yāpenti, sattabi pi dattihi yāpenti. Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, dvibikam pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhāttabhōjanānuyogam anuyuttā viharantīti. — Kim pana te Aggivessana tāvataken'eva yāpentīti. — No h' idam bho Gotama. App-ekadā bho Gotama ulārāni ulārāni khādaniyāni khādanti, ulārāni ulārāni bhojanāni bhuñjanti, ulārāni ulārāni sāyaniyāni sāyanti, ulārāni ulārāni pāzāni pivanti; te imehi kāyaṃ balaṃ gāhenti nāma brūhenti nāma medenti nāmāti. — Yaṃ kho te Aggivessana purimaṃ pahāya pacchā upacinantī, evaṃ imassa kāyassa ācayāpacayo hoti. Kinti pana te Aggivessana cittabhāvanā sutā ti. Cittabhāvanāya

kho Saṅcako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā puṭṭho samāno na sampāyāsi.

Ātha kho Bhagavā Saccakam Nigaṇṭhaputtam etad-
avoca: Yā pi kho te esā Aggivessana purimā kāyabhāvanā
bhāsītā sā pi ariyassa vinaye no dhammikā kāyabhāvanā.
Kāyabhāvanam hi kho tvaṃ Aggivessana na aññāsi, kuto
pana tvaṃ cittabhāvanam jānissasi. Api ca Aggivessana yathā
abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca, bhāvitakāyo ca bhā-
vitacitto ca, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsis-
sāmiti. — Evaṃ bho ti kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato
paṇassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Kathaṇ-ca Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvi-
citto ca: Idha Aggivessana assutavato puthujjanassa uppaj-
jati sukhā vedanā, so sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno
sukhasārāgī ca hoti sukhasārāgitaṇ-ca āpajjati, tassa sā sukhā
vedanā nirujjhati, sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati duk-
khā vedanā, so dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati
kilamati paridevati, urattāṇiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati.
Tassa kho esā Aggivessana uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā
vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa
kassaci Aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkham uppannā pi sukhā
vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, up-
pannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhā-
vitattā cittassa, evaṃ kho Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti
abhāvitacitto ca. Kathaṇ-ca Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca
hoti bhāvitacitto ca: Idha Aggivessana sutavato ariyasāva-
kassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā, so sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho
samāno no sukhasārāgī hoti na sukhasārāgitaṃ āpajjati, tassa
sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati, sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā up-
pajjati dukkhā vedanā, so dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho sa-
māno na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāṇiṃ kan-
dati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Tassa kho esā Aggivessana
uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati
bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa kassaci Aggi-
vessana evaṃ ubhatopakkham uppannā pi sukhā vedanā

cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa, evam kho Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti.

Evam pasanno aham bho Gotamassa: bhavam hi Gotamo bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto cāti. — Addhā kho te aham Aggivessana āsajja upaniya yācā bhāsita, api ca te aham byākarissāmi. Yato kho aham Aggivessana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, tam vata me uppannā vā sukhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassati, uppannā vā dukkhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti n' etam kho ṭhānam vijjatīti. — Na ha nūna bho Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā sukhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā sukhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya, na ha nūna bho Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā dukkhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭheyyāti.

Kim hi no siyā Aggivessana. Idha me Aggivessana pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad - ahosi: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na - y - idam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yan - nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan - ti. So kho aham Aggivessana aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso ... (*repeat from p. 163, l. 28 to p. 167, l. 8; for bhikkhave substitute Aggivessana*) ... alam - idam padhānāyāti.

Api - ssu mam Aggivessana tisso upamā paṭibhamsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana allam kaṭṭham sasneham udae nikkhittam, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇim ādāya: aggam abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmiti. Tam kim - maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amum allam kaṭṭham sasneham udae nikkhittam uttarāraṇim ādāya abhimanthento aggam abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. — No h' idam bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu: adum hi bho Gotama allam kaṭṭham sasneham, tañ - ca pana

udake nikkhattam, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam - eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi avūpakatthā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmapiṇāso so ca ajjhataṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Aparā pi kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana allam kaṭṭham sasneham ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam. atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇim ādāya abhinibbattessāmi. tejo pātukarissāmi. Tam kim - maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amum allam kaṭṭham sasneham ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam uttarāraṇim ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyāti. — No h' idam bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu: adum hi bho Gotama allam kaṭṭham sasneham, kiñcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam. yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam - eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi avūpakatthā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmapiṇāso so ca ajjhataṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Aparā pi kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi

anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana sukkham kaṭṭham koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittam, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: aggiṃ abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmiti. Tam kim-maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkham kaṭṭham koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittam uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhinanthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyāti. — Evaṃ bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bho Gotama sukkham kaṭṭham koḷāpaṃ, taṃ-ca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhittan-ti. — Evaṃ-eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi vūpakatṭhā 'viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāho so ca ajjhataṃ suppaḥiṇo hoti suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti bhaddā va te nānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti bhaddā va te nānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Imā kho maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamā paṭibhāsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāham dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇheyyaṃ abhinippīleyyaṃ abhisantāpeyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippīlemi abhisantāpemi. Tassa mayham Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya, evaṃ-eva kho me Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me

kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhittunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakāṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Seyyathā pi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhama - mātāya adhimatto saddo hoti, evam - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhittunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakāṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ abhimantheyya, evam - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhittunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakāṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso

dalhena varattakhaṇḍena sīse sīsavetham dadeyya, evam - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana viriyam hoti asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāham appānakam yeva jhānam jhāyeyyan - ti. So kho aham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparundhim. Tassa mayham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchīm parikantanti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchīm parikanteyya, evam - eva kho me Aggivessana adhimattā vātā kucchīm parikantanti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana viriyam hoti asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāham appānakam yeva jhānam jhāyeyyan - ti. So kho aham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparundhim. Tassa mayham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmīm dāho hoti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana dve balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisam nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyum samparitāpeyyum. evam - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmīm dāho hoti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana viriyam hoti asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Api - ssu maṃ Aggivessana

devatā disvā evaṃ-āhaṃsu: kālakato samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekaccā devatā evaṃ-āhaṃsu: na kālakato samaṇo Gotamo, api cā kālāṃ karotīti. Ekaccā devatā evaṃ-āhaṃsu: na kālakato samaṇo Gotamo na pi kālāṃ karoti, arahāṃ samaṇo Gotamo, vihāro tv-eva so arahato evarūpo hotīti.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yaṇ-nūnāhaṃ sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjeyyaṃ-ti. Atha kho maṃ Aggivessana devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad-avocuṃ: Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajji, sace kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjissasi tassa te mayāṃ dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhoharissāma. tāya tvaṃ yāpessasīti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Ahañ-c' eva kho pana sabbaso ajaddhukaṃ paṭijāneyyaṃ imā ca me devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohareyyuṃ tāya cāhaṃ yāpeyyaṃ, taṃ mama assa musā ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tā devatā paccēcikkhāmi, halan-ti vadāmi.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yaṇ-nūnāhaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim pasataṃ pasatani, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathā pi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā eva-eva-ssu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ eva-eva-ssu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi eva-eva-ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jarasāḷāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti eva-eva-ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti eva-eva-ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarākā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma titta-

kālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭito hoti sammilāto evam - eva - ssu me sisacchavi sampuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmiti piṭṭhikaṇṭakam yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakam parimasissāmiti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. Yāva - ssu me Aggivessana udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana: vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmiti tatth' eva avakujjo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana imam - eva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana paṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimulāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. Api - ssu maṃ Aggivessana manussā disvā evam - āhaṃsu: kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekacce manussā evam - āhaṃsu: na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo, sāmo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekacce manussā evam - āhaṃsu: na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo na pi sāmo, maṅguracchavi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yāva - ssu me Aggivessana tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci atītam - addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedayimsu, etāvaparamaṃ na - y - ito bhiyyo; ye pi hi keci anāgatam - addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedayissanti, etāvaparamaṃ na - y - ito bhiyyo; ye pi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, etāvaparamaṃ na - y - ito bhiyyo. Na kho paṇāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhi - gacchāmi uttarimā manussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassana - vissesam, siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ pitu Sakkassa kammante sitāya jambucchāyāya nisinnō vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vi - haritā, siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana satānusāri viññānaṃ ahosi: eso va maggo bodhā - yāti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho

aham tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yan - tam sukham aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehiti. Tassa mayham Aggivessaṇa etad - ahosi: Na kho aham tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yan - tam sukham aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehiti.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Na kho tam sukarāṃ sukhāṃ adhigantūṃ evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ patta - kāyena. yan - nūnāhaṃ oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ odana - kummāsaṇ - ti. So kho aham Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ. Tena kho pana maṃ Aggivessana samayena pañca bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti: yan - no samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati tan - no ārocessa - titi. Yato kho aham Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ, atha me te pañca bhikkhū nibbijjā - pakkamiṃsu: bāhuliko samaṇo Gotamo padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho aham Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gabetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhā - naṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vi - takkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sam - pajāno. sukhaṇ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ yan - tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavilāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana up - pannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadoma - nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipāri - suddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaṇiye tṭhite ānejjappatte

pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidam: ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ - pi jātiyo tiṃsam - pi jātiyo cattārīsam - pi jātiyo paññāsam - pi jātiyo jātisatam - pi jāti-sahassam - pi jātisatasahassam - pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe; amutr' āsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ, tatrāp' āsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāram sauddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhi-gatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā. tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Eva-rūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilēse mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānam cutūpapātāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto, sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavā-dakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannā-gatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyaṃ maj-jhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā,

tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsā-vānaṃ khayaññāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim. ayaṃ āsavaṃ samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rat-tuyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adbhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Abhijānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Aggivessana anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desetā, api - ssu maṃ ekameko evaṃ maññati: maṃ - ev' ārabha samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desesiti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, yāvad - eva viññāpanatthāya Tathāgato paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tassā yeva kathāya pariyosāne tasmiṃ yeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ saṅgha-pemi sannisādemī ekodikaromi samādahāmi, yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmiti. — Okappaniyam - etaṃ bhoto Gotamassa yathā taṃ arahat sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo divā supitā ti. — Abhijānāmi ahaṃ Aggivessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto catugguṇaṃ saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā dak-khiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitā ti. — Etaṃ kho bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammohavihārasmiṃ

vadantīti. — Na kho Aggivessana ettāvatā sammūlho vā hoti asammūlho vā. Api ca Aggivessana yathā sammūlho ca hoti asammūlho ca, tam suṇāhi, sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. — Evaṃ bho ti kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā appahinā, tam aham sammūlho ti vadāmi. Āsavānam hi Aggivessana appahānā sammūlho hoti. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā pahinā, tam aham asammūlho ti vadāmi. Āsavānam hi Aggivessana pahānā asammūlho hoti. Tathāgatassa kho Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādamhā. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana tālo matthakācchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā, evam - eva kho Aggivessana Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhamhā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Acchariyam bho Gotama, abbhutam bho Gotama, yāvaṇ - c' idam bhoto Gotamassa evam āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukhavaṇṇo ca vippasīdati, yathā tam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānam' aham bho Gotama Pūraṇam Kassapaṃ vādena vādam samārabhitā, so pi mayā vādena vādam samāradaddho aññen' aññam paṭicari, bahiddhā katham apanāmesī, kopāṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evam āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukhavaṇṇo ca vippasīdati, yathā tam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānam' aham bho Gotama Makkhalim Gosālam — Ajitam Kesakambalam — Pakudham Kaccāyanam — Saṭṭajam Belatṭhaputtam — Nigaṇṭham Nāthaputtam vādena vādam samārabhitā, so pi mayā vādena vādam samāradaddho aññen'

aññam paṭicari, bahiddhā katham apanāmesi, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukha-vaṇṇo ca vippasīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ Aggivessana kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiti.

MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

37.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Sakko devānam-into yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānam-into Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ-avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhaya-vimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahma-cārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna-ti.

Idha devānam-inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. Evaṇ-ce taṃ devānam-inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiñ-ñāya sabbam dhammaṃ pariājānāti, sabbam dhammaṃ pariñ-ñāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭi-nissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anu-pādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ-ñeva pari-

nibbāyati; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettāvataṃ kho devānam-inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accanta-niṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ -ti. Atha kho Sakko devānam-into Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad -ahosi: Kin -nu kho so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi udāhu no; yaṇ -nūnā -haṃ taṃ yakkhaṃ jāneyyaṃ yadi vā so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi yadi vā no ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samānjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samājeyya evaṃ -eva Pubbārāme Migāramātu pasāde antarahito devesu Tāvātimsesu pēturahosi. Tena kho pana samayena Sakko devānam -into ekapuṇḍarika uyyāne dibbehi pañcahi turiyasatehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Addasā kho Sakko devānam -into āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ. disvāna tāni dibbāni pañca turiasatāni paṭippanāmetvā yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad -avoca: Ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, sāgataṃ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam -āsanaṃ pañnattaṃ -ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pañnatta āsane. Sakko pi kho devānam -into aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam -indaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad -avoca:

Yathākathaṃ pana te Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayam -pi etissā ka-thāya bhāgino assāma savanāyāti. — Mayam kho mārisa Moggallāna bahukiccā, mayam bahukaraṇiyā, app -eva sakena karaṇiyena api ca devānaṃ yeva Tāvātimsānaṃ karaṇiyena. Api ca mārisa Moggallāna sussutaṃ yeva hoti suggahitaṃ

sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam yaṇ - no khippam - eva antara-dhāyati. Bhūtapubbaṃ mārisa Moggallāna devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho ahoṣi. Tasmiṃ kho pana mārisa Moggallāna saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiniṃsu. So kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggallāna taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tato paṭinivattitvā Vejayantam nāma pāsādaṃ māpesiṃ. Vejayantassa kho pana mārisa Moggallāna pāsādassa ekasataṃ niyyūhaṃ, ekamekasmiṃ niyyūhe satta satta kūṭāgārasatāni, ekamekasmiṃ kūṭāgāre satta satta accharāyo, ekamekissā accharāya satta satta paricārikāyo. Iccheyyāsi no tvāṃ mārisa Moggallāna Vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam datṭhun - ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tuṇhibbhāvena.

Atha kho Sakko ca devānam - indo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ purakkhatvā yena Vejayanto pāsādo ten' upasaṅkamisṃsu. Addasāsuṃ kho Sakkassa devānam - indassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāni, disvāna ottapamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovarakaṃ pavisiṃsu. Seyyathā pi nāma suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā ottapati hiriyati, evam - evaṃ Sakkassa devānam - indassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ disvā ottapamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovarakaṃ pavisiṃsu. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam - indo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Vejayanto pāsāde anucaṅkamāpentī anuvarāpentī: idam - pi mārisa Moggallāna passa Vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam, idam - pi mārisa Moggallāna passa Vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakan - ti. — Sobhat' idam āyasmato Kosiyaṃ yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassa, manussā pi kiñcid - eva rāmaṇeyyakam diṭṭhā evam - āhaṃsu: sobhati vata bho devānam Tāvatisānan - ti, ta - y - idam āyasmato Kosiyaṃ sobhati yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassāti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad - ahoṣi: Atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ yakkho pamatto viharati, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ yakkhaṃ samvejeyyaṃ - ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsi yathā Vejayantam pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhakena saṅkampi sampakampi sampa-

vedhesi. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam - indo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā devā ca Tāvatisā acchariyabbhutacittajātā aheṣum: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, yatra hi nāma dibbaṃ bhavanam pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampessati sampakampessati sampavedhessatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkam devānam - indaṃ saṃviggam lomahaṭṭha¹ taṃ viditvā Sakkam devānam - indaṃ etad - avoca:

Yathākathaṃ pana te Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayam - pi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma sāvanāyāti. — Idhāhaṃ mārisa Moggallāna yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsim. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna - ti. Evaṃ vutte mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā maṃ etad - avoca: Idha devānam - inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. Evaṃ - ce taṃ devānam - inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbam dhammaṃ parijānāti, sabbam dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṇisissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṇisissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ - ñeva parinibbāyati: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho devānam - inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna - ti. Evaṃ kho me mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsitī. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkassa devānam - indassa bhā

sitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso saminjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ saminjeyya evaṃ evaṃ devesu Tāvatin̄sesu antarahito Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakkassa devānam-indassa. paricārikāyo acirapakkante āyasmante Mahāmogallāne Sakkaṃ devānam-indaṃ etad'avocaṃ: Eso nu te mārisa so Bhagavā satthā ti. — Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā satthā, sabrahmacārī me eso. āyasmā Mahāmogallāno ti. — Lābhā te mārisa yassa te sabrahmacārī evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, aho nūna te so Bhagavā satthā ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad'avoca: Abhi jānāti no bhante Bhagavā ahu taṃ-ñeva aññatarassa mahesakkhassa yakkhassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsithāti. — Abhi jānāmi' ahaṃ Mogallāna: idha Sakko devānam-indo yena-ham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̄hito kho Mogallāna Sakko devānam-indo maṃ etad'avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussāna- ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Mogallāna Sakkaṃ devānam-indaṃ etad'avocaṃ: Idha devānam-inda bhikkhuno sutāṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. Evaṃ- ce taṃ devānam-inda bhikkhuno sutāṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pari jānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parinñāya yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ-ñeva parinibbāyati; khipā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-

cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettāvata kho devānaṃ - inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhā-saṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Moggallāna abhijānāmi Sakkassa devānaṃ - indassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttim bhāsitaṃ ti.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

CŪLATANĪHĀSAṆKHAYASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

38.

Evaṃ - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Suvattliyaṃ viharati Jetṭvane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sātissa nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad - avocum: Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā ... anaññaṃ - ti. — Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāma samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti: Mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Sāti paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ

vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: aññatra paccayā na-tthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. Evam pi kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyūñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakāṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāṃ etad-avocum: Sātissa nāma bhante bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakāṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante: Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakāṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto ten' upasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad-avocumha: Saccāṃ kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakāṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhe etad-avoca: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante Satiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigata vivecetukāma samanuyūñjimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha: Mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantāṃ abbhācikkhi. na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Sati paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavata: aññatra paccayā na-tthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. Evam pi kho bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhehi samanuyūñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakāṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhiṃha Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha mayaṃ etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarāṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: Eli

vaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ, kevaṭṭa-puttaṃ āmanthehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāti āmantetiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad - avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāti āmantetiti. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Saccam kira te Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṇṇaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppaṃmaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ' desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññānaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. — Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññānaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. — Katamaṃ taṃ Sāti viññānaṃ - ti. — Yvāyaṃ bhante vado vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṇivedetiti. — Kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññānaṃ vuttaṃ: aññatra paccayā na tthi viññāpassa sambhavo ti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ - ca khaṇasi bahuṃ - ca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kim - maññaṃtha bhikkhave: api nāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto usmikato pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ti. — Kiṃ hi siyā bhante, no h' etaṃ bhante ti. Evaṃ vutte Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tuṇhibbhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ tuṇhibbhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad - avoca: Paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena, idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tumhe pi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha yathā 'yaṃ Sāti bhikkhu ke-

vaṭṭaputto attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ - ca khaṇati bahuñ - ca apuññaṃ pasavatīti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: aññatra paccayā na tthi viññānaṃ sambhavo ti. — Sādhū bhikkhave, sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññānaṃ vuttaṃ mayā: aññatra paccayā na tthi viññānaṃ sambhavo ti. Atha ca panāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ - ca khaṇati bahuñ - ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Yañ - nad - eva bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññānaṃ tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: cakkhuñ - ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, cakkhuviññānañ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sotañ - ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, sotaviññānañ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; ghānañ - ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, ghānaviññānañ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; jivhañ - ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, jivhāviññānañ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; kāyañ - ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, kāyaviññānañ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; manañ - ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, manoviññānañ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yañ - yad - eva paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: kaṭṭhañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sakalikañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; tiṇaṃ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; gomayañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; thusaṃ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, thusaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; saṅkārañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, saṅkāraggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave yañ - nad - eva paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññānaṃ tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: cakkhuñ - ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, cakkhuviññānañ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sotañ - ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, sotaviññānañ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; ghānañ - ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati

viññāṇaṃ, [ghānaviññāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi; jivhaṇ-
ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ - t' eva
saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi; kāyaṇ - ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati
viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi; manaṇ-
ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ - t'
eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi.

Bhūtaṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave passathāti. — Evam - bhante.
— Tadāhārasambhavan - ti bhikkhave passathāti. — Evam -
bhante. — Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadham-
man - ti bhikkhave passathāti. — Evam - bhante. — Bhūtaṃ
idaṃ no - ssūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti.
— Evam - bhante. — Tadāhārasambhavaṃ no - ssūti bhikkhave
kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadā-
hāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ no - ssūti
kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Bhū-
taṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-
sato yā vicikicchā sā pahiyaṭīti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadā-
hārasambhavan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passato yā vicikicchā sā pahiyaṭīti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadā-
hāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman - ti bhikkhave
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahiya-
tīti. — Evam - bhante. — Bhūtaṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave iti pi
vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadāhārasam-
bhavan - ti bhikkhave iti pi vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. — Evam -
bhante. — Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadham-
man - ti bhikkhave iti pi vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. — Evam -
bhante. — Bhūtaṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammap-
paññāya sudiṭṭhan - ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadāhārasam-
bhavan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhan -
ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ
nirodhadhamman - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
sudiṭṭhan - ti. — Evam - bhante. — Imaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave
diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ alliyetha
kelāyetha dhanāyetha mamāyetha, api nu tumhe bhik-
khave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nitthara-
ṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Imaṃ
ce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyo-

dātaṃ na alliyetha na kelāyetha na dhanāyetha na mamāyetha, api nu tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti. — Evam - bhante.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥hitiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya, katame cattāro: ka-baḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabbhavā: ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabbhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabbhavā: taṇhā vedanānidānā v. v. vedanāpabbhavā. Vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabbhavā: vedanā phassanidānā ph. ph. phassapabbhavā. Phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidāno k. k. kiṃpabbhavo: phasso saḷāyatanaṇidāno s. s. saḷāyatanaṇapabbhavo. Saḷāyatanaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabbhavaṃ: saḷāyatanaṇaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ n. n. nāmarūpapabbhavaṃ. Nāmarūpaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabbhavaṃ: nāmarūpaṇaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ v. v. viññāṇapabbhavaṃ. Viññāṇaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabbhavaṃ: viññāṇaṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ s. s. saṅkhārapabbhavaṃ. Saṅkhārā - c' ime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabbhavā: saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā. Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṇaṃ, saḷāyatanaṇapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇaṇ - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; jātipaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṇaṇ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Jātipaccayā bhante jarāmaṇaṇaṇ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇaṇ - ti. — Bhavapaccayā jātiti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; bhavapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jāti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Bhavapaccayā

bhante jāti, evaṃ no ettha hoti: bhavapaccayā, jātiti. — Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; upādānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave bhavo no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Upādānapaccayā bhante bhavo, evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānapaccayā bhavo ti. — Taṇhāpaccayā upādānan - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; taṇhāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave upādānaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Taṇhāpaccayā bhante upādānaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhāpaccayā upādānan - ti. — Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; vedanāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Vedanāpaccayā bhante taṇhā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti. — Phassapaccayā vedanā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; phassapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Phassapaccayā bhante vedanā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassapaccayā vedanā ti. — Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave phasso no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Saḷāyatanapaccayā bhante phasso, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti. — Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatana - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Nāmarūpapaccayā bhante saḷāyatanaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatana - ti. — Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; viññānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Viññānapaccayā bhante nāmarūpaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan - ti. — Saṅkhārapaccayā viññānan - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saṅkhārapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave viññānaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Saṅkhārapaccayā bhante viññānaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhārapaccayā viññānan - ti. — Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Avijjāpaccayā bhante saṅkhārā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti.

Sādhū bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhe pi evaṃ vadetha aham - pi evaṃ vadāmi: [Iti] imasmim sati idaṃ hoti,

imass' uppādā idam uppajjati, yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ. viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti. jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tv - eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇirodho, viññāṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho. nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodha jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; jātinirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaraṇanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Jātinirodhā bhante jarāmaraṇanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti. — Bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; bhavaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jātinirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Bhavaṇirodhā bhante jātinirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho ti. — Upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; upādānaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave bhavaṇirodho no vā. kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Upādānaṇirodhā bhante bhavaṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho ti. — Taṇhānirodhā upādānaṇirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; taṇhānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave upādānaṇirodho no vā. kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Taṇhānirodhā bhante upādānaṇirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhānirodhā upādānaṇirodho ti. — Vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; vedanānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Vedanānirodhā bhante taṇhānirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho ti. — Phassaṇirodhā vedanānirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; phassa-

nirodhā nu kho bhikkhave vedanānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Phassanirodhā bhante vedanānirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti. — Saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saḷāyatana-nirodhā nu kho bhikkhave phassanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Saḷāyatana-nirodhā bhante phassanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho ti. — Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhō ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; nāmarūpanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatana-nirodhō no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Nāmarūpanirodhā bhante saḷāyatana-nirodhō, evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhō ti. — Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodhō ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; viññāṇanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpanirodhō no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Viññāṇanirodhā bhante nāmarūpanirodhō, evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhō ti. — Saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇanirodhō ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saṅkhāra-nirodhā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇanirodhō no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Saṅkhāra-nirodhā bhante viññāṇanirodhō, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇanirodhō ti. — Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodhō ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhāra-nirodhō no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Avijjānirodhā bhante saṅkhāra-nirodhō, evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjānirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodhō ti.

Sādhū bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhe pi evaṃ vadetha ahaṃ pi evaṃ vadāmi: Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. yadidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodhō, saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇanirodhō, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhō, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhō, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodhō, phassanirodhā vedanānirodhō, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhō, taṇhānirodhā upādāna-nirodhō, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodhō, bhava-nirodhā jātinirodhō, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsaṃ nirujjhanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti.

Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā

pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāveyyātha: ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ. na nu kho ahesumha atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kin - nu kho ahesumha atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho ahesumha atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ - ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aparantaṃ vā ādhāveyyātha: Bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ. na nu kho bhavissāma anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kin - nu kho bhavissāma anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho bhavissāma anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ - ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā etarahi vā paccuppannam - addhānaṃ ajjhantaṃ kathaṃkathā assattha: Ahaṃ - nu kho 'smi, no nu kho 'smi, kin - nu kho 'smi, kathaṃ - nu kho 'smi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato so kulinigāmi bhavissatīti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha: Satthā no garu, satthugāravena ca mayaṃ vademāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha: Samaṇo no evaṃ āha samaṇa ca, na ca mayaṃ evaṃ vademāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyāthāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā yāni tāni puthusaṃaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vatakoṭūhala - maṅgalāni tāni sarato paccāgaccheyyāthāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nānu bhikkhave yad - eva tumhākaṃ sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ ditthaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ tad - eva tumhe vadethāti. — Evaṃ - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave. Upanīta kho me tumhe bhikkhave iminā sandiṭṭhikena dhammena akālikena ehipassikena opañayikena paccattaṃ veditabbena viññūhi. Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opañayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti iti yaṃ - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tiṇṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sannipātū gabbhassāvakkanti hoti: Idha mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca na utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, n' eva tāva gab-

bhassāvakkanti hoti. Idha mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupatthito hoti, n' eva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupatthito hoti, evaṃ tinnaṃ sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Tam - enaṃ bhikkhave mātā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā paribarati mahatā saṃsayena garum - bhāraṃ. Tam - enaṃ bhikkhave mātā navannaṃ vā dasannaṃ vā māsānaṃ accayena vijjeyyati mahatā saṃsayena garum - bhāraṃ. Tam - enaṃ jātāṃ samānaṃ sakena lohiteṇa pōseti. Lohitaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ mātutthaṇṇaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhim - anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam - anvāya yaṇi tāni kumārakānaṃ kiḷāpanakāni tehi kiḷati, seyyathidaṃ vaṇṇakam ghaṭṭikam mokkhaṇṇikam ciṅgulakam pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhim - anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam - anvāya pañcahi kāmāgūṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti, cakkhuvinnēyyehi rūpehi itthēhi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasāmbitehi rajaniyehi, sotavinnēyyehi saddehi — ghānavinnēyyehi gandhehi — jivhāvinñēyyehi rasehi — kāyavinñēyyehi phoṭṭhabbhehi itthēhi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasāmbitehi rajaniyehi.

So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe sārājjati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati, anupatthitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso, taṃ - ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī tad - upādānaṃ, tass' upādānapaccayā bhavō, bhavapaccayā jātī, jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghāneṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyeṇa phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe

dharmṃ sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajati, anupaṭṭhita-kāyaṣati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañ-ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodham samāpanno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato upapajati nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī tad-upādānaṃ, tass' upādāna-paccayā bhavo. bhavapaccayā jāti. jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-paridevadu-kkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evame-tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke upapajati araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ supāti gaḥapati vā gaḥapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpattho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na-y-idam sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yaṃ-nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan-ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsāyāsamāpanno pānātipātāni pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nibhitaḍḍo nibhisattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna-

paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi athenena suci-
bhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahma-
cārī hoti āracārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ
pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi saccasandho theto
paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya
pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā
imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amū-
saṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā
anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī sam-
aggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya
pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kanna-
sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahuja-
nanāpā tathārūpiṃ vacaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ
pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kalavādi bhūtavādi
atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhā-
sitā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇavatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. So
ājagāmaḥbhūtagāmasaṃārāmbhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko
hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Nacca-gīta-vādita-
nāsūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-
maṇḍana-vibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahā-
sayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti. Āmakadhaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āma-
kaṇṇasapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā
paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Aje-
kaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā
paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti. Khettaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-
bahiṇṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato
hoti. Tulākūṭa-kaṇṇasakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukko-
ṇa-vaṇṇa-kaṇṇasakūṭa-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-
bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. So
santuttho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena
piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakka-
mati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī saṃyo yena yen' eva deti
sapattabhāro va deti, evam evaṃ bhikkhu santuttho hoti
kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena,
yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā

ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yadvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yadvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti, samūjite pa-sārite sampajānakāri hoti, saṅghaṭṭipattacīvaradhlāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibbhāve sampajānakāri hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajānāna samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ su-sānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyā-pannacitto viharati, sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī byāpāda-padosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīna-middho viharati, ālokasaññī sate sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathanikathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ pari-sodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkileṣe pañ-
ñāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akuṣalehi
dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭha-
maṃ jhānaṃ-upasampajja viharati. Puna ca paraṃ bhik-
khave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sam-
pasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samā-
dhiyaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ
— catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe na sārājati,
appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati
appamāṇacetaso, taṃ — ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā
aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ
kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamas-
ukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjho-
sāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato
anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandi sā nirujjhati, tassa
nandinirodhā upādānanirodho. upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho,
bhavanirodhā jātinirodho. jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ — etassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Sotena saddaṃ
sutvā — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā
— kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viñ-
ñāya piyarūpe dhamme na sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme na
byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso,
taṃ — ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti
yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.
So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ
vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so
taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati.
Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya
tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandi sā nirujjhati, tassa nandinirodhā
upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā
jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokapari-devadukkhak-
khandhassa nirodho hoti. Imā kho me tunhe bhikkhave
saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhaṇavimuttiṃ dhāretha, Sātiṃ pana

bhikkhūṃ kevaṭṭaputtāṃ mahātāṇhājāla-taṇhāsāṅghāṭapaṭi-
mukkaṇ - ti

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

MAHĀTĀṆHĀSĀṆKHAYASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

39.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu vi-
harati; Assapuraṇi nāma Aṅgāṇaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe
ca pana: ke tumhe ti puṭṭhā samānā: samaṇ' amhāti paṭi-
jānātha. Tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaññānaṃ sataṃ evaṃ-
paṭiññānaṃ sataṃ: Ye dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇa-
karaṇā ca te dhamme samādāya vattissāma, evaṃ - no ayaṃ
amhākaṃ samaññā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiññā ca bhūtā,
yesaṃ - ca mayaṃ cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma tesā - te kūrā amhesu
mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākaṃ - c' evāyaṃ
pabbajjā avaṇṇhā bhavissati sapphalā sa-udrayā ti evaṃ hi vo
bhikkhave sikkhitabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāh-
maṇakaraṇā ca: Hirottappena samannāgatā bhavissāmāti
evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbā. Siyā kho pana bhik-
khava tumhākaṃ evaṃ - assa: Hirottappen' amha samannā-
gatā; alam - ettāvataṃ katam - etta atā, anuppatto no sū-
maññattho, na - ttli no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇiyan - ti tāvataken'
eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭi-
vedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sū-
maññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiñ - ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyan: Parisuddho no

kāyasamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhakāyasamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro; alam-ettāvataṁ katam-ettāvataṁ, anuppatto no sāmāññattho, na-ttahi no kiñci uttariṁ karaṇīyaṁ-ti tāvataken' eva tutṭhiṁ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṁ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṁ karaṇīye.

Kiṁ-ca bhikkhave uttariṁ karaṇīyaṁ: Parisuddho no vacīsamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhavaśīsamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro; alam-ettāvataṁ... tāvataken' eva tutṭhiṁ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave... sati uttariṁ karaṇīye.

Kiṁ-ca bhikkhave uttariṁ karaṇīyaṁ: Parisuddho no manosamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhamanosamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro; alam-ettāvataṁ... tāvataken' eva tutṭhiṁ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave... sati uttariṁ karaṇīye.

Kiṁ-ca bhikkhave uttariṁ karaṇīyaṁ: Parisuddho no ājīvo bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhājīvatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo;

alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave ... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Indriyesu gutta-dvārā bhavissāma, cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ-enam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāma. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ-enam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manasamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā; alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave ... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Bhojane mattañño bhavissāma, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāressāma, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṃ-ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ-ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manasamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriye: 1 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño; alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave ... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Jāgariyaṃ anu-ttā bhavissāma, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiye hi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ

caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyā majjhimā yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappessāma pāde pādaṃ accādhāya satā sampajānā utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhessāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ am-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā; alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Satisampajāññaṇa samannāgatā bhavissāma, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, samīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī. saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇṇibhāve sampajānakārī ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ am-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, satisampajāññaṇa samannāgatā; alam-ettāvata kaṭam-ettāvata. anuppatto no sāmāññattho, na-tṭhi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ-ti tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇñaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapāṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pabhāya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhethi. Byāpādapadosaṃ pabhāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāpa-

bhūtahiṭānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thīna-middham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati. ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tippavicikiccho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyym, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantikareyya, siyā c' assa uttarim avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāya; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesim, tassa me te kammantā samijjihimsu. so ahaṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantiakāsim, atthi ca me uttarim avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāyāti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālhagilāno, bhattaṃ -c' assa na -cchādeyya, na c' assa kāye balamattā, so aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattaṃ -c' assa chādeyya, siyā c' assa kāye balamattā; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣim dukkhito bālhagilāno, bhattaṃ -ca me na -cchādesi, na ca me āsi kāye balamattā; so 'mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto, bhattaṃ -ca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa, so aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā abyayena, na c' assa kiñci bhogaṇaṃ vayo; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣim, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto sotthinā abyayena, na -tthi ca me kiñci bhogaṇaṃ vayo ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso dāso assa anattādhino parādhino na yenakāmaṅgamo, so aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya attādhino aparādhino bhujisso yenakāmaṅgamo; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣim anattādhino parādhino na yenakāmaṅgamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhino

aparādhino bhujisso yenakāmaṅgamo ti. So tatoniḍānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya, so aparena samayena tamhā kantārā nitthareyya sotthinā abyayena, na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo; tassa evam - assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjiṃ, so 'mhi et'rahi tamhā kantārā nitthiṇṇo sotthinā abyayena, na - tthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo ti. So tatoniḍānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmiṃ evam - evaṃ bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇisathāle nahāniyaṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā phuṭṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇi; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado ubbhi-

dodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sitā vāri-dhārā ubbhijjivā tam - eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhi-sandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ samā-jhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parip-pharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti pari-sandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppālīniyaṃ vā padumīniyaṃ vā puṇḍarikīniyaṃ vā app-ekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaddhāni udakā 'muggatāni antonimugga-posīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti pari-pūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippīti-kena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhā - asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catut-thaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinnō hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyo-dātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasisaṃ pārupitvā nisinnō assa, nāssa kiñci sabbā-

vato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinnō hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbā - vato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka - vihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam: ekam - pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ - pi jātiyo tiṃsam - pi jātiyo cattārisam - pi jātiyo paññāsam - pi jātiyo jātisatam - pi jāti - saḥassam - pi jātisatasahassam - pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi sanivattavivattakappe; amutr' āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatra p' āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ - vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāram sa - uddeṣam aneka - vihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sakamhā gāmā aññam gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññam gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya, tassa evaṃ - assa: Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchīm, tatra evaṃ atṭhāsim evaṃ nisidim, evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim; tamhā pi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchīm, tatra pi evaṃ atṭhāsim evaṃ nisidim, evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim. so 'mhi tamhā gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aneka - vihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam: ekam - pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — . Iti sākāram sa - uddeṣam aneka - vihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattā - nam cutūpapātāṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe su - gate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata

bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavā-dakā micchādittikā micchādittikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannā-gatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādittikā sammādittikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-kantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Seyyathā p' assu bhikkhave dve agārā sād-vārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe t̥hito passeyya ma-nusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe su-gate duggate yathākammūpage — pe — satte pajānāti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsa-vānaṃ khayaṇāyāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ duk-khaṇ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ pas-sato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vi-muttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthatṭyāti pajānāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippi-sambukam - pi sakkarakaṭṭhalam - pi macchagumbam - pi ca-rantam - pi tiṭṭhantam - pi; tassa evaṃ - assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tatr' ime sippi-

sambukā pi sakkarakaṭṭhalā pi macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti... ayaṃ āsavanirōdhaḡāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vassitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo iti pi, brāhmaṇo iti pi, nahātako iti pi, vedagū iti pi, sottiyo iti pi, ariyo iti pi, araham̐ iti pi. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti: samitā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti: bāhitā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti: nahātā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti: viditā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti: nissutā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti: ārakā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu araham̐ hoti: ārakā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu araham̐ hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam̐ abhinandun - ti.

40.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati; Assapuraṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe ca pana: ke tumhe ti puttā samānā: samaṇ' amhāti paṭijānātha. Tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaññānaṃ sataṃ evaṃpaṭiññānaṃ sataṃ: Yā samaṇasāmicipaṭipadā taṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaññā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiññā ca bhūtā, yesaṃ - ca mayaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhujāma tesaṃ - te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākaṃ c' evāyaṃ pabbajjā avaññhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti: Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-lussa abhijjhā appahinā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo appahino hoti, kodhanassa kodho appahino hoti, upanāhissa upanāho appahino hoti, makkhissa makkho appahino hoti, paḷā-sissa paḷāso appahino hoti, issukissa issā appahinā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ appahinaṃ hoti, saṭhassa sūtheyyaṃ appahinaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā appahinā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā appahinā hoti, micchādittḥissa micchādittḥi appahinā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇa-malānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasatānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ tḥānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ appahinā na samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṭajan - nāma āvudhajātaṃ ubhatodhāraṃ pītanisitaṃ, tad - assa saṅghāṭiyā sampārutaṃ sampalivēṭhitaṃ, tathū-pamāhaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkuno pabbajjaṃ vadāmi.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave acelakassa acelakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rajojallikassa rajojallikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave udakorohakassa udakorohakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rukkhamaṇḍalikassa

rukkhamūlikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave abbhokāsikassa
 abbhokāsikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakassa
 ubbhaṭṭhakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave pariyāyabhatti-
 kassa pariyāyabhattikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave
 mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhik-
 khava jaṭilakassa jaṭadhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.
 Saṅghāṭikassa ce bhikkhave saṅghāṭi¹dhāraṇamattena abhij-
 jhālussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittāssa byāpādo pahi-
 yetha, kodhanassa kodho p., upanāhissa upanāho p., mak-
 khissa makkho p., paḷāsissa paḷāso p., issukissa issā p.,
 maccharissa macchariyaṃ p., saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ p., māyā-
 vissa māyā p., pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā p., micchādiṭṭhi-
 kassa micchādiṭṭhi pahiyetha. tam - enaṃ mittāmaccā nāti-
 sālōhitā jātā - eva naṃ saṅghāṭikaṃ kāreyyuṃ saṅghāṭi-
 kattā - eva samādapeyyuṃ: Ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha saṅghāṭiko
 hohi, saṅghāṭikassa te sato saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhā-
 lussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahi-
 yissati, kodhanassa kodho p., upanāhissa upanāho p., mak-
 khissa makkho p., paḷāsissa paḷāso p., issukissa issā p.,
 maccharissa macchariyaṃ p., saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ p., māyā-
 vissa māyā p., pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā p., micchādiṭṭhi-
 kassa micchādiṭṭhi pahiyissati. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave
 saṅghāṭikaṃ - pi idh' ekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālūṃ byāpanna-
 cittaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ maccha-
 riṃ saṭhaṃ māyāvaṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na
 saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.
 Acelakassa ce bhikkhave — pe — rajojallikassa ce bhikkhave
 — udakorohakassa ce bhikkhave — rukkhamūlikassa ce
 bhikkhave — abbhokāsikassa ce bhikkhave — ubbhaṭṭhakassa
 ce bhikkhave — pariyāyabhattikassa ce bhikkhave — mantajjhā-
 yakassa ce bhikkhave — jaṭilakassa ce bhikkhave jaṭadhāraṇa-
 mattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa
 byāpādo pahiyetha — pe — micchādiṭṭhi-
 kassa micchādiṭṭhi pahiyetha, tam - enaṃ mittāmaccā nātisālōhitā jātā - eva naṃ
 jaṭilakaṃ kareyyuṃ jaṭilakattā - eva samādapeyyuṃ: Ehi
 tvaṃ bhadramukha jaṭilako hohi, jaṭilakassa te sato jaṭa-
 dhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpanna-

cittassa byāpādo pahiyissati — pe — micchādittṭhikassa micchādittṭhi pahiyissatiti. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave jaṭila-kam-pi idh' ekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālum byāpannacittam kodhanam upanāhim makkhim paḷasim issukim maccharim saṭham māyāvim pāpiccham micchādittṭhim, tasmā na jaṭilakassa jaṭādhāraṇamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇasāmicipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti: Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-lussa abhijjhā pahinā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo palino hoti, kodhanassa kodho pahino hoti, upanāhissa upanāho pahino hoti, makkhissa makkho pahino hoti, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahino hoti, issukissa issā pahinā hoti, maccharissa macchariyam pahinam hoti, saṭhassa saṭheyvam pahinam hoti, māyāvissa māyā pahinā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahinā hoti, micchādittṭhikassa micchādittṭhi pahinā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ tṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ pahānā samaṇasāmicipaṭipadam paṭipanno ti vadāmi. So sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddham-attānaṃ samanupassati. vimuttam-attānaṃ samanupassati. Tassa sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddham-attānaṃ samanupassato vimuttam-attānaṃ samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino eittam samādhiyati. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim, uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — pharitvā viharati. Muditāsahagatena cetasā — pe — pharitvā viharati. Upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihara'ī, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim, uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pokkharāṇi accho-dakā sātodakā sitodakā setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇiyā; puratthi-

māya ce pi puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaniṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsāṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ; pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya — uttarāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya — dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya — yato kuto ce pi naṃ puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaniṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsāṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi — pe — vessakulā ce pi — suddakulā ce pi — yasmā kasmā ce pi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi — vessakulā ce pi — suddakulā ce pi — yasmā kasmā ce pi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

CŪḶASSAPURASUTTAM DASAMAṃ.

MAHĀYAMAKAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

41.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Sālā nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad - avasari. Asosum kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Sālānam anuppatto; tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā - sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇam pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhikalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahantaṃ dassanam hotiti. Atha kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā app - ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocum: Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiti. — Adhammacariyā - visamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; dhammacariyā - samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam

upapajjantīti. — Na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma; sādhu no bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. — Tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāma. — Evaṃ bho ti kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosun, Bhagavā etad avoca:

Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacariyā-ṇi-samacariyā hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhataṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā mātūrakkhitā piturakkhitā [mātā-piturakkhitā] bhātūrakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkipuṭṭho: evaṃ bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti, so ajānaṃ vā āha: jānāmiti, jānaṃ vā āha: na jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā āha: passaṃmiti, passaṃ vā āha: na passaṃmiti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisa-kiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pisunāvāco kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusāvāco kho pana hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvatta-

nikā, tathārūpim vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti, akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesam apariyantavatim anattasamhitam. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco abhiññālu hoti, yaṃ - taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhiññātā hoti: aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Byāpanna-ḍitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasānkappo: ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchiñantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā ti. Micchādittī kho pana hoti viparītadassano: na - tthi dinnam na - tthi yittham na - tthi hutam, na - tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na - tthi ayaṃ loko na - tthi paro loko, na - tthi mātā na - tthi pitā na - tthi sattā opapātikā, na - tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ - ca lokaṃ paraṃ - ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Evaṃ adhammacariyā-visamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evaṃ - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Tividham kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco pañātipātāṃ pahāya pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbaṇābhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ - taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasāṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturaṅkhitā pituraṅkhitā [mātāpituraṅkhitā] bhāturaṅkhitā bhāginiraṅkhitā nātiraṅkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu na carittam apajjita hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyā-

samacariyā hoti. Kathan-ca gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rāja-kulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho: evaṃ bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti, so ajānaṃ vā āha: na jānāmiti, jānaṃ vā āha: jānāmiti, apassaṃ v- āha: na passāmiti, passaṃ vā āha: passāmiti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunaṃ vacaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācāṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahu-janakantā bahujanāmarāpā tathārūpiṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpū paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, ni-dhānavatiṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā kālena sūpadesaṃ pariyaṇa-vatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Kathan-ca gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti: aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appadutṭhamanasaṅkappo: ime sattā averā abyābajjhā anighā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Sammādiṭṭhi kho pana hoti aviparītadassano: atthi dinnāṃ atthi yitṭhāṃ atthi hutāṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samānabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā-paṭipannā ye imaṃ-ca lokaṃ paraṃ-ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Evaṃ dhammacariyā-samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyyan - ti, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ — pe — gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ — pe — Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ — Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ — Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ — Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ — Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ — Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ — Ābhānaṃ devānaṃ — Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ — Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ — Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ — Subhānaṃ devānaṃ — Paritta-subhānaṃ devānaṃ — Appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ — Subhakiṇṇānaṃ devānaṃ — Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ — Avihānaṃ devānaṃ — Atappānaṃ devānaṃ — Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ — Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ — Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ — ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ — viññāṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ — ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ — nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyyan - ti, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttīṃ paññāvimuttīṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan - ti, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttīṃ paññāvimuttīṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya, taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī ti.

Evam vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad - avocum: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ va' ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇu pete saraṇagatte ti.

SĀLEYYAKASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

42.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kiṃ pana samayena Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Sāvattiya paṭivasanti kenacid - eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho Vera jakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu kho Gotama Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno - gato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā de - manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevaka - samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sade - manussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dha - maṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyā - ṇasāttthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brah - macariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahat - dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapa - tika yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā a - ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, a - ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniṃ

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-
 ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim-panāmetvā ekamantaṃ
 nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ
 nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇa-
 gahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Ko nu kho bho
 Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kā-
 yassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ
 nirayaṃ upapajjanti; ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko pacca-
 yo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā
 sūgatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjantīti. — Adhammacariyā-visama-
 cariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa
 bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ
 upapajjanti; dhammacariyā-samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo
 evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā su-
 gatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjantīti. — Na kho mayaṃ imassa
 bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ
 avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma; sādhu no bhavaṃ
 Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto
 Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avi-
 bhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. — Tena hi gaha-
 patayo suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. —
 Evaṃ bho ti kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato
 paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacārī visama-
 cārī hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya ... (repeat from p. 286 l. 11
 to p. 290 l. 9; for adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti, for
 dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, and for Sāleyyakā substitute
 adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, dhammacārī samacārī hoti,
 and Verañjakā, respectively) ... ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇa-
 gate ti.

VERAÑJAKASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

43.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuttḥito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca:

Duppaṇṇo duppaṇṇo ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso duppaṇṇo ti vuccatīti. — Na - ppajānāti na - ppajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā duppaṇṇo ti vuccati, kiṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ dukkhaṇ - ti na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti na - ppajānāti. Na - ppajānāti na - ppajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā duppaṇṇo ti vuccatīti. Sādh' āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ paṇhaṃ apucchi: Paṇṇāvā paṇṇāvā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paṇṇāvā ti vuccatīti. — Pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā paṇṇāvā ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca pajānāti: idaṃ dukkhaṇ - ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā paṇṇāvā ti vuccatīti. — Viññāṇaṃ viññāṇaṇ - ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso viññāṇaṇ - ti vuccatīti. — Vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇaṇ - ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca vijānāti: sukhaṇ - ti pi vijānāti, dukkhaṇ - ti pi vijānāti, adukkhamasukhaṇ - ti pi vijānāti. Vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇaṇ - ti vuccatīti. — Yā c' āvuso paṇṇā yaṇ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsatṭhā udāhu viṣaṃsatṭhā, labbhā ca paṇ' imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paṇṇāpetun - ti. — Yā c' āvuso paṇṇā yaṇ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsatṭhā no viṣaṃsatṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paṇṇāpetum. Yaṃ h' āvuso pajānāti taṃ vijānāti, yaṃ vijānāti taṃ pajānāti.

tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun - ti. — Yā c' āvuso paññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ - ti. — Yā c' āvuso paññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ paññā bhāvetabbā viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ - ti.

Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso vedanā ti vuccatīti. — Vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanā ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca vedeti: sukham - pi vedeti, dukkham - pi vedeti, adukkhamasukham - pi vedeti. Vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanā ti vuccatīti. — Saññā saññā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso saññā ti vuccatīti. — Sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca sañjānāti: nīlakam - pi sañjānāti, pitakam - pi sañjānāti, lohitaṃ - pi sañjānāti, odātam - pi sañjānāti. Sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccatīti. — Yā c' āvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udālu visaṃsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca pan' imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun - ti. — Yā c' āvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetum. Yaṃ h' āvuso vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vijānāti, tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun - ti.

Nissatṭhena h' āvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena kiṃ neyyan - ti. — Nissatṭhena h' āvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam neyyam, anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ - ti viññāṇañcāyatanam neyyam, na - tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam neyyan - ti. — Neyyam pan' āvuso dhammaṃ kena pajānātīti. — Neyyam kho āvuso dhammaṃ paññācakkhunā pajānātīti. — Paññā pan' āvuso kimatthiyā ti. — Paññā kho āvuso abhiññatthā pariññatthā pahānatthā ti.

Kati pan' āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti. — Dve kho āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya: parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti. — Katibi pan' āvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā cāti. — Pañcahi kho āvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā ca: Idh' āvuso sammādiṭṭhi silānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā cāti.

Kati pan' āvuso bhavā ti. — Tayo 'me āvuso bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpaṇhavo arūpabhavo ti. — Kathaṃ pan' āvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hotiti. — Avijjānivarāṇānaṃ kho āvuso sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyōjanānaṃ tatratatrābhinandaṃ evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hotiti. — Kathaṃ pan' āvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti na hotiti. — Avijjāvirāgā kho āvuso vijjuppādā taṇhānirodhā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti na hotiti.

Katamaṃ pan' āvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ - ti. — Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ - ti. — Paṭhamam pan' āvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgikaṃ - ti. — Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ: Idh' āvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vitakko ca vat-tati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ - ca cittekkaggatā ca. Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ - ti. — Paṭhamam pan' āvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgavippahinaṃ kataṅgasamannāgatan - ti. — Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahinaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ: Idh' āvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddham pahinaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ

pahinaṃ, hoti, vicikicchā pahinā hoti, vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ - ca cittekaggatā ca. Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ evam pañcaṅgavippahinaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgatan - ti.

Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ kiṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, ko ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotitī. — Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ mano paṭisaraṇaṃ, mano ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotitī.

Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañc' indriyāni kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti. — Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañc' indriyāni āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti. — Āyuraṃ pan' āvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Usmā pan' āvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Usmā āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Idān' eva kho mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evam ājānāma: āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti, idān' eva kho mayaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evam ājānāma: usmā āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho dattṭhabbo ti. — Tena h' āvuso upamaṃ - te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso telappadipassa jhāyato acciṃ paṭicca ābhā paññāyati. ābhāṃ paṭicca acci paññāyati, evam - eva kho āvuso āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhati, usmā ca āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

Te va nu kho āvuso āyusaṅkhārā te vedaniyā dhammā, udāhu aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā ti. — Na

kho āvuso te va āyusaṅkhārā te vedaniyā dhammā. Te ca āvuso āyusaṅkhārā abhaviṃsu te vedaniyā dhammā, na - y - idaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho āvuso aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā, tasmā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyatiti. — Yadā nu kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ kati dhammā jahanti athāyaṃ kāyo ujjiḥito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetanaṃ - ti. — Yadā kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ tayo dhammā jahanti: āyu usmā ca viññāṇaṃ, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjiḥito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetanaṃ - ti. — Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kāla - kato yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ - ti. — Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kāla - kato, tassa kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vaci - saṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu pariṅkhiṇo, usmā vūpasantā, indriyāni viparibhinnāni; y - cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassa pi kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vaci - saṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu aparikhiṇo, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni vipasannāni. Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, idaṃ tesam nānākaraṇaṃ - ti.

Kati pan' āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyaṃ ti. — Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyaṃ: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyaṃ ti. — Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyaṃ ti. — Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyaṃ: saḍbanimittānaṃ - ca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyaṃ ti. — Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyā ti. — Tayo kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā

ṭhitiyā: sabbanimittānañ - ca' amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro, pubbe ca abhisāṅkhāro. Ime kho āvuso tayo paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyā ti. — Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti. — Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāya: sabbanimittānañ - ca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti.

Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam - eva nānañ - ti. — Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, atthi kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca, atthi ca kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam - eva nānañ. Katamo c' āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti. Katamā c' āvuso ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma na - tthi kiñci ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti. Katamā c' āvuso suññatā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: suññam - idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti.

Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso suññatā cetovimutti. Katamā, c' āvuso animittā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso animittā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Katamo c' āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam - eva nānaṃ: Rāgo kho āvuso pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo, moho pamāṇakaraṇo; te khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā. Yāvatā kho āvuso appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam - akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Rāgo kho āvuso kiñcano, doso kiñcano, moho kiñcano, te khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho āvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam - akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Rāgo kho āvuso nimittakaraṇo, doso nimittakaraṇo, moho nimittakaraṇo, te khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho āvuso animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam - akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam - eva nāna - ti.

Idam - avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamano āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

44.

Ēvam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Visākho upāsako yena Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad - avoca:

Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Pañca kho ime āvuso Visākha upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā, seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime kho āvuso Visākha pañc' upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā ti. Sādh' ayye ti kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: Sakkāyasamudayo sakkāyasamudayo ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Yā 'yaṃ āvuso Visākha taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini. seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā, ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Sakkāyanirodho sakkāyanirodho ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Yo kho āvuso Visākha tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti ayye vuccati. Katamā nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. — Ayam eva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. — Tañ - ñeva nu kho ayye upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, udāhu aññatra pañcah' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ - ti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha tañ - ñeva upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

na pi aññatra pañcah' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ. Yo kho āvuso Visākha pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chaṇḍarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pan' ayye sakkāyaditṭhi hotiti. — Idh' āvuso Visākha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito, sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito, rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyaditṭhi hotiti. — Kathaṃ pan' ayye sakkāyaditṭhi na hotiti. — Idh' āvuso Visākha sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani vedanaṃ, na vedanāya attānaṃ; na saññaṃ attato samanupassati, na saññāvantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani saññaṃ, na saññāya attānaṃ; na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, na saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani saṅkhāre, na saṅkhāresu attānaṃ; na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani viññānaṃ, na viññānasmiṃ attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyaditṭhi na hotiti.

Katamo pan' ayye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti. — Ayam' eva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāajivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamaḍhīti. — Ariyo pan' ayye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhato udāhu asaṅkhato ti. — Ariyo kho āvuso Visākha aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo

saṅkhatā ti. — Ariyena nu kho ayye aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā, udāhu tihi khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito ti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā, tihi ca kho āvuso Visākha khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito. Yā c' āvuso Visākha sammāvācā yo ca sammākaminanto yo ca sammāājīvo, ime dhammā silakkhandhe saṅgahitā; yo ca sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāsamādhi, ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā; yā ca sammāditṭhi yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ime dhammā paññākkhandhe saṅgahitā ti. — Katamo pan' ayye samādhi, katame samādhinimittā, katame samādhiparikkhārā. katamā samādhibhāvanā ti. — Yā kho āvuso Visākha cittassa ekaggatā ayaṃ samādhi, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā samādhinimittā, cattāro sammappadhānā samādhiparikkhārā, yā tesāṃ yeva dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ ayaṃ tattha samādhibhāvanā ti.

Kati pan' ayye saṅkhārā ti. — Tayo 'me āvuso Visākha saṅkhārā: kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Katamo pan' ayye kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacisaṅkhāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Assāsapassāsā kho āvuso Visākha kāyasaṅkhāro, vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro, saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Kasmā pan' ayye assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro, kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Assāsapassāsā kho āvuso Visākha kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā, tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. Pubbe kho āvuso Visākha vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam bhindati, tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro. Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā citta-paṭibaddhā, tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti.

Kathaṃ - ca pan' ayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hotīti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ notī: ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissan - ti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmiti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti vā, atha khvāssa pubbe va tathā cittaṃ bhāvitāṃ hoti yaṃ - taṃ tathattāya upaneti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ

samāpajjantassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam nirujjhanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam nirujjhati vacīsaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Katham pan' ayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhānam hotīti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti: aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahissam ti vā, aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahāmi ti vā, aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhito ti vā, atha khvassa pubbe va tathā cittaṃ bhāvitam hoti yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upanetīti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam uppajjanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam uppajjati cittasaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato vacīsaṅkhāro ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pan' ayye bhikkhuno kati phassā phusantīti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno tayo phassā phusanti: suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phasso ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno kiṇininnam cittaṃ hoti kiṃpoṇam kiṃpabbhāraṃ ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ viveka-pabbhāraṃ ti.

Kati pan' ayye vedanā ti. — Tisso kho imā āvuso Visākha vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti. — Katamā pan' ayye sukhā vedanā, katamā dukkhā vedanā, katamā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti. — Yaṃ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā sukham sātāṃ vedayitam ayaṃ sukhā vedanā. Yaṃ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā dukkham asātāṃ vedayitam ayaṃ dukkhā vedanā. Yaṃ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā n' eva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ vedayitam ayaṃ aduk-

khamasukhā vedanā ti. — Sukhā pan' ayye vedanā kimsukhā kimdukkhā, dukkhā vedanā kimdukkhā kimsukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā kimsukhā kimdukkhā ti. — Sukhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā t̥hitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā, dukkhā vedanā t̥hitidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā nāṇasukhā aññāpadukkhā ti. — Sukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kimanusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya kimanusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya 'kimanusayo anuseti. — Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti. — Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti. — Sukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbāṃ. dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbāṃ, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabban ti. — Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo ti. — Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo ti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo. Idh' āvuso Visākha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhāṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, rāgaṇaṃ tena pajalati, na tattha rāgānusayo anuseti. Idh' āvuso Visākha bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: kutaṃ ssa nāmaṃ tadāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yadāriyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharantīti, iti anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaṃ

upatthāpayato uppajjati pihāpaccayā domanassam, paṭighan-
tena pajahati, na tattha paṭighānusayo anuseti. 'Idh' āvuso
Visākha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā
pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham
asukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upa-
sampajja viharati, avijjan tena pajahati, na tattha avijjānu-
sayo anuseti.

Sukhāya paṇ' ayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. — Su-
khāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya dukkhā vedanā paṭi-
bhāgo ti. — Dukkāya paṇ' ayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo
ti. — Dukkāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya sukhā vedanā
paṭibhāgo ti. — Adukkhamasukhāya paṇ' ayye vedanāya kiṃ
paṭibhāgo ti. — Adukkhamasukhāya kho āvuso Visākha ve-
danāya avijjā paṭibhāgo ti. — Avijjāya paṇ' ayye kiṃ paṭi-
bhāgo ti. — Avijjāya kho āvuso Visākha vijjā paṭibhāgo ti.
— Vijjāya paṇ' ayye kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. — Vijjāya kho
āvuso Visākha vimutti paṭibhāgo ti. — Vimuttiyā paṇ' ayye
kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. — Vimuttiyā kho āvuso Visākha nibbānam
paṭibhāgo ti. — Nibbānassa paṇ' ayye kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. —
Accasarāvuso Visākha paṇham, nāsakki paṇhānam pari-
yantam gahetum. Nibbānogadham hi āvuso Visākha brahma-
cariyam nibbānaparāyanam nibbānapariyosānam. Ākaṅkha-
māno ca tvaṃ āvuso Visākha Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā
etam attham puccheyyāsi, yathā ca te Bhagavā byākaroti
tathā nam dhāreyyāsi.

Atha kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Dhamma-
dinnam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vi-
sākho upāsako yāvatako aho si Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā
saddhim kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ
vutte Bhagavā Visākham upāsakam etad-avoca: Paṇḍitā
Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī, mahāpaṇṇā Visākha
Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī. Maman ce pi tvaṃ Visākha etam
attham puccheyyāsi, aham pi taṃ evam evam byākareyyam

yathā taṃ Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ, eso c' ev' etassa attho, evam - etaṃ dhārehīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Visākho upāsako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

CŪḲAVEDALLASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

45.

Evam - me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni, katamāni cattāri: Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākaṃ.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ: Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na - tthi kāmesu doso ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te kho molibaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti, te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ su nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmaṇaṃ pahānaṃ - āhaṃsu parinānaṃ paññāpenti; sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bālāya samphasso ti te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Te tathā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Te evam - āhaṃsu: Idam kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmaṇaṃ pahānaṃ - āhaṃsu kāmaṇaṃ parinānaṃ paññāpenti, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu

kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse mālūvāsipāṭikā phaleyya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave mālūvābijaṃ aññatarasmiṃ sālāmūle nipateyya. Atha kho bhikkhave yā tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthā devatā sā bhūtā saṃviggā santāsaṃ āpajjeyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya mittā-maccā nātisālohitā, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitipavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, saṅgama samā-gamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: Mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāṃ' etaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davadāho vā daheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijaṃ vā pan' assāti. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave mālūvābijaṃ n' eva moro gileyya na mago khādeyya na davadāho daheyya na vanakammikā uddhareyyuṃ na upacikā udrabheyyuṃ, bijaṃ pan' assa. Taṃ pāvussakena meghena abhippavattaṃ samma-d-eva virū-heyya, sā 'ssa mālūvālātā taruṇā mudukā lomasā vilambini. sā taṃ sālāṃ upaniseveyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evaṃ-assa: Kiṃ su nāma bhonto mittā-maccā nātisālohitā, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitipavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, mālūvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgama samā-gamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāṃ' etaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davadāho vā daheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijaṃ vā pan' assāti; sukho imissā mālūvālātāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya vilambiniyā samphasso ti. Sā taṃ sālāṃ anuparihareyya, sā taṃ sālāṃ anupariharitvā upari viṭabhiṃ kareyya, upari viṭabhiṃ karitvā oghanaṃ janeyya, oghanaṃ janetvā ye tassa sālassa mahantā mahantā khandhā te padāleyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evaṃ-assa: Idaṃ kho te bhonto mittā-maccā nātisālohitā, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitipavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, mālūvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgama samā-gamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāṃ' etaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya

māgo vā khādeyya davadāho vā daheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyum upacikā vā udraheyyum, abijam vā pan' assāti, yañ -cāham mālurvābijahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmiti. Evam -eva kho 'bhikkhave santi eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na -tthi kāmesu doso ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te molibaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti; te evam -āhaṃsu: Kim su nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ 'āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī; sukho imissā paribbājikāya tarunāya mudukāya loma-sāya bāhāya samphasso ti te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Te tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Te evam -āhaṃsu: Idam kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ 'āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmiti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādanāṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatīṃ dukkhavipākāṃ.

Katamañ -ca bhikkhave dhammasamādanāṃ paccuppannadukkhāñ -c' eva āyatīñ -ca dukkhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissa-kaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādiyati; so na kumbhīmukhā patiganhāti na kaḷopimukhā patiganhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-gatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pibati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam -pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam -pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — sattāhikam -pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam -pi pariyāyabhatta-bhojanānuyogam -anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakko vā

hoti sāmākabhakkho vā hoti nīvārabhakkho vā hoti daddulabhakkho vā hoti haṭṭabhakkho vā hoti kaṇabhakkho vā hoti ācāmabhakkho vā hoti piṇṇākabhakkho vā hoti tiṇabhakkho vā hoti gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sānāni pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiritāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti aji akkhipam - pi dhāreti kusacīram - pi dhāreti vākacīram - pi dhāreti phalakacīram - pi dhāreti kesakambalam - pi dhāreti vālakambalam - pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham - pi dhāreti; kesamassulocako pi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogam - anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana - paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam - anuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatiyakam - pi udakorohaṇānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākam.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākam: Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā tibbadosa-jātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā tibbamohajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākam.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākam: Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā na tibbadosa-jātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko

hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ mohaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṇaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭthamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati paṇīṣuddhiṃ ca tutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ c' eva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānāni.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CŪḤADHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM

46.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā evaṃkāma evaṃchanda evaṃadhippāyā: aho vata anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā pariḥāyeyyum, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍheyuntī. Tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃkāmaṇaṃ evaṃchandaṇaṃ evaṃadhippāyānaṃ anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Tatra tumhe bhikkhave kaṃ hetum paccethāti. — Bhagavaṃ-

mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃ-
paṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu
etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressan-
titi. — Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,
bhāsisāmiti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjāno ariyānaṃ adassāvī
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ
adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avi-
nīto, sevītabbe dhamme na jānāti asevītabbe dhamme na
jānāti, bhajītabbe dhamme na jānāti abhajītabbe dhamme
na jānāti. So sevītabbe dhamme ajānanto asevītabbe dhamme
ajānanto, bhajītabbe dhamme ajānanto abhajītabbe dhamme
ajānanto, asevītabbe dhamme sevati sevītabbe dhamme na
sevati, abhajītabbe dhamme bhajati bhajītabbe dhamme na
bhajati. Tassa asevītabbe dhamme sevato sevītabbe dhamme
asevato, abhajītabbe dhamme bhajato bhajītabbe dhamme
abhajato, anīṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu:
Evam h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Sutavā
ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariya-
dhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ das-
sāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,
sevītabbe dhamme pajānāti asevītabbe dhamme pajānāti,
bhajītabbe dhamme pajānāti abhajītabbe dhamme pajānāti.
So sevītabbe dhamme pajānanto asevītabbe dhamme pa-
jānanto, bhajītabbe dhamme pajānanto abhajītabbe dhamme
pajānanto, asevītabbe dhamme na sevati sevītabbe dhamme
sevati, abhajītabbe dhamme na bhajati bhajītabbe dhamme
bhajati. Tassa asevītabbe dhamme asevato sevītabbe dhamme
sevato, abhajītabbe dhamme abhajato bhajītabbe dhamme
bhajato, anīṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā
kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evam
h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni, katamāni
cattāri: Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-
dukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave

dharmasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ - ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ - ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ - ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ - ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato

aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, tam kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākam, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākanti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, tam kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākam, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākanti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, tam kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākam, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākanti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, tam kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākam, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākanti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, tam kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahaṇi dukkheṇa sahaṇi domanassena paṇātipātī hoti paṇātipātapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkheṇa sahaṇi domanassena adinnādhāyī hoti adinnādhānapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkheṇa sahaṇi domanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkheṇa sahaṇi domanassena musāvādī hoti musāvādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkheṇa sahaṇi domanassena piṣuṇāvāco hoti piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkheṇa sahaṇi domanassena pharusāvāco hoti pharusāvācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkheṇa sahaṇi domanassena samphappalāpī hoti samphappalāpāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkheṇa sahaṇi domanassena abhijjhālu hoti abhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkheṇa sahaṇi domanassena byāpannacitto hoti byāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkheṇa sahaṇi domanassena micchādītthi hoti micchādītthipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idāṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākāṃ.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiñ dukkhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena paṇātipātī hoti paṇātipātapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena adinnādhāyī hoti adinnādhānapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena musāvādī hoti musāvādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena piṣuṇāvāco hoti piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā ca

sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukheṇa saḥāpi somanassena pharusāvāco hoti pharusāvācāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukheṇa saḥāpi somanassena samphappalāpī hoti samphappalāpāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukheṇa saḥāpi somanassena abhiññhālu hoti abhiññhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukheṇa saḥāpi somanassena byāpannacitto hoti byāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukheṇa saḥāpi somanassena micchādittī hoti micchādittīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ dug-gatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkha-vipākāṃ.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena anabhiññhālu hoti anabhiññhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena abyāpannacitto hoti abyāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi

dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti sammādiṭṭhi-paccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākam.

Katamaṇ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ - c' eva āyatim - ca sukhavipākam: Idha bhikkhave ekacco saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena anabhijjhālu hoti anabhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena abyāpannacitto hoti abyāpada-paccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti sammādiṭṭhi-paccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ - c' eva āyatim - ca sukhavipākam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādhānāni.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, tam-enam evaṃ vadeyyum: Ambho purisa, ayaṃ tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa,

tassa te pipato c' eva na - cchādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ - ti. So taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato c' eva na - cchādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yaṃ - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āpāṇiyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, taṃ - enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, ayaṃ āpāṇiyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato hi kho chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ - ti. So taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato hi kho chādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yaṃ - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya paṇḍurogī, taṃ - enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, idaṃ pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato hi kho na cchādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhi bhavissasiti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato hi kho na - cchādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhi assa. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yaṃ - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dadhiṃ - ca madhuṃ - ca sappiṇ ca phāṇitaṃ - ca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya lohitapakkhandiko, taṃ - enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa

idaṃ dadhiṇ - ca madhuṇ - ca sappiṇ - ca phāṇitaṇ - ca ekaj-
jhaṃ saṃsatṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato c'
eva chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca
pana sukhī bhavissasīti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na-
ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato c' eva chādeyya vaṇṇena
pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhī assa. Tathū-
pamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yam-
idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṇ - c' eva āyatiṇ-
ca sukhavipākaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime
māse saradaṣamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco na-
bhaṇṇaṃ abbhussakkamāno sabbhaṇṇaṃ ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ
abhivihacca bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, evam - eva kho
bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṇ -
c' eva āyatiṇ - ca sukhavipākaṃ tad - aṇṇe puthusamaṇabrūh-
maṇū(naṃ) parappavāde abhivihacca bhāsati ca tapati ca
virocati cāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

MAHĀDHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

47.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ
viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bha-
gavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhik-
khū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Vīmaṇsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyā-
yaṃ ājānantena Tathāgate samammesaṇā kātabbā, sammā-
sambuddho vā no vā iti viññāṇāyāti. — Bhagavaṇmūlakā
no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṇnettikā Bhagavaṇpaṭisaraṇā.
Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa
bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. —
Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,

bhāsiṣṣāmīti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - ayoca:

Vimaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyam ājānantena dvisu dhammesu Tathāgato samannesitabbo, cakkhusotaviññeyyesu dhammesu: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti te Tathāgatassāti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti te Tathāgatassāti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: dīgharattaṁ samāpanno ayam - āyasmā imaṁ kusalaṁ dhammaṁ udāhu ittarasamāpanno ti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: dīgharattaṁ samāpanno ayam - āyasmā imaṁ kusalaṁ dhammaṁ, nāyam - āyasmā ittarasamāpanno ti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: dīgharattaṁ samāpanno ayam - āyasmā imaṁ kusalaṁ dhammaṁ, nāyam - āyasmā ittarasamāpanno ti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: nāttajjhāpanno ayam - āyasmā bhikkhu yasam - patto, saṁvijjant' assa idh' ekacce ādinavā ti. Na tāva bhikkhave bhikkhuno idh' ekacce ādinavā saṁvijjanti yāva na nāttajjhāpanno hoti yasam - patto. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nāttajjhāpanno hoti yasam - patto ath' assa idh' ekacce ādinavā saṁvijjanti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: nāttajjhāpanno ayam - āyasmā bhikkhu yasam - patto, nāssa idh' ekacce ādinavā saṁvijjantīti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: nāttajjhāpanno

ayam-āyasmā bhikkhu yasam-patto, nāssa idh' ekacce ādinayā saṁvijjantīti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti. Tam-enam samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti. Tañ-ce bhikkhave bhikkhum pare evaṁ puccheyyūṁ: Ke pan' āyasmato ākāra ke anvayā yen' āyasmā evaṁ vadesi: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti, sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṁ byākareyyā: Tathā hi pana ayam-āyasmā saṅge vā viharanto eko vā viharanto ye ca tattha sugatā ye ca tattha duggatā ye ca tattha gaṇam-anusāsanti ye ca idh' ekacce āmisesu sandissanti ye ca idh' ekacce āmisena anupalittā, nāyam-āyasmā taṁ tena avajānāti; sammukhā kho pana mētaṁ Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṁ: Abhayūparato 'ham-asmi, nāham-asmi bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevāmi khayā rāgassāti.

Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato va uttarim paṭipucchitabbo: Ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṁ byākareyya: Ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṁ byākareyya: Ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṁ byākareyya: Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti te Tathāgatassa; etapatho 'ham-asmi etagocarō, no ca tena tāmmayo ti. Evaṁvādin kho bhikkhave satthāraṁ arahati sāvako upasaṅkamitūṁ dhammasavanāya, tassa satthā dhammaṁ deseti uttaruttarim paṇitapaṇitaṁ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṁ. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṁ deseti uttaruttarim paṇitapaṇitaṁ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṁ, tathā tathā so tasmiṁ dhamme abhiññāya idh' ekaccaṁ dhammaṁ

dhammesu niṭṭhaṃ gacchati, satthari pasidati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭiṇno saṅgho ti. Tañ - ce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Ke pan' āyasmato ākāra ke 'anvayā yen' āyasmā evaṃ vadesi: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭiṇno saṅgho ti, sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya. Idhāhaṃ āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃ dhammasavanāya, tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me āvuso Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññāya idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhaṃ - agamaṃ, satthari pasidiṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭiṇno saṅgho ti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi Tathāgate saddhā niviṭṭhā hoti mūlajāta patiṭṭhitā, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ākāravati saddhā dassana-mūlikā dalhā, asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgate dhammasamannesanā hoti, evaṃ ca pana Tathāgato dhammatā susamanniṭṭho hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

VIMAMSAKASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

48.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajāta kalahajāta vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī na ca nijjhattim upenti. Atha kho

aññataro. bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Idha bhante Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī na ca nijjhattim upentīti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarāṃ bhikkhūṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad - avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad - avoca: Saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha na ca saññattim upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha na ca nijjhattim upethāti. — Evam - bhante. — Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: yasmiṃ tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha, api nu tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho cāti. — No h' etam - bhante. — Iti kira bhikkhave yasmiṃ tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha, n' eva tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Atha kiṃ - carahi tumhe moghapurisū kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-

maññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha; te na c' eva añña-maññaṃ saññāpetha na ca saññattim upetha, na ca añña-maññaṃ nijjhāpetha na ca nijjhattim upetha. Tam hi tumhākaṃ moghapurisā bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Cha h' ime bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti, katame cha: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ p. h. ... raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ p. h. ... raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye telābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam - pi, tathārūpehi lābhelu appaṭṭivibhattabhogī hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharāṇabhogī. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpeṣu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cha sārāṇiṃ dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ sārāṇiṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ yā 'yaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ kūtāṃ, evam - eva kho

bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ sārāṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ —pe— sammādukkhakkhayāya.

Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyāniyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Atthi nu kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahinaṃ yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ - ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhito hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhito hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhito hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhito hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu idhalokacintāya pasuto hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paralokacintāya pasuto hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanaajāto kalahajāto vivādāpanno mukhasattihī vitudanto viharati pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Na - tthi kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahinaṃ yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ, suppaṇihitaṃ me mānaṃ saccānaṃ bodhāyāti. Idam - assa paṭhamāṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulikaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin - ti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulikaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin - ti. Idam - assa dutiyaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathārūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato na - tthi ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo

vā tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti. Idam - assa tatiyaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Dhammatā esā bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi tathārūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippam - eva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu deseti vivarati uttānīkaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyakkaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgāraṃ akkamitvā khippam - eva paṭisaṃharati, evam - eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa — pe — saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa catutthaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Dhammatā esā bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacānaṃ kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti, atha khvāsā tikkāpekhaṃ hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi taruṇavacchā thaṃ baṇ - ca ālumpati vacchakaṇ - ca apaviṇati, evam - eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa — pe — adhipaññāsikkhāya. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa pañcamaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Kathārūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa chaṭṭhaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Kathārūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujjāṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa sattamaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgatassa kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dhammatā susamanniṭṭhā hoti sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyyā. Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpattiphalasamannāgato hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

49.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatt̥hiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Ekam-idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatthāyaṃ viharāmi Subhagavane sālārājamūle. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvaṃ idam sassataṃ idam kevalaṃ idam acavanadhammaṃ, idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ na-tthīti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam-aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya evam-evam Ukkatthāyaṃ Subhagavane sālārājamūle antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave Bako brahmā dūrato va āgacchantariṃ, disvāna maṃ etad-avoca: Ehi kho mārisa, sāgataṃ mārisa, cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam-akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya. Idam hi mārisa niccaṃ idam dhuvaṃ idam sassataṃ idam kevalaṃ idam acavanadhammaṃ, idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ na-tthīti. Evaṃ vutte aham-bhikkhave Bakaṃ brāhmānaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā, avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā, yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccaṃ-ti vakkhati, addhuvaṃ yeva samānaṃ dhuvaṃ-ti vakkhati, asassataṃ yeva samānaṃ sassataṃ-ti vakkhati, akevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkhati, acavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavanadhammaṃ-ti vakkhati, yattha ca pana jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca taṃ tathā vakkhati: idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjatīti, santaṃ-ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ na-tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti vakkhatīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā aññataraṃ Brahma-pārisajjaṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etad-avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, mētam-āsado, mētam-āsado, eso hi bhikkhu brahmā Mahā-

brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavigarahakā paṭhavijigucchakā, āpagarahakā āpajigucchakā, tejagarahakā tejajigucchakā, vāyagarahakā vāyajigucchakā, bhūtagarahakā bhūtajigucchakā, devagarahakā devajigucchakā, Pajāpatigarahakā Pajāpatijigucchakā, Brahmagarahakā Brahmajigucchakā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇupacchedā hīne kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Ahesuṃ pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavipasaṃsakā paṭhavābhinandino, āpapasāṃsakā āpābhinandino, tejapasāṃsakā tejābhinandino, vāyapasāṃsakā vāyābhinandino, bhūtapasaṃsakā bhūtābhinandino, devapasāṃsakā devābhinandino, Pajāpatipasaṃsakā Pajāpatābhinandino, Brahmapasaṃsakā Brahmābhinandino, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇupacchedā paṇite kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Tan - tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: Iṅha tvaṃ mārisa yad - eva te Brahmā āha tad - eva tvaṃ karoḥi, mā tvaṃ Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattissasi, seyyathā pi nāma puriso siriṃ āgacchantiṃ daḍḍena paṭippanāmeyya, seyyathā pi vā pana bhikkhu puriso narakappapāte papanto hatthelī ca pādehi ca paṭhaviṃ virāgeyya, evaṃsāmpadamidaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ bhavissati. Iṅha tvaṃ mārisa yad - eva te Brahmā āha tad - eva tvaṃ karoḥi, mā tvaṃ Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Nanu tvaṃ bhikkhu passasi brahmiṃ parisāṃ sannisinnan - ti. Iti kho maṃ bhikkhave Māro pāpimā brahmiṃ parisāṃ upanesi. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Jānāmi kho tāhaṃ pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti, Māro tvaṃ - asi pāpima, yo c' eva pāpima Brahmā yā ca Brahma - parisā ye ca Brahmapārisajjā sabbe va tava hatthagatā, sabbe va tava vasagatā. Tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: Eso pi me assa hatthagato, eso pi me assa vasagato ti. Ahaṃ kho pana pāpima n' eva tava hatthagato, n' eva tava vasagato ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Bako brahmā maṃ etad - avoca: Ahaṃ hi mārisa niccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccan - ti vadāmi,

dhuvan yeva samānaṃ dhuvan - ti vadāmi, sassaṭaṃ yeva samānaṃ sassaṭaṃ - ti vadāmi, kevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ - ti vadāmi, acavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavanadhammaṃ - ti vadāmi, yattha ca pana na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati tad evāhaṃ vadāmi: idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, asantaṃ - ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissa: ṇaṃ: na - tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti vadāmi. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ, yāvatakaṃ tuyhaṃ kasiṇaṃ āyu tāvatakaṃ tesuṃ tapokammam - eva ahosi, te kho evaṃ jāneyyūṃ: santaṃ vā aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ: atth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti, asantaṃ vā aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ: na - tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti. Tan - tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: Na c' ev' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ dakkhissasi, yāvad - eva ca pana kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi bhavissasi. Sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu paṭhaviṃ ajjhosissasi opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo, sace āpaṃ - tejaṃ - vāyaṃ - bhūte - deve - Pajāpatiṃ - Brahmaṃ ajjhosissasi opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo ti. - Aham - pi kho etaṃ Brahme jānāmi: sace paṭhaviṃ ajjhosissāmi opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo, sace āpaṃ - tejaṃ - vāyaṃ - bhūte - deve - Pajāpatiṃ - Brahmaṃ ajjhosissāmi opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo. Api ca te ahaṃ Brahme gatiṃ - ca pajānāmi jutiṃ - ca pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. - Yathākathaṃ pana me tvaṃ mārisa gatiṃ - ca pajānāsi jutiṃ - ca pajānāsi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. -

Yāvata candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanā
tāva sahasadhā loko, ettha te vattatī vaso.

Paroparaṃ - ca jānāsi atho rāgavirāgīnaṃ,
itthabhāvānñathābhāvaṃ sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatiṃ - ti.

Evaṃ kho te ahaṃ Brahme gatiṃ - ca pajānāmi jutiṃ - ca
pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo

Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. Atthi kho Brahme aññe tayo kāyā, tattha tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tyāhaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Atthi kho Brahme Ābhassarā nāma kāyo yato tvaṃ cuto idhūpapanno, tassa te aticiranivāsena sā sati muṭṭhā, tena taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ - ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ. atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo. Atthi kho Brahme Subhakiṇṇā nāma kāyo—Vehapphalā nāma kāyo. taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. taṃ - ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ, atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo. Paṭhaviṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme paṭhavito abhiññāya yāvataṃ paṭhaviyā paṭhavattena ananubhūtaṃ tad - abhiññāya paṭhavī nāhosi, paṭhaviyā nāhosi, paṭhavito nāhosi, paṭhavī me ti nāhosi, paṭhaviṃ nābhivadiṃ. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ, atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo. Āpaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—tejaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—vāyaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—bhūte kho ahaṃ Brahme—deve kho ahaṃ Brahme—Pajāpatinṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—Brahmaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—Ābhassare kho ahaṃ Brahme—Subhakiṇṇe kho ahaṃ Brahme—Vehapphale kho ahaṃ Brahme—Abbhikhuṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—sabbaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme sabbato abhiññāya yāvataṃ sabbaṃ sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ tad - abhiññāya sabbaṃ nāhosi, sabbasmiṃ nāhosi, sabbato nāhosi, sabbam - me ti nāhosi, sabbaṃ nābhivadiṃ. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ, atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo ti. — Sace kho te mārisa sabbaṃ sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ, mā h' eva te rittakam - eva ahosi tucchakam - eva ahosi. Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbatopabhaṃ, taṃ paṭhaviyā paṭhavattena ananubhūtaṃ, āpassa āpattena ananubhūtaṃ, tejassa tejattena ananubhūtaṃ, vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtaṃ, bhūtānaṃ bhūtattena ananubhūtaṃ, devānaṃ devattena ananubhūtaṃ, Pajāpatissa Pajāpatattena ananubhūtaṃ, brahmānaṃ brahmattena ananubhūtaṃ, Ābhassarānaṃ Ābhassarattena ananubhūtaṃ, Subhakiṇṇānaṃ Subhakiṇṇattena ananubhūtaṃ, Vehapphalānaṃ Vehapphalat-

tena ananubhūtaṃ, Abhibhussa Abhibhattena ananubhūtaṃ, sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ. Handa ca hi te mārīsa antara-dhāyāmiti. — Handa ca hi me tvaṃ Brahme antaradhāyassu sace visahasiti. Atha kho bhikkhave Bako brahmā: antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa, antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassā-ti n' eva - ssu me sakkoti antaradhāyitum. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etad - vocaṃ: Handa ca hi te Brahme antaradhāyāmiti. — Handa ca hi me tvaṃ mārīsa antaradhāyassu sace visahasiti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave tathā-rūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsīṃ: ettāvataṃ Brahmā ca Brahmapārisā ca Brahmapārisajjā ca saddaṃ - ca me sossantī, na ca maṃ dakkhintitī antarahito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsīṃ:

Bhave vāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā bhavaṃ - ca vibhavesinaṃ
bhavaṃ nābhivadiṃ kañci nandiṃ - ca na upādiyin - ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā ca Brahmapārisā ca Brahma-pārisajjā ca acchariyabbhuta-cittajātā ahesuṃ: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, na vata no ito pubbe diṭṭho vā suto vā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo yathā 'yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito. Bhavarāmāya vata bho pajāya bhavaratāya bhavasammuditāya samūlaṃ bhavaṃ udabbahīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā aññataraṃ Brahma-pārisajjāṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etad - avoca: Sace kho tvaṃ mārīsa evaṃ jānāsi, sace tvaṃ evaṃ - anubuddho, mā sāvake upanesi mā pabbajite, mā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi mā pabbajitānaṃ, mā sāvakesu gedhim - akāsi mā pabbajitesu. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā, te sāvake upanesuṃ pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhim - akaṃsu pabbajitesu. Te sāvake upanetvā pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhikatacittā pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedā pāpu-pacchedā hīne kāye patitṭhitā. Ahesuṃ pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā

paṭijāṇaṃānā, te na sāvake upanesuṃ na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhim - akāṃsu na pabbajitesu. Te na sāvake upanetvā na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhikatacittā na pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇite kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Tan - tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: Iṅha tvaṃ mārisa appossukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharassu, anakkhātaṃ kusalaṃ hi mārisa, mā paraṃ ovaḍāhiti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Jānāmi kho tāhaṃ pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātiti, Māro tvaṃ - asi pāpima, na maṃ tvaṃ pāpima hitānukampī evaṃ vadesi, abhitaṇṇakampī maṃ tvaṃ pāpima evaṃ vadesi, tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: yesaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desissati te me visayaṃ upātivattissantiti. Asammāsambuddhā ca pana te pāpima samaṇabrāhmaṇā samānā: sammāsambuddh' amhāti paṭijāṇissu. Ahaṃ kho pana pāpima sammāsambuddho va samāno: sammāsambuddho 'mhihi paṭijāṇāmi. Desento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādiso va, adesento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādiso va; upanento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādiso va, anupanento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādiso va; taṃ kissa hetu: Tathāgatassa pāpima ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā te pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Seyyathā pi pāpima tālo matthakācchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā. evaṃ - eva kho pāpima Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā te pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ti.

Itih' idaṃ Mārassa ca anālapanatāya Brahmuno ca abhinimantanatāya tasmā imassa veyyakaraṇassa Brahmanimantanikaṇ - t' eva adhivacanan - ti.

50.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno Bhaggesu viharati Sunisumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā āyasmato Mahāmoggaḷānassa kucchigāto hoti koṭṭham - anupaviṭṭho. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggaḷānassa etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho me kucchi garugaru viya māsācetaṃ maññe ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno paccattaṃ yoniso manasikāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ kucchigataṃ koṭṭham - anupaviṭṭhaṃ, disvāna Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avoca: Nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad - ahosi: Ajānam - eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evam - āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Yo pi 'ssa so satthā so pi maṃ n' eva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avoca: Evam - pi kho tāhaṃ pāpima jānāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti, Māro tvaṃ - asi pāpima. Tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: ajānam - eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evam - āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti; yo pi 'ssa so satthā so pi maṃ n' eva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatīti. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad - ahosi: Jānam - eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo passaṃ evam - āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Māro pāpimā

āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa mukhato uggantvā paccaggaḷe atthāsi.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ paccaggaḷe t̥hitaṃ, disvāna Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avoca: Ettha pi kho tāhaṃ pāpima passāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ passatīti, eso tvaṃ pāpima paccaggaḷe t̥hito. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ pāpima Dūsī nāma māro ahoṣiṃ. tassa me Kālī nāma bhaginī, tassā tvaṃ putto, so me tvaṃ bhāgi - neyyo hosi. Tena kho pana pāpima samayena Kakusandho bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho loka uppanno hoti. Kakusandhassa kho pana pāpima bhagavato arahato sammāsam - buddhassa Vidhura-Saṅjīvaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Yāvataṃ kho pana pāpima Kakusandhassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā nāssu 'dha koci āyasmatā Vidhurena samasanto hoti yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya. Iminā kho etaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Vidhurassa Vidhuro Vidhuro t' eva samaññā udapādi. Āyasmā pana pāpima Saṅjīvo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi appakasireṇ' eva saṇṇāvedayitaṇirodhaṃ samāpajjati. Bhūta - pubbaṃ pāpima āyasmā Saṅjīvo aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe saṇṇāvedayitaṇirodhaṃ samāpanno nisinto hoti. Addasāsuṃ kho pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyas - mantaṃ Saṅjīvaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe saṇṇāvedayita - nirodhaṃ samāpannaṃ nisinnaṃ. disvāna nesaṃ etad - ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnako va kālakato, handa naṃ dahāmāti. Atha kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino tiṇaṃ - ca kutthaṃ - ca gomayaṃ - ca suṃkaḍḍhitvā āyasmato Saṅjīvassa kāye upacintivā aggaṃ datvā pakkamimsu. Atha kho pāpi - ma āyasmā Saṅjīvo tassā rattiyā accayena tāya samāpat - tiyā vuṭṭhahitvā cīvarāni papphotetvā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Ad - dasāsuṃ kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathā - vino āyasmantaṃ Saṅjīvaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna nesaṃ etad - ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnako va kālakato, svāyaṃ patisaṅjīvito

ti. Iminā kho etaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Saṅgīvassa Saṅgīvo Saṅgīvo t' eva samaññā udapādi.

Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa māraṣṣa etad-ahosi: Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ n' eva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṇ-ñūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ: etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsaṭṭha rosetha vihesetha, app-eva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittaṣṣa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṇ- ti. Atha kho te pāpima, Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi: Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante —pe— aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṇ- ti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvitṭhā Dūsina mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosanti paribhāsaṇti rosentī vihesenti: Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ulūko rukkhasākhāyaṃ mūsikaṃ magaya-māno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ- ev' ime muṇḍakā samaṇakā itthā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma kotthu naditīre macche magaya-māno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ- ev' ime muṇḍakā —pe— apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma bilāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre mūsikaṃ magaya-māno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ- ev' ime muṇḍakā —pe— apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma gadrabho vaha-cchinno sandhi-samalasaṅkaṭṭhāre jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati evaṃ- ev' ime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālāṃ karonti yebbhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param- maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā araham̐ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: Anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena: etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha, app - eva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsīyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsi māro labhetha otāraṇ - ti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharatha; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharathāti. Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā araṇṇagatā pi rukkhamaṇḍalagatā pi suññāgāragatā pi mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharimsu. karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharimsu.

Atha kho pāpima Dūssissa mārassa etad - ahoṣi: Evam̐ pi kho aham̐ karonto imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ silavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ n' eva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ: etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakka - otha garukarotha mānetha

pūjetha, app - eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāran - ti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi: Etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, app - eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāran - ti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvitthā Dūsinā mārena bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṃ karonti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: Anvāvitthā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena: etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, app - eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāran - ti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave asubhānupassī kāye viharatha. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇino, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇino, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino ti. Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatā pi rukkhamūlagatā pi suṇṇāgāragatā pi asubhānupassī kāye viharimsu. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇino, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇino, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Vidhurena pacchāsamaṇena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho pāpima Dūsī māro aññataram kumāram anvāvisitvā sakkharam gahetvā āyasmato Vidhurassa sise pahāram adāsi, sisam vobhindi. Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Vidhuro bhinnena sīsena lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa Kakusandham yeva

bhagavaṇaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito
anubandhi. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā araham
sammāsambuddho nāgāpalokitaṃ apalokesi: na vāyaṃ Dūsī
māro mattam - aññāsīti. Sahlāpalokanāya ca pana pāpima
Dūsī māro tamhā 'ca thānā cavi mahānirayaṇ' - ca upapajji.
Tassa kho pana pāpima mahānirayassa tayo nāmadheyyā
honti: chaphassāyataniko iti pi, saṅkusamāhato iti pi,
paccattavedaniyo iti pi. Atha kho maṃ pāpima niraya-
pālā upasaṅkamitvā etad - avocum: Yadā kho te mārissa saṅ-
kunā saṅku hadaye samāgaccheyya, atha naṃ ājāneyyāsi:
•taṣṣusabassam - me niraye paccamānassāti. So kho ahaṃ
pāpima bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassa-
sahassāni tasmiṃ mahāniraye apaccim, dasa vassasahassāni
tass' eva mahānirayassa ussade apaccim vutṭhānimaṃ nāma
vedanaṃ vediyamāno. Tassa mayhaṃ pāpima evarūpo kāyo
hoti seyyathā pi manussassa. evarūpaṃ sīsaṃ hoti seyyathā
pi macchassa.

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha
 Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ - āsajja Kakusandhaṇ' - ca brāhmaṇaṃ.
 Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū, sabbe paccattavedanā,
 idiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha

Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ - āsajja Kakusandhaṇ' - ca brāhmaṇaṃ.
 Yo etam - abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
 tādisaṃ bhikkhum - āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappathāyino,
 veluriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabhassarā,
 accharā tattha naccanti puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.

Yo etam - abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
 tādisaṃ bhikkhum - āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo ve Buddhena cudito bhikkhusaṅghassa pekkhato
 Migāramātu pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhena kampayi,

Yo etam - abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
 tādisaṃ bhikkhum - āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Vejayaṇṇaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhena kampayi
 iddhibalen' upatthaddho saṃvejesi ca devatā,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Vejayante pāsāde Sakkaṃ so paripucchati:
api āvuso jānāsi taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo,
tassa Sakko viyākāsi paṇhaṃ puttḥo yathātatham,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Brahmānaṃ paripucchati Sudhammāyaṃ abhito
sabhaṃ:

ajjāpi te āvuso diṭṭhi yā te diṭṭhi pure ahū,
passasi vitivattantaṃ Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ,

Tassa Brahmā viyākāsi anupubbaṃ yathātatham:
na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi yā me diṭṭhi pure ahū,

Passāmi vitivattantaṃ Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ,
so 'haṃ ajjā kathaṃ vappaṃ: ahaṃ nicco 'mhi sassato,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Mahāneruno kūṭaṃ vimokkena aphasayi,
vanaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ, ye ca bhūmisayā narā,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Na ve aggi cetayati: ahaṃ bālaṃ dāhāmi ti,
bālo ca jalitaṃ agginā āsajjana sa dayhati.

Evam-eva tuvaṃ Māra āsajjana Tathāgataṃ
sayāṃ dāhissasi attānaṃ, bālo agginā va samphusaṃ.

Apuṇṇaṃ pasavi Māro āsajjana Tathāgataṃ;
kin-nu maññasi pāpima: na me pāpaṃ vipaccati.

Karoto cīyati pāpaṃ cirarattāya Antaka;
Māra nibbinda Buddhamaṇā, āsam-mā kāsi bhikkhusu.

Iti Māraṃ aghaṭṭesi bhikkhu Bhesakalāvane,
tato so dummano yakkho tatth' ev' antaradhāyathāti.

MĀRATAJJANIYASUTTAM DASAMAṃ.

CŪLAYAMAKAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

MŪLAPANÑĀSAM NIṬṬHITAṃ.

51.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tire mabatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Pessa ca hatthārohaputto Kandarako ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, Kandarako pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Kandarako paribbājako tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuvilleketvā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvaṃ - e' idaṃ bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te bho Gotama ahesuṃ atitā - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathā pi etarahi bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te bho Gotama bhavissanti anāgatam - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathā pi etarahi bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito ti. — Evam - etaṃ Kandaraka. evam - etaṃ Kandaraka: ye pi te Kandaraka ahesuṃ atitā - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathā pi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te Kandaraka bhavissanti anāgatam - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathā pi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito. Santi hi Kandaraka bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇa-bhavasāṇiyojanā samma - d - aṇṇā vimuttā. Santi pana Kandaraka bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sekhaṃ santatasilā santatavuttino nipakā nipakavuttino, te catusu satipatṭhānesu supatṭhitacittā viharanti, katamesu catusu: Idha Kandaraka

bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam - ti.

Evam vutte Pessoa hatthārohaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-
avoca: Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva supā-
ñattā c' ime bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā sattānaṃ
visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanas-
sānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchi-
kiriyyā. Mayam - pi hi bhante gihī odātavasanaṃ kālena
kālaṃ imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacittā viharāma:
idha mayam bhante kāye kāyānupassī viharāma ātāpino
sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, veda-
nāsu vedanānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto
vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, citte cittānupassī viharāma
ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanas-
sam, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā
satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Acchariyaṃ
bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāvañ - c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavā
evam manussagahane evam manussakasāṇe evam manussa-
sāṭṭheyye vattamāne sattānaṃ hitāhitam jānāti. Gahanaṃ h'
etaṃ bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakaṃ h' etaṃ bhante
yadidaṃ pasavo. Ahaṃ hi bhante pahomi hatthidammam
sāretum, yāvatakaṃ antarena Campani gatāgataṃ karissati,
sabbāni tāni sāṭṭheyyāni kūṭheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni jimheyyāni
pātukarissati. Amhākaṃ pana bhante dāsā ti vā peṣṣā ti
vā kammakarā ti vā aññathā ca kāyena samudācaranti añña-
thā vācāya aññathā ca nesaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Acchariyaṃ
bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāvañ - c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavā
evam manussagahane evam manussakasāṇe evam manussa-
sāṭṭheyye vattamāne sattānaṃ hitāhitam jānāti. Gahanaṃ h'
etaṃ bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakaṃ h' etaṃ bhante
yadidaṃ pasavo ti. — Evam - etaṃ Pessa, evam - etaṃ Pessa,

gahanam h' etaṃ Pessa yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakam h' etaṃ Pessa yadidaṃ pasavo. Cattāro 'me Pessa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idha Pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto. Idha Pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ Pessa catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayaṃ-pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayaṃ-pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ bhante puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti. — Kasmā pana te Pessa ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n' ārādhenti. — Yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so attānaṃ-ca paraṃ-ca sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūle ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo

ca kho' ayaṃ bhante puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttapari-
tāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānu-
yogam-anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme
nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena
attanā viharati, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.
Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ
bahukaraṇiṃyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ Pessa kālaṃ mañña-
siti. Atha kho Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Pesse hatthārohaputte
bhikkhū āmantesi: Paṇḍito bhikkhave Pessa hatthārohaputto,
mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Pessa hatthārohaputto; sace bhikkhave
Pessa hatthārohaputto muhuttaṃ nisideyya yā' assāhaṃ ime
cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajāmi, mahatā atthena saṃ-
yutto agamissa. Api ca bhikkhave ettāvataṃ pi Pessa
hatthārohaputto mahatā atthena saṃyutto ti. — Etassa Bha-
gavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. yaṃ Bhagavā ime cattāro
puggale vitthārena vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū
dhāressantiti. — Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhik-
khū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpa-
nānuyogam-anuyutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acē-
lako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na
tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimanta-
ṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhāti na kaḷopi-
mukhā patigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ
na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gab-
bhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu,
na yattha sū upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-
saṇḍacārini, na maccharaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na mera-
yaṃ na thusodakaṃ pibati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopi-
ko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopi-ko — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattā-
lopi-ko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti —
sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvi-

hikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — sattāhikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti eva rūpaṃ addhamāsikam - pi pariyāyabhattachhojanānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho vā hoti sāmākabhakkho vā hoti nīvārabhakkho vā hoti daddulabhakkho vā hoti haṭabhakkho vā hoti kaṇabhakkho vā hoti ācāmabhakkho vā hoti piñṇākabhakkho vā hoti tiṇabhakkho vā hoti gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti; vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphala-bhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chava-dussāni pi dhāreti paṇisukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭṭāni pi dhāreti aṇināni pi dhāreti aṇinakkhipam - pi dhāreti kusacīram - pi dhāreti vākacīram - pi dhāreti phalakacīram - pi dhāreti kesakambalam - pi dhāreti vālakambalam - pi dhāreti ulūkakakham - pi dhāreti. Kesamassulocako pi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogam - anuyutto. ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭik-khitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam - anuyutto. kaṇṭakū-passayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatati-yakam - pi udakoroḥaṇānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. Iti eva rūpaṃ anekavibhāṇāni kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo parapaṭitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko māgaviko luddo maccha-ghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā paṇ' aṇṇe pi keci kurūrakammantā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā mahāsālo. So puratthi-mena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhajjivā magavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ pavasati saddhiṃ mahesiya brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiya haritupattāya seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissā gāviya sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thane khīraṃ

hoti tena ājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena aggiṃ juhanti, avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: Ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettikā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti. Ye pi 'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pessa ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo n' ev' attantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogam - anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati: Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sathā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyaṇakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tam dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So tam dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na - y - idam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yaṇ - nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyam - ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya,

appaṃ vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājiva-samāpanno pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṇivādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggaṇandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī babujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kūlena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. So bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagīta-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍanā-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaṇṇapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṇṣapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavassā-vaḷavā-pāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetṭavattṭhupāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūṭeyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā

paṭivirato hoti. Ukkotāna-vañcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakūṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam - evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī; yadvādhikaraṇaṃ - eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jīvāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī; yadvādhikaraṇaṃ - eṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti. ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samāñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattācīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃ sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati. araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ su-sānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkaṃ abhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā.

So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati; ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tinnavicikicchho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

‘So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārūnaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese ‘mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiṇāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣatim - pi jātiyo timsam - pi jātiyo cattārisam - pi jātiyo paññāsam - pi jātiyo jātisatam - pi jātisahassam - pi jātisatasahassam - pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivatṭakappe: amutr’ āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādim, tatrāp’ āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī



evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. •

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātānāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āvasa-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, aviññāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khipā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo n' ev' attantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na parapari-

tāpanūnuyogam - anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe
va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṁvedī
brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun - ti.

KANDARAKASUTTANTAM PAṬHAMAM.

52.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṁ viharati Beluvagāmake. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtam anupatto hoti kenacid - eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṁ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro taṁ bhikkhum etad - avoca: Kahaṁ - nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayan - taṁ āyasmantaṁ Ānandan - ti. Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṁ viharati Beluvagāmake ti. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṁ karaṇiyaṁ tīretvā yena Vesālī Beluvagāmake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ etad - avoca:

Atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittaṁ vimuccati aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti ananuppattamā vā anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇātīti. — Atthi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto

yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ - c' eva cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattañ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. — Katamo pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ - c' eva cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattañ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Idam - pi kho paṭhamam jhānaṃ abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāpattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ - c' eva cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattañ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ — pe — dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Idam - pi kho dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāpattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

sambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appa-
mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ - c' eva
cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gac-
chanti ananuppattañ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe —
tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:
Idam - pi kho tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito
— pe — anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā
dukkhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Idam - pi kho catutthaṃ
jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana
kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ nirodha-
dhammaṃ - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaraṃ
yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena
cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā
tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena
pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho
mettā cetovimutti abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ, yaṃ kho
pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ
nirodhadhammaṃ - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anut-
taraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena
cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — pe — upekkhāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyā-
bajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayam - pi
kho upekkhā cetovimutti abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ, yaṃ
kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ

nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasanñānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā alisañcetaṇitā. yaṁ kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam tad - aniccam nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññāṇan - ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā abhisancetayitā, yaṁ kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam tad - aniccam nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma na - t̥thi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā abhisancetayitā, yaṁ kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam tad - aniccam nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṁyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yathā bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttan - c' eva cittam vimuccati aparikkhīnā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattān - ca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Evam vutte Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ etad - avoca: Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṁ nidhimukham gavesanto sakid - eva ekādasa

nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, evam-eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto sakid-eva ekādasā amata-dvārāni alatthaṃ savanāya. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ, so tasmim̐ agāre āditte ekamekena pi dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthim̐ kātum̐, evam-eva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekena pi amatadvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthim̐ kātum̐. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariya-dhanaṃ pariyessanti, kim̐ paṇāhaṃ āyasmato! Ānandassa pūjaṃ na karissāmi. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthaka-nāgaro Pāṭaliyuttakaṃ-ca Vesālīkaṃ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavūresi ekamekaṃ-ca bhikkhuṃ paccekadussa-yugena acchādesi, āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ticivarena acchādesi āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ kārāpesīti.

ATTHAKANĀGARASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

53.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kāpilavatthusmim̐ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navāṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvutthaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ missinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum̐: Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navāṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvutthaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Taṃ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamāṃ paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamāṃ paribhuttaṃ pacchā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā paribhuñjissanti, tad-assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya

sukhāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā [tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Kāpilavattahavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena santhāgāram ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā sabba-santharim santhāgāram santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamanikam patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam tthitā kho Kāpilavattahavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocum: Sabba-santharim santham bhante santhāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaniko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadipo āropito; yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatiti. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena santhāgāram ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhitthim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā. Kāpilavattahavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhitthim nissāya pacchāmukhā nissīdimsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavattave Sakke bahu-d-eva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamselvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Paṭibhātu taṃ Ānanda Kāpilavattahānam Sakyānam sekho pāṭipado; piṭṭhim me agilāyati, tam aham āyamissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catuggunam saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāmasaṇnam manasikaritvā.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Mahānāmaṃ Sakyam āmantesi: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaṇṇu hoti, jāgariyam anuyutto hoti, sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, catunnāmi jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavibhārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi. Kathaṃ - ca

Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṁvarasaṁvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṁ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṁ cakkhundriyaṁ asaṁvutaṁ viharantaṁ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṁ, cakkhundriye saṁvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṁ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandham ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṁ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbhaṁ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṁ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṁ manindriyaṁ asaṁvutaṁ viharantaṁ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṁ, manindriye saṁvaram āpajjati. Evaṁ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññu hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako patisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṁ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad - eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṁsūparatiyā brahmācariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇañ-ca vedanaṁ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ - ca vedanaṁ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti. Evaṁ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññu hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṁ anuyutto hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako divasaṁ caṅkamenā nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṁ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamaṁ yāmaṁ caṅkamenā nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṁ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṁ yāmaṁ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṁ kappeti, pāde pādaṁ accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaṅgāhaṁ manasikaritvā, rattiyā pacchimaṁ yāmaṁ paccutṭhāya caṅkamenā nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṁ parisodheti. Evaṁ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṁ anuyutto hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma

ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgataṃ bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Hirimā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ottāpi hoti, ottapati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottapati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpa 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāha-parakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ duttiyam jhānaṃ — pe — tatiyam jhānaṃ — catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Yato kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako evam silasampanno hoti, evam indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evam bhojane mattaññu hoti, evam jāgariyam anuyutto hoti, evam sattahi saddhammehi

samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pātipado apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibbhidāya bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathā pi Mahānāma kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhi-sayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni; kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyū - ti, atha kho bhabbā va te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Evam - eva kho Mahānāma yato ariyasāvako evaṃ silasampanno hoti, evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evaṃ bhōjane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pātipado apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibbhidāya bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; ayaṃ - assa paṭhamā 'bhinibbhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakassēva aṇḍakosaṃhā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, bhīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sṛgate duggate — pe — yathā - kammūpage satte pajānāti; ayaṃ - assa duttiyā 'bhinibbhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakassēva aṇḍakosaṃhā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā

upasampajja viharati; ayam-assa tatiyā 'bhinibbidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakassēva aṇḍakosamhā.

Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mat-taṇṇū hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyam anuyutto hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnam jhānānam abhi-cetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yaṇ-ca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako vijjāsampanno iti pi, caraṇasampanno iti pi, vijjācaraṇasampanno iti pi. Brahmunā p' esā Mahānāma Sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsītā:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gottapaṭisārino,
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse ti.

Sā kho pan' esā Mahānāma Brahmunā Sanaṅkumārena gāthā sugītā na duggītā, subhāsītā na dubbhāsītā, attha-samhitā no anatthasamhitā, anumatā Bhagavatā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā utthahitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Sādhū sādhu Ānanda, sādhu kho tvaṃ Ānanda Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ sekhaṃ pāṭipadaṃ abhāsīti.

Idam - avoca āyasmā Ānando, samanunño satthā ahosi. Attamanā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

SEKHASUTTANTAM TATIYAM.

54.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu viharati; Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ adāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto yen' aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. Potaliyo pi kho gahapati sampannanivāsapāvuraṇo chattupāhanāhi jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena so vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace akaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evam vutte Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano tuṃhī ahosi. Dutiyam - pi kho Bhagavā Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace akaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Dutiyam - pi kho Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano tuṃhī ahosi. Tatiyam - pi kho Bhagavā Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace akaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evam vutte Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ta - y - idaṃ

bho Gotama na cchannam, ta-y-idam na-ppatirūpaṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ gahapativādena samudācarasīti. — Te hi te gahapati ākāra te lūṅgā te nimittā yathā taṃ gahapatissāti. — Tathā hi pana me bho Gotama sabbe kammanā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinā ti. — Yathākathaṃ pana te gahapati sabbe kammanā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinā ti. — Idha me bho Gotama yaṃ ahosi dhanam vā dhaṇṇam vā rajatam vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ puttānaṃ dāyajjaṃ niyyātaṃ, tatthāhaṃ anovādi anupavādi ghāsa-chādanaparamo viharāmi. Evaṃ kho me bho Gotama sabbe kammanā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinā ti. — Aññathā kho tvaṃ gahapati vohārasamucchedaṃ vadasi aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Yathākathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hoti. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Aṭṭha kho ime gahapati dhammā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. katame aṭṭha: Apāṇātipātaṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo, dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabbo, saccam vācam nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo, apisuṇaṃ vācam nissāya pisuṇā vācā pahātabba, agiddhilobhaṃ nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo, anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo, akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo, anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo. Ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. — Ye 'me bhante Bhagavatā aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti, sādhū me bhante Bhagavā ime aṭṭha dhamme vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. — Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Apāṇātipātāṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu pāṇātipātī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahaṃ - c' eva kho pana pāṇātipātī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya pāṇātipātapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ pāṇātipātapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā pāṇātipātapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanānaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ pāṇātipāto, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapaṇḍāhā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍāhā na honti. Apāṇātipātāṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo ti iti yaṇ - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabban - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu adinnādāyī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahaṃ - c' eva kho pana adinnādāyī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya adinnādānapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ adinnādānapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā adinnādānapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanānaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ adinnādānaṃ, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapaṇḍāhā adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍāhā na honti. Dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabban - ti iti yaṇ - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Saccaṃ vācaṃ nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu musāvādī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahaṃ - c' eva kho pana musāvādī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya musāvādapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ musāvādapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā musāvādapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanānaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ musāvādo

vādo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāhā musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighāta-parilāhā na honti. Saccam vācam nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo ti iti yan - tam vuttam idam - etam paṭicca vuttam.

Apisunam vācam nissāya piṣuṇā vācā pahātabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ - c' etam paṭicca vuttam: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesam kho aham saṃyojanānam hetu piṣuṇāvāco assam tesāham saṃyojanānam pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana piṣuṇāvāco assam, attā pi mam upavadeyya piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyum piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanam etam nīvaraṇam yadidaṃ piṣuṇā vācā, ye ca piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāhā piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Apisunam vācam nissāya piṣuṇā vācā pahātabbā ti iti yan - tam vuttam idam - etam paṭicca vuttam.

Agiddhilobham nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ - c' etam paṭicca vuttam: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesam kho aham saṃyojanānam hetu giddhilobhī assam tesāham saṃyojanānam pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana giddhilobhī assam, attā pi mam upavadeyya giddhilobhapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyum giddhilobhapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā giddhilobhapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanam etam nīvaraṇam yadidaṃ giddhilobho, ye ca giddhilobhapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā agiddhilobhissa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Agiddhilobham nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo ti iti yan - tam vuttam idam - etam paṭicca vuttam.

Anindārosam nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ - c' etam paṭicca vuttam: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesam kho aham saṃyojanānam hetu nindārosī assam tesāham saṃyojanānam

pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana nindārosi assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya nindārosapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ nindārosapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param - marañā duggati paṭikaṅkhā nindārosapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nindāroso, ye ca nindārosapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā anindārosissa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Anindārosam nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo ti iti 'kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu kodhupāyāsi assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana kodhupāyāsi assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya kodhupāyāsapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ kodhupāyāsapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param - marañā duggati paṭikaṅkhā kodhupāyāsapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ kodhupāyāso, ye ca kodhupāyāsapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā akodhupāyāsisssa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu atimāni assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana atimāni assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya atimānapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ atimānapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param - marañā duggati paṭikaṅkhā atimānapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ atimāno, ye ca atimānapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā anatimānisssa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena vibhattā ye ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṇivattanti, na tv - eva tāva ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Yathākathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hoti. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi. Evaṃ bhante tī kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi gahapati kukkuro jighacchādubbalyapareto goghātakasūnaṃ paccupatṭhito assa. tam - enaṃ dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā aṭṭhikaṅkalaṃ sunikantaṃ nikantaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ upacchubheyya; taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: api nu so kukkuro amuṃ aṭṭhikaṅkalaṃ sunikantaṃ nikantaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ palikhādanto jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivineyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. taṃ kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bhante aṭṭhikaṅkalaṃ sunikantaṃ nikantaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ, yāvad - eva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evaṃ - eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Aṭṭhikaṅkalū - pamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā taṃ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisu - pādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti tam - ev' upekhāṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā maṃsapesiṃ ādāya uddāyeyya, tam - enaṃ gijjhā pi kaṅkā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitaccheyyūṃ virājeyyūṃ; taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: sace so gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā taṃ maṃsapesiṃ na khippam - eva paṇissajeyya so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti. — Evaṃ bhante. — Evaṃ - eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti

evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā taṃ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisupādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti tam-ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkāṃ ādāya paṭivātaṃ gaccheyya; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: sace so puriso taṃ ādittaṃ tiṇukkāṃ na khippam-eva paṭinissajeyya tassa sā ādittā tiṇukkā hatthaṃ vā daheyya bābaṃ vā daheyya aññataraṃ vā āṅgapaccāṅgaṃ daheyya, so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ yā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ -ti. — Evam bhante. — Evam-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — tam-ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati āṅgarakāsu sādhipaporisā pūrā āṅgarānaṃ vitaccikānaṃ vitadhūmānaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkha-paṭikkūlo, tam-enaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gaheṭvā āṅgarakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti. — Evam bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: viditaṃ hi bhante tassa purisassa: imaṃ-ce ahaṃ āṅgarakāsuṃ papatissāmi tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ -ti. — Evam-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Āṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — tam-ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso supinaṃ passeyya, ārāmaṇaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakāṃ, so paṭibuddho na kiñci passeyya, evam-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — tam-ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso yācitakāṃ bhogaṃ yācitvā

yānaṃ poroseyyaṃ pavaramaṇikundaṃ so tehi yācitakehi bhogehi purakkhato parivuto antarāpanaṃ paṭipajjeyya; tamenaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: bhogī vata bho puriso, evaṃ kira bhogino bhogaṇi bhuñjantīti, tamenaṃ sāmikā yattha yatth'eva passeyyuṃ tattha tatth'eva sāni hareyyuṃ; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: alaṇ - nu kho tassa purisassa aññathattāyāti. — Evaṃ bhante, taṃ-kissa hetu: sāmīno hi bhante sāni harantīti. — Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariya-sāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo ti evaṃ-etaṃ yatthābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — taṃ-
ev'upekhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre tibbo vanasaṇḍo. tatr'assa rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na cāssu kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni. atha puriso āgaccheyya phalattiko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno. so taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalaṇ - ca upapannaphalaṇ - ca. tassa evaṃ-assa: ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na-tthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni. jānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ rukkhaṃ ārohituṃ, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ ārohitvā yāvadatthaṇ - ca khādeyyaṃ ucchaṅgaṇ - ca pūreyyaṇ - ti; so taṃ rukkhaṃ ārohitvā yāvadatthaṇ - ca khādeyya ucchaṅgaṇ - ca pūreyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya phalattiko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārīṃ ādāya, so taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalaṇ - ca upapannaphalaṇ - ca. tassa evaṃ-assa: ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na-tthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni. na kho paṇāhaṃ jānāmi rukkhaṃ ārohituṃ, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ mūlato chetvā yāvadatthaṇ - ca khādeyyaṃ ucchaṅgaṇ - ca pūreyyaṇ - ti; so taṃ rukkhaṃ mūlato chindeyya. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: asu yo so puriso paṭhamāṃ rukkhaṃ ārūḷho sace so na khippam-eva oroheyya tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaṃ vā bhañjeyya pādaṃ vā bhañjeyya aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgam bhañjeyya, so tato-

nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ va nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti. — Evaṃ bhante. — Evaṃ - eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evameva yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā taṃ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisupādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ - ev' upekhāṃ bhāveti.

Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, sreyyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātinaṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavaṃ māne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ettāvataṃ kho gahapati ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti. Taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti, api nu tvaṃ evarūpaṃ vohārasamucchedaṃ attani samanupassasīti. — Ko cāhaṃ bhante ko ca ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedo. Ārakū 'haṃ bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedā. Mayā hi bhante pubbe aññatitthiye paribbājake anājāniye va samāne ājāniyā ti amaññimha, anājāniye va samāne ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojimha, anājāniye va samāne ājāniyatthāne tṭhapimha; bhikkhū pana mayā bhante ājāniye va samāne, anājāniyā ti amaññimha, ājāniye va samāne anājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojimha, ājāniye va samāne anājāniyatthāne tṭhapimha. Idāni pana mayā bhante añña-

titthiye paribbājake anājāniye va samāne anājāniyā, ti jānis-sāma, anājāniye va samāne anājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojissāma, anājāniye va samāne anājāniyaṭṭhāne ṭhapissāma; bhikkhū paṇa mayāṃ bhante ājāniye va samāne ājāniyā ti jānissāma, ājāniye va samāne ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojissāma, ājāniye va samāne ājāniyaṭṭhāne ṭhapissāma. Ajanesi vata me bhante Bhagavā samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇappasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakam - maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

POTALIYASUTTANTAM CATUTTHAM.

55.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ, etad - avoca: Suttaṃ - mētaṃ bhante: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṃ taṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṃ - ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ - āhaṃsu: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṃ taṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṃ - ti, kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhāmmaṃ cānudhammaṃ byākāronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatiti. —

Ye te Jīvaka evaṃ āhaṃsu: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṇi maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṇṇaṃ - ti, na me te vutta-vādino. abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇṇaṃ - te asatā abhūtena. Tihi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhogan - ti vadāmi: diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ parisaṅkitaṃ. Imehi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka tihi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhogan - ti vadāmi. Tihi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhogan - ti vadāmi: adiṭṭhaṃ asuttaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ. Imehi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka tihi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhogan - ti vadāmi.

* Idha Jīvaka bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Tam - enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhaddena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno va Jīvaka bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti. So tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram - ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati. upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidati. tam - enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati. aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim - pi evarūpena paṇitena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti. evaṃ pi 'ssa na hoti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinava-dassāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Taṃ kim - maññasi Jīvaka: api nu so bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya vā ceteti parabyābādhāya vā ceteti ubhayabyābādhāya vā ceteti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nanu so Jīvaka bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye anavajjaṃ yeva āhāraṃ āhāretiti. — Evaṃ bhante. Suttaṃ mētaṃ bhante: Brahmā mettāvihāri ti. Tam - me idaṃ bhante Bhagavā sakkhi diṭṭho, Bhagavā hi bhante mettāvihāri ti. — Yena kho Jīvaka rāgena yena

dosena yena mohena byāpādavā assa so rāgo so doso so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Sace kho te Jīvaka idam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ anujānāmi te etan - ti. — Etad - eva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

Idha Jīvaka bhikkhu aññatara - ā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — pe — upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta - tāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Tam - enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhaddhena nimanteti. Akaṅkhamāno va Jīvaka bhikkhu adhiyāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram - ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidati, tam - enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati, aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim - pi evarūpena paṇitena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti. evaṃ pi 'ssa na hoti. So tam piṇḍapātam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhujati. Tam kim - maññasi Jīvaka: api nu so bhikkhu tasmim samaye attabyābādhāya vā ceteti parabyābādhāya vā ceteti ubhayabyābādhāya vā cetetiti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nanu so Jīvaka bhikkhu tasmim samaye anavajjam yeva āhāram āhāretiti. — Evaṃ bhante. Sutam mētam bhante: Brahmā upekhāvihārī ti. Tam - me idam bhante Bhagavā sakkhi diṭṭho, Bhagavā hi bhante upekhāvihārī ti. — Yena kho Jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena vihesāvā assa arativā assa paṭighavā assa so rāgo so doso so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Sace kho te Jīvaka idam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ anujānāmi

te etan •ti. — Etad-eva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

Yo kho Jivaka Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati so pañcahi thānehi bahum apuññaṃ pasavati: Yam-pi so evam-āha: gacchatha amukaṃ nāma pāṇaṃ ānethāti, iminā paṭhamena thānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so pāṇo galappavedhakena āniyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, iminā dutiyena thānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so evam-āha: gacchatha imaṃ pāṇaṃ ārabhathāti, iminā tatiyena thānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so pāṇo ārabhiyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, iminā catutthena thānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā akappiyena āsādeti, iminā pañcamena thānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. Yo kho Jivaka Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati so imehi pañcahi thānehi bahum apuññaṃ pasavatīti. Evaṃ vutte Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. Kappiyaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti, anavajjaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante. abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

JIVAKASUTTANTAM PAÑCAMAM.

56.

Evaṃ-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. Tena kho pana samayena Nigāṇṭho Nātaputto Nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā nigaṇṭha-parisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nālandāyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Pāvārikambavanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhūṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Dighatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho Tapassi āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisidāti. Evaṃ vutte Dighatapassim nigaṇṭho aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsanāni gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dighatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Kati pana Tapassi Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kammāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti. — Na kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa kammaṃ kamman - ti paññāpetuṃ. daṇḍaṃ daṇḍan - ti kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paññāpetun - ti. — Kati pana Tapassi Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti. — 'Tīpi kho āvuso Gotama Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. seyyathidaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ vacidaṇḍaṃ manodaṇḍan - ti. — Kiṃ pana Tapassi aññad - eva kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacidaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍan - ti. — Aññad - eva āvuso Gotama kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacidaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍan - ti. — Imesaṃ pana Tapassi tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhaddānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ kammaṃ daṇḍaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadi vā kāyadaṇḍaṃ yadi vā vacidaṇḍaṃ yadi vā manodaṇḍan - ti. — Imesaṃ kho āvuso Gotama tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhaddānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍaṃ no tathā manodaṇḍan - ti. — Kāyadaṇḍan - ti Tapassi vadesi. — Kāyadaṇḍan - ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. — Kāyadaṇḍan - ti Tapassi vadesi. — Kāyadaṇḍan - ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. — Kāyadaṇḍan - ti Tapassi vadesi. — Kāyadaṇḍan - ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. Itiha Bhagavā Dighatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ yāvatiyakam patitṭhāpesi.

Evam vutte Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Bhagavantam etad-
avoca. Tvaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama kati daṇḍāni paññāpesi
pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti.
— Na kho Tapassi āciṇṇam Tathāgatassa daṇḍam daṇḍan - ti
paññāpetum. kamman kamman - ti kho Tapassi āciṇṇam
Tathāgatassa paññāpetun - ti. — Tvaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama
kati kammāni paññāpesi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa
kammassa pavattiyā ti. — Tiṇi kho ahaṃ Tapassi kammāni
paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa
pavattiyā, seyyathidaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ mano-
kamman - ti. — Kiṃ pan' āvuso Gotama aññad - eva kāya-
kammaṃ aññam vacīkammaṃ aññam manokamman - ti. —
Aññad - eva Tapassi kāyakammaṃ aññam vacīkammaṃ aññam
manokamman - ti. — Imesaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama tiṇṇaṃ
kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ
katamaṃ kamman mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpesi pāpassa kam-
massa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadi vā kāya-
kammaṃ yadi vā vacīkammaṃ yadi vā manokamman - ti. —
Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ Tapassi tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivi-
bhaddānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ manokammaṃ mahāsāvajja-
taraṃ paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kam-
massa pavattiyā, no tathā kāyakammaṃ no tathā vaci-
kamman - ti. — Manokamman - ti āvuso Gotama vadesi. —
Manokamman - ti Tapassi vadāmi — pe —. Manokamman - ti
āvuso Gotama vadesi. — Manokamman - ti Tapassi vadāmi.
Itiha Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Bhagavantam imasmiṃ kathā-
vatthusmiṃ yāvatatiyakam patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā
mahatiyā gihiparisāya saddhīm nisinnō hoti bālakinīyā Upāli-
pamukhāya. Addasā kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Dīgha-
tapassim nigaṇṭham dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Dīgha-
tapassim nigaṇṭham etad - avoca: Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Tapassi
āgacchasi divā divassāti. — Ito hi kho ahaṃ bhante āgac-
chāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti. — Ahaṃ pana te
Tapassi samaṇena Gotamena saddhīm kociḍ - eva kathāsallāpo

ti. — Ahu kho me bhante samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid - eva kathāsallāpo ti. — Yathākathaṃ pana te Tapassi ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid - eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Dighatapassīṃ nigaṇṭhaṃ etad - avoca: Sādhū sādhū Tapassi, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma - d - eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānanta evaṃ - evaṃ Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena samaṇassa Gotamassa byākataṃ; kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtāṃ etad - avoca: Sādhū sādhū bhante Tapassī, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma - d - eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānanta evaṃ - evaṃ bhadantena Tapassinā samaṇassa Gotamassa byākataṃ; kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo. Handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmi. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patitṭhissati yathā bhadantena Tapassinā patitṭhāpitaṃ, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso dighalomikaṃ eḷakaṃ lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya evaṃ - evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikūkammakaro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilāṇjaṃ gambhire udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya evaṃ - evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālaṃ kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchādeyya evaṃ - evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhu-

nissāmi piddhunissāmi nicchādessāmi; seyyathā pi nāma kuṇḍaṇḍo saṭṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkbaraṇiṃ ogāhitvā saṇḍhohikaṃ nāma kilītaajātaṃ kilīti evaṃ - evāhaṃ samaṇaṇi Gotamaṃ saṇḍhohikaṃ maññe kilītaajātaṃ kilissāmi. Handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmi. — Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dighatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ etad-avoca: Na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya; samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvi, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. — Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ - ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dighatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti. Dutiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ etad-avoca: Na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvi, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. — Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ - ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dighatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhassa Nāta-puttassa paṭissutvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Pāvārikaṃ bhūtiyānaṃ



yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Āgamā nu khv-idha bhante Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho ti. — Āgamā khv-idha gahapati Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho ti. — Ahu pana te bhante Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kociḍ-eva kathāsallāpo ti. — Ahu kho me gahapati Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kociḍ-eva kathāsallāpo ti. — Yathākathaṃ pana te bhante ahu Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kociḍ-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatako ahosi Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Upālissa gahapatissa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Upāli gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Sādhu sādhu bhante Tapassi. yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva satthu sāsaṇaṃ ājānanta evaṃ-evaṃ Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena Bhagavato byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. — Sacce kho tvaṃ gahapati sacce patitṭhāya manteyyāsi siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Sacce ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati: idh' assa nigaṇṭho ābhūdhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno sītodakapaṭikkhitto uṇhodakapaṭisevī, so sītodakam alabhamāno kālaṃ kareyya. Imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nūtaputto katthūpapattiṃ paññāpetiti. — Atthi bhante Manosattā nāma devā, tattha so upapajjati, taṃ kissa hetu: asu hi bhante manopaṭibaddho kālaṃ karotiti. — Gahapati gahapati, manasikaritvā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimāṇi pacchimena vā purimāṇi. Bhāsita kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evaṃ-āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. — Taṃ kiṃ maññasi

gahapati: idh' assa nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto sabba-vārivarito sabbavāriyuto sabbavāridhuto sabbavāriphuṭo, so abhikkamanto paṭikkamanto bahū khuddake paṇe saṅghātaṃ āpūdeti. Imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kaṃ vipākaṃ paññāpetiti. — Asaṇcetanikaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto no mahāsāvajjaṃ paññāpetiti. — Sace pana gahapati cetetiti. — Mahāsāvajjaṃ bhante hotiti. — Cetanaṃ pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kismiṃ paññāpetiti. — Manodaṇḍasmaṃ bhante ti. — Gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsita kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patitthāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsullāpo ti. — Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: ayaṃ Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca, bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussā ti. — Evaṃ bhante, ayaṃ Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca, bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussā ti. — Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: idha puriso āgaccheyya ukkhittāsiko, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ karissāmiti. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: pahoti nu kho so puriso yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kātun-ti. — Dasa pi bhante purisā visatim-pi purisā tiṃsam-pi purisā cattārisam-pi purisā paññāsam-pi purisā na-ppahonti yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kātun, kiṃ hi sobhati eko chavo puriso ti. — Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: idh' āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imaṃ Nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ karissāmiti. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: pahoti nu kho so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto imaṃ Nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ

kātun - ti. — Dasa pi bhante Nālandā vīsatiṃ - pi Nālandā tiṃsam - pi Nālandā cattārisam - pi Nālandā paññāsam - pi Nālandā pahoti so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ ceto-vasippatto ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātun, kiṃ hi so bhati ekā chavā Nālandā ti. — Gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākaroḥi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evam - āha. atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahā - sāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. — Taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: sutan - te: Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kālīngāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ arañña - bhūtan - ti. — Evaṃ bhante, sutam me: Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kālīngāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan - ti. — Taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: kinti te sutam: kena taṃ Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kālīngāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan - ti. — Sutam mētaṃ bhante: isiṇaṃ manopadosena taṃ Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kālīngāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan - ti. — Gahapati gahapati. manasikarivā kho gahapati byākaroḥi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Purimen' evāhaṃ bhante opammena Bhagavato attamaṇo abhiraddho. api cāhaṃ imāni Bhagavato vicitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni sotukāmo evāhaṃ Bhagavantam paccanikātabbaṃ amaññissam. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya. ndhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam - evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

dhammañ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ - ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan - ti.

Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. — Iminā p' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ - āha: Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ lahitvā kevalakappaṃ Nālandaṃ paṭākāṃ parihareyyuṃ: Upāl' amhākaṃ gahapati sāvakattūpagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ - āha: Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam - pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ - ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan - ti.

Dīgharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. — Iminā p' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ - āha: Dīgharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. Sutaṃ mētaṃ bhante: Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ - āha: mayham - eva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayham - eva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayham - eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, mayham - eva sāvakānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ - ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. Api ca bhante mayam - ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyam - pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ - ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan - ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Upālissa gahapatissa ānupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, nekkhanime ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Upālīṃ gahapatīṃ

kallacittam muducittam vinivaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālaṃ samma - d - eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ - evaṃ Upālissa gahapatissa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayaḍhammaṃ sabbaṃ - taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ - ti. Atha kho Upāli gahapati ditṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃ - katha vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ gahapati kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ kaṭvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi dvāraṃ ni aṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ. anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace koci nigaṇṭho āgacchati taṃ - enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ. anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha, etth' eva te āharissantīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paccassosi.

Assosi kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad - avoca: Sutaṃ mētaṃ bhante: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. — Atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tappassī anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ - ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagacchey-

yāti. Duṭṭiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Sutam mētam bhante: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato ti. — Atthānam kho etam Tapassi anavakāso yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya, thānaṁ - ca kho etam vijjati yaṁ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyyāti. — Handāham bhante gacchāmi yāva jānāmi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato yadi vā no ti. — Gaccha tvam Tapassi jānāhi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato yadi vā no ti.

Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho dovāriko Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭham dūrato va āgacchantam. disvāna Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭham etad - avoca: Tiṭṭha bhante. mā pavisi, nijatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato. āvaṭam dvāram nigaṇṭhānam nigaṇṭhinam. anāvaṭam dvāram Bhagavato bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha. etth' eva te āharissantiti. Na me āvuso piṇḍakena attho ti vatvā tato paṭinivattitvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Saccam yeva kho bhante yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato. Etam kho te aham bhante nālattham: na kho mētam bhante ruccati yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭanim māyam jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā mayyāti. — Atthānam kho etam Tapassi anavakāso yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya, thānaṁ - ca kho etam vijjati yaṁ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyyāti. Duṭṭiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Saccam yeva kho bhante yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam

upagato. Etam kho te aham bhante nālattham: na kho mētam bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samanassa Gotamassa vādam āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvi, āvaṭṭa-nim māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. — Atthānar' kho etam Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya. thānañ-ca kho etam vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyya. Handa cāham Tapassi gacchāmi yāva sāmam yeva jānāmi, yadi vā Upāli gahapati samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato yadi vā no ti.

Atha kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhim yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkama. Addasā kho dovāriko Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam dūro va āgacchantam. disvāna Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad-avoca: Tiṭṭha bhante. mā pāvisi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato, āvaṭṭam dvāram nigaṇṭhānam nigaṇṭhinam, anāvaṭam dvāram Bhagavato bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha. etth' eva te āharissantiti. — Tena hi samma dovārika yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Upālim gahapatim evam vadehi: Nigaṇṭho bhante Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhim bahidvāraṇakotṭhake thito, so te dassanakāmo ti. Evam bhante ti kho dovāriko Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭissutvā yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Upālim gahapatim etad-avoca: Nigaṇṭho bhante Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhim bahidvāraṇakotṭhake thito, so te dassanakāmo ti. — Tena hi samma dovārika majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paññāpehiti. Evam bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paññāpetvā yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Upālim gahapatim etad-avoca: Paññattāni kho te bhante majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena

majjhimā dvārasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggaṇ - ca seṭṭhaṇ - ca uttamaṇ - ca paṇitaṇ - ca tattha nisīditvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: Tena hi samma dovārika yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam evaṃ vadehi: Upāli bhante gahapati evam - āha: Pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Upāli bhante gahapati evam - āha: Pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. Atha kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim yena majjhimā dvārasālā ten' upasaṅkami.

Atha kho Upāli gahapati yaṃ sudam pubbe va yato passati Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna tato paccuggantvā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggaṇ - ca seṭṭhaṇ - ca uttamaṇ - ca paṇitaṇ - ca tam uttarāsāgena pamajjitvā pariggahetvā nisīdāpeti, so dāni yaṃ tattha āsanam aggaṇ - ca seṭṭhaṇ - ca uttamaṇ - ca paṇitaṇ - ca tattha sāmam nisīditvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho bhante āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Upālim gahapatim etad - avoca: Ummatto si tvaṃ gahapati, datto si tvaṃ gahapati: gacchāṃ' ahaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropessāmiti gantvā mahatā si vādasaṅghāṭeṇa paṭimukko āgato. Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso aṇḍahārako gantvā ubbhatehi aṇḍehi āgaccheyya, seyyathā vā pana gahapati puriso akkhikahārako gantvā ubbhatehi akkhihi āgaccheyya, evam - eva kho tvaṃ gahapati: gacchāṃ' ahaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropessāmiti gantvā mahatā si vādasaṅghāṭeṇa paṭimukko āgato. Āvaṭṭo si kho tvaṃ gahapati samaṇeṇa Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭani māyā, kalyāṇi bhante āvaṭṭani māyā. Piya me bhante nātisālohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum piyānam - pi me assa nātisālohitānam digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesānam pi assa khattiyānam digharattam

hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā — pe — vessā — pe — suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi bhante loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyya sadevakassa p' assa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Tena hi bhante upamaṇ - te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti.

Bhūtapubbiṃ bhante aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa jīṇassa vuddhassa mahallakassa daharā māṇavikā pajāpati ahoṣi gab - bhiniṃ upaviṇṇā. Atha kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkataṭṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad - avoca: Āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi; sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkataṭṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yo te kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissati; sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārikaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkataṭṭacchāpikaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yā te kumārīkāya kiḷāpanikā bhavissatīti. Dutiyam - pi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkataṭṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Dutiyam - pi kho bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad - avoca: Āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi; sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkataṭṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yo te kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissati; sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārikaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkataṭṭacchāpikaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yā te kumārīkāya kiḷāpanikā bhavissatīti. Tatiyam - pi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkataṭṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto āpaṇā makkataṭṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānetvā taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad - avoca: Ayaṇ - te bhoti āpaṇā makkataṭṭac-

chāpako. kiṇitvā ānīto yo te kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Evaṃ vutte bhante sū māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇim rajakaputtam evaṃ vadehi: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan - ti. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto taṃ makkaṭacchāpakam ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇim rajakaputtam etad - avoca: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Ayaṃ kho te bhante makkaṭacchāpako raṅgakkhamo hi kho, no ākoṭanakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamo ti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhante bālānaṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ vādo raṅgakkhamo hi kho bālānaṃ no paṇḍitānaṃ, no anuyogakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamo. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo aparena samayena navaṃ dussayugaṃ ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇim rajakaputtam etad - avoca: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ navaṃ dussayugaṃ pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Idaṃ kho te bhante navaṃ dussayugaṃ raṅgakkhamaṃ - c' eva ākoṭanakkhamaṃ - ca vimajjanakkhamaṃ - cāti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhante tassa Bhagavato vādo arahato sammāsambuddhassa raṅgakkhamo c' eva paṇḍitānaṃ no bālānaṃ anuyogakkhamo ca vimajjanakkhamo cāti.

Sarājikā kho taṃ gahapati parisā evaṃ jānāti: Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako ti; kassa taṃ gahapati sāvakaṃ dhāremāti. Evaṃ vutte Upāli gahapati utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā

ten' añjalim-pañāmetvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad-avoca:
Tena hi bhante suñhi yassāham sāvako: 3

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa pabhinna-khilassa vijitavijayassa
anighassa susamacittassa vuddhasīlassa sādhu-paññassa
vessantarassa vimalassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Akathaṁkathissa tusitassa vantalokāmisassa muditassa
katasamaṇassa manujassa antimasārīrassa narassa
anopamassa virajassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Asaṇṣaṣassa kusalassa venayikassa sārathivarassa
anuttarassa ruciradhammassa nikkāṅkassa pabhāsakarassa
mānacchidassa vīrassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Nisabhaṣṣa appameyyassa gambhīrassa monapattassa
khemāṅkarassa vedassa dhammatṭhassa saṁvutattassa
saṅgātigassa muttassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Nāgassa paṇṭasenassa khīṇasaṁyojanassa muttassa
paṭimantakassa dhonassa paṇṇadhajassa vītārāgassa
dantassa nippapañcassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Isisattamassa akuhassa tevijjassa brahmapattassa
nahātakassa padakassa passaddhassa viditavedassa
purindadassa sakkassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Ariyassa bhāvitattassa pattipattassa veyyākaraṇassa
satīmato vipassissa anabhinatassa no apanatassa
anejassa vasippattassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Sammaggatassa jhāyissa ananugatanantarassa suddhassa
asitassa appahīnassa pavivittassa aggapattassa
tiṇṇassa tīrayantassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Santassa bhūripaññassa mahāpaññassa vitalobhaṣṣa
tathāgataṣṣa sugataṣṣa appaṭipuggalaṣṣa asaṁsaṣṣa
visāradassa nipuṇassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Taṇha-cchidassa buddhaṣṣa vitadhiṁsaṣṣa anupalittassa
āhuneyyassa yakkaṣṣa uttama-puggalaṣṣa atulaṣṣa
mahato yasagga-pattassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Kadā saṇṇūḷhā pana te gahapati ime samaṇassa Gota-
massa vaṇṇā ti. — Seyyathā pi bhante nānāpupphānam mahā

puppharāsi, tam-enam dakkho mālākāro vā mālākārantevāsī vā vittraṃ mālāṃ gantheyya, evam-eva kho bhante so Bhagavā anekavaṇṇo anekasatavaṇṇo. Ko hi bhante vaṇṇa-rahassa vaṇṇaṃ na karissatiti.

Atha kho Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa Bhagavato sakkāraṃ asahamānassa tatth' eva uḥhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchīti.

UPĀLISUTTANTAM CHATTHAM.

57.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati; Haliddavasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Puṇṇo ca Koliyaputto govatiko acelo ca Seniyo kukkuravatikko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. acelo pana Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā kukkuro va palikujjitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ayaṃ bhante acelo Seniyo kukkuravatikko dukkarakārako, chamānikkhittaṃ bhuñjati, tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. — Alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. — Dutiyam-pi kho — pe — tatiyam-pi kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ayaṃ bhante acelo Seniyo kukkuravatikko dukkarakārako, chamānikkhittaṃ bhuñjati, tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. — Addhā kho te ahaṃ Puṇṇa na labhāmi; alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti, api ca te ahaṃ byākarissāmi. Idha Puṇṇa ekacco kukkuravataṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurasilāṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkuracittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ

abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbo-
kiṇṇaṃ. So kukkuravataṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ,
kukkurasīlaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkura-
cittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ
bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param-
maraṇā kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Sace kho paṇ-
assa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena
vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇatara vā ti.
sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhiṃ kho ahaṃ Puṇṇa
dvinnāṃ gatiṇaṃ aṇṇataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi: nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā. Iti kho Puṇṇa sampajjamānaṃ kukkura-
vataṃ kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upaneti, vipajjamānaṃ
nirayaṇ - ti.

Evaṃ vutte acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko parodi assuṃ
pavattesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Puṇṇaṃ Koliyaputtaṃ go-
vatikaṃ etad - avoca: Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ Puṇṇa nālatthaṃ:
alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. —
Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha.
Api ca me idaṃ bhante kukkuravataṃ diḡharattaṃ samattaṃ
samādiṇṇaṃ. Ayaṃ bhante Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko,
tassa taṃ govataṃ diḡharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa
kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. — Alaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ.
mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. Dutiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam -
pi kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca:
Ayaṃ bhante Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko, tassa taṃ go-
vataṃ diḡharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko
abhisamparāyo ti. — Addhā kho te ahaṃ Seniya na labhāmi:
alaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti, api ca
te ahaṃ byākarissāmi. Idha Seniya ekacco govataṃ bhāveti
paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosīlaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbo-
kiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gavā-
kappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. So govataṃ bhā-
vetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosīlaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ
abbokiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ.
gavākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa
bhedaṃ param - maraṇā gunnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Sace

kho pan' assa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā āpena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇataro vā ti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Seniya dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aṇṇataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi: nirayaṃ vā tiracchāṇayoniṃ vā. Iti kho Seniya sampajjamānaṃ govataṃ gunnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upaneti, vipajjamānaṃ nirayaṃ - ti.

Evam vutte Puṇṇo Koḷiyaputto govatiko parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho Bhagavā acelaṃ Seniyaṃ kukkuravatikāṃ etad-avoca: Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ Seniya nālatthaṃ: ahaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchiti. — Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam-āha. Api ca me idaṃ bhante govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ. Evam pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati: pahoti Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ - e' ev' imaṃ govataṃ pajaheyyaṃ ayaṃ - ca acelo Seniya kukkuravatiko taṃ kukkuravataṃ pajaheyyāti. — Tena hi Puṇṇa suṇāhi sādḥukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho Puṇṇo Koḷiyaputto govatiko Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Cattūr' imāni Puṇṇa kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni, katamāni cattāri: Atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākāṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākāṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākāṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukkavipākāṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Katamaṃ - ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākāṃ: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ kūyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāya-sāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tam - enaṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti ekartaḍukkhaṃ seyyathā pi sattā

nerayikā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam - enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa: kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idam vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam. Katamaṃ - ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākam: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti abyābajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokam upapajjati. Tam - enaṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokam upapannam samānam abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti ekantasukham seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam - enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa: kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idam vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākam. Katamaṃ - ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākam: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi lokam upapajjati. Tam - enaṃ sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi lokam upapannam samānam sabyābajjhā pi abyābajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi pi abyābajjhehi pi phassehi phutṭho samāno sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi vedanaṃ vedeti vokiṇṇam sukhadukkhāṃ seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam - enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa: kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idam vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākam. Kata-

mañ-ca, Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati: Tatra Puṇṇa yaṃ-idam kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ-p' idam kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ-p' idam kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukka-vipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, idam vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho Puṇṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

• . Evam rutte Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, Seyyathā pi bhante — pe — upāsakam-maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti. Acelo pana Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam-evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ-ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti. — Yo kho Seniya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye akaṇkhati pabbajjaṃ akaṇkhati upasampadaṃ so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya; api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti. — Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṇkhantā pabbajjaṃ ākaṇkhantā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti. Alattha kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇ' āyasmā Seniyo eko vūpakattho appa-

matto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattā - yāti abbhaññasi. Aññataro kho paṇ' āyasmā Seniyo arahaṃ ahoṣiti.

KUKKURAVATIKASUTTANTAM SATTAMAṃ.

58.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad - avoca: Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeli, evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṇchīti: Abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti. — Yathākathaṃ pañāhaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmiti. — Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā pasesaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Bhāseyya rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā pasesaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, tam - enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiṇ - carahi te bhante puthujjanaena nānakaraṇaṃ, puthujjano pi hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā pasesaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace pana te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Na rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā

paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, tam-enam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiñ-carahi te bhante Devadatto byākato: āpāyiko Devadatto, nerayiko Devadatto, kappattho Devadatto, atekiccho Devadatto ti, tāya ca pana te vācāya Devadatto kupito ahosi anattamano ti. Imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma purissassa ayosiṅghāṭakaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so n' eva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ n' eva sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ, evam-eva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samano n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ - ti.

Evam-bhante ti kho Abhayo rājakumāro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭissutvā utthāy' āsanā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Abhayassa rājakumārassa suriyaṃ oloketvā etad-ahosi: Akālo kho ajja Bhagavato vādaṃ āropetuṃ, sve dānāhaṃ sake nivesane Bhagavato vādaṃ āropessāmi ti. Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ - ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhaṇena. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Abhayassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pañhatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ aṇṇataraṃ nicāṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. — Na kho ttha rājakumāra ekaṃsenāti. — Ettha bhante anassuṃ nigaṇṭhā ti. — Kiṃ pana tvaṃ rājakumāra evaṃ vadesi:

ettha bhante anassuṃ nigaṇṭhā ti. — Idhāhaṃ bhante yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad-avoca: Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropehi, evaṃ te kalyāṇo kiṭṭhisaddo abbhuggañchitī: Abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Yathā: kathaṃ pañhaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmiti. Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Bhāseyya rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, taṃ enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiṃ-carahi te bhante puthujjanaena nānākaraṇaṃ, puthujjano pi hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace pana te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Na rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. taṃ enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiṃ-carahi te bhante Devadatto byākato: āpāyiko Devadatto, nerayiko Devadatto. kappatṭho Devadatto, atekiccho Devadatto ti, tāya ca pana te vācāya Devadatto kupito ahosi anattamaṇo ti. Imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭīkaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma purisassa ayosinghāṭa-kam kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so n' eva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ n' eva sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ, evaṃ - eva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭīkaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ - ti.

Tena kho pana samayena daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako Abhayassa rājakumārassa aṅke nisinna hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā Abbayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad-avoca: Taṃ kim-

maññasi rājakumāra: sacāyaṃ kumāro tuyhaṃ vā pamādam-
 nvāya¹ dhātīyā vā pamādam-anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kaṭṭhalaṃ
 ā mukhe āhareyya. kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. — Āhareyy' assā-
 aṃ bhante. Sace ahaṃ bhante na sakkuṇeyyaṃ ādiken'
 va āhattuṃ, vāmena hatthena sisaṃ pariggahetvā dakkhiṇena
 atthena vaṅkaṅgulīṃ karitvā salohitaṃ-pi āhareyyaṃ, taṃ
 issa hetu: attli me bhante kumāre anukampā ti. — Evaṃ-
 va kho rājakumāra yaṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ
 tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā,
 a taṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati; yaṃ-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ
 jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ
 piyā amanāpā. taṃ-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati; yaṃ-
 a kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃ-
 hitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā. tatra kālaṇṇū Tathā-
 gato hoti tassā vācāya veyyakaraṇāya. Yaṃ Tathāgato
 vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ ataccchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca pare-
 saṃ piyā manāpā. na taṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati; yaṃ-
 i Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ.
 ā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā. taṃ-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ na
 bhāsati; yaṃ-ca kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ
 atthasaṃhitaṃ. sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā. tatra kālaṇṇū
 Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyakaraṇāya. taṃ kissa hetu:
 attli rājakumāra Tathāgatassa sattesu anukampā ti.

Ye 'me bhante khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi
 śhapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi paṇḍitaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā
 Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti, pubbe va nu kho
 aṃ bhante Bhagavato cetaso parivitakkitaṃ hoti: ye maṃ
 upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ pucchissanti tesāhaṃ evaṃ puttḥo evaṃ
 sākaraṇāmiti, udāhu ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭi-
 sīdanti. — Tena hi rājakumāra taṃ-ñev' ettha paṭipucchis-
 siṃ, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ
 m-maññasi rājakumāra: kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṃ-
 inan-ti. — Evaṃ bhante, kusalo ahaṃ rathassa aṅga-
 paccāṅgan-ti. — Taṃ kiṃ-maññasi rājakumāra: ye taṃ
 upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: kiṃ-nāṃ' idaṃ rathassa
 aṅgapaccāṅgan-ti, pubbe va nu kho te etaṃ cetaso pari-

vitakkitaṃ assa: ye maṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ pucchissanti tesāhaṃ evaṃ byākarissāmiti, udāhu ṭhānaso v' etaṃ taṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. — Ahaṃ hi bhante rathiko saññāto kusalo rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ, sabbāni me rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgāni suviditāni, ṭhānaso v' etaṃ maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. — Evaṃ - eva kho rājakumāra ye t. khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatiapaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti, ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhāti. taṃ kissa hetu: Sā hi rājakumāra Tathāgataṃ dhammadhātū suppaṭividdhā yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhāti.

Evaṃ vutte Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evaṃ - evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhamme pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dharetu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

ABHAYARĀJAKUMARASUTTANTAM ATTHAMAM.

59.

Evaṃ - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yen' āyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ etad-avoca: Kati nu kho bhante Udāyi vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. — Tisso kho gahapati vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamāsukhā vedanā

Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. — Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yañ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiñ esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Dutiyam -pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapati etad -avoca: Na kho gahapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Dutiyam -pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad -avoca: Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yañ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiñ esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Tatiyam -pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad -avoca: Na kho gahapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Tatiyam -pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad -avoca: Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yañ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiñ esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. N' eva kho asakkhi āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ saññāpetuṃ na pañāsakkhi Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ saññāpetuṃ.

Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad -avoca: Santaṃ yeva kho Ānanda pariyāyaṃ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa nābbhanumodi, santaṃ yeva ca pana pariyāyaṃ Udāyi Pañcakaṅgassa thapattissa nābbhanumodi. Dve p' Ananda vedanā vuttā mayā

pariyāyena, tisso pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, pañca pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, cha pi vedanā vuttā⁴ mayā pariyāyena, aṭṭhādasā pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, chattiṃsāpi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena. aṭṭhasatāni vedanāsataṃ pi vuttāni mayā pariyāyena. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho Ānanda mayā dhammo. ⁴Yaṃ pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanujānissanti na samanumaññissanti na samanumodissanti tesam - etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: bhaṇḍanañjātā kalabhañjātā vivādāpānā aññamaññāni mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho Ānanda mayā dhammo. Evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanujānissanti samanumodissanti tesam - etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti.

Pañca kho ime Ānanda kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jīvāviññeyyā raśā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho Ānanda pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: Etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃ - assa nānujānāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Atthi' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññāni sukhaṃ abhikkantatarāni - ca paṇītatarāni - ca. Katamaṃ - c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññāni sukhaṃ abhikkantatarāni - ca paṇītatarāni - ca: Idhi' Ānanda bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivecā akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upa-ampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññāni sukhaṃ abhikkantatarāni - ca paṇītatarāni - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: Etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃ - assa nānujānāmi,

tañ kissa hetu: Atth' Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca. Katamañ - c' Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañi sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkam avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ dutiyañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virūgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajānō, sukhañ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yañ - tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānañ atthagamā adukkhañ asukhañ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiñ catutthañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānañ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañ atthagamā nanattasaññānañ amanasikārā: ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanañ samatikkamma: anantañ viññānañ - ti viññānañāncāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanañ samatikkamma: na - tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇitatarāṇ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiṇcaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'neva-saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarāṇ - ca paṇīta-tarāṇ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda evam va'yya: Etaparamam sattā sukham somanassam paṭisamvedentīti. Idam - assa nānujānāmi. tam kissa hetu: Atth' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarāṇ - ca paṇitatarāṇ - ca. Katamañ - c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarāṇ - ca paṇīta-tarāṇ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā - yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantatarāṇ - ca paṇitatarāṇ - ca.

Thānam kho pan' etam Ānanda vijjati yaṁ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum: Saññāvedayitanirodham samaṇo Gotamo āha tañ - ca sukhasmim paññāpeti, ta - y - idam kiṁ su, ta - y - idam katham sūti. Evañvādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam - assu vacanīyā: Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukham yeva vedanam sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti, api c' āvuso yattha yattha sukham upalabbhati yaḥim yaḥim tam tam Tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpeti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditi.

BAHUVEDANIYASUTTANTAM NAVAMAM.

60.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṁ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Sālā nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad - avasari. Assosum kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṁ caramāno

mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ Sālaṃ anuppatto. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripupphaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotiti. Atha kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā app - ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app - ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodaniṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisūretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app - ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app - ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app - ekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sāleyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad - avoca: Atthi pana vo gahapatayo koci manāpo satthā yasmiṃ vo ākāravatī saddhā paṭiladdhā ti. — Na - tthi kho no bhante koci manāpo satthā yasmiṃ no ākāravatī saddhā paṭiladdhā ti. — Manāpaṃ vo gahapatayo satthāraṃ alabhantehi ayaṃ apanṇako dhammo samādāya vattitabbo. Apanṇako hi gahapatayo dhammo samatto samādiṇṇo so vo bhavissati iḅharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Katamo ca gahapatayo apanṇako dhammo:

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṇivādino evaṇiditṭhino: Na - tthi dinnam na - tthi yitṭham na - tthi utam, na - tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ viṇāko, na - tthi ayaṃ loko na - tthi paro loko, na - tthi mātā na - tthi pitā, na - tthi sattā opapātikā, na - tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ - ca lokam kuraṃ - ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentiti. Pesam yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evaṃ-āhaṃsu: Atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko. atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā. atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ-ca lokam paraṃ-ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā ti. — Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi dinnam na-tthi yittham na-tthi hutam. na-tthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, na-tthi ayaṃ loko na-tthi paro loko, na-tthi mātā na-tthi pitā, na-tthi sattā opapātikā, na-tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ-ca lokam paraṃ-ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti, tesam-etam pṛtikaukham: yam-idam kāyasucaritam vaci-sucaritam manosucaritam ime tayo kusale dhamme abhivajjetvā yam-idam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānam dhammānam ādinavam okāram saṅkilesam, kusalānam dhammānam nekkhamme ānisaṃsam vodānapakkham. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti vācam bhāsati, sū 'ssa hoti micchāvācā. Santam yeva kho pana paraṃ lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti āha, ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesam-ayaṃ paccanikam karoti. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti param saññapeti, sū 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attān' ukkamseti param vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susilyam pahīnam hoti. dussilyam paccupatthitam; ayaṃ-ca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānam paccanikatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkamsanā paravāmbhanā evam-s'-ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sace kho na tthi paro loko evam-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda sotthim-attānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi paro loko evam-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu paro loko, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccāṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho: dussilo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi natthikavādo ti. Sace kho atthi' eva paro loko evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaḥ: yaṃ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yaṃ-ca kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā āyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evam-sāyaṃ apanṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekamsaṃ varitvā tiṭṭhati, rīceti kusalaṃ thānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino sandiṭṭhino: Atthi dinnāṃ atthi yitthaṃ atthi hutāṃ, atthi ikatadukkaṭṭhānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko. atthi ayaṃ ko atthi paro loko. atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opatīkā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpātīnaṃ ye imaṃ-ca lokāṃ paraṃ-ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā icchikatvā pavedentīti. tesam-etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yaṃ-idāṃ āyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yaṃ-idāṃ kūyasucaritaṃ acisucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme sam-lāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto maṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ oṃkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ odānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi aro loko ti'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ eva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti saṅkappeti, sā'ssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti vācam bhāsatī, sā'ssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti āha, ye arahanto paralokaviduno tesam-ayaṃ na paccanīkaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti

paraṃ saññapeti, sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaññatti, tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussilyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susilyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayaṃ - ca sammāditṭhi sammā-saṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaññatti anattukkaṃsanā aparavambhaṇā evaṃ - s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammāditṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sace kho atthi paro loko evaṃ - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedā 'param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu paro loko, hotu nesaṃ' bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso: silavā purisapuggalo sammāditṭhi atthikavādo ti. Sace kho atthi' eva paro loko evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho: yaṃ - ca ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yaṃ - ca kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Evaṃ - assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādiṇṇo ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati akusalaṃ tṭhānaṃ.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvivādino evaṃditṭhino: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam' ātimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopani harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato na kariyati pāpaṃ; khura-pariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā paṇe eka-maṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuṇjaṃ kareyya, na - tthi tattonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, na - tthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇaṃ - ce pi Gaṅgāya tiraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pa' canto pācento, na - tthi tattonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, na - tthi pāpassa āgamo; uttaraṃ - ce pi Gaṅgāya tiraṃ gaccheyya dadantoi dāpento yajanto yājento, na - tthi tattonidāna m' puṇṇaṃ, na - tthi puṇṇassa āgamo; dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena na - tthi puṇṇaṃ, na - tthi puṇṇassa āgamo ti. Tesāṃ yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

ujuvipaceanikavādā, te evam - ābhāṇsu: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam - atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nullopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato kariyati pāpaṃ; khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṇṣakhalāṃ ekamaṇṣapuṇṇaṃ kareyya, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇaṃ - ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācanto, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ. atthi pāpassa āgamo; uttaraṃ - ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento, atthi tatonidānaṃ puṇṇaṃ, atthi puṇṇassa āgamo; dānena damena saṇḍiyamena sacca - vajjena atthi puṇṇaṃ, atthi puṇṇassa āgamo ti. Taṃ kimmaṇṇaṭṭha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aṇṇa - maṇṇassa ujuvippaccanikavādā ti. — Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: Karato kārayato — pe — na - tthi puṇṇassa āgamo ti. tesam - etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yaṃ - idaṃ kāya - sucariṭaṃ vacīsucariṭaṃ manosucariṭaṃ imetayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yaṃ - idaṃ kāyaduccariṭaṃ vacīduccariṭaṃ manoduccariṭaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalā - naṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṇsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyā ti 'ssa ditṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchāditṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyā ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchā - saṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyā ti vācaṃ bhāṣati, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyā ti āha, ye te arahanto kiriya - vādā tesam - ayaṃ paccanikaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyā ti paraṃ saṇṇapeti, sā 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaṇṇatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaṇṇattiyā attān' ukkamseti paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, dussīlyaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ; ayaṃ -

ca micchādītthi micchāsāṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaṇṇatti attukkaṃsaṇā paravambhanā evaṃs' ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādītthipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo vinnū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sace kho na tthi kiriyā evaṃ-ayaṃ ! 'havaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ sotthim-attānaṃ karissati. sace kho atthi kiriyā evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho' pana mā 'hu kiriyā. hotu nesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo dītthe va dhamme vinnūnaṃ gārayho: dussilo purisapuggalo micchādītthi akiriyavādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva kiriyā evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayaṃttha kaliggaḥ: yaṃ-ca dītthe va dhamme vinnūnaṃ gārayho. yaṃ-ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evaṃ-assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekasāsaṃ pharitvā tītthati, riñcati kusalaṃ tṭhānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādiṇo evaṃdītthiṇo: Karato kārayato — pe — atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti, tesam-etāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yaṃ-idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme ābhinivajjetvā yaṃ-idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santāṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti 'ssa dītthi hoti. sā 'ssa hoti sammādītthi. Santāṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti sammāsāṅkappo. Santāṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti vācaṃ bhāsati. sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā. Santāṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti āha, ye te arahanto kiriyavādā tesam-ayaṃ na paccanikaṃ karoti. Santāṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti paraṃ saṇṇāpeti. sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaṇṇatti,

tāya ca pana saddhammasaṇṇattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussīlyaṁ pahīnaṁ hoti, susīlyaṁ paccupatthitaṁ; ayaṇ - ca sammā - ditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṁ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaṇṇatti anattukkaṁsaṇā aparavambhanā evaṁ - s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammāditthipaccayā.

Tatra gaḥapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati. Sace kho atthi kiriyā evaṁ ayaṁ bhavaṁ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ - maraṇā sugatīṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ upapajjissati. Kāmaṁ kho pana mā 'hu kiriyā, hotu nesaṁ bhavataṁ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṁ saccaṁ vacanaṁ, atha ca paṇāyaṁ bhavaṁ purisapuggalo ditthe va dhamme viññūnaṁ pāsāṁso : silavā purisapuggalo sammāditthi kiriyavādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva kiriyā evaṁ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho : yaṇ - ca ditthe va dhamme viññūnaṁ pāsāṁso, yaṇ - ca kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ - maraṇā sugatīṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ upapajjissati. Evaṁ - assāyaṁ apañṇako dhammo susamatto samādiṇṇo ubhayaṁsaṁ pharitvā titṭhati, rūcāti akusalaṁ tṭhānaṁ.

Santi gaḥapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṁivādino evaṁditthino : Na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo sattānaṁ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo sattānaṁ visuddhiyā, ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti; na - tthi balaṁ na - tthi viriyaṁ na - tthi purisatthāmo na - tthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṁ niyatisaṅgati - bhāva - pariṇatā chass - evābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṁ paṭisaṁvedentīti. Tesāṁ yeva kho gaḥapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṁ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evaṁ āhaṁsu : Atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṁ saṅkilesāya, sahetu sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; atthi netu atthi paccayo sattānaṁ visuddhiyā, sahetu sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti; atthi balaṁ atthi viriyaṁ atthi purisatthāmo atthi purisaparakkamo, na sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṁ niyatisaṅgati - bhāva - pariṇatā chass - evābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṁ paṭisaṁvedentīti. Tam kim - maññatha gaḥapatayo :

nanu 'me samanabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikāvādi ti. — Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinā evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo — pe — sukha dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, tesam - etanā pāṭikaṅkham: yam idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam - idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhammaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ na - tthi hetu ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na - tthi hetu ti saṅkappeti svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ na - tthi hetu ti vācam bhāsatī, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na - tthi hetu ti āha, ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesam - ayaṃ paccanikaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na - tthi hetu ti paraṃ saṃnāpeti, sa 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaṃnāti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaṃnātiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susīlyam pahīnaṃ hoti, dussīlyam paccupatthi taṃ; ayaṃ - ca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanikatā asaddhammasaṃnāti attukkaṃsaṇā paravambhaṇā evaṃ - s' ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sace kho na - tthi hetu evaṃ - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda sotthim - attānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi hetu evaṃ - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu hetu, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho dussilo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi ahetuvādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva hetu evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha

kaliggaḥo: yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañ-ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evam-assāyaṃ apañṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekamsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, rñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvivādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Atthi hetu atthi paccayo — pe — sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, tesam-etaṃ pāṭikaṃkhaṃ: yaṃ-idaṃ kāya-duccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yaṃ-idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacī-sucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme samādiya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetu ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti sammā-saṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti vācaṃ bhāsatī, sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti āha. ye te arahanto hetuvādaṃ tesam-ayaṃ na paccanikaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti paraṃ saṇṇapeti, sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaṇṇatti, tāya ca pana saddhammasaṇṇattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussilyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susilyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayañ-ca saṃnādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanikāṃ saddhammasaṇṇatti anattukkaṃsaṇā aparavambhaṇā evaṃ-s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammā-diṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Sace kho atthi hetu evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu hetu, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso: silavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi hetuvādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva

hetu evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭag-
gaho: yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsāṃso, yañ-ca
kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upa-
pajjissati. Evam-assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto
samādiṇṇo ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, riñcati akusalaṃ
ṭhānaṃ.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti. Tesāṃ yeva kho
gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uju-
vipaccanikavādā, te evam-āhaṃsu: Atthi sabbaso āruppā
ti. Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikavādā ti. — Evaṃ
bhante. — Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati:
Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-
diṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti, idam-me adiṭṭhaṃ;
ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino:
atthi sabbaso āruppā ti, idam-me aviditaṃ. Ahañ-c'eva
kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekam-sena ādāya vohareyyaṃ:
idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti, na me taṃ assa pati-
rūpaṃ. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti, sacce tesāṃ bha-
vataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ ṭhānam-etaṃ
vijjati ye te devā rūpino manomayā apaṇṇakam-me tatru-
papatti bhavissati; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā
evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso āruppā ti, sacce tesāṃ
bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ ṭhānam-etaṃ
vijjati ye te devā rūpino saññāmayā apaṇṇakam-me tatru-
papatti bhavissati. Dissante kho pana rūpādhikaraṇaṃ
daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-
pesuñña-musāvādā, na-tthi kho pañ'etaṃ sabbaso arūpe ti.
So iti paṭisañkhāya rūpaṇaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya niro-
dhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti. Tesāṃ
yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanikavādā, te evam-āhaṃsu: Atthi

sabbaso bhavanirodho ti. Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā ti. — Evaṃ bhante. — Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅkikkhati: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, idam-me adiṭṭhaṃ; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, idam-me aviditaṃ. Ahaṃ-c' eva kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ: idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti, na me taṃ assa patirūpaṃ. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ tṭhānam-etam vijjati ye te devā arūpino saññamayā apaṇṇakam-me tatrūpapatti bhavissati; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, sace tesam bhavatam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ tṭhānam-etam vijjati yaṃ ditthe va dhamme parinibbāyissāmi. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, tesam-ayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saṃyogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike upādānāya santike; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, tesam-ayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santike ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Cattāro 'me gahapatayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto, so

anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe ve dhamme nicchāto nibbuti
 sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati
 Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanān
 yogam anuyutto: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo acelak
 hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano — yathā Kandarakasuttanta
 tathā vitthāro — iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpan
 paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati gah
 patayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto
 Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanān
 yogam anuyutto: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo orabbhik
 hoti sūkariko — pe — ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurū
 kammantā. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo parantap
 paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Katamo ca gahapatay
 puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto paran
 tapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto: Idha gahapatay
 ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto — pe —
 te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā pari
 kammāni karonti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo attan
 tapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca para
 paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Katamo ca gahapatayo pug
 galo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na
 parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattan
 tapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto siti
 bhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati
 Idha gahapatayo Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā
 sambuddho — pe —. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetasa
 upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca
 akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam piti
 sukham paṭhamam jhānam — dutiyam jhānam — tatiyam
 jhānam — catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So
 evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatū
 pakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte pubbe
 nivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam
 pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ dve
 pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāram sauddesaṃ anekavihitam
 pubbenivāsam anussarati. So evam samāhite citte pari-

suddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ āsavaṇirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati gaḥapatayo puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

Evaṃ vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocun: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya. mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya. andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete saraṇagate ti.

APAṆṆAKASUTTANTAM DASAMAM.

GAHAPATIVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

61.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rāhulo Ambalatthikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuttḥito yen' Ambalatthikā yen' āyasmā Rāhulo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna āsanam paññāpesi udakaṃ - ca pādānam. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajjā pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam udakāvasesam udakādhāne ṭhapetvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula imam parittam udakāvasesam udakādhāne ṭhapitam - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam parittam kho Rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tam parittam udakāvasesam chaḍḍetvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula tam parittam udakāvasesam chaḍḍitam - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam chaḍḍitam kho Rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tam udakādhānam nikujjitvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula imam udakādhānam nikujjitam - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam nikujjitam kho Rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tam udakādhānam ukkujjitvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula imam udakādhānam rittam tuccham - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam rittam tuccham kho Rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā.

Seyyathā pi Rāhula rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūbhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmiṇīvacaro, so saṅgāmagato purimehi pi pādehi kamman karoti pacchimehi pi pādehi kamman karoti, purimena pi kāyena kamman karoti pacchimena pi kāyena kamman karoti, sīsena pi kamman karoti, kaṇṇehi pi kamman karoti, dantehi pi kamman karoti, naṅgutṭhena pi

kammaṃ karoti, rakkhat' eva soḍḍaṃ; tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgo isādanto ubbūḥhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmaṃ vacaro saṅgāmagato purimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti paccimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimeṇa pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti paccimeṇa pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sisena pi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehi pi kammaṃ karoti, dantehi pi kammaṃ karoti, naṅgutṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, rakkhat' eva soḍḍaṃ; apariccattaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgassa jīvitaṃ - ti. Yato kho Rāhula raṇṇo nāgo isādanto ubbūḥhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmaṃ vacaro saṅgāmagato — pe -- naṅgutṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, soḍḍāya pi kammaṃ karoti; tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgo isādanto ubbūḥhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmaṃ vacaro saṅgāmagato — pe --- naṅgutṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, soḍḍāya pi kammaṃ karoti; pariccattaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgassa jīvitaṃ, na - tthi dāni kiñci raṇṇo nāgassa akaraṇīyaṃ - ti. Evaṃ - eva kho Rāhula yassa kassaci sampajānamusāvāde na - tthi lajjā nāhaṃ - tassa kiñci pāpaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi. Tasmātiha te Rāhula: haṃsā pi na musā bhaṇis - āmiti evaṃ hi te Rāhula sikkhitabbhaṃ.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Rāhula: kimatthiyo ādāso ti. — Paccavekkhanattho bhante ti. — Evaṃ - eva kho Rāhula paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyena kammaṃ kattabbhaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vācāya kammaṃ kattabbhaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manasā kammaṃ kattabbhaṃ.

Yad - eva tvaṃ Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo hosi tad - eva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbhaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ - me kāya - kammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ - me kāya - kammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, eva - rūpaṃ - te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ.

Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi
 Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ-m
 kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya na pa-
 byābādhāya saṃvatteyya na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatteyy-
 kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ-t
 evarūpaṃ-te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karonten
 pi te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tad-eva te kāyakammaṃ
 paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kam-
 maṃ karomi idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃ-
 vattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃ-
 vattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkha-
 vipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno
 evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ
 karomi idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattat
 parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃ-
 vattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkha-
 vipākaṃ-ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ kāya-
 kammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ
 jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karom
 idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvattati na
 parabyābādhāya saṃvattati na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃ-
 vattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukha-
 vipākaṃ-ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ kāya-
 kammaṃ. Katvā pi te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tad-eva
 te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ
 idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ att-
 byābādhāya pi saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhaya-
 byābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ
 dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula pacc-
 avekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena
 kammaṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi
 saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi
 saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ
 dukkhavipākaṃ-ti, evarūpaṃ-te Rāhula kāyakammaṃ satthari
 vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu desetabbaṃ vivaritabbaṃ
 uttānikātabbaṃ, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatim saṃ-

varaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam me kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatti na parabyābādhāya saṃvatti na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatti, kusalaṃ idam kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pitipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Yad-eva tvaṃ Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo hosi tad-eva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idam me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idam vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idam me vacīkammaṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idam vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, evarūpan - te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idam me vacīkammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idam vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ - ti, evarūpan - te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karontena pi te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ tad-eva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ karomi idam me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idam vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ karomi idam me vacīkammaṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idam vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ karomi idam me vacīkammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe —

na ubhayabyābādhāya saṁvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṇ - ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkamman. Katvā pi te Rāhula vācāya kamman tad - eva te vacīkamman paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kamman akāsiṃ idaṃ - me vacīkamman attabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kamman akāsiṃ idaṃ - me vacīkamman — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti, evarūpaṇ - te Rāhula vacīkamman satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu desetabbhaṃ vivaritabbhaṃ uttānikātabbaṃ, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatīṃ saṁvaraṃ āpajjitabbhaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kamman akāsiṃ idaṃ - me vacīkamman n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṁvatti, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṇ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmujaṇa vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Yad - eva tvaṃ Rāhula manasā kamman kattukāmo hosi tad - eva te manokamman paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kamman kattukāmo idaṃ - me manokamman attabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti. Sace, tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kamman kattukāmo idaṃ - me manokamman — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti, evarūpaṇ - te Rāhula manasā kamman sasakkaṃ na karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kamman kattukāmo idaṃ - me vacīkamman n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṁvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokamman sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṇ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmujaṇa vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

drayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ - ti, evarūpaṃ - te Rāhula manasā kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karontena pi te Rāhula manasā kammaṃ tad - eva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi idam - me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi idam - me manokammaṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi idam - me manokammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ - ti, anupadaḍḍeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ. Katvā pi te Rāhula manasā kammaṃ tad - eva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam - me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam - me manokammaṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, evarūpe te Rāhula manokamme aṭṭhiyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabbaṃ, aṭṭhiyitvā harāyitvā jigucchitvā āyatinaṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam - me manokammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatti na parabyābādhāya saṃvatti na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatti, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pīti-pāmuḍḍijena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci Rāhula atitam - addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ vacīkammaṃ parisodhesuṃ manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evam - evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ. Ye hi pi keci Rāhula anāgatam - addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti vacīkammaṃ parisodhessanti manokammaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evam - evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhessanti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessanti. Ye hi pi keci Rāhula etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti vacīkammaṃ parisodhenti manokammaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evam - evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhenti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhenti. Tasmātiha Rāhula: paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessāma, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhessāma, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessāmāti evaṃ hi vo Rāhula sikkhitabban - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

AMBALAṬṬHIKĀ-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTANTAM PAṬHAMAM.

62.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo pubbanha-

samayaṃ. nivāsetvā paccavaram ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbanti. — Rūpaṃ - eva nu kho Bhagavā, rūpaṃ - eva nu kho Sugatāti. — Rūpaṃ - pi Rāhula, vedanā pi Rāhula, saññā pi Rāhula, saṅkhārā pi Rāhula, viññāṇaṃ - pi Rāhulāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo: ko n' ajja Bhagavatā sam-mukhā ovādena ovadito gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavississatīti tato patinivattitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi. ānāpānasati Rāhula bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā vutṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Kathaṃ bhāvitā nu kho bhante ānāpānasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ti.

Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru aṭṭhī aṭṭhiminjā vakkāṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā pa.. ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhaviḍhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhaviḍhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātu paṭhaviḍhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso haṃ - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā . paṭhavī-
dhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavidhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula āpodhātu: āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā
siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu: yaṃ
ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ
pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ (do medo assu vasā kheḷo
siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci
ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati
Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā
āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ:
n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam -
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati.
āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula tejodhātu: tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā
siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu: yaṃ
ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ
yena ca santappati yena ca jiriyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena
ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariñāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ
vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ
upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā
c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu
tejodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi,
na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula vāyodhātu: vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā
siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu: yaṃ
ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ
uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭha-
sayā vātā, aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti, yaṃ
vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyo-
gataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyo-
dhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca
bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama,
n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ

sammappaññāya dattabbam. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula ākāsadhātu: ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhakkā siyā bhāhira. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhakkā ākāsadhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāśagataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ. yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ ajjho harati, yattha ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ adho bhāgā nikkhamati, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāśagataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhakkā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhakkā ākāsadhātu yā' ca bhāhira ākāsadhātu ākāsadhāturo - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama. n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbam. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā ākāsadhātuyā nibbindati, ākāsadhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Paṭhavīsaṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavīsaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula paṭhavīyā sucim - pi nikkhipanti asucim - pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam - pi nikkhipanti muttagatam - pi nikkhipanti kheḷagatam - pi nikkhipanti pubbagatam - pi nikkhipanti lohitaḡatam - pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavī atṭhiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula paṭhavīsaṃ bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavīsaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Āposamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, āposamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula āpasamīṃ sucim - pi dhovanti asucim - pi dhovanti gūthagatam - pi dhovanti muttagatam - pi dhovanti kheḷagatam - pi dhovanti pubbagatam - pi dhovanti lohitaḡatam - pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo atṭhiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva

kho tvaṃ Rāhula āposamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi — pe — ṭhassanti.

Tejosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, tejosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula tejo sucim - pi dahati asucim - pi da' ti gūthagatam - pi dahati muttagatam - pi dahati khelagatam - pi dahati pubbagatam - pi dahati lohitagatam - pi dahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula tejosamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi — pe — ṭhassanti.

Vāyosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, vāyosamaṃ hi te Rāhula cittaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula vāyo sucim - pi upavāyati asucim - pi upavāyati gūthagatam - pi upavāyati muttagatam - pi upavāyati khelagatam - pi upavāyati pubbagatam - pi upavāyati lohitagatam - pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula vāyosamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi — pe — ṭhassanti.

Ākāsasamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, ākāsasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci patitṭhito, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula ākāsasamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi, ākāsasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Mettaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, mettaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo byāpādo so pahiyissati. Karuṇaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, karuṇaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yā vihesā sā pahiyissati. Muditaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, muditaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yā arati sā pahiyissati. Upekkhaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, upekkhaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo paṭigho so pahiyissati. Asubhaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, asubhaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo rāgo so pahiyissati. Aniccasaññaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi,

aniccasaṇṇam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo asmi-māno so pahīyissati.

Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, ānāpānasati Rāhula bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca Rāhula ānāpānasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā: Idha Rāhula bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati. Dighaṃ vā assasanto: dighaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti, dighaṃ vā passasanto: dighaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: rassaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti. rassaṃ vā passasanto: rassaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, citta-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cit-taṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passa-sissāmiti sikkhati. Samādaham cittaṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, samādaham cittaṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Vimocayaṃ cit-taṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Aniccānupassī assasissāmiti sikkhati, aniccānu-passī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Virāgānupassī assasissāmiti sikkhati, virāgānupassī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Nirodhānu-passī assasissāmiti sikkhati, nirodhānupassī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmiti sikkhati, paṭi-nissaggānupassī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Rāhula ānāpānasati evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Evaṃ bhāvitā, a kho Rāhula ānāpānasatiyā

evam bahulikatāya ye pi te carimakā assāsapassāsā te pi viditā va nirujjhanti no aviditā ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

MAHĀ-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

63.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mālun̄kyāputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Yān' ināni diṭṭhigatāni Bhagavatā abyākatāni t̥hapitāni paṭikkhittāni: Sassato loko iti pi, asassato loko iti pi, antavā loko iti pi, anantavā loko iti pi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ iti pi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ iti pi, hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, tāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti; yāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti tam - me na ruccati, tam - me na khamati, so 'haṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam - attṭhaṃ pucchissāmi. Sace me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā, antavā loko ti vā, anantavā loko ti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā, hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, evāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. No ce me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, evāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināy' āvattissāmīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto sāyanhasamayam paṭi-
 sallānā vuttḥito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-
 avoca: Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ
 cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Yān' ināni diṭṭhigatāni Bhaga-
 vatā abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni: Sassato loko iti pi,
 asassato loko iti pi — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathā-
 gato param-maraṇā iti pi, tāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti;
 yāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti tam-me na rucati, tam-me
 na khamati, so'ham Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etam-attham
 pucchissāmi; sace me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti
 vā, asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathā-
 gato param-maraṇā ti vā, evāham Bhagavati brahmacariyam
 carissāmi; no ce me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti
 vā, asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti
 tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, evāham sikkham paccakkhāya
 hināy' āvattissāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: sassato loko ti,
 sassato loko ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jā-
 nāti: asassato loko ti, asassato loko ti me Bhagavā byā-
 karotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: sassato loko ti vā asassato
 loko ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukam hoti
 yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti:
 antavā loko ti, antavā loko ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace
 Bhagavā jānāti: anantavā loko ti, anantavā loko ti me Bha-
 gavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: antavā loko ti vā
 anantavā loko ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva
 ujukam hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi. Sace Bha-
 gavā jānāti: tam jivam tam sariran-ti, tam jivam tam sari-
 ran-ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: aññaṃ
 jivam aññaṃ sariran-ti, aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariran-ti me
 Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: tam jivam tam
 sariran-ti vā aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariran-ti vā, ajānato
 kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukam hoti yadidaṃ: na jā-
 nāmi na passāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: hoti tathāgato
 param-maraṇā ti, hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me

Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā. ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi.

Kin - nu tāhaṃ Mālunkyāputta evaṃ avacaṃ: ehi tvaṃ Mālunkyāputta mayi brahmacariyaṃ cara, ahaṃ te byākarissāmi: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca: ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, Bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Iti kira Mālunkyāputta n' evāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi: ehi tvaṃ Mālunkyāputta mayi brahmacariyaṃ cara, ahaṃ te byākarissāmi: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi: ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, Bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. Evaṃ sante moghapurisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi.

Yo kho Mālunkyāputta evaṃ vadeyya: Na tāvāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi yāva me Bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti;

abyākatam - eva taṃ Māluṅkyāputta Tathāgatenā assa atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya. Seyyathā pi Māluṅkyāputta puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḷhapalepanena, tassa mittūmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭha-peyyum. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi middho: khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto iti vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: diḡho vā rasso vā majjhimo vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: kāḷo vā sāmo vā maṅguracchavi vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: asukasmiṃ gāme vā nigāme vā nagare vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ dhanuṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā cāpo yadi vā kodāṇḍo ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ jiyaṃ jānāmi yāy' amhi viddho yadi vā akkassa yadi vā saṇṭhassa yadi vā nahārussa yadi vā maruvāya yadi vā khīrapaṇṇino ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā kacchaṃ yadi vā ropimaṇ' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yassa pattehi vājitaṃ, yadi vā giḃjhassa yadi vā kaṅkassa yādi vā kulassa yadi vā morassa yadi vā sithilahanuno ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viduho yassa nahārūṇā parikkhitāni, yadi vā gavassa yadi vā mahisassa yadi vā roruvassa yadi vā semhārassāti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ sallaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā sallaṃ yadi vā khurappaṃ yadi vā vekaṇḍaṃ yadi vā nārācaṃ yadi vā vacchadantaṃ yadi vā karavira-

pattan - ti. Aññātam - eva taṃ Mālunkyāputta tena purisena assa atha so puriso kālaṃ kareyya. Evam - eva kho Mālunkyāputta yo evaṃ vadeyya: Na tāvāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi yāva me Bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vē ti, abyākatam - eva taṃ Mālunkyāputta Tathāgatena assa atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya.

Sassato loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Asassato loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Sassato loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati asassato loko ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātāṃ paññapemi. Antavā loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Anantavā loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Antavā loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati anantavā loko ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātāṃ paññapemi. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ - ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ - ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātāṃ paññapemi. Hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ

santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme nighātāṃ paññāpemi. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Mālunkyāputta dīṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. N' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Mālunkyāputta dīṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ-pi no. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Mālunkyāputta dīṭṭhiyā sati n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā dīṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme nighātāṃ paññāpemi.

Tasmātiha Mālunkyāputta abyākataṃ-ca me abyākatato dhāretha, byākataṃ-ca me byākatato dhāretha. Kiṃ-ca Mālunkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ: Sassato loko ti Mālunkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ, asassato loko ti mayā abyākataṃ. antavā loko ti mayā abyākataṃ, anantavā loko ti mayā abyākataṃ, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ-ti mayā abyākataṃ. aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ-ti mayā abyākataṃ. hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ. na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ. Kasmā c' etaṃ Mālunkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ: Na h' etaṃ Mālunkyāputta atthasaṃhitāṃ n' ādibrahmacariyikaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ mayā abyākataṃ. Kiṃ-ca Mālunkyāputta mayā byākataṃ: Idaṃ dukkhaṃ-ti Mālunkyāputta mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti mayā byākataṃ. Kasmā c' etaṃ Mālunkyāputta mayā byākataṃ: Etaṃ hi Mālunkyāputta atthasaṃhitāṃ, etaṃ ādibrahmacariyikaṃ. etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ mayā byākataṃ. Tasmātiha Mālunkyā-

kuto pan' assa uppajjissati sakkāyaditthi; anuseti tv - ev' assa sakkāyaditthānusayo. Dāharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa dhammā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati dhammesu vicikicchā; anuseti tv - ev' assa vicikicchānusayo. Dāharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa silā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati silesu silabbataparāmāso; anuseti tv - ev' assa silabbataparāmāsānusayo. Dāharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāmā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati kāmesu kāmacchando; anuseti tv - ev' assa kāmarāgānusayo. Dāharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sattā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati sattesu byāpādo; anuseti tv - ev' assa byāpādānusayo. Nanu Māluṅkyāputta aññatitthiyā paribhājakā iminā taruṇūpamena upārambhena upārambhissantīti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. — 'Tena h' Ānanda suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idh' Ānanda assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto, sakkāyaditthipariyutthitena cetasā viharati sakkāyaditthiparetena, uppannāya ca sakkāyaditthiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti; tassa sā sakkāyaditthi thāmagatā appaṭivinitā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti; tassa sā vicikicchā thāmagatā appaṭivinitā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Silabbataparāmāsapariyutthitena cetasā viharati silabbataparāmāsaparetena, uppannassa ca silabbataparāmāssa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti; tassa so silabbataparāmāso thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāma-

rāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa so kāmarāgo thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa so byāpādo thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Sutavā ca kho Ānanda ariyasāvako ariyaṇaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto, na sakkāyaditṭhipariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na sakkāyaditṭhiparetena, uppannāya ca sakkāyaditṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa sā sakkāyaditṭhi sānusayā pahiyati. Na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa sā vicikicchā sānusayā pahiyati. Na silabbataparāmāsāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na silabbataparāmāsāparetena, uppannassa ca silabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so silabbataparāmāso sānusayo pahiyati. Na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so kāmarāgo sānusayo pahiyati. Na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so byāpādo sānusayo pahiyati.

Yo Ananda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni nāssati vā dakkhīti va pajahissati vā ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato taccaṃ acchetvā phegguṃ acchetvā sārachedo bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni nāssati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya

taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ṇassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti thānam-etaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato taccaṃ chetvā phegguṃ chetvā sāraccchedo bhavissatiti thānam-etaṃ vijjati. evaṃ-eva kho Ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ṇassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti thānam-etaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda Gaṅgā nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhāya, atha dubbhalako puriso āgaccheyya: ahaṃ imissā Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotāṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchāmi, so na sakkuṇheyya Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotāṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gantūṃ. evaṃ-eva kho Ānanda yassa kassaci sakkāyaṇirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati seyyathā pi so dubbhalako puriso evaṃ-ete daṭṭhabbā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda Gaṅgā nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhāya, atha balava puriso āgaccheyya: ahaṃ imissā Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotāṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchāmi, so sakkuṇheyya Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotāṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gantūṃ. evaṃ-eva kho Ānanda yassa kassaci sakkāyaṇirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati seyyathā pi so balavā puriso evaṃ-ete daṭṭhabbā.

Katamo c' Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya: Idh' Ānanda dikkhu upadhivivekā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānā sabaso kāyadutṭhullānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ ānāpānaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ad-eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ aññāgataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ogato gaṇdato sallato aghato ābādhatto parato palokato unānato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ ativāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya

dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati: etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ - ti. So tattha - tṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanāṃ - aṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḥṣāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca paramā Ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicārāṃ samādhiyaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad - eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāradataṃ viññānagataṃ — pe — anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca paramā Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad - eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāradataṃ viññānagataṃ — pe — anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca paramā Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati — pe — sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma na - tṭhi kiñciti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad - eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāradataṃ viññānagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati: etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ - ti. So tattha - tṭhito

āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāyāti.

Eso ce bhante maggo esā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya, atha kiṃ - carahi idh' ekacce bhikkhū cetovimuttino ekacce paññāvimuttino ti. — Ettha kho tesāhaṃ Ānanda indriyavemattataṃ vadāmi.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

MAHĀ-MĀLUŦKYASUTTANTAM CATUTTHAM.

65.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhaṭṭhaṇ - ca sañjānāmi appātaṅkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhāṇaṇ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - ca. Ettha tunhe pi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhe pi bhuñjamānā appābādhaṭṭhaṇ - ca sañjānissatha appātaṅkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhāṇaṇ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - cāti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ahaṃ kho bhante na ussahāmi ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjitum; ekāsanabhojanaṃ hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucçaṃ siyā vipparisāro ti. — Tena hi tvaṃ Bhaddāli yattha nimantito assasi tattha ekadesaṃ bhuñjivā ekadesaṃ niharitvā pi bhuñjeyyāsi; evam - pi

kho tvaṃ Bhaddāli bhuñjamāno yāpessasiti. — Evam-pi kho ahaṃ bhante na ussahāmi bhuñjitum; evam-pi hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucçaṃ siyā vippaṭṭisāro ti. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli sabbam-taṃ temāsam na Bhagavato sammukhibhāvaṃ adāsi yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakāri.

Tena kho pana समयena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti: niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatiti. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddāliṃ te bhikkhū etad-avocaṃ: Idaṃ kho āvuso Bhaddāli Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ kariyati: niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatiti. Ingh' āvuso Bhaddāli etaṃ desakaṃ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi. mā te pacchā dukkarataraṃ ahoṣīti. Evam-āvuso ti kho āyasmā Bhaddāli tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ. yo 'haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti. — Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: Bhagavā kho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakāri ti. Ayam-pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahulā

kho bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, te pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam - pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahulā kho bhikkhuniyo Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, tā pi maṃ jānissanti — pe — sambahulā kho upāsakā Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, te pi maṃ jānissanti — sambahulā kho upāsikā Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, tā pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam - pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahula kho nānātitthiyā samanabrāhmaṇā Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, te pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu samānassa Gotamassa sāvako therāṇṇataro satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam - pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. — Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paṇṇāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatiṃ samvarāyāti. — Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paṇṇāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Bhaddāli: idh' assa bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, tam - ahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohīti. Api nu so saṅkameyya vā, aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, no ti vā vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Taṃ kim - maññasi Bhaddāli: idh' assa bhikkhu paṇṇāvimutto — kāyasakkhī — diṭṭhipatto — saddhāvimutto — dhammānūsārī — saddhānūsārī, tam - ahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohīti. Api nu so saṅkameyya vā, aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, no ti vā vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Taṃ kim - maññasi Bhaddāli: api nu tvaṃ Bhaddāli tasmiṃ samaye ubhatobhāgavimutto vā hosi paṇṇā-

vimutto vā kāyasakkhī vā diṭṭhippatto vā saddhāvimutto vā dhammānusārī vā saddhānusārī vā ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nanu tvaṃ Bhaddāli tasmiṃ samaye ritto tuccho aparaddho ti. — Evaṃ bhante. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālāṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatinaṃ saṃvarāyāti. — Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālāṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ patigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā Bhaddāli ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatinaṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane aparipūrakāri hoti; tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, app-eva nāmāhaṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañāpā-dassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathā vūpakaṭṭhassa viharato satthā pi upavadati, anuvicca viññū sabrahmacāri upavadanti, devatā pi upavadanti, attā pi attānaṃ upavadati. So satthārā pi upavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārihi upavadito devatāhi pi upavadito attanā pi attānaṃ upavadito na uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañāpā-dassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārissa.

Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakāri hoti; tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhok-

kāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. app'eva nāmāhaṃ uttariṃ manussa-dhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ - ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathā vūpakatṭhassa viharato satthā pi na upavadati, anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī na upavadanti, devatā pi na upavadanti, atthā pi attānaṃ na upavadati. So satthārā pi anupavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi anupavadito devatāhi pi anupavadito attanā pi attānaṃ anupavadito uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarou. So vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ saṃpasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h'

etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya, paripūrakārissa. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātānāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīn - paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṇāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṇ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nānaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti; ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karontīti. — Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu, abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāteti, na nitthāraṇaṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāteti, na nitthāraṇaṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano

hoṭi taṃ karomīti n' āha. Sādhū vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammati. Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Sādhū vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippam-eva vūpasammati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pātetī, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pātetī, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha. Sādhū vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhi-

karaṇaṃ na khippam - eva vūpasammati. Idha paṇa Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, nitthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ - ca 'dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, nitthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Sādhū vat' āyasanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhi-karaṇaṃ khippam - eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhi-karaṇaṃ khippam - eva vūpasammati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena; sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ saddhāmattakaṃ pemamattakaṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti. Seyyathā pi Bhaddāli purisassa ekaṃ cakkhuṃ. tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ rakkheyyuṃ; mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti; evam - eva kho Bhaddāli idh' ekacco bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena; tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena; sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ saddhāmattakaṃ pemamattakaṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti.

Ayaṃ kho Bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti; ayaṃ paṇa Bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karontīti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appa-

tarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni ahesum bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahimsu; ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yen' etarahi bahutarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantiti. — Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti: sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti. Na tāva Bhaddāli satthā sāvakanāni sikkhāpadāni paññāpeti yāva na idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammāsaṅghe pātubhavanti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakanāni sikkhāpadāni paññāpeti tesāni yeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakanāni sikkhāpadāni paññāpeti tesāni yeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṅgho lābhaggaṃ patto hoti — pe — yasaggaṃ patto hoti — bāhusaccaṃ patto hoti — rattaññūtaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli saṅgho rattaññūtaṃ patto hoti atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakanāni sikkhāpadāni paññāpeti tesāni yeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

Appakā kho tumhe Bhaddāli tena samayena ahuvattha yadā vo ahaṃ ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desesiṃ; sarasi tvam Bhaddāli. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Tatra Bhaddāli kaṃ hetuṃ pacesīti. — So hi nūnāhaṃ bhante digharattaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahoṣiṃti. — Na kho Bhaddāli es' eva hetu esa paccayo; api ca me tvam Bhaddāli digharattaṃ cetasā ceto paricca vidito: na vāyaṃ moghapuriso mayā dhamme desiyamāne atṭhikātvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇātīti. Api ca te ahaṃ Bhaddāli ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasi-

karohi, bhāsisāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi Bhaddāli dakkho assadamako bhadraṃ assājāṇiyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāreti. tassa mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni ! Enici kānici yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbāyati. Yato kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājāṇiyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti. taṃ - enaṃ assadamako uttarim̐ kāraṇaṃ kāreti yugādhāne. tassa yugādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbāyati. Yato kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājāṇiyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti. taṃ - enaṃ assadamako uttarim̐ kāraṇaṃ kāreti anukkame maṇḍale khurakāye dhāve ravatthe rājagūṇe rājavanse uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalāye. tassa uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalāye kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbāyati. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājāṇiyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti. taṃ - enaṃ assadamako uttarim̐ vaṇṇiyaṇ - ca valiyaṇ - ca anuppavecchati. Imehi kho Bhaddāli dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhadro assājāṇiyo rājā - raho hoti rājabhoggo raṇṇo aṅgan - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ - eva kho Bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa; katamehi dasahi: Idha Bhaddāli bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsankappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāājivena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya

sammāṇasīyā sammānāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā
sammānāgato hoti, asekhena sammānānena sammānāgato hoti,
asekbhāya sammāvimuttiyā sammānāgato hoti. Imehi kho
Bhaddālī dasahi dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo
hoti pāhuneyyo dukkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram
puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhaddālī
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditī.

BHADDĀLISUTTANTAM PAÑCAMAM.

66.

Evam - me sutāmi. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgutarāpesu viharati; Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅgutarāpaṇaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapatikkanto yeṇ' aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Udāyī pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapatikkanto yena so vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: Bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammaṇaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukhadhammaṇaṃ apahattā; bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ apahattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca :

Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ upapādi : bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā... kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti. Mayhaṃ hi bhante pubbe sāyaṇ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle. Ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ingha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ divā vikālabhojanaṃ pajahathāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahud - eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ : yaṃ - pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ denti, tassa pi no Bhagavā pajānaṃ - āha, tassa pi no Sugato paṇinissaggam - āhāti. Te mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavati pemaṇ - ca gāravaṇ - ca hiriṇ - ca ottappaṇ - ca sampassamānā evan - taṃ divā vikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā. Te mayhaṃ bhante sāyaṇ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca. Ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ingha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ rattiṃ vikālabhojanaṃ pajahathāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahud - eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ : yaṃ - pi no imesaṃ dvinnāṃ bhattānaṃ paṇitasaukhatataraṃ, tassa pi no Bhagavā pajānaṃ - āha, tassa pi no Sugato paṇinissaggam - āhāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante aññataro puriso divā sūpeyyaṃ labhivā evaṃ - āha : Haṇḍa ca imaṃ nikkhipatha, sāyaṃ sabbe va samaggā bhuñjissāmāti. Yā kāci bhante saṅkhatiya sabbā tā rattiṃ, appā divā. Te mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavati pemaṇ - ca gāravaṇ - ca hiriṇ - ca ottappaṇ - ca sampassamānā evan - taṃ rattiṃ vikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante bhikkhū " rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carantā candanikaṃ - pi pavisanti, oḷigalle pi papatanti, kaṇṭakavattāṃ - pi ārohani, suttaṃ - pi gāviṃ ārohani, mānavehi pi samāgacchanti katakammehi pi akatakammehi pi, mātugāmo pi te asaddhammena nimanteti. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carāmi. Addasā kho maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovanti, disvā maṃ bhītā vissaram - akāsi : Abbhūṃ me, piṣāco vata man - ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ itthiṃ etad - avocaṃ : Na bhagini piṣāco, bhikkhu

piṇḍāya ʒhito ti. Bhikkhussa ātu māri, bhikkhussa mātu māri. varan - te bhikkhu tiṇhena govikattanena kucchi parikkatto na tv - eva yā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kucchihetu piṇḍāya carasā ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante tad - anussarato evaṃ hoti: Bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukkhadhammānaṃ upahattā; bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti.

Evam - eva pan' Udāyi idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te taṃ - c' eva na - ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro. Seyyathā pi Udāyi laṭukikā sakunikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti; vo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yena sā laṭukikā sakunikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti. taṃ hi tassā abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ bandhanaṃ - ti. samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. Yena sā bhante laṭukikā sakunikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti, taṃ hi tassā balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti. — Evam - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te taṃ - c' eva na - ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro.

Idha pan' Udāyi ekacce kulaputtā: idaṃ pajahathāti

mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no Bhagavā pahānam - āha, yassa no Sugato paṭinissaggam - āhāti; te tañ - c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upatṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhanam. Seyyathā pi Udāyi rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho isakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā⁹ yenakāmaṃ pakkamati; yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho isakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanam daḷhaṃ bandhanam thiraṃ bandhanam apūtikaṃ bandhanam thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti, samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho isakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati, taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhananti. — Evam - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce kulaputtā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no Bhagavā pahānam - āha, yassa no Sugato paṭinissaggam - āhāti; te tañ - c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upatṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhanam.

Seyyathā pi Udāyi puriso daḷiddo assako anāḷhiyo, tass' assa ekaṃ agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyimaṃ na paramarūpaṃ, ekā khaṭṭopikā oluggaviluggā na paramarūpā, ekissā

kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ, ekā jāyikā na paramarūpā; so āramagataṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvaṃ sītāya chāyāya nisinnam adhiçitte yuttam. Tassa evam - assa: Sukham vata bho sāmāññaṃ, ārūgyam vata bho sāmāññaṃ; so vat' assam yo 'ham kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan - ti. So na sakkuṇeyya ekam agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyīm na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekam khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekam jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Yo nu kho Udāyi evam vadeyya: yehi so puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekam agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ . . . ekam jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. tam hi tassa abalam bandhanam dubbalam bandhanam pūṭikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhanan - ti, samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekam agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyīm na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekam khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekam jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum, tam hi tassa balavam bandhanam dalham bandhanam thiram bandhanam apūṭikaṃ bandhanam thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti. — Evam - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idam pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyam samaṇo ti; te taṃ - c' eva na - ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan - tam Udāyi hoti balavam bandhanam dalham bandhanam thiram bandhanam apūṭikaṃ bandhanam thūlo kaḷiṅgaro.

Seyyathā pi Udāyi gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho

mahaddhano mahābhogo, nekānaṃ nikkhagaṇānaṃ cayo
 nekānaṃ dhañṇagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ khettagaṇānaṃ cayo
 nekānaṃ vatthugaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ bhariyāgaṇānaṃ cayo
 nekānaṃ dāsagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsigaṇānaṃ cayo;
 so āramagataṃ bhikkhūṃ passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ
 manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ sītāya chāyāya nisinnaṃ
 adhicitte yuttaṃ. Tassa evaṃ - assa: Sukhaṃ vata bho
 sāmāññaṃ, ārūgyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ; so vat' assaṃ yo
 'haṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya - ti. So sakkuṇeyya
 nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya nekāni dhañṇagaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni
 vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ. Yo
 nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so gahapati vā gahapati-
 putto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni
 pahāya ... nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā
 kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabba-
 jitūṃ, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dāhaṃ bandhanaṃ
 thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti.
 samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h'
 etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante gahapati vā gahapati-putto
 vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni dhañṇagaṇāni pahāya nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesa-
 massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ, taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ
 dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ ban-
 dhanan - ti. — Evaṃ - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce kulaputtā:
 idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evaṃ - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ
 paṇ' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātābassa
 yassa no Bhagavā pahānam - āha, yassa no Sugato paṭi-
 nissaggam - āhāti; te taṃ - c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na ap-
 paccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ

pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesan-taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikam bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhanam.

Cattāro 'me Udāyi puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idh' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam-enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṭinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti, so te adhivāseti, na-pajahati na vinodeti na byantikaṛoti na abhāvaṃ gameti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no visaṃyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha paṇ' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam-enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṭinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti, so te nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantikaṛoti na abhāvaṃ gameti. Imam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no visaṃyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha paṇ' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam-enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. Dandho Udāyi satuppādo, atha kho naṃ khippam-eva pajahati vinodeti byantikaṛoti na abhāvaṃ gameti. Seyyathā pi Udāyi puriso divasasantatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya; dandho Udāyi udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho naṃ khippam-eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Evam-eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam-enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. Dandho Udāyi satuppādo, atha kho naṃ khippam-eva pajahati vinodeti byantikaṛoti na abhāvaṃ gameti. Imam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no visaṃyutto,

taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha paṇ' Udāyi ekacco puggalo: upadhi dukkhassa mūlan-ti iti viditvā nirupadhi hoti upadhisaiṃkhaye vimutto. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ visamyutto ti vadāmi no samyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā.

Pañca kho ime Udāyi kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhāviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Udāyi pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Udāyi ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmāsukhaṃ mīḥāsukhaṃ putthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ; na āsevitabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahulikātabbaṃ, bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ; āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ, na bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti vadāmi.

Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiṃ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā honti idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiṃ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha pītisukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiṃ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha upekkhā-

sukkaṇaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti idaṃ tathā aññitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi aññitasmiṃ vadāmi.

Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi analānaṃ — ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analānaṃ — ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analānaṃ — ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññānācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analānaṃ — ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññānācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ — ti viññānaññācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analānaṃ — ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma na — tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analānaṃ — ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upa-

sampajja viharāti, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi, kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Iti kho ahaṃ Udāyi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pi pahānaṃ vadāmi. Passasi no tvaṃ Udāyi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yassāhaṃ no pahānaṃ vadāmiti. — No h' etaṃ bhante ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

LAṬUKIKOPAMASUTTANTAM CHATṬHAM.

67.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cātumāyaṃ viharati āmalakivane. Tena kho pana samayena Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anupattāni honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanaṃ paññāpayamānā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Ke pan' ete Ānanda uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevattā maññe macchavilope ti. — Etāni bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anupattāni Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanaṃ paññāpayamānā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ti. — Tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad - avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te

bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad - avoca: Kin - nu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope ti. — Imāni bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anuppattāni Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te 'me āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanaṃ paññāpayamānā pāttacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ti. — Gacchatha bhikkhave paṇāmemi vo. na vo mama santike vatthabban - ti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ samasāmetvā pāttacīvarāni ādāya pakkamimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Cātumeyyakā Sakyā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid - eva karaṇiyena. Addasāsuṃ kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā te bhikkhū dūrato va gacchante. disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad - avocuṃ: Handa kahaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathāti. — Bhagavatā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho paṇāmito ti. — Tena h' āyasmanto muhuttaṃ nisīdatha, app - eva nāma mayaṃ sakkumeyyāma Bhagavantaṃ pasādetuṃ - ti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū Cātumeyyakānaṃ Sakyānaṃ paccassosuṃ. Atha kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocuṃ: Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam - evaṃ Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Sant' ettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya alabhanānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhanānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evam - eva kho bhante sant' ettha

bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imāṃ dhamma-
vinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya alabbhantānaṃ siyā
aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante vacchassa
taruṇassa mātaraṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vi-
pariṇāmo, evaṃ - eva kho bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā
acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ
Bhagavantāṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo.
Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu
bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante Bha-
gavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahīto evaṃ - evaṃ Bha-
gavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghan - ti.

Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-
parivitakkam - aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samā-
jitāṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritāṃ vā bāhaṃ samāṇjeyya
evaṃ - evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito Bhagavato purato
pāturahosi. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati ekānisāṃ uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā
Bhagavantāṃ etad - avoca: Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ.
Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anug-
gahīto evaṃ - evaṃ Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhu-
saṅghaṃ. Sant' ettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā
adhunāgatā imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ
dassanāya alabbhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo.
Seyyathā pi bhante bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabbhan-
tānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. evaṃ - eva kho
bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā,
imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya
alabbhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā
pi bhante vacchassa taruṇassa mātaraṃ apassantassa siyā
aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evaṃ - eva kho bhante sant'
ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imāṃ dhamma-
vinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ apassantānaṃ siyā añña-
thattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhu-
saṅghaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhu-

saṅgho anuggahito evam - evaṃ Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghan - ti.

Asakkhimsu kho Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati Bhagavantaṃ pasādetuṃ bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena ca. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: Uṭṭhahath' āvuso, gaṇhātha pattacīvaraṃ, pasādito Bhagavā Cātumeyyakehi ca Sakkehi Brahmunā ca Sahampatinā bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena cāti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pattacīvaram - ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtīvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Kinti te Sāriputta ahosi mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite ti. — Evaṃ kho me bhante ahosi Bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite: Appossukko dāni Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati, mayam - pi dāni appossukkā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharissāmāti. — Āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, na kho te Sāriputta puna pi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ uppādetabban - ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantesi: Kinti te Moggallāna ahosi mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite ti. — Evaṃ kho me bhante ahosi Bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite: Appossukko dāni Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati, ahaṃ - ca dāni āyasmā ca Sāriputto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmāti. — Sādhu sādhu Moggallāna, ahaṃ vā hi Moggallāna bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parihareyyaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā vā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udak' orohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni, kata - māni cattāri: ūmibhayaṃ kumbhilabhayaṃ āvattābhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udak' orohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave cattār' imāni bhayāni idh' ekacce puggale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni, kata -

māni cattāri: ūmibhayam kumbhīlabhayam āvaṭṭabbhayam
susukābbhayam.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam: Idha bhikkhave
ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito
hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi
dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto,
app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa anta-
kiriya paññāyethāti. Tam - enam tathā pabbajitam samānam
sabrahmacāri oṇadanti anusāsanti: Evan - te abhikkamitabbam
evan - te paṭikkamitabbam, evan - te āloketabbam evan - te
viloketabbam, evan - te samijjītabbam evan - te pasāretabbam,
evan - te saṅghāṭipattacīvaram dhāretabban - ti. Tassa evam
hoti: Mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ova-
dāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam puttamattā
maññe nattamattā maññe amhe ovaḍitabbam anusāsītabbam
maññantīti; so sikkham paccakkhāya hināy' āvattati. Ayaṁ
vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya
hināy' āvatto. Umibhayan - ti kho bhikkhave kodhupāyāsass'
etaṁ adhivacanam.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam: Idha bhik-
khavē ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabba-
jito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi pari-
devehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkha-
pareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
antakiriya paññāyethāti. Tam - enam tathā pabbajitam
samānam sabrahmacāri oṇadanti anusāsanti: Idan - te
khāḍitabbam idan - te na khāḍitabbam, idan - te bhuñjītabbam
idan - te na bhuñjītabbam, idan - te sāyītabbam idan - te na
sāyītabbam, idan - te pātabbam idan - te na pātabbam;
kappiyan - te khāḍitabbam akappiyan - te na khāḍitabbam.
kappiyan - te bhuñjītabbam akappiyan - te na bhuñjītabbam.
kappiyan - te sāyītabbam akappiyan - te na sāyītabbam, kappi-
yan - te pātabbam akappiyan - te na pātabbam; kāle te
khāḍitabbam vikāle te na khāḍitabbam, kāle te bhuñjītabbam
vikāle te na bhuñjītabbam, kāle te sāyītabbam vikāle te na sāyī-
tabbam, kāle te pātabbam vikāle te na pātabban - ti. Tassa

evaṃ hoti: Mayāṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma taṃ khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma; kappiyam - pi khādāma akappiyam - pi khādāma, kappiyam - pi bhuñjāma akappiyam - pi bhuñjāma, kappiyam - pi sāyāma akappiyam - pi sāyāma, kappiyam - pi pipāma akappiyam - pi pipāma; kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma, kāle pi bhuñjāma vikāle pi bhuñjāma, kāle pi sāyāma vikāle pi sāyāma, kāle pi pipāma vikāle pi pipāma. Yaṃ - pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ denti, tattha p' ime mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhilabhayassa bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto. Kumbhilabhayan - ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi parideveh dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa anta-kiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvuteli indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmāguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Mayāṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmāguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha; saṃvijjante kho kule bhogā, sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātun - ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayassa bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayan - ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ: Idha bhikkhave

ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa anta-kiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ adāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināy' āvatto. Susukābhayan - ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adhi-vacanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce pug-gale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pāṭikaṃhitabbānīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

CĀTUMASUTTANTAM SATTAMAṃ.

68.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Nalākapaṇe palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā Bhagavantam uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā honti, āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kim-bilo āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Kuṇḍadhāno āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhu-

saṅghapariivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā te kulaputte ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi: Ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ. Dutiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Bhagavā te kulaputte ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi: Ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye ti. Tatiyam - pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ te va kulaputte puccheyyan - ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantāṃ Anuruddhaṃ āmantesi: Kacci tumhe Anuruddhā abhiratā brahmacariye ti. — Taggha mayaṃ bhante abhiratā brahmacariye ti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Etaṃ kho Anuruddhā tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe abhirameyyātha brahmacariye. Yena tumhe Anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susukāḷakesā kāme paribhujeyyātha, tena tumhe Anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susukāḷakesā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Te kho pana tumhe Anuruddhā n' eva rājābhinitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na corābhinitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na iṇattā .. na bhayattā .. na ājivikāpakatā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā; api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti, nanu tumhe Anuruddhā evaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti. — Evaṃ bhante. — Evaṃ pabbajitena ca pana Anuruddhā kulaputtana kim - assa karaṇiyaṃ: Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, tassa abhiññā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, byāpādo pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, thīnamiddham - pi .. uddhaccakukkuccam - pi .. vicikicchā pi ..

arati pi .. tandī pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ-ca tato santataraṃ, tassa abhijjhā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, byāpādo pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, thīnamiddham - pi .. uddhaeccakukkuccam - pi .. vicikicchā pi .. arati pi .. tandī pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ-ca tato santataraṃ.

Kinti vo Anuruddhā mayi hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā appahinā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. — Na kho no bhante Bhagavati evaṃ hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā appahinā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. Evaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavati hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā pahinā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Tathāgatassa Anuruddhā ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavattlukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Seyyathā pi Anuruddhā tālo mattha-kācchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, evam-eva kho Anuruddhā Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā — pe — anuppādadhammā; tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti.

Tam kim - maññasi Anuruddhā: kaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno Tathāgato sāvake abbatte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. —

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavaṃtaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. — Na kho Anuruddhā Tathāgato janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ, na: iti maṃ jano jānātūti sāvake abbatīte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. Santi ca kho Anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā uḷāavedā uḷārapāmujjā, te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti. Tesā - taṃ Anuruddhā hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: aññāya saṇṭhabhīti. So kho paṇ' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṃ - ca sīlaṃ - ca sutaṃ - ca cāgaṃ - ca paññaṃ - ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evaṃ - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthaparinibbāyī anāvatiddhammo tasmā lokā ti. So kho paṇ' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammo — pe — evaṃpañño — evaṃvihārī — evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṃ - ca — pe — paññaṃ - ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evaṃ - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi, sakid - eva imaṃ, lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. So kho paṇ' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṃ - ca — pe — paññaṃ - ca anussaranto tathattāya

cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṃ - ca — pe — paññaṃ - ca anussaranto tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: aññāya saṇṭhahīti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi. evaṃdhammā — pe — evaṃ - pañña — evaṃvihārini — evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhaṃ - ca — pe — paññaṃ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: pañcannaṃ orumbhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhaṃ - ca — pe — paññaṃ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmini, sakid - eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissatiti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhaṃ - ca — pe — paññaṃ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā

ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussava-sutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhaṇ- ca — pe — paññaṇ- ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam- pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthapariniḍḍhāyā anāvatthidhammo tasmā lokā ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi iti pī, evaṃdhammo — pe — evaṃpañño — evaṃvihāri — evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa sad-dhaṇ- ca — pe — paññaṇ- ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam- pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsu-vihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi, sakid-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṇ- ca — pe — paññaṇ- ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam- pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṇ- ca — pe — paññaṇ- ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam- pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḍḍhāyāni anāvatthidhammā tasmā lokā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pī, evaṃdhammā — pe — evaṃpaññā — evaṃvihārini

— evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti piti. Sā tassā^o saddhañ - ca — pe — paññañ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākātā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmini, sakid-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatiti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti piti. Sā tassā saddhañ - ca — pe — paññañ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākātā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi, evaṃpañña sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi, evaṃvihārini sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti piti. Sā tassā saddhañ - ca silāñ - ca sutañ - ca cāgañ - ca paññañ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

Iti kho Anuruddhā Tathāgato na janakuhanattham na janalapanattham na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsattham, na: iti maṃ jano jānātūti sāvake abbatte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. Santi ca kho Anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā ulāraveda ulāra - pāmujjā, te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti. Tesan - taṃ Anuruddhā hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

NAĀKAPĀNASUTTANTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

69.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Gulissāni nāma bhikkhu ārañṇako padarasamācāro saṅgha-majjhe osaṭṭho hoti kenacid-eva karaṇīyena. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto Gulissāniṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi:

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārisu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto sabrahmacārisu agāravo hoti appatisso tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassāraṇṇe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā sabrahmacārisu agāravo appatisso ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārisu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ: iti there ca bhikkhū nānupakhajja nisīdissāmi nave ca bhikkhū na āsanena paṭibhissāmi. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto na āsanakusalo hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassāraṇṇe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā abhisamācārikam-pi dhammaṃ na jānāti ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo na divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati divā paṭikkamati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassāraṇṇe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati divā paṭikkamati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo na divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena na pure-

bhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjitabbam. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjati tassa bhavanti vattāro: ayam nūn' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena viharato vikālacariyā bahulikā, tam enaṃ saṅghagatam - pi samudācarati ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena na purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjitabbam.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbam acapalena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto uddhato hoti capalo tassa bhavanti vattāro: idaṃ nūn' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena viharato uddhaccaṃ cāpalyaṃ bahulikataṃ, tam enaṃ saṅghagatam - pi samudācarati ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbam acapalena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena amukharena bhavitabbam avikīṇṇavācena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto mukharo hoti vikiṇṇavāco tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim - pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena yo ayam - āyasmā mukharo vikiṇṇavāco ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena amukharena bhavitabbam avikīṇṇavācena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena suvacena bhavitabbam kalyāṇamittena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto dubbaco hoti pāpamitto tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim - pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena yo ayam - āyasmā dubbaco pāpamitto ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena suvacena bhavitabbam kalyāṇamittena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhuvā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim - pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena yo ayam -

āyasmā indriyesu aguttadvāro ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu bhojane amattaññū hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā bhojane amattaññū ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā jāgariyam anuyuttana bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu jāgariyam ananuyutto hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā jāgariyam ananuyutto ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā jāgariyam anuyuttana bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā āraddhaviyena bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu kusīto hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā kusīto ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā āraddhaviyena bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā upatthitasatinā bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu mutthassati hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā mutthassati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā upatthitasatinā bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu asamāhito hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā asamābito ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā paññavatā bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu duppañño hoti tassa bhavanti

vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassā-
raññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā duppañño ti 'ssa
bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā paññāvata
bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye
yogo karaṇiyo. Sant' āvuso āraññakam bhikkhum abhi-
dhamme abhivinaye pañham pucchitāro. Sace āvuso
āraññako bhikkhu abhidhamme abhivinaye pañham puttḥo
na sampāyati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyas-
mato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā
abhidhamme abhivinaye pañham puttḥo na sampāyati ti 'ssa
bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā abhidhamme
abhivinaye yogo karaṇiyo.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokhā atik-
kamma rūpe āruppā tattha yogo karaṇiyo. Sant' āvuso
āraññakam bhikkhum ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe
āruppā tattha pañham pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññako
bhikkhu ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha
pañham puttḥo na sampāyati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-
pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena
yo ayam-āyasmā ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe
āruppā tattha pañham puttḥo na sampāyati ti 'ssa bhavanti
vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokhā
atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha yogo karaṇiyo.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo
karaṇiyo. Sant' āvuso āraññakam bhikkhum uttarimanussa-
dhamme pañham pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu
uttarimanussadhamme pañham puttḥo na sampāyati tassa
bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa
ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā yassa p' atthāya
pabbajito taṃ p' attham na jānāti ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.
tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo
karaṇiyo ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāri-
puttaṃ etad-avoca: Āraññaken' eva nu kho āvuso Sāri-
putta bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā udāhu

gāmāntavihārinā pīti. — Āraññakenāpi kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā, pag-eva gāmāntavihārinā ti.

GULISSĀNISUTTANTAM NAVAMAM.

70.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kāsisu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjāmi, aññatra kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave rattibhojanā bhuñjamāno appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānāmi appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-ca. Etha tumhe pi bhikkhave aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pana bhikkhave tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānissatha appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-cāti. Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāsisu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kīṭāgiri nāma Kāsīnaṃ nigamo tad-avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Kīṭāgirisimā viharati Kāsīnaṃ nigame. Tena kho pana samayena Assaji-Punabbasukā nāma bhikkhū Kīṭāgirisimā āvāsikā honti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad-avocuṃ: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho pan' āvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānanti appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-ca; etha tumhe pi āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pan' āvuso tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānissatha appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-

cāti. Evaṃ vutte Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad-avocum: Mayāṃ kho āvuso sāyaṃ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayāṃ sāyaṃ - c' eva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatāṃ - ca sañjānāma appātaṅkataṃ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṃ - ca phāsuvihāraṃ - ca, te mayāṃ kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā - kālīkaṃ anudhāvissāma. sāyaṃ - c' eva mayāṃ bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle ti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimso Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimso. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad-avocum: Idha mayāṃ bhante yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocumha: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati — pe — phāsuvihāraṃ - cāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū amhe etad-avocum: Mayāṃ kho āvuso — pe — divā ca vikāle ti. Yato kho mayāṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum atha mayāṃ etam-attham Bhagavato ārocemati. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū āman-tehi: satthāyasmante āmantetiti. Evaṃ - bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad-avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetiti. Evaṃ - āvuso ti kho Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimso. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū Bhagavā etad-avoca: Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave sambahulā bhikkhū tumhe upasaṅkamitvā etad-avocum: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho pan' āvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatāṃ - ca sañjānanti appātaṅkataṃ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṃ - ca phāsuvihāraṃ - ca; ettha tumhe pi āvuso aññatra rattibhojanā bhuñ-jatha, aññatra kho pan' āvuso tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñ-

jamānā appābādhatāñ - ca sañjānissatha appātānkatañ - ca lahuṭṭhānañ - ca balañ - ca phāsuvihārañ - cāti. Evam vutte kira bhikkhave tumhe te bhikkhū evam avacuttha: Mayam kho āvuso sāyañ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayam sāyañ - c' eva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatāñ - ca sañjānāma appātānkatañ - ca lahuṭṭhānañ - ca balañ - ca phāsuvihārañ - ca, te mayam kim sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam anudhāvissāma, sāyañ - c' eva mayam bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle ti. — Evam - bhante.

Kin - nu me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nanu me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha: Idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukham vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha paṇ' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukham vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkham vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha paṇ' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkham vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha paṇ' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti. — Evam - bhante.

Sādhū bhikkhave. Mayā c' etaṃ bhikkhave aññātam abhaviṣsa adiṭṭham aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukham vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evam aham ājānanto: evarūpaṃ sukham vedanaṃ pajahathāti vadeyyam, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhaviṣsāmi. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā nātam diṭṭham viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukham vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā

rūpam adukkhamasukham vedanam upasampajja viharathāti vadāmi.

Nāham bhikkhave sabbesam yeva bhikkhūnam appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi; na panāham bhikkhave sabbesam yeva bhikkhūnam na appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasatthā parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojanā samma - d - aṇṇā vimuttā, tathārūpānāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam na appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi; tam kissa hetu: katan - tesam appamādena, abhabbā te pamajjitum. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, tathārūpānāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi. tam kissa hetu: app - eva nām' ime āyasmanto anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamānā kalyāṇamitte bhajamānā indriyāni samannāyayamānā yass' atthāya kula - puttā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad - anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyun - ti, imam kho aham bhikkhave imesam bhikkhūnam appamāda - phalam sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas - mim, katame satta: ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāya - sakkhi diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto dhammānusāri saddhānusāri.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atik - kamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam vuccati bhik - khave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto. Imassa kho aham bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, tam kissa hetu: katan - tassa appamādena, abhabbo so pamajjitum.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave

puggalo paññāvimutto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: katan - tassa appamādena, abhabbo so pamajjitum.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhi: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhi. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayam - āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannā - nayamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyo - sānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upa - sampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhippatto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgatappaveditā c' assa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocaritā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhippatto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayam - āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno — pe — upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgate c' assa saddhā nivīṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayam - āyasmā anulomikāni

senāsanāni paṭisevamāno — pe — upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamāda-phalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dhammānūsārī: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā aparikkhiṇā honti, Tathāgatappaveditā c' assa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti, api c' assa ime dhammā honti seyyathidaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dhammānūsārī. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno — pe — upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhānūsārī: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā aparikkhiṇā honti, Tathāgate c' assa saddhā-mattaṃ hoti pemamattaṃ, api c' assa ime dhammā honti seyyathidaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhānūsārī. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayaṃ yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ādiken' eva aññārādhanāṃ vadāmi, api ca bhikkhave anupubbasicchā anupubbakiriyā anupubba-

paṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti: Idha bhikkhave saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotaṃ odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tuletī, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramaṃ saccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca naṃ ativijjha passati. Sā pi nāma bhikkhave sadhā nāhosi, tam - pi nāma bhikkhave upasaṅkamanāṃ nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave payirupāsanaṃ nāhosi, tam - pi nāma bhikkhave sotāvadhānaṃ nāhosi, tam - pi nāma bhikkhave dhammasavanaṃ nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave dhamma-dhāraṇā nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave atthūpaparikkhā nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave dhammanijjhānakhanti nāhosi, so pi nāma bhikkhave chando nāhosi, so pi nāma bhikkhave ussāho nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave tulanā nāhosi, tam - pi nāma bhikkhave padhānaṃ nāhosi. Vipphaṇṇānaṃ 'ttha bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipannaṃ 'ttha bhikkhave. Kiva dūre v' ime bhikkhave moghapurisā apakkantā imasmā dhamma-vinayā.

Atthi bhikkhave catuppadāni veyyākaraṇaṃ yass' uddiṭṭhassa viññū puriso nacirass' eva paññāy' atthaṃ ājāneyya. Uddisissāmi vo bhikkhave, ājānissatha mētan - ti. — Ke ca mayā bhante ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. — Yo pi so bhikkhave satthā āmisagaru āmisadāyādo āmisehi sāmsattho viharati, tassa p' ayaṃ evarūpi paṇopaṇavidhā na upeti: evañ - ca no assa atha naṃ kareyyāma, na ca no ev' assa naṃ kareyyāmāti; kim - pana bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato sabbaso āmisehi visāmsattho viharati. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato ayaṃ anudhammo hoti: satthā Bhagavā, sāvako 'ham - asmi; jānāti Bhagavā, nāhaṃ jānāmi. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato rumhaniyaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ hoti ojavantaṃ. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthu sāsane

pariyogāya vattato ayam - anudhammo hoti: kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atthi ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsa-lohitam, yaṃ - taṃ purisatthāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam na taṃ apāpunivā viriyassa santhānam bhavissatiti. Saddhassa bhikkhave śāvakassa satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

KIṬĀGIRISUTTANTAM DASAMAM

BHIKKHUVAGGO DUTIYO

71.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Vacchagotto paribbājako Ekaṇḍarīke paribbājakārāme paṭivasati. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Vesālīm piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ - nūnāham yena Ekaṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo yena Vacchagotto paribbājako ten' upasaṅkameyyan - ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Ekaṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo yena Vacchagotto paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgutam bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam - akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisidatu bhante Bhagavā, idam - āsaram paññattan - ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, Vacchagotto pi kho paribbājako añña-

taraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Sutaṃ mētaṃ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī, aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ - ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ - āhaṃsu: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ - ti, kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādinō na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatiti. — Ye te Vaccha evaṃ - āhaṃsu: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ - ti, na me te vuttavādinō, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇ - te asatā abhūtenāti.

Kathaṃ byākaramānā pana mayaṃ bhante vuttavādinō c' eva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti. — Tevijjo samaṇo Gotamo ti kho Vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādi c' eva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātīm dve pi jātīyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anusakena satte passaṃi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte paṇānāmi. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto - vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Tevijjo samaṇo Gotamo

ti kho Vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva me assa na ca mañ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammañ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhañ tñānañ āgaccheyyāti.

Evam vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantañ etad-avoca: Atthi nu kho bho Gotama koci gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bhedā dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Na - tthi kho Vaccha koci gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bhedā dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Atthi pana bho Gotama koci gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bhedā saggūpago ti. — Na kho Vaccha ekañ yeva satañ na dve satāni na tiṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bhedā saggūpagā ti. — Atthi nu kho bho Gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bhedā dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Na - tthi kho Vaccha koci ājīvako kāyassa bhedā dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Atthi pana bho Gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bhedā saggūpago ti. — Ito kho so Vaccha ekanavuto kappo yam-ahañ anussarāmi, nābhijānāmi kañci ājīvakañ saggūpagañ aññatra ekena, so p' āsi kammavādī kiriyavādī ti. — Evam sante bho Gotama suññañ adun - titthāyatanañ antamaso saggūparena piti. — Evam sante Vaccha suññañ adun - titthāyatanañ antamaso saggūparena piti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitañ abinanditi.

TEVIJJA-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAM PAṬHAMAM.

72.

Evam - me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: sassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: asassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: antavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: antavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: anantavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: anantavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo

ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti.

Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: sassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: asassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi — pe —. Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bhavam Gotamo ādīnavam sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagato ti.

Sassato loko ti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatam-etam diṭṭhi gahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisamyojanam, sadukk'am savighātam saupāyāsam sapariḷāham, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Asassato loko ti kho Vaccha — pe — antavā loko ti kho Vaccha — anantavā loko ti kho Vaccha — tam jīvam tam sarīran-ti kho Vaccha — aññam jīvam aññam sarīran-ti kho Vaccha — hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho

Vaccha — na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha — hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatam - etaṃ diṭṭhigahanāṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaniyojanaṃ, sadukkhāṃ savighātāṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāham, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Imaṃ kho abhaṃ Vaccha ādinavaṃ sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagato ti. — Atthi pana bho Gotamassa kiñci diṭṭhigatan - ti. — Diṭṭhigatan - ti kho Vaccha apanītam - etaṃ Tathāgatassa. Diṭṭhaṃ h' etaṃ Vaccha Tathāgatena: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tasmā Tathāgato sabbamaññitānaṃ sabbamanathitānaṃ sabba-ahimkāra-mamimkāra-mānānusayānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā anupādā vimutto ti vadāmiti.

Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti. — Upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. — Tena hi bho Gotama na upapajjatīti. — Na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. — Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti. — Upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. — Tena hi bho Gotama n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti. — N' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti.

Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama na upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: n' eva upapajjati na

na āpapaññatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Etthāhaṃ bho Gotama aññāṇam - āpādim, ettha sammoham - āpādim, yā pi me esā bho Gotamassa purimena kathāsallāpena ahu pasādamattā sā pi me etarahi antarahitā ti.

Alaṃ hi te Vaccha aññāṇāya alaṃ sammohāya. Gambhīro h' ayaṃ Vaccha dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacarō nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, so tayā dujjāno aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhandikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena aññathācariyakena. Tena hi Vaccha taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim - maññasi Vaccha: sace te purato aggi jāleyya jāneyyāsi tvaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi jālatīti. — Sace me bho Gotama purato aggi jāleyya jāneyyāhaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi jālatīti. — Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jālati ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jālatīti, evaṃ puttḥo tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsi. — Sace maṃ bho Gotama evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jālati ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jālatīti, evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ byākareyyāṃ: yo me ayaṃ purato aggi jālati ayaṃ aggi tiṇakattḥupādānaṃ paṭicca jālatīti. — Sace te Vaccha purato so aggi nibbāyeyya jāneyyāsi tvaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto ti. — Sace me bho Gotama purato so aggi nibbāyeyya jāneyyāhaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto ti. — Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi nibbuto so aggi ito katamaṃ disaṃ gato, puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā ti, evaṃ puttḥo tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsi. — Na upeti bho Gotama. Yaṃ hi so bho Gotama aggi tiṇakattḥupādānaṃ paṭicca ajali, tassa ca pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahāra anāhāro nibbuto t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Evam - eva kho Vaccha yena rūpena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pabinaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammaṃ; rūpasāṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti,

upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatitī na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatitī na upeti. Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; vedanāsāṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatitī na upeti, na upapajjatitī na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatitī na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatitī na upeti. Yāya saññāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya sā saññā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; saññāsāṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo... n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatitī na upeti. Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; saṅkhārasaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo... n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatitī na upeti. Yena viññāṇena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya tam viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; viññāṇasaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatitī na upeti, na upapajjatitī na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatitī na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatitī na upetiti.

Evam vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca: Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā. avidūre mahā sālarukkho, tassa aniccatā sākāpalāsam palujjeyya, tacapapaṭikā palujjeyyum, pheggu palujjeyya, so aparena samayena apagatasākāpalāso apagatatapapaṭiko apagataphegguko suddho assa sāre paṭiṭṭhito, evam-ev' idam bhoto Gotamassa pāvacaṇam apagatasākāpalāsam apagatatapapaṭikam apagatapheggukam suddham sāre paṭiṭṭhitam. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre

vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evaṃ - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāṣito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ - maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

AGGI-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

73.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Dīgharattāhaṃ bhotā Gotamena saṅhakathī. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desetūti. — Saṅkhittena pi kho te ahaṃ Vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyyaṃ, vitthārena pi kho te ahaṃ Vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyyaṃ, api ca te ahaṃ Vaccha saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Lobho kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, alobho kusalaṃ. Doso kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, adoso kusalaṃ. Moho kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, amoho kusalaṃ. Iti kho Vaccha ime tayo dhammā akusalā, tayo dhammā kusalā. Pāṇātipāto kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Musāvādo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Pisunā vācā kho Vaccha

akusalaṃ, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ. Pharusā vācā kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ. Samphappalāpo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi kusalaṃ. Abhiññhā kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, anabhiññhā kusalaṃ. Byāpādo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ. Micchādiṭṭhi kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi kusalaṃ. Iti kho Vaccha ime dasa dhammā akusalā. dasa dhammā kusalā. Yato kho Vaccha bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppadā-dhammā, so hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto ti.

Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo. atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekabhikkhu pi sāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. — Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīpi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni. atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhū mama sāvaka āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā viharantīti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekabhikkhunī pi sāvikā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. — Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīpi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā bhikkhuniyo mama sāvikā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsako pi sāvako gihi odātavasano brahmacārī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthapariniḍḍhāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. — Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva satāṃ... na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye upāsakā mama sāvaka gihi. odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ

parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino. atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsako pi sāvako gihī odātavasano kāmabhogī sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti. — Na kho Vaccha ekam yeva satam ... na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye upāsakā mama sāvakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino sāsana-karā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharantīti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsikā pi sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārini pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. — Na kho Vaccha ekam yeva satam ... na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacāriniyo pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyiniyo anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino, tiṭṭhantu upāsikā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacāriniyo, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsikā pi sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhoginī sāsana-karā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharatīti. — Na kho Vaccha ekam yeva satam na dve satāni na tiṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhoginiyo sāsana-karā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharantīti.

Sace hi bho Gotama iramā dhammā bhavaṃ yeva Gotamo ārādhako abhavissa no ca kho bhikkhū ārādhakā

brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣṣa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣṣa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣṣa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena.

Seyyathā pi bho Gotama Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā samuddaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. evam - evāyaṃ bho Gotamassa paṇḍitaṃ sagahaṭṭhapabbajitā nibbānaninnā nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā nibbānaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḥassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam - evaṃ bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ

ti. — Yo kho Vaccha aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-
vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhati upasampadam, se
cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena
āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-
bhāvāya; api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti. —
Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubba imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
ākaṅkhaṇtā pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhaṇtā upasampadam cattāro
māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā
bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ
cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ acca-
yena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-
bhāvāyāti. Alattha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato
santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadam.

Acirūpasampanno kho paṇ' āyasmā Vacchagotto addhamā-
sūpasampanno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinno kho āyasmā Vacchagotto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:
Yāvatakaṃ bhante sekhena nāṇena sekhāya vijjāya pattabbhaṃ
anuppattaṃ taṃ mayā, uttarim me Bhagavā dhammaṃ
desetūti. — Tena hi tvaṃ Vaccha dve dhamme uttarim
bhāvehi, samathaṃ - ca vipassanaṃ - ca. Ime kho te Vaccha
dve dhammā uttarim bhāvitā, samatho ca vipassanā ca,
anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattissanti.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: anekavihitaṃ
iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ,
bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tiro-
kuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ.
seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujaṇimujaṇaṃ ka-
reyyaṃ seyyathā pi uḍake, uḍake pi abhiḍḍamāne gaccheyyaṃ
seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ
seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ
mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ pari-
majjeyyaṃ, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyaṃ - ti,
tatra tatr' eva sakkehi bhaddantaṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati
āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: dibbāya sota-

dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusiṅkāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cāti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhiṇassasi: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggaṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggaṭṭaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggaṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggaṭṭaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ-ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhiṇassasi: anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ-pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ-pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ-pi jātiyo jātisataṃ-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisatasahassam-pi aneke pi samivattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samivattavivattakappe: amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv ṇṇo evaṃābhāro evaṃ sukha-dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto; so tato cuto amutra uppādim, tatra p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃābhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapaṇṇo ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ-ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhissasi: dibbena 'cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ - ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihabbatāṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhissasi: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ - ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihabbatāṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Vacchagotto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Vacchagotto eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Vacchagotto arahataṃ ahoṣi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gacchanti. Addasā kho āyasmā Vacchagotto te bhikkhū dūrato va gacchante, disvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad -

avoca: Handa kahaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathāti. — Bhagavantam kho mayaṃ āvuso dassanāya gacchāmāti. — Tena hi' āyasmanto mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha: Vacchagotto bhante bhikkhu Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṇ - ca vadeti: paricīṇṇo me Bhagavā, paricīṇṇo me Sugato ti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vacchagottassa paccassosum. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad - avocaṃ: Āyasmā bhante Vacchagotto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṇ - ca vadeti: paricīṇṇo me Bhagavā, paricīṇṇo me Sugato ti. — Pubbe va me bhikkhave Vacchagotto bhikkhu cetasā ceto paricca vidito: tevijjo Vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ti. Devatā pi me etam - atthaṃ ārocesum: tevijjo bhante Vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ti. Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

MAHĀ-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAM TATIYAM.

74.

. Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe Sūkarakhatāyaṃ. Atha kho Dīghanakho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho Dīghanakho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad - avoca:} Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti. — Yā pi kho te esā Aggivessana diṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, esā pi te diṭṭhi na khamatīti. — Esā ce me bho Gotama diṭṭhi kameyya taṃ p' assa tādīsam - eva, taṃ p'

assa tādīsam - evāti. — Ato kho te Aggivessana baññhi bahutarā lokasmiṃ ye evam - āhamsu: taṃ p' assa tādīsam - eva, taṃ p' assa tādīsam - evāti, te tañ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ na ppajahanti aññaṃ - ca diṭṭhiṃ upādiyanti. Ato kho te Aggivessana tanūhi tanutarā lokasmiṃ ye evam - āhamsu: taṃ p' assa tādīsam - eva, taṃ p' assa tādīsam - evāti, te tañ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahanti aññaṃ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyanti.

Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me khamatiti. Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me na khamatiti. Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatiti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me khamatiti, tesam - ayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya śantike saṃyogāya śantike abhinandanāya śantike ajjhosānāya śantike upādānāya śantike. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me na khamatiti, tesam - ayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya śantike asaṃyogāya śantike anabhinandanāya śantike anajjhosānāya śantike anupādānāya śantike ti. Evaṃ vutte Dīghanakho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ukkamsati me bhavaṃ Gotamo diṭṭhigataṃ, samukkamsati me bhavaṃ Gotamo diṭṭhigataṃ - ti. — Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatiti, yā hi kho nesam khamati sā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya śantike saṃyogāya śantike abhinandanāya śantike ajjhosānāya śantike upādānāya śantike, yā hi kho nesam na khamati sā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya śantike asaṃyogāya śantike anabhinandanāya śantike anajjhosānāya śantike anupādānāya śantike.

Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me khamatiti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅkikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatiti, imaṃ - ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam - eva saccaṃ, mogham - aññaṃ - ti, dvīhi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-

vādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvihi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇ - ca vivādaṇ - ca vighātaṇ - ca vihesaṇ - ca attani sampassamāno taṇ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññaṇ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, imaṇ - ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam - eva saccaṃ, mogham - aññaṇ - ti, dvihi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvihi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇ - ca vivādaṇ - ca vighātaṇ - ca vihesaṇ - ca attani sampassamāno taṇ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññaṇ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imaṇ - ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam - eva saccaṃ, mogham - aññaṇ - ti, dvihi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvihi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇ - ca vivādaṇ - ca vighātaṇ - ca vihesaṇ - ca attani sampassamāno taṇ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññaṇ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ' Aggivessana kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṃsanadhammo aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassitabbo. Tass' imaṃ kāyaṃ aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassato yo kāyas-miṃ kāyachando kāyasneho kāyanvayatā sā pabiyati.

Tisso khq imā Aggivessana vedanā: sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti n' eva tasmiṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhāṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkhamasukhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Sukhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Dukkhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Adukkhamasukhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Evaṃ passaṃ Aggivessana sutavā ariyasāvako sukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, dukkhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, adukkhamasukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci saṃvadati na kenaci vivadati, yaṇ ca loke vuttaṃ tena voharati aparāmasan - ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato

pitthito thito hoti Bhagavantam vījamāno. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad-ahosi: Tesam tesam kira no Bhagavā dhammānam abhiññā pahānam-āha, tesam tesam kira no Sugato dhammānam abhiññā paṭinissaggam-āhāti. Itih' idam āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭisañcikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Dīghanakhasa pana paribbājakassa virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban-taṃ nirodhadhamman-ti. Atha kho Dīghanakho paribbājako diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakatham-latho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggāṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam-evam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ-ca. Upāsakam-maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

DĪGHANAKHASUTTANTAM CATUTTHAM.

75.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusu vibharati—Kammāssadhamman-nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo—Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇṇasantharake. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kammāssadhammaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kammāssadhamme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yen' aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃḍe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho Māgandiyo paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ 'anu-
caṅkamamāno anu vicaramāno yena Bhāradvājagottassa brāh-
maṇassa agyāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Māgan-
diyo paribbājako Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre
tiṇasantharaṃ paññattaṃ, disvāna Bhāradvājagottaṃ brāh-
maṇaṃ etad' avoca: Kassa n' ^{ayā} bho Bhāradvājassa
agyāgāre tiṇasantharako paññatto, samaṇaseyyārūpaṃ maññe
ti. — Atthi bho Māgandiya samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto
Sakyakulā pabbajito, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ
evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā
arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-
vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ
buddho bhagavā ti. Tass' esā bho Gotamassa seyyā
paññattā ti. — Duddiṭṭhaṃ vata bho Bhāradvāja addasāma
ye mayaṃ tassa bho Gotamassa bhūnahuno seyyaṃ adda-
sāmāti. — Rakkhass' etaṃ Māgandiya vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ
Māgandiya vācaṃ, bahū hi tassa bho Gotamassa khattiya-
paṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapati paṇḍitā pi samaṇa-
paṇḍitā pi abhippasannā vinītā ariye nāye dhamme kusale
ti. — Sammukhā ce pi mayaṃ bho Bhāradvāja taṃ bha-
vantaṃ Gotamaṃ passeyyāma sammukhā pi naṃ vadeyyāma:
bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no
sutte ocaratīti. — Sace taṃ bho Māgandiyassa agaru āro-
ceyyam' etaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassāti. — Appossukko bha-
vaṃ Bhāradvājo vutto va naṃ vadeyyāti.

Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya
atikkanta mānusi kāya Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa Mā-
gandiyena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ.
Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena
Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā nisīdi paññatte va tiṇasantharake. Atha kho
Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ
kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinnaṃ kho Bhāradvājagottaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā etad'
avoca: Ahu pana te Bhāradvāja Māgandiyena paribbājakena

saddhiṃ imaṃ yeva tiṇasantharakaṃ ārabba kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo saṃviggo lomahatṭhajāto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Etad-eva kho pana mayaṃ bho Gotamassa ārocetukāmā, atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo anakkhānaṃ yeva akāsi. Ayaṃ-ca h' idam Bhagavato Bhāradvājagottena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti atha Māgandiyo paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anu vicaramāno yena Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Māgandiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Cakkhuṃ kho Māgandiya rūpārāmaṃ rūparataṃ rūpasammuditāṃ, taṃ Tathāgatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan-nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. — Etad-eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. — Sotaṃ kho Māgandiya saddārāmaṃ — pe — ghānaṃ kho Māgandiya gandhārāmaṃ — jivhā kho Māgandiya rasārāmā rasaratā rasasammuditā, sā Tathāgatassa dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā, tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan-nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. — Etad-eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. — Kāyo kho Māgandiya phoṭṭhabbārāmo — pe — mano kho Māgandiya dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so Tathāgatassa dantaṃ gutto rakkhito saṃvuto, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan-nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. — Etad-eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Māgandiya: idh' ekacco cakkhu-

viññeyyehi rūpehi paricāritapubbo assa itthehi kantehi mānā-
pehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajaniyehi, so aparena sama-
yena rūpānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṃ - ca assādaṃ -
ca ādinavaṃ - ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā rūpa-
taṇhaṃ pahāya rūpaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso
ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. Imassa pana te Māgan-
diya kim - assa vacaniyaṃ - ti. — Na kiñci bho Gotama. —
Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: idh' ekacco sotaviññeyyehi
saddehi — pe — ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi
rasehi — kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi paricāritapubbo assa
itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajani-
yehi, so aparena samayena phoṭṭhabbānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ -
ca atthagamaṃ - ca assādaṃ - ca ādinavaṃ - ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca
yathābhūtaṃ veditvā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhaṃ pahāya phoṭṭhabba-
parilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasanta-
citto vihareyya. Imassa pana te Māgandiya kim - assa va-
caniyan - ti. — Na kiñci bho Gotama.

Ahaṃ kho pana Māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno
pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresiṃ.
cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi
kāmūpasamhitehi rajaniyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi — pe —
ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi — kāya-
viññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piya-
rūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajaniyehi. Tassa mayhaṃ Mā-
gandiya tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ, eko vassiko eko hemantiko
eko gimhiko. So kho ahaṃ Māgandiya vassike pāsāde
vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno na
hetthāpāsādaṃ orohāmi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ
yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṃ - ca assādaṃ - ca ādinavaṃ -
ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya
kāmaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpa-
santacitto viharāmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avita-
rāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmāparilāhena paridaḍḍha-
māne kāme paṭisevante; so tesāṃ na pihemi, na tattva abhi-
ramāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Yā h' ayaṃ Māgandiya rati
aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ

sukhān samadhiggaṃyha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiraṃāmi.

Seyyathā pi Māgandīya gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreyya, cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi — pe — ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi — kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So kāyena sucariṭaṃ caritvā vācāya sucariṭaṃ caritvā manasā sucariṭaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃhavyataṃ. So tattha Nandane vaṇe accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreyya. So passeyya gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandīya api nu so devaputto Nandane vaṇe accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno amussa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā piheyya mānusakānaṃ vā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ, mānusaṃkehi vā kāmehi āvaṭṭeyyāti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: Mānusaṃkehi bho Gotama kāmehi dibbā kāmā abhikkantatarā ca pañitatarā cāti. — Evam-eva kho ahaṃ Māgandīya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresim. Cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi — pe — ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi — kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṃ - ca assādaṃ - ca ādinavaṃ - ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmapiṇḍaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihaṃāmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avitarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmapiṇḍehena

pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante; so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi, tam kissa hetu: Yā h' ayaṃ Māgandiya rati aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbam sukham samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya kuṭṭhā puriso arugatto pakka-gatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno āṅārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya, tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyum, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so tam bhesajjaṃ āgamma kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya, arogo assa sukhi seri sayamvasi yenakāmaṅgamo. So aññaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ purisaṃ passeyya arugattaṃ pakkagattaṃ kimihi khajjamānaṃ nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamānaṃ āṅārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpentaṃ. Tam kim-maññasi Māgandiya: api nu so puriso amussa kuṭṭhissa purisassa piheyya āṅārakāsuyā vā bhesajjapaṭisevanāya vā ti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu: Roge hi bho Gotama sati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ hoti, roge asati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ na hotīti. — Evam eva kho ahaṃ Māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresiṃ. cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi — pe — ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi — kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmāparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avitārāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmāparilāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante; so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi, tam kissa hetu: Yā h' ayaṃ Māgandiya rati aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbam sukham samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

* Seyyathā pi Māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakka-gatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya, tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgama kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya, arogo assa sukhī serī sayāṃvasī yenakāmaṅgamo; tam - enaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Māgandiya: api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti. — Evaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: Asu hi bho Gotama aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho cāti. — Taṃ kim-maññasi Māgandiya: idān' eva nu kho so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho ca, udāhu pubbe pi so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho cāti. — Idān' c' eva bho Gotama so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho ca, pubbe pi so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho ca. Asu hi ca bho Gotama kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno upahatin-driyo dukkhasamphasse yeva aggismiṃ sukhā - iti viparītasānaṃ paccalatthāti. — Evaṃ - eva kho Māgandiya atītam - pi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhitāpā ca mahāparilāhā ca, anāgataṃ - pi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhitāpā ca mahāparilāhā ca, etarahi pi paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhitāpā ca mahāparilāhā ca. Ime ca Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avitārāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmāparilāhena paridayhamānā upahatin-driyā dukkhasamphasses' eva kāmesu sukhā - iti viparītasānaṃ paccalatthum.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti, yathā yathā kho Māgandiya asu kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti tathā tathā 'ssa tāni vaṇamukhāni

asucitarāṇi c' eva honti duggandhatarāṇi ca pūtikatarāṇi¹ ca, hoti c' eva kāci sātammattā assādamattā yadidaṃ vaṇa-mukhānaṃ kaṇḍūvanahetu; evam - eva kho Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avitarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmapiṇḍāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti, yathā yathā kho Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avitarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmapiṇḍāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ kāmataṇhā c' eva pavaddhati kāmapiṇḍāhena ca pariḍayhanti, hoti c' eva kāci sātammattā assādamattā yadidaṃ pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: api nu te diṭṭho vā suto vā rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno kāmataṇhaṃ appahāya kāmapiṇḍāhaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihāsi vā viharati vā viharissati vā ti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Sādhu Māgandiya; mayā pi kho etaṃ Māgandiya n' eva diṭṭhaṃ na sutāṃ: rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno kāmataṇhaṃ appahāya kāmapiṇḍāhaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihāsi vā viharati vā viharissati vā. Atha kho Māgandiya ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu vā viharanti vā viharissanti vā sabbe te kāmānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṃ - ca āssādaṃ - ca ādinavaṃ - ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmapiṇḍāhaṃ paṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu vā viharanti vā viharissanti vā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imāṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ,
atṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminan - ti.

Evam vutte Māgandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāva subhāsitaṃ - c' idaṃ bhotā Gotamena:

• Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti.

Mayā pi kho etaṃ bho Gotama suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti, ta - y - idaṃ bho Gotama sametīti. — Yaṃ pana te etaṃ Māgandiya suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti. katamaṃ - taṃ ārogyaṃ. katamaṃ - taṃ nibbānaṃ - ti. Evaṃ vutte Māgandiyo paribbājako sakāṇ' eva sudaṃ gattāni pāninā anomajjati: Idaṃ - taṃ bho Gotama ārogyaṃ, idaṃ - taṃ nibbānaṃ. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama etarahi arogo sukhi, na maṃ kiñci ābādhatīti.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhikaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tāraṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye. So suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti, so odātapariyesanaṃ careyya. Taṃ - en' aññataro puriso telamasikatena sāluḷacivarena vañceyya: idaṃ - te ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti. So taṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupitvā attamaṇa attamaṇavācāṃ nicchāreyya: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti. Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: api nu so jaccandho puriso jānanto passanto amuṃ telamasikataṃ sāluḷacivaraṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupitvā attamaṇa attamaṇavācāṃ nicchāreyya: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti. udāhu cakkhumato saddhāyati. — Ajānanto hi bho Gotama apassanto asu jaccandho puriso amuṃ telamasikataṃ sāluḷacivaraṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupitvā attamaṇa attamaṇavācāṃ nicchāreyya:

chekam vata bho odātam vattham abhirūpaṃ nimmaṇaṃ
sucin - ti, cakkhumato saddhāyāti. — Evam - eva kho Māgan-
diya aññatitthiyā paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, ajānantā
ārogyaṃ apassantā nibbānaṃ atha ca paṇ' imaṃ gātham
bhāsanti:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti.
Pubbakeh' esā Māgandiya arahantehi sammāsambuddhehi
gāthā bhāsita:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ,
aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminan - ti.

Sā etarahi anupubbena puthujjanagatā. Ayaṃ kho pana
Māgandiya kāyo rogabhūto gaṇḍabhūto sallabhūto aghabhūto
ābādhabhūto, so tvaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ rogabhūtaṃ gaṇḍabhūtaṃ
sallabhūtaṃ aghabhūtaṃ ābādhabhūtaṃ: Idan - taṃ bho
Gotama ārogyaṃ, idan - taṃ nibbānan - ti vadesi. Taṃ hi te
Māgandiya ariyaṃ cakkhum na - tthi yena tvaṃ ariyena
cakkhunā ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi.

Evam pasanno ahaṃ bho Gotamassa: pahoti me
bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā 'haṃ āro-
gyaṃ jāneyyaṃ nibbānaṃ passeyyan - ti. — Seyyathā pi
Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni
rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītākāni
rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhi-
kāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tārakā-
rūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye. Tassa mittāmaccaṃ nāti-
sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyum, tassa so
bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ
āgamma na cakkhūni uppādeyya cakkhūni visodheyya. Taṃ
kim - maññasi Māgandiya: nanu so vejjo yāvad - eva kila-
mathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam bho Gotama. —
Evam - eva kho Māgandiya ahaṃ - c' eva te dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ:
idan - taṃ ārogyaṃ, idan - taṃ nibbānan - ti, so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ
na jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ na passeyyāsi, so mam' assa kila-
matho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

Evam pasanno aham bhoto Gotamassa: pahoti me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetum yathā 'ham ārogyam jāneyyam nibbānam passeyyan - ti. — Seyyathā pi Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pitakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetthikāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṇi, na passeyya tāraṇārūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye. So suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa: chekaṇ vata bho odātaṇ vatthaṇ abhirūpaṇi nimmalāṇi sucin - ti, so odātapariyesanaṇ careyya. Tam - en' aññataro puriso telamasikatena sāhulaṇcivarena vañceyya: idan - te ambho purisa odātaṇ vatthaṇ abhirūpaṇi nimmalāṇi sucin - ti. So taṇ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya. Tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṇi salla-kattaṇi upatṭhapeyyuṇi, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṇi kareyya, uddhavirecanaṇi adhovirecanaṇi añjanaṇi paccañjanaṇi natthukammaṇi; so taṇ bhesajjaṇi āgama cakkhūni uppādeyya cakkhūni visodheyya, tassa saha cakkhup-pādā yo amusmiṇ telamasikate sāhulaṇcivare chandarāgo so pahiyetha, taṇ - ca naṇ purisaṇi amittato pi daheyya paccatthikato pi daheyya, api ca jīvitaṇ voropetabbāṇi mañheyya: digharattaṇ vata bho aham iminā purisena telamasika-tena sāhulaṇcivarena nikato vañcito paladdho: idan - te ambho purisa odātaṇ vatthaṇ abhirūpaṇi nimmalāṇi sucin - ti. Evam - eva kho Māgandiya ahaṇ - c' eva te dhammaṇi de-seyyaṇi: idan - taṇi ārogyaṇi, idan - taṇi nibbānaṇ - ti, so tvaṇi ārogyaṇi jāneyyāsi nibbānaṇ passeyyāsi, tassa te saha cakkhup-pādā yo pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo so pahiyetha; api ca te evam - assa: digharattaṇ vata bho aham iminā cittaṇa nikato vañcito paladdho, aham hi rūpaṇi yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṇi, vedanaṇ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṇi, saṇṇaṇ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṇi, saṇkhāre yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṇi, viññānaṇ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṇi; tassa me upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇi sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-

bhāvāyāti. Alattha kho Māgandiyo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Māgandiyo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāraṣmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ ithattāyāti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Māgandiyo arahataṃ ahoṣiti.

MĀGANDIYASUTTANTAṆ PAÑCAMAM.

76.

Evam-me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharāti Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sandako paribbājako Pilakkhaguhāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ pañcamattehi paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi: Āyāṃ' āvuso yena Devakaṭasobbho ten' upasaṅkamissāma gubādassanāyāti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Devakaṭasobbho ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sandako paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ katentiya, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadākathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visiklākathaṃ kumbhatthānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-

khāyikam itibhavābhavakatham itī vā. Addasā kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna sakaṃ parisāṃ saṅghapeṣi: Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddaṃ akattha, ayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati samaṇo Ānando. Yāvataṃ kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakaṃ Kosambiyāṃ paṭivasanti ayaṃ tesāṃ aññataro samaṇo Ānando. Appasaddakāmaṃ kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinitā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app-eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ veditvā upasaṅkami tabbaṃ maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakaṃ tuṇhi ahesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Sandako paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avoca: Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, sāgataṃ bho Ānandassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya; nisidatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanaṃ paññattan-ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Sandako pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sandakaṃ paribbājakam āyasmā Ānando etad-avoca: Kāya nu ttha Sandaka etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti. — Tiṭṭhat' esā bho Ānanda kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinā, n' esā bho Ānandassa kathā dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Sādhū vata bhavantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ paṭibhātu sake ācariyake dhammī kathā ti. — Tena hi Sandaka suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad-avoca: Cattāro me Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, cattāri ca anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sakkakaṃ brahmācariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādhēyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan-ti. — Katame pana te bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā yattha

viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto
vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan - ti.

Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi:
Na - tthi dinnam na - tthi yittham na - tthi hutam, na - tthi
sukataḍḍakkaṭṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, na - tthi ayam
loko na - tthi paro loko, na - tthi mātā na - tthi pitā, na - tthi
sattā opapātikā, na - tthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā
sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ - ca lokam paraṃ - ca lokam sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātummahābhūṭiko ayam
puriso, yadā kālam karoti paṭhavi paṭhavikāyaṃ anupeti
anupagacchati. āpo āpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo
tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti
anupagacchati. ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti, āsandipaṇḍanaṃ
purisaṃ mataṃ ādāya gacchanti, yāv' ālāhanā padāni paññā-
yanti. kāpotakāni atṭhini bhavanti. Bhassantāhutiyo, dattu-
paññattaṃ yad - idam dānam. Tesam tuccham musā vilāpo
ye keci atthikavādam vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa
bhedaṃ ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param - maraṇā ti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayam
kho bhavam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Na - tthi dinnam
na - tthi yittham — pe — na honti param - maraṇā ti. Sace
imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam, akatena me ettha
katam. avusitena me ettha vusitam; ubho pi mayam ettha
samasaṃ sāmānāpattā, yo cāham na vadāmi: ubho
kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjissāma vinassissāma na bhavissāma
param - maraṇā ti. Atirekam kho paṇḍitamassa bhoto satthuno
naggiyam muṇḍiyam ukkuṭṭikappadhānam kesamassulocanam,
yo 'ham puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanam
paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanam dhārento jātarūpa-
rajatam sādhiyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bha-
vissāmi abhisamparāyam. So 'ham kim jānanto kim passaṃto
imasmim satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahma-
cariyavāso ayaṃ - ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja
pakkamati. Ayam kho Sandaka teṇa Bhagavatā jānatā
passatā arahatā. sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo abrahma-
cariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahma-

cariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paramā Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamvato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam-atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sāndhiṃ chindato nillopani harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato para-dāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato na kariyati pāpam; khurapariyāntena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya na-tthi tatonidānam pāpam, na-tthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento na-tthi tatonidānam pāpam, na-tthi pāpassa āgamo; uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento na-tthi tatonidānam puñnam, na-tthi puññassa āgamo; dānena dāmena saṃyamena saccavajjena na-tthi puñnam, na-tthi puññassa āgamo ti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Karato kārayato — pe — na-tthi puññassa āgamo ti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitam; ubho pi mayam ettha samasamā sāmāññapattā, yo cāham na vadāmi: ubhinnaṃ kurutam na kariyati pāpan-ti. Atirekam kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno — pe — brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayan-ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhato yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paramā Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Na-tthi hetu na-tthi paccayo sattānam saṅkilesāya, aheto appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; na-tthi hetu na-tthi paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā, aheto appaccayā sattā visujjhanti; na-tthi balam na-tthi viriyaṃ na-tthi purisat-

thāmo na - tthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ niyaṭisaṅgatibhāva-parinātā chass - evābhijātisu sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: Na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo — pe — sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho ahetu appaccayā visujjhissāmāti. Atīrekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno — pe — brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayan - ti itī viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddheṇa tatiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Satt' ime kāyā akatā akatāvidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyi - tṭhitā, te na injanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ byābādheṇti, nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Katame satta: paṭhavikāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo sukhe dukkhe jīve, satt' ime. Ime satta kāyā akatā akatāvidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyi - tṭhitā, te na injanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ byābādheṇti, nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Tattha na - tthi hantā vā gbātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Ye pi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati, na koci kañci jīvitaṃ voropeti, sattannaṃ tv - eva kāyānam - antarena satthaṃ vivaram - anupatati. Cuddasa kho pan' imāni yonipamukhasatasahasāni satṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca, dvatṭhi paṭipadā, dvatṭhi' antarakappā, chaḷ - ābhijātiyo, attha purisabhūmiyo, ekūnapaññāsa ājivasate, ekūnapaññāsa pariḷbājasate, ekūna-

paññāsa nāgāvāsasate, viṣe indriyasate, timse nirayasate, chattiṃsa rajodhātuyo, satta saññigabbhā, satta asaññigabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhigabbhā, satta devā satta mānusa satta pesācā satta sarā satta pavuṭā satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā satta supinasatāni, cullāsīti mahākappuno saṭasahasāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Tattha na tthi: iminā 'haṃ silena vā vateṇa vā tāpeṇa vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkamā vā kammaṃ paripācassāmi paripakkamā vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantikarissāmi, hevaṃ na tthi. Doṇamite sukhadukkhe, pariyaṇtakāṇe saṃsāre na tthi hāyanaṇḍhane na tthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathā pi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbēṭhiyamānam eva paleti, evam evaṃ bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Satt' ime kāyā — pe. — dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissāmi. Atirekaṃ kho paṇḍita imassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ akkuṭṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yo 'haṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhāvilepanaṃ dhārento jātarūparajataṃ sādiyaṃ iminā bhotā satthārā, samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. So 'haṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayaṇti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na āradheyya āyāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Ime kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāso akkhātā

yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan - ti. — Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, yāvañ - o' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā va samānā abrahmacariyavāsā ti akkhātā yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. Katamāni pana tāni bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan - ti.

Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvi aparisesaṃ nānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan - ti. So suññaṃ - pi agāraṃ pavisati, piṇḍam - pi na labhati, kukkuro - pi ḍasati, caṇḍena - pi hatthinā samāgacchati, caṇḍena - pi assena samāgacchati, caṇḍena - pi goṇena samāgacchati, itthiyā - pi purisassa - pi nāmaṃ - pi gottam - pi pucchati, gāmassa - pi nigamassa - pi nāmaṃ - pi maggam - pi pucchati. So: kim - idan - ti puṭṭho samāno: suññaṃ me agāraṃ pavisitabbam aho, tena pāvisim; piṇḍam - me aladdhabbam aho, tena nālattham; kukkurena ḍasitabbam aho, ten' amhi datṭho; caṇḍena hatthinā samāgantabbam aho, tena samāgamaṃ; caṇḍena assena samāgantabbam aho, tena samāgamaṃ; caṇḍena goṇena samāgantabbam aho, tena samāgamaṃ; itthiyā - pi purisassa - pi nāmaṃ - pi gottam - pi pucchitabbam aho, tenāpucchim; gāmassa - pi nigamassa - pi nāmaṃ - pi maggam - pi pucchitabbam aho, tenāpucchim - ti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso - iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvi — pe — tenāpucchim - ti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ - ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamam anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhā-

tam yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca param Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā anussaviko hoti anussavasacco, so anussavena itihitihaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti. Anussavikassa kho pana Sandaka satthuno anussavasaccassa sussatam - pi hoti dussatam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā anussaviko anussavasacco, so anussavena itihitihaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti; anussavikassa kho pana satthuno anussavasaccassa sussatam - pi hoti dussatam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ - ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca param Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā takki hoti vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampati-bhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Takkissa kho pana Sandaka satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitam - pi hoti duttakkitam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā takki vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampati-bhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; takkissa kho pana satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitam - pi hoti duttakkitam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ - ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca param Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā mando hoti momuho, so mandattā momuhattā tathā tathā pañhaṃ

puttṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ: evaṃ - pi me no, tathā pi me no, aññathā pi me no, no ti pi me no, no no ti pi me no ti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā mando momuho — pe — no no ti pi me no ti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ - ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catutthaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Imāni kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ - ti. — Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, yāvaṃ - c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni eva brahmacariyāni anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. So pana bho Ānanda satthā kimvādī kimakkhāyī yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ - ti.

Idha Sandaka Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ — pe — sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti — pe — brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto — yathā Kandarakasuttaṃ evaṃ vittharetabbāni —. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ viśesaṃ adhigacchati,

tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya^{va} -
santo ca ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammāṃ kusalaṃ. Puna ca
paraṃ Sandaka bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ yūpasamā — pe —
dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako
— pe — nāyaṃ dhammāṃ kusalaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅ-
gaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye^{te} tthe ānejjap-
patte pubbenivāsānussatiñāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So
anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam-
pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka
satthari sāvako — pe — nāyaṃ dhammāṃ kusalaṃ. So evaṃ
samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatū-
pakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte sattānaṃ
cutūpapātāñāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cak-
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cava-
māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate
duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yasmiṃ
kho Sandaka satthari sāvako — pe — nāyaṃ dhammāṃ
kusalaṃ. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte
anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tthe
ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.
So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ
āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa
evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati;
bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati;
vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nānaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ, kātaṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pa-
jānāti. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ
ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya vasanto ca ārādheyya nāyaṃ dham-
māṃ kusalaṃ - ti.

Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo
vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parik-
khiṇabhavasamyojano samma - d - aññā vimutto, paribhuṇ-

jeyya so kāme ti. — Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañicca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakaṃ kāme paribhujitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyaphūto. Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so imāni pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum ti.

Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ: khīṇā me āsavā ti. — Tena hi Sandaka upaman-te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāpanti. Seyyathā pi Sandaka purisassa hatthapādā chinnā, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ chinnā va hatthapādā, api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: chinnā me hatthapādā ti, evam-eva kho Sandaka yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ khīṇā va āsavā, api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Kīva bahukā pana bho Ānanda imasmim dhamma-vinaye niyyātāro ti. — Na kho Sandaka ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīpi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye imasmim dhammavinaye niyyātāro ti. — Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, na ca nāma sādhammokkamsanā bhavissati na paradhammavambhanā, āyatane ca dhammadēsanā tāva

bahukā ca niyyātāro paññāyissanti, ime pan' ājivikā puttamatāya puttā, attānañ c' eva ukkaṃsenti pare ca vambhenti, tayo c' eva niyyātāro paññāpentī, seyyathidaṃ Nandaṃ Vacchaṃ, Kisaṃ Saṅkiccaṃ, Makkhalīṃ Gosālan - ti.

Atha kho Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisāṃ āman-
tesī: Carantu bhonto, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyavāso, na
dānī sukaraṃ amhehi lābhasakkārasiloke pariccajītun - ti.
Iti' idaṃ Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisāṃ uyyojesi
Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

SANDAKASUTTANTAM CHATTHAM.

VARIOUS READINGS.

A denotes the Copenhagen MS.; M, the Phayre MS. of India Office; C, the commentary of Buddhaghosa (Bu.); ZZ, parallel passages from the other Nikāya MSS. in the Copenhagen collection; by DN., MN., SN., AN., the four Nikāyas are meant. A first and second — occasionally a third — reading is marked a, b, c. Conjectures are indicated by an asterisk. If a reading occurs more than once in the same sutta, it is only mentioned at the first place. "Throughout" refers to the sutta, "always", or "constantly", and the like, to the whole Nikāya.

1.

P. 1¹ evaṃ me M always.—⁴ paccassosum-bhagavā AZZ.—⁵ desissāmi M here and mostly elsewhere (-essāmi and -issāmi A with about equal frequency, also DN., AN.; -iss- SN. exclusively; both forms are acknowledged by native grammarians).—¹² patha-vito M partly.—¹⁴ pathavi me M, afterwards āpaṃ me, tejaṃ me, etc. P. 2¹² brahmasmiṃ for -maṃ M.—¹⁹ -bhakīṇaṃ for -kiṇṇa A at the first place, otherwise -kiṇṇ- (in Singh. MSS. -kiṇṇ- is more frequent than -kiṇṇ-, the Burmese, as far as I know, always write -kiṇṇ-; Bu., though he mentions no difference of reading, explains both forms: subhena okiṇṇā vikiṇṇā, subhena sarirappabhāvaṇṇena ekagghāṇā . . ti Subhakiṇṇā).—²⁷ Abhiḍbhuto A at the first place. P. 4⁶ Subscription: Puthujjanavasena pathama-nayabhumiparicchedo M, Assutavantaputhujjanābhavaseti (sic) paṭhamakabbhumiparicchedo A.—¹⁰ mā maññati A throughout except at l. 20 at the last two places, where it reads vā maññi (mā maññi M, mā maññi. once; mā maññi ti, maññatīti maññi va, [va] maññi va na vattabbo C).—^{11.21} (*mā abhinandi) mā 'bhinandati M, vā abhinandati A (C is silent).—^{12.21} aparīṇeyyaṃ A (C = M).—²² Subscription: Sekhavasena dutiyanayabhumiparicchedo

M, Sekhābhavivaddhavaseti (sic) dutiyakabhūmiparicchedo A.—
³⁴ Subscription: Khināsavavasena tatiyanayabhūmiparicchedo M,
 Khināsavāhapaṭhamakanaye tatiyakabhūmiparicchedi (sic) A. P. 5⁹
 Subscription: Khināsavavasena catutthanayabhūmiparicchedo M,
 Khināsavāhadutiyakanaye cattārivānakabhūmiparicchedi (sic) A.—
²¹ Subscription: Khināsavavasena pañcamanayabhūmiparicchedo M,
 Khināsavāhatatiyakānaye pañcavānakabhūmiparicchedi (sic) A.—
³³ Subscription: Khināsavavasena chaṭṭhanayabhūmiparicchedo M,
 Khināsavāhacatutthakanaye cha-apānakabhūmiparicchedi (sic) A.
 P. 6¹⁻⁶ pariññāntaṃ M.—⁶ Subscription: Satthuvaseṇa sattama-
 naya- M, Satthārahapaṭhamakanaye satta-apānakabhūmiparicchedi
 (sic) A.—²⁸ Subscription: Satthuvaseṇa aṭṭhamanāya- M, Satthā-
 rahadutiyakanaye aṭṭhavānakabhūmiparicchedo (sic) A.

2.

P. 7⁶ khayam vadāmi for khayō hoti M.—^{6,7} manasikāro A
 (-raṃ MC).—²⁶ yassāti ye assa C. P. 8¹⁷ vā assa M.—¹⁹ attanā
 vā me att. sañjānāmi assa M, and similarly in the following
 clauses.—²³ vado M (vadatīti vado, vacīkammassa kārako ti vut-
 taṃ hoti C; cf. p. 258).—²⁴ kammānaṃ om. C, cf. l. c.—²⁸ kau-
 tāro C.—³⁰ jarāya mar- M almost always, also Vin. i, p. 34
 (jarāmarāṇena AZZ mostly, jarāmarāṇehi occasionally, rarely
 jarāya marāṇena, which may nevertheless be preferable in this
 phrase). P. 9¹⁷ c' eva for ca A.—²⁵ saṃvaraṃ A here.—
²⁶ yaṃ hi 'ssāti-ādimhi yaṃ cakkhundriyasamvaraṃ assa bhik-
 khuno asaṃvutassa athaketvā apidahitvā viharantassāti evaṃ-
 attho veditaḥ; atha vā yekārassa yaṃ ti ādeso, hikāro ca
 padaḥpūraṇo, ye assāti attho C.—²⁷ -saṃvara-(a)saṃvutassa A
 throughout except here, M once (-saṃvara- or -saṃvarā AN. VI. vi.
 4; the readings of Bu., I think, were those of the text).—
²⁸ evaṃ-sa te ti evaṃ assa te C, cf. Bālāvatāro p. 7. P. 10¹
 saṃvara- AM, also AN. l. c.—⁷ sarisappa- M here, elsewhere
 sarisapa.—¹⁷ paṭisallān- A mostly, also DN., -llān- corr. to -llān-
 M almost constantly, paṭisallān- SN. throughout, AN. mostly,
 A not unfrequently, -llān- AZZ rarely).—²⁰ -byāpajjh- AZZ al-
 ways, M often, but mostly corrected to -bajjh.—²⁹ (tipp- AM, AZZ
 invariably in this phrase; bahalattṭhena tibbā C, but in the AN.
 commentary Bu. says, Tippānaṃ-ti bahalānaṃ, tāpanavasena vā
 tippānaṃ; cf. Mil. p. 148, l. 16).—³⁰ adhivāsika- A (-vāsaka-
 MCZZ). P. 11¹ -kadhānaṃ or -kādhānaṃ ZZ (AMC agree).—
¹⁶ uppanna-upp- M.—²⁴ -pariñāmaṃ A (-miṃ MC; AZZ almost
 always).—³³ yato ca kho A (C-M). P. 12⁶ -vivattayi AM
 (vāv- C, ZZ almost invariably).

3.

P. 12¹⁶ me is wanting here in MC, and in A. there is a slip extending from atthi me tumhesu l. 15 to -dāyādā l. 20; at l. 21 it is likewise wanting in A, but MC agree in adding it.—¹⁸ ādiyā, -o M.—²⁵ me (MC) om. A, at p. 13³¹ it is wanting in AC.—²¹ chaṭṭaniya- M, and chaṭṭ- constantly for chadd- (C=A). P. 13¹ -pattā A (-paretā MC).—⁷ me for kho M.—¹⁴ aparibhuñ-jitvā and paribhuñjitvā M except at l. 24; — imiṇā va M; — balyena C.—²³ paṭivinodetvā M.—²⁸ Cf. Mil. p. 242.—³⁰ salla-khatāya A (C=M).—³⁴ vatvā ca M (C=A).—³⁷ bhikkhave MC. P. 14⁵ āgacchāma M.—¹³ Before idh' āvuso M adds, from ll. 2-3, Kittāvatā . . nānusrīkkhanti; cf. AN. X. vi. 6.—¹⁷ thān- M.—²⁴ therā āvuso M, therāvuso A at p. 15¹².—³⁷ ca om. M. P. 15⁴ honti om. A.—³⁵ palāso M almost always, palāso A with a single exception, ZZ vary (the word is wanting, I believe, in SN).

4.

P. 16¹⁶ Jānussoṇi M (-ṇussoṇi AC, ZZ mostly, M partly).—¹⁸ sārāṇiyā M always, occasionally corrected to -īy- (sārāṇiy- AZZ with scarcely an exception).—²⁰ bhagavantam Gotamam A here and elsewhere frequently, partly also ZZ, M at a few places; the other cases are not confounded: bhavam Gotamo, bhoto Gotamassa, etc.—²¹ anāgāriyam M here and often elsewhere, but more frequently like A.—²⁸ mama ca M.—²⁹ hi kho bho M; — araṇṇavanapatthāni M, araṇṇe-vānapatthānāni araṇṇāni ca vanapatthāni ca C, araṇṇe- also at sutta 150, and AN. X. x. 9 in text and com., cf. araṇṇevanam. DN. 3; still M may perhaps be right. P. 17² hi om. M.—¹⁴ -mantā sandosa- A (C=M).—¹⁹ ānātaro M.—²⁰ -kammam M.—²¹ palloman-ti pannalomam, sotthibhāvan-ti attho C.—²⁵ -jivā sand- A.—³⁰ -jivitam A.—³⁴ -iagā sand- AMa. P. 18⁶ -kappā sand- A.—¹¹ mettacittatam M.—²⁴ uddhata-avup- M; — -cittā sand- A.—²⁹ -cittatam M.—³² vicikicchī MCa; — kaṅkhā-vicikicchā- M.—³⁴ vici- M. P. 19³ -kkāmsanak- M; — -vamh- AbC, A or Ab mostly, also ZZ.—¹⁰ -kaṁ-savatam M.—²³ -nikāmayamāṇā sand- A. P. 20¹⁹ eḷamug- M. eḷamūg- A, ZZ mostly; eḷamugā ti. eḷamukhā, khakārassa gākāro kato, lālāmukhā ti vuttam hoti, . . eḷamugā ti pi pāṭho; eḷamukā ti pi keci paṭhanti, apare eḷamukhā ti pi, sabbattha eḷamukhā ti attho C.—²⁶ AM add the subscription Solasapariyāyam; Solasa-ṭṭhānārammaṇapariggaho C.—²⁹ rattisu M, A once.—³¹⁻² nā-māham bhay- M (C=A).—³⁷ tatra me A, tattha ca me MC; — migo AMa (mago MbC). . . P. 21¹ paṇṇasaddam (meaning -sadam?) C (—paṇṇakacavaram), paṇṇakasapuṭam M; — pāṭeti A. (ereti MC).—² etad-ahosi for evam hoti M; — tam om. M.—⁶ -to tathā-

bhūto A.—²¹ rattin-ti M.—²⁷ lokānukampakāya AC, AZZ always, except DN.—³⁶ paṭhamajjhānam, etc. AC, AZZ always, except SN. P. 22³ sato sampajāno AMZZ occasionally.—⁷ adukkhamasukham M constantly (adukkham as- AZZ in this phrase).—¹⁰ āneñja- or ānañja- M always, cf. Vin. iii, p. 4 (ZZ—A).—¹⁴ viṣaṃ pi M constantly; — timsatiṃ-pi A often (timsam-pi MZZ); — cattālis- M, AZZ occasionally.—¹⁵ satam pi jātiyo sahaṣṣam pi j. sata-sahaṣṣam pi j. M at two places;—¹⁹ uppādim C, AZZ almost always (udapādim M always; upapādim or rather upāpādim might be expected, but it occurs nowhere).—²⁰ tatrāp' āsin M mostly, AZZ have both readings.—²⁴⁻⁵ vigatā and vigato AZZ frequently, but vih- is the reading of Bu.—³¹ uppajj- AZZ with scarcely an exception, as well as other Singh. MSS.; likewise uppanna for upapanna, except in idhūpapanna and similar cases. P. 23³ vimuttasmiṃ vimutt' amhiti M invariably.—³⁷ rūpā vatāyā M. P. 24³ nikkujj- AZZ and the Singh. generally in this phrase, with very few exceptions, as Suttanip. p. 55 in the Copenhagen MS. (nikujj- M always).—⁵ dakkhantiti M constantly.—⁹ ajjatagge ti ajjatan ādir katvā ti evam-ettha attho veditabbo, ajjatan-ti ajjabhāvam; ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho, dakāro padasandhikaro, ajja aggam katvā ti attho C.

5.

P. 24¹⁷ saṅgaṇo M (C=A).—²⁵ yāyan-ti pi pāṭho C.—²⁸ ti akkhāyati M at the first four places.—³¹ puriso yeva akkh. A here. P. 25⁸ moggalān- M always.—²² rajāpathe ti rajapathe, ayam-eva vā pāṭho C (M or Ma have partly so).—²³ nam and sā wanting in M.—²⁹ so sadoso so A here.—³⁶ apariyonaddhā Mb. P. 26¹ sā om. M.—¹⁻² parisuddhā assa Ma here.—¹⁶ sankiliṭṭhā assa malaggāhitā M (parisuddhā and sankiliṭṭhā are perhaps right in these two cases).—²⁶ na anu- A here. P. 27³ ayam kho āvuso M.—⁸ kho om. M.—¹⁰ aṅgaṇan-ti M.—¹² vatāham āp- M; — na c' eva maṃ A (C=M). P. 28⁶ purakkhivā M (C=A).—⁷ no aññam A here.—¹⁸ nāñño A here. P. 29¹⁶ garuṃ kar- M.—¹⁷ anaññam A here.—²⁷ upāsikāyo M, Ab here. P. 30¹⁹ suyyanti MC; — araññako M (C=A).—²⁰ cāriko A here.—²¹ n' eva sakkaronti A here, na c' eva sakk. na ca M here, cf. l. 37.—²² hi 'ssa M (C=A).—²⁷ rajayitvā A (rac-MC).—²⁹ jaññam, jaññam AMA; jañña-jaññam viyāti mokkhamokkham viya manāpamanāpam viya, api ca vaṭṭamkāpanākāram (sic) viyāti pi vuttam hoti, vaṭṭukā (sic, vadhukā?) hi janī ti vuccati, tassā piyamāpapaṇākāram jaññam..., jañña-jaññam vyā pīti vā pāṭho C.—³⁰ avāpuritvā AC.—³¹ paṭikulatā and appaṭikulatā M.—³⁷ na c' eva sakk. na g. M. P. 31⁶ nimantaniko M.—¹¹ vicinitakālakaṃ M (C=A).—²⁹ pubbaṇḍa- AM

here and mostly, cf. my Pali Misc. p. 80; — pattacivaram-ādāya M almost constantly, A rarely, ZZ not very often.—³⁰⁻¹ Sāmiti A, Samiti M (Samiti C).—³¹ taccheti M here.—³² ājivak- M (C=A).—³⁷ suddhā sāre Ma, suddhāya sāre Mb; cf. p. 488. P. 32² parivitakko hoti M.—⁶ maññe maññāya M (C=A).—⁷ asaddhā M.—⁸ sathā Ma always.—⁹ -ṭabbhino MC.—²³ paññavanto M.—²⁴ pivanti MC.—²⁵ c' eva, ca om. M; — sabrahmacārim Mb; sabrahmacārīti rassam-ṭpi vaṭṭati dīgham-ṭpi, rasse satī Sāriputtassa upari hoti, dīghe satī sabrahmacārīnaṃ C.—²⁶ vutṭhap-, patiṭṭhap- M.—²⁷ daharo vā AM (without vā AZZ mostly); — yuvā vā Mb; — maṇḍanajātiko M partly, also DN.; — sisanhāto M.—²⁸ pāvaddhikamālaṃ A, vassikimālaṃ AN. VIII. vi. 1; — tiamuttaka- A, adhimuttaka- M (atim- AN. l. c.).

6.

The beginning of this sutta is identical with AN. X. viii. 1 (marked B) P. 33⁷ anumatt- MC (anu- A constantly, also SN.); — -dassāvino B.—⁹ manāpo ca M; — garu ca B (elsewhere AN. has, piyo ca hoti m. ca g. ca bh. ca, constantly and very often); — bhāvaniyo M (-īyo ABC).—²⁰ ye maṃ M (ye me AB).—²⁵⁻²⁸ abhi- bhuyya not repeated in AMa (B=Mb).—³¹ abhicet- AM always, ZZ mostly (ābhi- Ba, C mostly, ZZ partly).—³⁴ passitvā A (elsewhere ph-, cf. p. 477 et seq.), phussitvā M, rarely phusitvā; kāyena phussitvā ti nāmakāyena phusitvā, pāpupitvā adhigantvā ti vuttam hoti C (phassitvā ZZ mostly, phusitvā partly, passitvā very rarely). P. 34¹⁵⁻¹⁶ (paṭhaviyā and next paṭhaviyāṃ AMZZ almost invariably).—¹⁶ abhiijamāno AMb (-o or -e ZZ).—¹⁷ cankameyyaṃ Mb (ZZ=AMa).—¹⁹ parāmasēyyaṃ M constantly (parimas- A always in this phrase, also ZZ with very few exceptions; the reading is rather uncertain, and M may perhaps be right).—²³ santike vā ti AZZ occasionally; in a different phrase without ti the right reading is santike vā, cf. p. 139. l. 2, etc. P. 35³⁷ abhiññā M (-āya AC, at p. 40. l. 5 AMC, abhiññā AMZZ commonly).

7.

P. 36¹⁸ (*dūratta-) duratta- AMC.—²⁴ mañjetthikāya A here.—³⁰ māyā c. upakleso A. P. 37⁹ yato ca kho A (C=M).—²⁵ yatodhi kho M, yatocadhiko A (yathodhi kho C, explained by sakasakaodhivasena, and with the remark added, yatodhi kho ti pi pāṭho; cf. Suttanip. 3 v. 26, Jāt. 408 v. 6, 509 v. 23, 535 v. 21).—³⁰ smīti A here.—³¹ pāmojjaṃ M, A once.—³² pamoditassa M here. P. 38¹⁴ accudakam M (C=A).—²¹ catuttham M almost always (-im AZZ).—²² (read sabbattatāya; sabbattha- M

constantly, AZZ rarely, C refers to Visuddhimaggo; cf. Childers). —³¹ atth' idam A, C has both readings, AN. III. vii. 6 agrees with M. P. 39⁶ Bahu- M throughout, A partly (Bāhu- C). —⁸ (*mokkhasammata) lokasammata A, lokasammata va Ma, lokkhasammata va Mb; lokasammata (sic) ti lūkhābhāvasammata (sic, mukha-?), cōkkhabhāvaṃ (sic, mokkha-?) visuddhabhāvaṃ detitī evaṃ sammata ti vuttaṃ hoti; lokasammata (or lokā-, lokam-, lokya-, the letter is illegible) ti pi pāṭho, tass' attho: seṭṭhaṃ lokaṅgamāyati (sic, lokam gamayati?) evaṃ sammata ti C. The first reading of Bu. is certainly not lokasammata, but the text is so corrupt at this place, that it is difficult to say what he wrote. —⁹ puññasammata .. bahujaṇassa wanting in A (C=M). —¹⁰⁻¹¹ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ pav- M. —¹³ avikkak- corrected to adhi-kakk- M, āvi- and avi- C, acittakaṇ- ca A (nahānasambhāravaseṇa laddhāvohāraṃ ekaṃ tittāṃ C); — Sundarikāmahi M. —¹⁴ Sarasvatiṃ M (C=A). —¹⁵ (*pakkhanno) pakkhanto A, pakkhando M, pakkhanto ti avisanto (pavisanto?) C (these are common errors for pakkhanno). —¹³⁻²⁵ The division of these lines into stanzas is that of A; M makes the third verse end with uposatho sadā, the fourth with khematam, and couples the last three lines to one verse. It escaped my attention that the fourth line is vaitāliya. We had better, perhaps, distribute the whole into four stanzas, the first and the last being of three hemistichs each. The eighth hemistich is in my opinion scarcely of equal age with the rest. —³¹ evaṃ eva M. —³³ labheyyamham A. P. 40⁷ abhināsī M (abbha- AZZ, also M mostly); — kho āyasmā M here (ānātarō kho pana is the reading of DN. and MN.; SN., AN., Vin. have a. ca pana; a. ca kho pana is of rare occurrence, cf. Suttanip. p. 15). —⁹ Vatthasuttaṃ C (commonly quoted by this name).

8.

P. 40¹³ (sāyanha- A not unfrequently, SN. always, M rarely). —²² yattha c' etā A throughout. P. 42³ vo om. A (C=M). —⁸ -cārino M. —⁹ -vādino M. —¹¹⁻¹² It is somewhat uncertain, whether piṣuṇā vācā and pharusā vācā are or are not compounds. A has -āvācam, -āvācāya, -āvāco in 35 cases out of 69, ZZ vary as much; M always, with a single exception, writes -avāc-, which the corrector occasionally changes to -āvāc-, in the acc. partly to -am vācam. I incline to the opinion that the correct form is -āvāc-. The same uncertainty prevails in the case of -gāmini paṭipadā (cf. p. 47). —¹⁴ -lāpino M. —¹⁸ -ditthikā M at both places. —²⁷⁻⁸ -samādhino M. —³³ -athinamiddhapariyutthitā for vigatathinamiddhā M here. —³⁴ vicikicchā M throughout, A twice. —³⁶ -akodhanā M. P. 43⁴ anussukī A occasionally (aniss- ZZ mostly, M constantly). —¹¹ subbac- A almost always, MZZ mostly. —

16.1⁹ anuttāpi A here, anottappi or anuttappi and ottappi M, partly corrected to -ttāpi, -ttappi A at sutta 110 (-ttāpi CZZ).—²⁴ asandiṭṭhi aparāmāsī A here and at l. 33.—²⁷⁻⁸ anuviddhīyamānāsu A, anuviddhiyanā M.—³⁵⁻³⁷ assa tassa for tassāssa M.—³⁶ vā for pi M. P. 44⁴⁻⁵ abrahmacariyā veramaṇi for brāhmacariyaṃ M, also at p. 45, l. 14.—¹⁵ -nāpassa, -vimuttassa A here.—¹⁹ anupanāhitā M at both places.—²⁰ Instead of anissā M has anissuko, anissutāki (meaning anissukitā).—²¹ macchariyassa AM, here corrected in M.—²² amāyāvitā M at both places.—²⁶ otappam M, A here.—²⁸ upaṭṭhitasati for -satitā A at both places. P. 45³ palippalipanno A, palipāpali- C partly (explained by gambhīrekaddame nimuggo, . . palipan-ti pañca kāmaganā, . . pañcakāmagunapalipe palipanno). P. 46⁶ vo for kho M (kho A constantly in this phrase except at p. 118, it is wanting in ZZ).—¹³ AM add an index stanza: Catuttārisa (catucattālisa M) padā vuttā sandhiyo (? -iyā A, saddhim changed to saddhimyā M) pañca desitā (pañcahi desito M), Sallekho nāma suttanto (suttanto Sall. nāma A) gambhīro sāgarūpamo.

9.

P. 46²¹ uju- A throughout, AZZ also in other compounds mostly, a reminiscence probably from verse (uju- MC); -gat' assa M throughout, A at the first three places (-gatā 'ssa C).—²⁷ hi āvuso M. P. 47^{3.5} saddhamman-ti and -mūlan-ti AM here and afterwards often; according to the scholiast all these are kathetukamyatāpucchā, asked by the speaker himself.—²⁵ antaimkaro A throughout the sutta, and elsewhere mostly (antakaro C, M always except at p. 483, l. 7).—²⁸ sādhu āvuso A here (C=M).—³⁰ āpucch- Ma, A mostly; -ccchimsu A except at the first three places.—³³ siyāvuso A mostly, siyā pan' āvuso partly (siyā āvuso AMC here, M throughout).—³⁵ (-gāmini-paṭipadañ-ca A throughout; in other phrases -gāminim paṭipadam, -gāminiya paṭipadāya are as frequent; cf. p. 73): P. 48³ -paṭipadā ti M throughout, A mostly.—⁶ (tatiyo AM, ZZ almost always, -iyā once or twice); — catuttham MZZ always (cf. p. 261, l. 8; the readings of A at this place, tatiyo and catuttho, are no doubt those of Bu., but they are scarcely ever met with elsewhere).—³² byādhi pi dukkhā wanting in M, at p. 185, l. 4 in AM, at sutta 141 in A at least, likewise at DN. 22 according to Burmese authority; it is added at SN. LV. 11, Vin. i, p. 10; in all the other passages referring to jāti, jarā, maraṇam, the MSS. are generally consistent in either adding or omitting byādhi.—³²⁻³ appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho is substituted for sokaparideva-pāyāsā at SN. l. c., DN. 22 (Burm. MSS.), Vin. i, p. 10 (AM agree here).—³⁴

-kkhandhā pi M and all the Burmese authorities known to me, also Vin. I. c.—³⁶ ponobbhav- M constantly, also Vin. I. c. (ponobhav- AZZ; ponabbhav- is quoted in the AN. commentary, but it is not found in the Copenhagen MS. of the text). P. 49⁷ ayam vuccat' āvuso dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā is added after -samādhī in Mac, wanting in AMb.—²³ katamañ-c' āvuso maraṇam AM, also SN. XII. 2, but wanting at SN. XII. 27, 28; the phrase was wrongly inserted, I think, from a similar but not identical passage at sutta 141 and elsewhere.—²⁵ (maccu-maraṇan-ti maccusāṅkhātāṃ maraṇaṃ, tena samuccheda-maraṇādini nisedheti; Kālo ti Antako, tassa kiriya ti kālakiriya C).—²⁶ -va-rassa M (ZZ=AC); — after nikkhepo M adds jvitindriyassa upacchedo (wanting in ACZZ). P. 50³ A before ayam-eva inserts katamā jāti-nipātipadā, but only here.—²⁷ cattār' imāni M. P. 51¹ upādānāni M.—¹⁷ poṭṭhabb- A almost always. P. 53¹² vuccati āvuso M here; — cattāri mahābh- C. P. 54⁷ katamo pan' āvuso saṅkhāro Ma (cf. p. 55, l. 8).

10.

For this sutta I have had at my command, besides AMC, first the Copenhagen MS. no. XI (marked B), and next the Mahāsatipatthānasutta of DN. (D, = B), which but for an addition towards the end agrees verbatim with our text, and which I have been able to collate with two printed editions, Colombo 1872 and Rangoon 1233 (E, O). To several passages there are parallels at suttas 13 (F), 119 (G), and AN.VI.iii.9 (H). P. 55²⁷ Kurusu MO.—²⁸ Kammāsa- EMO; -dammaṃ AEM, -damaṃ O (Kammāssadh- ZZ mostly, Kammass- occasionally; Kammāsa- and Kammāsa-, -dh- and -d- C, Bu. seems to have read Kammāsa-dhammaṃ). Cf. p. 501. P. 56¹ sokaparidevānaṃ O, M constantly (-pariddavānaṃ BE, AZZ always in this phrase; sokapariddavānaṃ-ti (sic) sokassa ca paridevassa ca C. I now think that Bu. read -paridev-, and that the Singh. reading is a reminiscence from verse, where that substitute is frequently used for metrical reasons, cf. ujjugatā, n. on p. 46, l. 21).—¹⁰ Subscriptions to the paragraphs are given in BCEMO; here: Uddesavārakathā CO. Uddesavāraṃ BE; M has no subscription here.—¹¹ kathañ-c' pana O throughout, M once.—¹³ ābhūjītvā Ma, -ñcitvā O (-ujītvā Mb constantly, AZZ mostly, cf. Lal. Vist. p. 325).—¹⁵ sato va pass-O, M always, cf. Vin. iii, p. 70 (without va AZZ always).—²³⁻⁴ añj- ABD, acch- Ma (añch- EMbO, cf. añch' āyāme Dhātumañj. v. 12, Sanskrit āñch-, āchi āyāme Westergaard's Rad. p. 347).—³³ patisati- MO.—³⁴ pi om. M here, evam-pi kho O, A at the first three places, M occasionally (evam-pi Bu.).—³⁵ Subscription: Anāpānappabham CO, Anāpānasatikandaṃ BE (also afterward

-kaṇḍam for -pabbam), Assāsapabbam M.—³⁶⁻⁷ gacchanto 'mhi O. P. 57⁴ Subscription: Iriyāpathapabbam BCEMO.—⁷ sammiñj- AZZ always with a single exception, also Lal. Vist. p. 297 (samiñj- O, M constantly, as well as other Burmese MSS., with rare exceptions, as Jāt. ii, p. 380; the form is corrupted from sam- añc-, cf. Oldenberg, Kuhn's Zeitschr. XXV, p. 324).—¹² Sub- scription: Catusampajāññapabbam BCE, Sampajāññapabbam MO. —¹⁴ padatalā A; — pūreñ BEMO.—¹⁶ nhāru Ō, M always; — aṭṭhi DEMO (ī AZZ almost always).—¹⁸ O adds matthalungam after karisañ.—¹⁹ khelo ABEHM (-lo AZZ mostly, cf. khetā siñhānikā- Mahāvastu p. 28).—²⁰ -ghānikā B, M mostly; — matthalungam is added after muttam at Khuddakapāṭha p. 3, cf. Mil. pp. 26, 28, and the addition is necessary to make up what is called in later writings the dvattimsākāra, but it is wanting in the Nikāyas. also in the text of Buddhaghosa, who in the com. on sutta 28 remarks, matthalungam pana na idha pāliṃ āvūḥam.—²¹ mūtoli AG, putoli M, toli O, mutoli AE, mūtoli B (mutoli C).—³⁴ Sub- scription: Paṭikkūlamānasikārapabbam BCEO, Paṭikulapabbam M. —³⁷ vāyodhātu without ti A, G here. P. 58² catumahā- O, M always; — patibhaj- B, vibhaj- MO.—¹¹ -jātakam DH, -jātitaṃ A (-jātam BEFGMO).—¹³ evaṃ anatito M, ADO once (etaṃ an- BEH, ZZ mostly).—¹⁵ BĀ, which have no abridgements, add subscriptions to the subdivisions of this paragraph: Paṭhamasīvathikam, etc.—¹⁸ (The readings of M at pp. 88-9 are marked N); for supānehi vā kh. MNO substitute, kañkehi vā kh. sunakhehi vā kh. byag- ghehi vā kh. dīpihi vā kh. (A constantly as in the text). —¹⁹ pānakehi kh. D.—²⁴ aṭṭhisāñkh- BCE (aṭṭhika- AGMO, DH once).—²⁶ nimamsa- MNO; -makkhittam ABDEFH (-itaṃ CGMO; read nimamsam loh-? cf. p. 364, l. 17, where MC read so; the error would naturally arise from -mamsaloh- at the foregoing and following lines).—²⁸ -sambandhanāni ACa. —²⁹ After pā- datṭhikam M adds a. goppaṭṭhikam, NO a. goppakattṭhikam. —³⁰ urutṭhikam a. kaṭṭhikam MNO; — for aṇṇena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam M substitutes, a. phāsukattṭhikam a. piṭṭhittṭhikam a. khandha- ṭṭhikam a. bāhuttṭhikam a. amsattṭhikam a. givattṭhikam a. ha- nuṭṭhikam a. kaṇṇattṭhikam a. dantaṭṭhikam; NO have the same reading with omission of a. bāhuttṭhikam a. amsattṭhikam and a. kaṇṇattṭhikam, and with hanukattṭhikam for hanuttṭhikam.—³⁶ sankhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni MNO.—³⁷ puñjakatāni BD, puñjānikāni EG; — FN add aṭṭhikāni before terov-, ANa omit it at the second place, GH transpose terov- and aṭṭhikāni (BDEMO as in the text, also Bu.); — pūtikāni BH. P. 59⁹ evaṃ pi kho M almost throughout.—¹⁰ Subscription: Sīvathikāpabbam C, Nava- mam Sīvathikam — Kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānā BE, Navasivathikā- pabbam — Kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānam M, likewise O with Cuddasakāyānupassanā instead of kāy.—¹² vā vedanam vediya- māno O throughout —²⁸ Subscription: Vedānupassanā CO. MB

add -satipatthānam, -nā, Navavedanānupassanā E. P. 60⁶ Subscription: Cittānupassanā CO, -nāsati patthānam MB, Evam sojasa-vidhena Cittānupassanā vuttā E.—¹² machand- M constantly.—³⁶ Subscription: Nīvaraṇapabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ for -pabbam BE, P. 61¹ pañcasu upād- MO.—¹⁰ Subscription: Khandhapabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ BE.—¹⁷ saññoj- BD^{EM}.—³¹ Subscription: Āyatana-pabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ BE.—³³ satta bojjh- D, O once. P. 62³ bhāvanāya pari- BEO, ZZ occasionally.—¹⁷ Subscription: Bojjhaṅgapabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ BE.—²⁴ After pajānāti M interpolates a passage of some length, borrowed from the Mahā-satipatthānasutta of DN.—³³ Subscription: Catusaccapabbam C, Saccapabbam O, Dhammānupassanāsati patthānā BE; M has none.—³⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu A at the first three places. P. 63² chab-bassāni A (cha v- BDEMO).—⁹⁻¹⁰ ekam māsaṃ M, B once, ekamāsaṃ O.—¹⁰ adḍha- DM, ajjha- O; — māsaṃ yo O.—²³ Here and at the end of every following vagga except the last two, añuddānam in verse is added, generally corrupt in both MSS. and with great discrepancies.

11.

P. 64¹ samānehi M except once; — aññehīti Ma at the first two places, C has aññe hi, aññehīti, aññe ti, Bu. is silent; cf. DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 59, AN. IV. xxiv. 9. This passage is often quoted, generally with the reading aññe.—¹³ (*pana no) panā M, paneso A.—^{20, 21} so (AMC) should perhaps be yo, cf. yāni at l. 22.—²⁴ adhippāyoso M, adhippayogo C (adhippāyo A always, -ppāyāso or -ppāyoso SN. and AN. mostly, cf. p. 84).—²⁷ puthu M, A once.—³⁸ ekāvuso M.—³⁴ sā nitthā after na is wanting in M here and at two places farther down. P. 65¹⁸ -ditthi M.—³⁶ savupādānā A.—²⁷ jarā M, cf. n. on p. 8, l. 30. P. 66⁵ paññap- M or Mb. P. 67¹² svākhyaṭ- M mostly.—¹⁵ ime kho bh. M (C=A).—²³ -am-idaṃ for -añ-c' idaṃ A throughout.—³¹ yato kho A (C=M, but A may be right). P. 68³ Culla C almost always.

12.

P. 68⁵ aparapure M, amarapure A (avarapure ti purassa avare, pacchimadisāyan-ti attho C).—⁷ parisati M (parisatin-ti parisamajjhe C, -satim AZZ almost always).—⁷⁻¹⁵ evam A (in spite of eṣā vācā at l. 30, A is probably right, cf. p. 227 and a few other parallels).—⁸ uttari man- AZZ almost constantly, M or Ma always, but comp. uttariā-ca or uttarim vā man- SN., AN.; manussadhammo nāma dasa kusalakammāpathā.. tato uttarim, or manussadhammato upari C (-dhammā AZZ invariably,

also⁹ M or Mb, *uttari manushyadharmāt* Lal. Vist. pp. 309, 310; cf. Vin. i, p. 9, Jāt. i, p. 389, etc. The scribes confounded this phrase with the compound *uttarimanussadhammo* p. 472, Vin. i, p. 97, etc.).—¹¹ *khv-assa* M.—¹² *na niyyāti* A throughout, cf. Jāt. i, p. 389 (Bu. confirms the reading of M, comp. also l. 31 et seq. and p. 72, l. 9).—¹⁴ *Vesāliyam* AM.—²⁹ *kodhano h' eso Sār-* M, cf. Jāt. l. c.—³⁰ *kho* for *so* Mb (a conjecture, it seems, and perhaps a good one). P. 69¹⁴ -*yam-pi* A only here, cf. n. on p. 34, l. 15.—¹⁶ *caṅkamati* Mb (*kamati* AMac).—¹⁷ *pāṇinā parāmas-* M, see n. on p. 34, l. 19.—³⁴ *thān-* and *athān-* M except at p. 70, l. 2. P. 70⁷ -*gāmini* A (-*gāminin-ti* C).—⁹⁻¹⁹ Bu. seems to read -*dhātum* -*dhātum* *lokaṃ*. P. 71¹¹ *abhiññāya* A, M once. P. 72¹ *paṭivediss-*, -*vodiss-*, -*vādess-* A (-*codess-* MC, also AN. IV. i. 8).—² *etam-aham* M throughout.—⁶ *pan'* etc M (AN. l. c.—A).—⁹ (**so na niyyāti*) *so niyyāti* AM, cf. p. 68, l. 12.—¹⁹⁻²⁰ *catumahā-* Ma.—²⁴⁻³³ -*kamitvā* A, also DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 28, AN. VIII. vii. 6.—²⁶ *samāpannapubbā* AN. l. c. (*samā-pajjita*-AMC, also at sutta 127 and DN. l. c.; it is, however, an unlikely form in Nikāya style). P. 73⁶ *abhinibbija abhinibbija* M (C=A, cf. p. 104).—¹⁹ *pettivā-* A partly (*pitti-* M, ZZ mostly, other MSS, rarely, C has both readings).—²⁰ -*gāminin-* ca *maggam* A mostly, Mb throughout. P. 74⁶ *iriyyati* A partly.—¹¹ *ekanta-dukkhaṃ tibbaṃ kaṭukaṃ vedanaṃ* M, and so throughout -*aṃ vedanaṃ* (C=A, *tippā ti bahalā*, cf. p. 10, l. 29).—¹² *pūr' āṅgārānaṃ* om. M (C=A, cf. *pūrā āṅ-* p. 365; SN. has *puṇṇa* for *pūrā*).—¹⁹ *papatitaṃ* M, Mb at p. 75, l. 6 (C=A, cf. however p. 365, l. 23).—³² -*yoniyam* A at the first two places. P. 75²⁰ *chāyāyam* A here.—³³ *imam-eva* M here. P. 76⁶ *suphassita-* A, *phussita-* M (Ma perhaps *phass-*; *phass-* C, *phuss-* and *phass-* AZZ).—²⁷⁻⁸ *acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā* AZZ always (cf. DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 43), *setodakā* for *sītodakā setakā* M constantly; cf. *acchodakāṃ* Lal. Vist. p. 311.—²⁸ *supatitthā* M (*sūpā* and *supa-* AZZ, cf. S. *sūpa-tirtha*).—²⁹ *dibbo* Ma, tiro A, cf. p. 366.—³¹ *tam-ena* A here and often elsewhere (*tam-enam* and *tam-ena* ZZ).—³⁵⁻⁶ *ogāhitvā ca nhāyitvā* M.—³⁶ *ca* at the first place is wanting in A. P. 77²⁴ (**caritā*) *caritvā* AM.—²⁵⁻²⁶ -*o sudam* MC, also Jāt. i, p. 390.—²⁸ *tatra sudam* me A (C=M). To the following text or parts of it there are many parallels, comp. pp. 156, 238, 307, 342, also sutta 94, and it recurs more than once in DN. and AN.—²⁹ *hatthāval-* A here and mostly elsewhere (*hatthāp-* M constantly, ZZ with few exceptions, also C, and Bu. seems to have read so; Lal. Vist. has *hastapralehaka* p. 312, *hastāvalehaka* p. 323); — *bhaddantiko* M always.—³⁰ *uddissakataṃ* M constantly; — *nimantanam* M, ZZ partly.—³¹ *kumbhi-* M, ZZ partly; — *khalopi-* A here (cf. Mil. p. 107), *kalopi* M always, ZZ partly, *kaḷ-* kal-, *khal-* C (—*ukkhali pacchi* vā).—³⁴ *pāyantiyā* M here.—³⁷ -*lopiko vā* AZZ partly, also at the next line.

P. 78⁷ daddala-, daddalla-, gaddula- A partly; daddālan-ti¹ (sic) cammakārehi cammāṃ likhitvā chaḍḍitakasatāṃ C; cf. gardula- Lal. Vist. pp. 259, 323.—¹⁰ āhāro vā A here and at p. 308, l. 5 (vā is wanting at all the other places).—¹² (ajinaṃ-pi AM, ajinan-ti C; probably the right reading, though all the other authorities have ajināni pi); — (ajinakkhipan-ti tad-eva (ajinaṃ) majjhe phālitaṃ, sakhuraṇ-ti pi adanti C).—¹⁵ -pakkhikam-pi ZZ once or twice.—¹⁹ -rohanā- M, ZZ partly.—²⁹ pamajj- M.—³² jegucchiyasmiṃ C.—³⁴ udakabind- AM (udabi- C four times).—³⁵ āpādesin-ti M, āpādesuṃ and āpāden-ti (sic) C. P. 79¹ ajjhogahetvā A constantly, also ZZ with scarcely an exception. -gāhetvā M mostly (-gāhitvā M occasionally, cf. Mil. p. 87).—⁵ sampatāmi M (C=A).—¹⁵ -gopālā A; — catukunḍigo A. -gunḍiko C, -kkunḍiko M, also AN. V. xvi. 2 (-kunḍiko DN.24); — tāni wanting in M here.—¹⁸ -dinnāṃ M.—¹⁹ -vikata- Ma, -vikaṭi- Mb (C=A).—²² bhimsanakasmiṃ A (cf. Vin. iii, p. 8; bhimsanakatasmiṃ-ti bhimsanakabhāve ti attho, ekassa tukārassa lopo dattḥabbo, bhimsanakattasmiṃ yeva vā pātho, bhimsanakatāya iti vā vattabbe līṅgavipallāso kato ti C).—²⁵ -ratṭhakā MC (not Bu., who explains it as a substantive; cf. Mil. p. 396, Jāt. i, p. 390, AN. III. iv. 5. Rattisu -ṭṭhakāsu Vin. iii, pp. 31, 288 is scarcely correct, Udāna 9 has -ṭṭhake in the same phrase), — rattim om. M.—²⁹ sotatto=sutatto C; — so sino c' eva M, so sito A, soṇino=sutinto C (cf. Jāt. i, p. 390; the metre requires amendment, possibly sa u tutto sa u sino).—³² upanidhāya AM (upudhāya C, cf. Cariyāp. v. 357 (iii. 14 v. 1) = Jāt. i, p. 47); — gomaṇḍalā ti gopālādārakā C, gāmaṇḍalā Cariyāp. l. c., cf. at sutta 93 gāmaṇḍalarūpo = gāmadārakarūpo.—³⁵ uppādetthā AC. P. 80¹ Cf. Lal. Vist. p. 319 et seq.—⁴ -pi panti A, also at p. 81, l. 1, meaning perhaps pi pipanti.—⁶ āhāri A here, ahāritā M here, cf. p. 81, l. 3.—¹⁰ -kasimā- A constantly. The following passage, ll. 10-33, recurs at suttas 36 (p. 245), 85, 100 (marked H, I, J).—¹¹ asitika- A, M always, asitika- HJ. āsitika- I (āsitika- C, cf. āsitika- Lal. Vist. pp. 319, 321); — vā om. HJ.—¹² kāla- HIJ (kāla- AMC).—¹³ appahār- AHJ, M occasionally.—¹⁵ vatṭhanā- I, vadḍhanā- J, ovadḍhanā- H; -āvali C.—¹⁸ pāsu- IJ.—²⁰ akkhikūtesu IJ.—²² tittaka- HIJ; -lāpu AH.—^{25, 26} parāmas- H, M here.—²⁷ tāva-ssu J, evaṃ su A here (yāva-ssu is confirmed by C).—²⁹ apakujjo J, upakujjo I, avakujjo va and avakujjam C; — patāmi H (papat- AMCIJ).—³⁰ imam-eva HIJ (probably an error occasioned by other passages, cf. pp. 57, 276, etc.; Bu. notices this variety of reading, at least as regards sutta 36).—^{31, 32} anumajj- H. P. 81⁹ evāssu Mb here and afterwards.—³¹ na aj- A, n' aj- Ma.—³⁷ pan' eso A throughout. P. 82¹ asaṃvasitapu- A.—³ puna āg- M.—¹² upapajjeyyaṃ M (vaseyyaṃ A, āvas- would seem preferable).—¹⁶ va for vā AMb, at l. 20 AM, cf. p. 343, l. 29.—¹⁸ aggipāri- M

(C=A).—²⁴ kākak- M (kāl- also C, but from a slip in the MS. the explanation is wanting, cf. n. on p. 163, l. 28).—³¹ āsītiko M here, AZZ rarely.—³³ gatiyā ca satiyā ca thitiyā ca A (C=M).—³⁵ (dalhadhammo=dalhadhanuṃ gahetvā thito C, cf. Pali Misc. p. 60); — katup- MC.—³⁷ A after -gatimanto adds, evaṃ adhimattamatimanto. P. 83⁵ paṭipucch- M.—⁷ -dinn- M at the first two places (-ṇṇ- AZZ almost always); — yevāssa Mb.—¹² harissatha M.—¹⁴ kho pan' etaṃ A. cf. p. 21, l. 25, etc.—¹⁵ satthā Ma.—²⁰ bijayamāno M. vijamāno C. cf. p. 501, l. 1 (the phrase piṭṭhito thito hoti is occasionally corrupted to piṭṭhito piṭṭhito hoti, cf. DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 2, l. 8).—²² api hi me M.—²⁵ tve A, tveva MC (t' eva is by far the best authenticated form in A and AN., it is exclusively used in SN.; in DN. I have noticed eight cases against six; cf. n. on Mil. p. 114, l. 11).

13.

P. 84³ yena aṇṇ- M.—¹⁰ paṇṇap Mb here, in the sequel M. —¹⁵ adhippāyoso corrected to. -ppa- M, cf. n. on p. 64, l. 24. —²¹ abhijāniss- AM here, cf. p. 85, l. 10 (ājān- ZZ always in this phrase, also A elsewhere).—²⁸ -imbā Ma throughout.—³³ tehi wanting in A —³⁵ M substitutes amhe for kho, and omits it at the next line. P. 85¹⁵ evaṃ hi pu- M.—³⁰ The following passage as far as p. 88, l. 28 is repeated at p. 92, and the readings of AM respectively are almost always the same at both places.—³¹ jīvitaṃ M.—³² sankhāya . . vāṇijjāya M (C=A) —³⁵ -phassena M here; — for rissamāno (AC) M has dissamāno (corr. to iriyamāno and isamāno) miḷiyamāno (corr. to miyamāno).—³⁶ -pā-sāya dayhamāno A at the second place: — ayaṃ bhikkhave M here, also C, in AZZ pi is in such cases far more frequently added than omitted at the first place. cf. p. 56, l. 34. P. 86³ urattājam Ma.—¹⁰ daheyya na udakam vāheyya M.—¹³ appiā dāyādā vā AM here, without vā M at the second place.—¹⁵ me for no A, C reads and explains yam -pi me . . tam -pi no (=amhākam).—¹⁹ gahaputayo Mb.—²³ vivādāpannā M.—²⁹ ubhato-byulham M, -vulham C. P. 87¹ khippamānesu A, M here.—² satthi A here; — pakkattiyā (sic) ti katitagomayena (read kaṭṭhita-) C, M at both places substitutes chakāṇakāya; — ali-vag- and abhimag- A, abhi- and abi- C.—⁹ kammakāraṇā Ma here, ZZ occasionally. To the following passage there are several parallels in MN. and AN., comp. also Mil. pp. 197, 290, 358.—¹³ biḷanga- A here (bil- AZZ almost always).—¹⁶ kabāpanikam M; — kharāpaṭiccha- M.—¹⁷ palikha- A here (paligha-ZZ, very rarely pari- or -vattakam); — -piṭham -pi ZZ partly.—²⁶ ayaṃ pi M.—²⁹ kho om. M. P. 88⁹ -kālīka n' acco- M.—¹⁵ āsītikam Mb.—⁸ -dantaṃ -kesaṃ MC.—¹⁹ -litasiro C. -litamsiro

A; —-gattam M, tilakāhataṃ C.—²¹ pi wanting in M here.—²⁴ sayamānaṃ Ma, seyyamānaṃ Mb.—³⁶ supānehi A; the various readings to this passage were given in the notes on p. 58. P. 89³⁷ pi ceteti M throughout. P. 90¹ (abyābajjh- M, cf. n. on p. 10, l. 20; this context proves it to derive from byābādha). —²⁴ vedanaṃ M or Mb, A at the first and the last place.

14.

P. 91⁸ evaṃ pāhaṃ M.—²⁷ na hoti M (C=A).—³⁰ -vatti Ma, -vaṭṭhi A here, in the sequel anāva kāmesu (-vaṭṭi MbC).—³⁴ aññaṃ vā M throughout. P. 92⁴ hosi C, na hoti M.—⁵ -gamim A here.—²³ ayam pi Mb.—²⁸ niganth- Mb.—²⁹ tibbā Mb.—³⁰ khvāhaṃ M.—³¹ -passe Mb, cf. SN. IV. 23 (ed. Feer p. 121), XXI. 87.—³⁶ Nāta- M always, except Nāta- here (Nātha- and Nāta- AZZ).—³⁷ The following passage recurs several times at sutta 101 (B). P. 93² atthi vo A, bho for vo M; — pāpakam- M.—⁴ For pau' ettha read pan' attha?—⁶ -bhāvo, -bhāve B, pāta- byantikataṃ in the place of tapasā by. navānaṃ M.—⁷ akaraṇaṃ A, B partly, -ne once.—⁹ -nakkhay- M.—¹¹ amha Mb.—^{13.15} ahuvamh' eva, akaramh' eva M.—¹⁴ va for na M. nā nāhuv- B.—¹⁶ na om, M, A here, na kar- and nā nākar- B.—²⁵ kim- pana for iti kira A. P. 94¹ h' āvuso M throughout. —¹⁰ vā wanting in M, at l. 35 in A. at l. 19 in AM with vā added in A after Bimbisāro.—²⁴ -sukhaṃ paṭi- M.

15.

P. 95⁷ Susum- M.—¹⁹ vasagato A at the first two places.—²⁸ -sāmantā or -sāmanta- A throughout, -sāmantā M at the first two places.—³⁰ codito M here. P. 96¹ codakam paccā- A once.—⁶ sampādayati A at the first two places (C=M).—¹⁴ -ggāhi Mb at first.—³⁵ na- ppaṭi- M partly. P. 97^{6.7} The first na is wanting in A here, both in M, also in the repetition; at p. 98, l. 12 AM are correct, at p. 99, l. 26 both omit the first na and M doubles the second.—¹⁹ -mānitabbaṃ M, -sāsitaṭṭhaṃ A (-mini- tabbaṃ C).—^{21.2} panāssaṃ, pāssaṃ Mb.—³⁶ nicchāretā ti M. P. 98¹² sampādeyyaṃ A (-yeyyaṃ also at SN. XXXIV. 23).—³³ -mujjena and -mojjena AM. P. 99¹⁰ A here adds na after kodhano. P. 100¹⁶ udakapatte M (C=A).

16.

The beginning of this sutta has a parallel at AN. X. ii. 4 (B). — P. 106⁶ viniḍaddh- AZZ always (C=M).—^{6.7} so cati imasmiṃ A,

¹so cahi imasmiñ M (so vat' imasmiñ B).—⁸thānañ M.—²⁸kāmesu B (kāme AMC). P. 102⁴ phassa- ABC (passa- M, Bu.).—²¹samucchinnā ABM here, cf. p. 103.—³⁵na anattamano M;—na āhata- B.—³⁶na khilaj- M. P. 104¹ abhinibbidāya M, A here (-bbhid- C, AZZ almost always, Bu. read so, cf. Vin. iii, p. 4).—⁸-bbijj- M, cf. p. 73, l. 6 (-bbhijj- A mostly, ZZ always).—⁹-tuñḍena A here.

17.

P. 105⁸ ye ca kho ime M throughout.—¹³ca for c' eva A here and afterwards mostly. P. 106³⁴ pakkamitabbañ M, at p. 107, l. 13 Mb, what Bu. read is uncertain, -tabbo is probably correct, cf. p. 401, l. 25, Khuddakap. p. 14, l. 2, Vin. i, p. 103, l. 31, etc. P. 107²⁸ pakkamitabbo M, at p. 108, l. 8 Ma.

18.

P. 108²⁰ jaṅgha- M always (-ghā- ACZZ).—²⁴(olubba AM, ZZ always, but at this place Bu. had a different reading, perhaps olamba, C makes him say, daṇḍam-olambho (sic) ti daṇḍaṃ olambitvā, gopāladārako viya daṇḍaṃ purato ṭhapetvā daṇḍa-mathake hatthe patitṭhāpetvā pitṭhipānīm hanukena uppīletvā ekamantañ atṭhāsi).—³¹-sentitī A, at p. 109, l. 23 AM. P. 109¹ nilloletvā AC, nillāretvā M here;—nalātena nalāṭikāñ SN. IV. 21 (ed. Feer p. 118).—²daṇḍam-olubbhāti daṇḍaṃ uppīletvā. daṇḍam-olubbhāti (sic, -la-?) pi vā pāṭho, gaṇetvā pakkāmiti attho C.—¹⁴mayā for mama M.—²⁵okappetvā M here.—³²-gavantañ should probably be -gavā.—³⁶ajjhosetabbañ AC. P. 110⁴ tuvañ-tuvañ AM, tvañ tvañ-ti evaṃ pavattañ tuvañtuvañ C, cf. Pali Misc. p. 64.—⁶vatvā ca M.—¹²bhagavato M, A once or twice.—¹⁵-kaccāyan- M (C=A). P. 111¹¹ mañña corr. to maññatha M (maññetha A, ZZ at a few places, also maññatha, maññātha, maññeyyātha; I should prefer maññatañ).—¹²h' wanting in M here.—¹⁴dharmasāmi M.—¹⁵(ahosi AM and several parallels, hoti A at sutta 133);—AN. reads, yañ tumhe Bh. yeva upasañ-kamitvā.—¹⁶-puccheyyāma M;—SN. reads, yathā vo, except once; cf. l. 31 where Bu., who is silent here, certainly read no.—¹⁷-eyyāmāti Ma.—²¹AN. reads, yañ mayāñ Bh. yeva upasañ-kamitvā.—²⁶agaruñ M.—²⁷katvā AM (agarukaritvā CZZ).—³⁶c' uppajjati A, cf. Mil. p. 51, l. 14. P. 112¹⁵ paññap- M partly;—thān- M. P. 113¹² yañ 'instead of idañ AM here.—³⁷-imhā Ma. P. 114⁷ evaṃ-eva ca nañ M.—^{10.14}labbeth' eva M (sā-yetha labhat' eva sādurasāñ AN.V. xx. 4).—¹⁶tveva A. tve changed to tveva C.

19.

P. 114²⁵ dvedhā MaC.—²⁸ ekam bh- C; — ca for cāyaṃ A here.—²⁸⁻⁹ nekkhama- or nikkhama- M often. P. 115¹² pajāham-eva corr. to pajāham-eva (sic) A here, pajāham-eva M, pajāhām-eva corr. to pajāhām-eva C (=pajāhim-eva); — vinodam-eva M (C=A. explained by viharim-eva).—¹³ byantam-eva ca naṃ M (C=A).—²² -carati A, also -careyyam. and -carayato once: — nahi for nati M, byanti and namati A, nati changed to na C. P. 116¹³ kilamante for kilante Mb, A once.—¹⁶ (*ūbanāṇi) ūhatīti A, ugghāṭīti M, udaghanīti C; the reading is uncertain. P. 117²⁶ yvāyam for yvāssa Mb; — sotthiko C.—²⁶⁻⁷ Bu. gives a various reading to pītigamaniyo, but C only repeats the word; pītingam- A at the last two places.—²⁷ kumaggam M.—²⁸ okācaram A here, afterwards -cār-, okka- M (okacaram Ma here, C throughout); — okkacārik- M, okacarikaṃ and -cariyā A partly (okacārik- C throughout). P. 118²⁰ (yam bh. AM. cf. p. 46).

20.

P. 119¹³⁻⁴ ekodibhāvaṃ M, partly corr. so -dibhoti.—¹⁴ (*palag-) phalag- AMC.—¹⁶ abhinihaneyya om. M (C=A); — -nivāreyya A (C=M); — -nivatteyya M (C=A). P. 120¹⁸ -saṇḥānaṃ M (C=A).—²⁴ sanikaṃ M, AC partly; altogether there is equal authority for san- and saṇ.—²⁷ thito M.—³⁰ olārikaṃ and sukhumaṃ are not repeated in A.—³⁶ dantebhi M always (-ehi AC always, but M is right, I ought to have written, as Bu. reads, dante 'bbidantam-ādhāya). P. 121⁶ gale vā for the first gahetvā M (elsewhere M agrees with A, cf. p. 242, l. 32 and sutta 85). P. 122² yaṃ sa vit- A.—³ vitakkissati M.—⁴ vivattayi M, cf. p. 12.—⁸ -saṇḥāna- AMC, cf. p. 120, l. 18.

21.

P. 122¹² -phaggaṇ- MC, Aa mostly.—¹⁶ tena M. P. 123²⁶ -tesiti Mb and M (C=A).—¹⁹⁻²¹ bhante ti M.—²⁵ tatra pi M, Aa mostly. P. 124¹⁸⁻²⁵ me om. M.—¹⁹ catumahā- MC; — -ratho sudanto assa thito M.—²² -khīṇahatthena M.—²³ pi wanting in M at both places.—²⁶⁻³⁶ tumhe hi M. once corr. to t. pi.—³¹ manusso for puriso M.—³² ojaharaṇiyo tā chetvā ba- M. P. 125⁵ I should here prefer abbhuggato hoti.—¹⁴ mayham- ev' M.—¹⁸ bho for he AC; — Kālīti . . ayye ti M.—¹⁹ no for na A here; — khv-ayye kiñcīti M.—²⁰ pāpadāsi MC; — bhakutim C, bhāk- M.—²⁶ divātaram yeva M (C=A), cf. l. 36. P. 126⁴ sisam dvedhā bhindi Ma, sisam te bhindissāmīti Mb.—⁵ Payoga-

siddhi quotes, either from memory or from some unknown text, bhinnena sisenā paggharantena lohiteṇa paṭivissake ujjhāpesi; C confirms the reading of AM as regards the last two words.—⁸ nāma om. A.—⁹ -maṇā maṇ M.—⁹⁻¹⁰ sīsāṃ dvidhā bhinditāṃ ti Ma, Mb as above.—¹¹ -gacchi M.—¹² M before anivātā adds, asoratā V. g. (borrowed, perhaps, from the com., where caṇḍī is explained by asoratā).—¹⁵ naṃ for na A (naṃ manāpā would seem preferable).—¹⁷ kho om. M.—²⁴ yeva garuṃ M.—²⁵⁻²⁸ dh. yeva apac. mānento pūjento M (borrowing, it seems, from DN. 26. C=A).—²⁶ M after bhikkhave adds, evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ. P. 127² tatra pi vo bh. M.—¹² vikhapeyya M.—¹⁸ apāṭhaviṃ A.—³¹ mañjeṭṭhiṃ M.—³² rūpaṃ pātu. M, A once.—³⁴ rūpāni M here (we should, perhaps, read so throughout). P. 128¹⁰ nu kho so M here.—¹⁸ Gangānadīsamena Mb.—²² chinṇapassarā corr. to -sassarā A here, afterwards chinṇassar- (C=M); — -bhabbhar- Mb, -sambhar- Ma (C=A).—²⁶ sassaraṃ Ma.—²⁷ bhabbharaṃ Ma.—³² amuṃ for asu M. P. 129¹⁶ okkant- M (oka- AC), cf. p. 186, l. 13, p. 189, l. 26; — padus- AM, pados- C, cf. ll. cc.—¹⁷ -karo ti AM.

22.

Comp. p. 256, SN. XXI. 85, Vin. ii, pp. 25-6 and iv, pp. 133-5. P. 130³ gaudha- M.—⁹ uppannaṃ hoti A here.—¹⁶ evaṃ kho and evaṃ-ca kho for evaṃ byā kho SN. l. c.; evaṃ vyā kho ti evaṃ viya kho (C.—¹⁷ atha (wanting in Ma) te pi kho for atha kho te M.—²⁰ mā hevaṃ M once, māvuso . . evaṃ avaca SN.—²² -yen' and -yena āvuso M.—²⁵ Cf. pp. 364-7, where the last three similes are wanting; — -kankhal- AN.V. viii. 6 in text and com.—³² tathēva taṃ SN.—³³ parāmāsā M (-massa A always, M partly, also SN. l. c.; parāmāsā ti diṭṭhiparāmāsena C here, at sutta 136 parāmāssāti with the same explanation; parāmāsā is not unlikely to be the reading of Bu., and we ought perhaps to read so).—³⁴ tathā 'han-taṃ instead of evaṃ . . āvuso SN. l. c. P. 131¹ atha kho te bhikkhū M.—⁷ -mhā Ma.—²⁰ A here repeats mā . . avaca.—³⁷ āmantesīti M. P. 132¹² (kassa kho AMC, cfr. p. 258, l. 1b).—¹⁴ A repeats antarāyikā before vuttā here and afterwards.—²³ (khan- AM throughout).—²⁶ us-mākatō AM (-i- C, cf. p. 258, l. 27). P. 133¹⁰ sādhu sādhu bh. sādhu M.—¹² kho for vo M.—¹⁹ taṃ-ca hi A.—³⁶ patinivattitvā M. P. 134²⁷ jāneyy- A.—²⁸ (*vo) vā M, ce A.—²⁹ paṇāssu Mb; — vyattā C.—³⁶ na-tthi c' assa M, cf. p. 135, l. 3.—³⁷ santāriṇi A, ZZ mostly, — aparā paraṃ AMA, ZZ mostly, cf. DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 14; orā paraṃ Vin. i, p. 230. P. 135¹ ca om. M.—⁹ tassa om. Ma, tassa purisassa Mb.—¹⁰ bahupakāro M (bahuk- AZZ always).—¹³ uccāpetvā M.—²¹ ussāretvā M; —

(*uplāpetvā) upalāp- A, opilāp- M.—²⁵ A after bhikkhave adds dhammāṃ, M desitāṃ (read dhammāṃ desitāṃ?).—³⁴ yaṃ pi taṃ M. P. 136¹ thass- M.—³ -tavā kho A.—²⁰ ahu MC. P. 137¹ nāma-ssu, na-ssu M; the com. on Suttanip. 20 v. 4 from a similar text quotes, na bhavissāmi nāma so, vinassissāmi nāma so.—¹⁷ taṃ ca M.—²⁵ y' assa M, yaṃsaṃ, yasa, yaṃ A partly. P. 138⁶ -labbhīyamāno A, also SN., AN.—⁹ na ca kho for nanāyaṃ M.—¹⁰ kevalo hi bhante parip- M. P. 139¹² pi nibbindati M.—²¹ -bhāvaṃkat- M almost constantly, -bhāvaṃgat- rarely and mostly corrected to -kat-. P. 140⁵ (ettha satto ti pi tathāgato ti adhippeto uttamapuggalo khīṇāsavo ti pi C; it here rather retains the original sense of 'such a one', cf. Suttanip. 30 vv. 13-24, and the other significations of tathāgata may have proceeded from texts like these).—⁶ -vijjo M, -vajjo A (-vejjo C repeatedly).—¹⁰ cāhaṃ AaM (yathā vāhaṃ bh. na iti yen' ev' ākārena ahaṃ na sattavināsako C).—¹¹ (cāhaṃ AM; yathā vāhaṃ na vadāmi yena vā-kārena (sic, yena c' ākārena or yen' ev' ākārena?) ahaṃ sattavināsaṃ na paññāpemi, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā vāhaṃ na sattavināsako yathā ca na sattavināsaṃ paññāpemi, etc. C).—¹⁶ M after rosetti adds vihesenti, likewise at l. 25 viheseyyūṃ (C=A).—²³ tatra A here, cf. l. 32.—²⁴ sakkārā M.—³¹ (*tumhākaṃ) tumhehi M, tumhe pi A.—³² (*no) me AM, cf. p. 273, l. 27. P. 141^{8,9} dah- M.—¹¹ evaṃ bh- AC (not Bu.).

23.

P. 142²⁰ dhūpāy- AZZ always, but Bu. explains it from dhūma.—³⁰ caṅka- M.—³¹ -vāro bh. M here. P. 143¹⁴ yathā ca te M.—³⁵ kā abhikkhaṇā M. P. 144¹ imassa catumahā- M (catumahābh- or cā- M always).—² kāyass' etaṃ M (C=A).—⁵ -vicāreti M (which I ought to have adopted).—¹² -khaṇā ti M.

24.

P. 145¹⁴ -bhūmik- M, A except here, -bhūvakā C (-bhūmak- AN.VI.v.12). P. 146² -tāṇi- A a few times at first, -tāni- corr. to -tāṇi- M.—¹⁰ anumassa anumassa M (C=A).—¹¹ eva nāma M.—¹² mayāṃ pi M.—¹³ samāgamāṃ gaccheyyāma M.—³⁷ ahoṣi M (C=A). P. 147⁹ (-vihāraṃ AMZZ; -vihāre DN. 16, p. 44 is probably an error).—¹⁹ idaṃ āvuso ti M.—³⁷ Part of the following text is quoted by Oldenberg, Buddha p. 436. P. 148⁸ paññap- M.—²⁷ paññapeyya at the second place M throughout.—³³ ce M.—³⁵ ten' āvuso A.—³⁶ pi idh' M, ZZ occasionally. P. 149³ -peyya Mb, also -pesi at l. 23.—⁶ nissajjeyya M here, afterwards nissajjeyya (read nissajjeyya? cf. l. 26).—¹⁴ -dvāraṃ

gatañ A.—²³ kho 'hañ M.—²⁶ nissajjini M.—³⁶ tthañ A at the first three places (-ā ti nissakkavacanam-etañ C). P. 150¹⁷ cetañ-kena Mb (C=AMa).—²⁷ vo for bho M.—³⁰ -bhāyeyya Mb (-seyya AMaCZZ). P. 151⁴ ubho pi M.

25.

P. 151²² -isum M mostly; — tatra M occasionally.—²⁴ amukas- M, at p. 156, l. 4 and afterwards it agrees with A. P. 152¹¹ -gamimsu and -gamañsu AM. P. 153² mucchitā A throughout.—¹⁵ sathā su Ma, sathā ssu Mb.—¹⁶ -manto su and -mantā su Ma, -mantāssu Mb, -mantā su A except here, -mantā ti -mantā viya C; — parajānā M, here corrected, parijanā A once, parajānā ti yakkhā ime na migajātā ti C.—¹⁹ -vākurañhi Ma (-ka- AMbC); — sampadesañ A (C=M).—²³ addasañsu M. P. 155³⁰ c' ettha A.—³⁴ -pānam-etañ M.—³⁶ tattha M here and afterwards. P. 156⁷ tathūpamañ C repeatedly.—²² Cf. p. 78.

26.

P. 160^{21.23} āvuso om. A.—²³ dhammi(m) M, AZZ mostly, but dhammikam katham is not unfrequent, though the other cases are always contracted.—²⁴ Dhamma- corr. to Damma- M (C=A). P. 161¹⁰ sukkhāpayamāno Ma (pubbāp- AMbC, ZZ always except at SN. I. 20, ed. Feer pp. 8, 10; pubbāp- is the reading of Bu.: pubbāpayamāno ti pubbabhāvam gamayamāno, nirūdakāñi kurumāno sukkhāpayamāno ti attho).—²⁵ Bu. mentions two other readings, kāya nv-ettha and kāya no 'ttha, the latter of which, like kāya nu 'ttha, he explains to mean, katamāya nu kathāya sannisinnā bhavatha.—²⁸ atha kho AM (without kho CZZ, also A elsewhere).—³² dhammiyā kathā vā corr. to dhammi-kathā vā M (C=A).—^{34.5} anariyā ca p. ariyā ca p. A, but the reading of M is that of Bu. (uddesānukkamañ bhinditvā). P. 162⁵ dāsī- Mb.—⁶ -gavassa- M always.—⁸ gadhit- M always; cf. Mil. p. 401.—⁹ ajjhāp- M partly, DN. and SN. always, I believe, cf. Mil. l. c. (ajjhōp- MN. and AN. almost constantly, and this is the reading of Bu., who explains it by adhi-opanna; ajjhāp- has a different sense and requires an accusative).—²⁷ A here has a gap extending from h' ete to jānañ passañ p. 164, l. 10; Turnour's MS., from which Oldenberg, Buddha pp. 427-9, quotes a fragment of this sutta, has no doubt the same defect. P. 163²⁷ The following passage as far as p. 167, l. 8 is repeated at suttas 36, 85, 100 (A*M* mark the readings of AM at the four places); cf. Lal. Vist. p. 306 et seq.—²⁸ (susukālakeso ti sutthu kālakeso C; Kacc. ed. Senart p. 328 explains it otherwise

and is confirmed by Lal. Vist. p. 258: *çicu: krshṇakeça;* but on account of the plural at p. 463 I ought to have written, with Bu., *śusukālakeso*).—²⁹ *-pitūnaṃ* M always.—³² *-kusalaṃ* g- M*, A once. P. 164⁴ *oṭṭhappa-* A partly.—⁵ *lapitālap-* A partly (*-talāp-* M*C).—¹⁴ *-sampaṇṇa viharāmiti* paved- M* or Mb*, also at p. 165, l. 34, A only here.—³⁰ *aḥam* wanting in AM here.—³² *-siti* A, *-dhiti* M, cf. p. 166, l. 14 (*aḥam... pavedemiti* AM at the other three places). P. 165⁵ *tvam* at both places A partly; also at p. 166, l. 25.—⁸ *saṃāno attano antev-* M* or Mb*;—*maṃ* wanting in A at two places;—*attanā* M* or Mb*, cf. Mil. p. 235.—¹⁴ *nibbija* M*, A partly; *pakkāmiṃ* Ma*, A partly, *apakkamiṃ* Mb*. cf. pp. 247, 515-21; Bu. seems to read *nibbija pakk-*, and the reading of the text is perhaps a reminiscence from *nibbijāpema Suttanip.* 28 v. 24.—¹⁸ *āvuso Rāma* M*.—³³ *Rāma* M*.—^{36, 37} *atthi* for *ahosi* M (not M*). P. 166¹¹ *Rāma* M*.—¹³⁻⁴ *āvuso imaṃ*, or *aḥam āvuso imaṃ... pavedesiti*, or *aḥam āvuso Rāma imaṃ... demīti* A (once as in the text), *āvuso aḥam* (or *aḥam āvuso*, each reading twice) *imaṃ... demīti* M*.—²³⁻²⁴ *abhiññāsi* M*.—³⁷ *acelā, āvelā* for *Uruvelā* A at two places;—*senānigamo ti senāya nigamo...*, *Senānigamo ti pi pāṭho*, *Senāni nāma Sujātāya pitā, tassa gāmo ti attho* C (the reading *Senānigamo*, Jāt. i, p. 68, is unknown to Bu.); cf. Lal. Vist. p. 311. P. 167² *sandantaṃ* corr. to *sandatiṃ* M*, *sandati* A partly (from l. 5);—*setudak-* or *setavāluk-* for *setak-* M partly.—²⁸ (*vimutti* AMC, AZZ almost constantly in this phrase; Oldenberg l. c. quotes *cetovimutti*, cf. Vin. i, p. 11).—³⁰ To the following text there are several parallels extending as far as p. 173: *sutta* 85 (marked B), Vin. i, pp. 4-10 (N); or stopping at p. 169: DN. 14 (D, somewhat differently arranged), SN. VI. 1 (E). M* means the readings of M at both places, M² at the second.—³¹ *myāyam* EN, M here (me *ayaṃ* ABD).—³³ *-samud-* ADE, AZZM often (*-sammud-* Bu.).—³⁵ *idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo* form a dvandva compound according to Bu.—³⁶ *sududdasaṃ* N here. P. 168³ *gāthāyo* ENM or Mb;—*paṭihamisu* AZZ almost always.—⁵ Bu. seems to read *pakāsitaṃ*.—⁶ *-buddho* ABMa*.—⁷ *-gāmi* NM* (once corrected; *-gāmin-* ti C).—⁸ *dakkhanti* NM*;—*taṃokh-* NM² (*-kkh-* also C);—*āvutā* N, *āvutā* and *āvutā* M.—¹⁹ DEN, M here, after *karitvā* add, *dakkhiṇaṃ* (*-ṇa* M) *jānumaṇḍalaṃ* (*jānu-* DN) *paṭhaviyaṃ* (*path-* M, *puthu-* D) *nihantvā*; the phrase is wanting in ABM², and the omission may be peculiar to this *Nikāya*.—²² *assavantaṃ* ABCDE (a very common error, cf. Pali Misc. p. 70, where Dh. p. 387 is meant).—²⁵ Comp. Lal. Vist. p. 517; D omits the first stanza, and like N makes *Brahma* repeat his demand a second and third time.—²⁷ *avāpur'* AE (*apāp-* also C).—²⁹ *selo* ABCDE. P. 169¹ E omits this verse, but it is found at SN. XI. 17, with the reading *uṭṭhāhi*, and so has C.—³ *desetu* NM*.—⁹ *mutin-* AE;—*dvākāre* and *duviññāpaye* wanting in AB

at both places, also in E according to Burm. authority, Ma omits the former here, both at ll. 20-1 (not M²).—¹⁰ -dassāvino NM* (not E in the Copenhagen MS.).—¹³ -vaddhāni NM (not M²); — anuggatāni C.—¹⁷ udakam accugg- CE, M here; — thitāni N, thit- and thitāni M, tthanti Ba, thanti D (titthanti ABbCE; read thanti?).—²² disvāna for atha kho EN.—²³ ajjhabh- N.—²⁴ apārutāse tesaṃ B; — Brahme om. NM* (rightly, but cf. Lal. Vist. pp. 520-1).—³⁴ byatto NC, AM once. P. 170³⁻¹⁵ avoca M, also N has a sing. (-cum AB, cf. p. 210. l. 10, p. 497, l. 15, etc.).—²³ bahūpakārā NM² (C—ABMZZ): — kho ime M here.—³² pakkamiṃ A.—³³ ājivak- A twice, also M², partly corrected. P. 171³ Cf. Dh. v. 353.—⁷ Cf. Lal. Vist. pp. 526-7; Mil. p. 235.—¹² andhibh- M*; — (*āhañchaṃ) āgacchaṃ C, āhaccaṃ A, agajum B, āhañcum Alwis, Buddh. Nirw. p. 133, āhañhi N, āhañña and āhañci M; cfr. Pali Misc. p. 74; — -dudrabh- NM*.—¹³ arahāsi B, arahasi anantajino ti anantajino ti (read si) bhavitum yutto C.—¹⁶ hupeyya pā āvuso and hupeyyā pāvuso M, hupeyya āvuso N. bhaveyya (sic) p' āvuso ti āvuso evam-pi nāma bhaveyya C (hupeyya p' āvuso also quoted in the com. on Suttanip. 12 v. 5 and Alwis, Introd. p. 48).—¹⁷ okappetvā A; M² adds, jivham nillāletvā, cf. p. 109.—²² ayam kho āv- M*—²⁴ -tthātabbā B.
²⁶ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū NM².—³⁰ paññap- M*; — upatthap- M².—³¹ āvusavādēna AC.—³⁴ -caratha N, M here; — aham for araham Ma here, cf. Jāt. i, p. 82. P. 172⁸ cariyāya N (riy- ABCM*).—¹⁴⁻⁵ n' āvatto B partly, also M².—²⁹ B (not M²) before evam adds, Tatiyam-pi kho aham... viharissathāti.—³¹ vabbhāvitametanti corr. to vambhāvitametanti B, pabbhāvitametanti M, bhāsitametanti corr. to pabbhāvitametanti M², bhāsitam- (MSS. also abbhāsit-, abbhāvit-) N, evarūpaṃ pabbhācitam-etan-ti etaṃ evarūpaṃ vākyabhedan-ti attho C. I preferred the reading of A under an impression that vi-abhi-ā-('I might possibly mean 'to disburden one's mind, to pronounce one's self', but with no great confidence in either the reading or my understanding of it. P. 173⁴ chabbaggā A, -ggiyā M (here with eva added), -ggā corr. to -ggiyā M² (-ggo B).—¹² -gamimsu C.—¹⁹ (*no) me A, nesaṃ M.—³¹ migo Ma, A here (mago MbC); — bandho M.—³³ ca pana ludde yenak. na M.—³⁵⁻⁶ ye hi keci M. P. 174⁷ ye keci M. P. 175¹² Pāsārāsittam chaṭṭham, Ariyapariyesanā ti pi etass' eva nāmaṃ C.

27.

P. 175¹⁵ vaḷabhi- C, vaḷavābhi- M always.—¹⁷ (Pilotikā ti evam itthilingavohārasena laddhanāmaṃ paribbajakam C).—¹⁹⁻²⁰ ito 'ham-bho AN. V. xx. 4.—²² maññe ti Ma, AN. l. c.—

^{23.27} ko ca wanting in M (AC=AN).—³⁰ abhippasanno hotiti ko cāham bho samāṇe G. evaṃ abhippasanno ti M. P. 176⁷ A similar passage occurs at sutta 89 (B, M²).—⁸ -rūpe te bhindantā MM².—²¹ kuto tassa M here, kuto vādam BM². P. 177¹³ -am yeva M, without yeva BM².—¹⁴ pabbājeti upasampādeti A; — tattha for tathā AM.—¹⁵ pabbajjita AMM²; — (*eke) eko A, wanting in MBM² (elsewhere in the sing. always eko vūpa-kattho).—²⁰ anassāma for panass- B, byapanass- MM².—^{21.2} samāṇa 'mhāti . . brāhmaṇā 'mhāti Mb²; — -imhā, 'mhā M², B partly, AMa once.—³⁷ eva ca nāma Aa, cf. p. 146, l. 11, p. 228, l. 17. P. 178⁶ Pilotika A.—¹⁹ -pādā M.—²² (nisev- AMC, read nives-?).—²⁴ -kalārikā M (C=A).—³⁰ kāṇerukā M (C=A).—³⁶ tiṭṭhantā M.—³⁷ ayañ-ca so A, ayam-eva so M (ayam va so explained by ayam-eva so C). P. 179⁷⁻⁸ According to Bu. the comma should be put, not before kevala-, but after parisuddham; comp. however l. 14 and especially p. 213, l. 3.—²⁸ anācārī M always (ārā- ACZZ, Bu.).—³⁴ samaggarāmo ti pi pāli C. P. 180¹¹ -kumārikā- M or Mb, -kumārī- M or Ma partly (C=A).—¹² dāsī- Mb always.—¹⁴ -gavassa- M always.—¹⁶ -pahina- M always, partly corrected.—¹⁸ -sāviyogā M always.—¹⁹ Bu. no doubt read -bandha-: Bandho ti rajjubandhanādīhi bandhanam, and cf. pp. 115, 449, but AMZZ always have -bandhana- in this compound; — -mosā and -māsā A partly.—²⁰ -hāriyena A occasionally.—^{21.28} so yena Mb always, also DN., A scarcely ever; — yena ca for yen' eva M mostly, also at l. 22. P. 181³⁰ -gatañj- AC, but explained by ārañj-.

28.

P. 184²⁶ jaṅgalānaṃ M, pajaṅgalānaṃ A (-gam- C, ZZ mostly; cf. Jāt. 451 v. 3).—²⁸ mahattena Ma (C=AMb). P. 185⁴ Cf. notes on p. 48.—³⁴ khv- assa M. P. 186⁴ vimuccati for adhim- AZZ almost always (C=M).—¹¹ -pame ovāde M; cf. p. 129, l. 15.—¹³ okkant- M here, A at p. 189.—¹⁴ sāsanam-karo M. P. 187¹⁷ Cf. AN.VII. vii. 2.—¹⁸ oggacch- M (C=A).—³³ addha- M.—³⁴ jāṇukam- M.—³⁶ -pabbam A. P. 188⁷ -tapati A, also at sutta 140; cf. p. 422, l. 18; — jariyati A, jira-yati M, janiyati A at s. 140, cf. p. 422 (jiriyati C).—⁸ asitam pitam, etc. M (C=A).—¹⁷ dahati M.—¹⁸ janapadapadesam -pi d. wanting in A.—¹⁹ pathantam M (C=A).—²² -dadallena A, -ulena M (-ulena C, cf. AN.VII. v. 6).—³⁰ iti yam M, s. 140, ti yam A. iti ca yam A at p. 422, l. 31, yam without iti M at that place (I now consider iti yam the right reading). P. 189⁵ ossāvane A, osavane M (ossavane C twice). P. 190¹⁶ mattikañ-ca p. tiñāñ-ca p. M, and thus quoted in the com. on Suttanip. 2 v. 2

(C=A).—¹⁷ tveva MC.—²¹ āpathaṃ A twice, āpātaṃ A twice, M once; — gacch- AM once or twice (āgacch- ZZ and other MSS. almost always).—³⁵ evaṃ hi kira imesaṃ M. P. 191³⁷ -hatthi-padasuttaṃ A, C once.

29.

P. 192¹² asmi lābhasakkārasilokavā M, also at p. 200, l. 11. —²² tathā pāyaṃ M, also at the following sutta (cf. upāta for ūhata Therag. ed. Oldenberg v. 675), tathā bhayaṃ, tathā āyaṃ, tathā .āyaṃ, tathāyaṃ A. cf. p. 198, l. 27, where A has the right reading. P. 194³² pakkamanto M here and afterwards, A once.—³⁶ A has a gap from na majjati (cf. l. 16) to -silokena at p. 196, l. 14. P. 196^{29.30} asamaya- M. P. 197³³ Bu. seems to read, etaṃ sāraṃ etaṃ pariyosānaṃ.

30.

P. 198³ Piṅgalikoccho A (-la- MC, A once).—¹⁰ -kambalo M and the Burmese generally, A here, cf. p. 250 and sutta 77 (-lī C, and the Singhalese mostly); — Belaṭṭhi- AZZ always (Belaṭṭha- M always, also C, explained by -tṭhassa).—¹¹⁻² abhiññaṃsu . . na abhiññaṃsu M.—²⁷ tathā pāyaṃ M, cf. p. 192, l. 22.—³¹ pakkamanto M throughout, A at the first four places.—³³ seyyathā vā Ma. P. 200³ kulaputto for puggalo M here.—¹¹ Cf. p. 192, l. 12.—¹⁹ (pakkamanto AM here and afterwards, except A at p. 201, l. 33, and it may be right in these cases). P. 205⁸ kho wanting in nearly all the parallels; M abridges.—¹¹ Opama-dhammavaggo tatiyo M.

31.

P. 205¹⁵ Nātike Ma, Ñātike Mb (Nādi- AC. DN., AN., Nāti- SN. once, otherwise Ñāti-, and so has Vin.).—¹⁷ Kimil- M.—²¹ mā mahāsamaṇa M (C=A).—²⁵⁻⁶ āvuso . . mā vāresi M. P. 206³ pañña- M.—⁴ -tṭhap- M.—⁵ kho bhagavā om. M, also A except here; perhaps wrongly inserted from the different phrase at p. 109, l. 5, etc.—²⁹ kāyo C, and Bu. seems to have read so. P. 207²¹ sac' assa M.—²² (batthavikārenaṭi hatthasāññāya, te kira . . aññaṃ bhikkhūṃ hatthavikāreṇa āmantenti C); — -vilāṅghakena A always, C here, Vin. i, p. 157, etc. (-langakena M, C at sutta 125; from vilagna, I suppose).—²²⁻³ upaṭṭhapema A at sutta 128, utṭhapema C, upaṭṭhapeti (cf. l. 21) AMa (upaṭṭhāpema Mb, Vin. i,

p. 352).—²⁴ -rattikaṃ AM, cf. s. 128 and Vin. i. c.—²⁹ Bu. read alamariyaviseso (=ariyabhāvakaraṇasamattho viseso) except at p. 209, l. 19; AM add nānadassana throughout, except A at p. 209, l. 16.—³¹ yāvad-eva M, AZZ always (yāvad-e ti yāvad-eva C, cf. pp. 482, 494). P. 209²⁴ honti wanting in AM; cf. p. 160, l. 10, p. 175, l. 4, etc.—²⁶ imamhā M.—³⁰ M repeats phāsuvi-hāro before na.—³⁶ (*anusamāyāyitvā) anusamsāvetvā AbMb, -sam-sācētvā Aa, -samsāmetvā C (=anugantvā), anuyāsi Ma; the reading is uncertain. P. 210³ -imbā M.— pakāsetīti M.—¹⁸ Parajāno ti tass' eva yakkhassa nāmaṃ C, cf. p. 153, l. 16.—¹⁶ suladdhā A mostly.—²⁵ cātumahār- M always.—²⁷ -vattidevā M (-vatti d. ZZ oftener than -vattino d.).—³² M after khaṇena adds, tena layena, cf. Vin. i, p. 12; — samviditā M.—³³ evam - etam D. not repeated in A. P. 211¹⁶⁻⁷ sabbe pi ce M except once.—³⁰ yāva ete M.

32.

P. 212²⁰ āyasmanto for amū M.—²¹ ten' upasaṅkamanti dh-Mb.—³⁰ -do svāgataṃ M, cf. pp. 216, 514 (svāgataṃ M always). P. 213³ (sāthhā sabyañjanā M always, also A except once or twice, -ā -ā or -am -am ZZ, also Vin., see ii, p. 363).—⁴ -rūp' assa Ma.—⁷ appabandhehi C, anuppabandh- M. P. 214²⁶ dhammiyā Ma.—²⁷ pavattinī M (C-A). P. 215³ -tikasam- M.—⁸ -nam karaṇḍako A (ZZ-M). P. 216⁵ sampavāyanti A here.—¹⁸ bahuṣṣuto hoti AMb (from l. 8), cf. l. 35 and the following parallels. P. 219³² me anu- M.—³⁴ bhikkhū for āyasmanto M.

33.

P. 220³ -te ti kho te A.—⁵ The following passage recurs at AN. XI. ii, 7; iii, 1 (B).—⁶ -kātuṃ MC.—⁸ asādikaṃ M, asāt- C; — sādētaṃ M or Mb, sāto Ma partly, sāto or sāvētaṃ A (sāteṭā BC, cf. Pali Misc. p. 64).—¹¹ -ñāyikā A partly. P. 221²⁴ kv-attho B here.—³¹ pāmojjaṃ M here. P. 222³ abhihaṭaṃ and -haṭuṃ M.—⁴ -kkhārena B.—¹¹ -tṭhap- M partly.

34.

P. 225² Ukkā- and Ukka- C, Ukkāvalāyāṃ A (-cel- Bu.).—⁶ -pekkhitvā C, A partly.—¹⁰ āmaṇḍalim katvā C.—¹⁸⁻²⁰ na tesam ye.. -rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya A.—²⁷ -gāvo Ma, -gāvo and -gāve C (read -gave? cf. p. 226, l. 16).—³¹ kisābalake M (C=A, but Bu. rather seems to read kisā-). P. 226^{11, 16} te om. AMa.—

¹⁵ gamissati for gatā A (C=M).—¹⁶ -gāvo Ma. P. 227⁶ vatvā ca M.—⁸ paramloko A.—¹⁸ bhotha A; — pattetha M, patthethāti . . patt' atthāti pi pāṭho C.

35.

P. 227¹⁷ Nigaṇṭhiputto C throughout, also A from p. 229, l. 18, at first corrected to -tha-; cf. p. 237.—²¹ api ca M.—²⁴ thunam pāham M, also at p. 233.—²⁵ so pi . . -raddho M at both places, P. 228⁷ -bhāgi M mostly, here corrected to -gā.—⁸ (-vassana AMZZ and other MSS.; cf. Kacc. ed. Senart p. 154, where Mason reads -ana).—¹³ viññānam anattam AM here, A also at p. 230.—¹⁹ sam-āgamam gacch- M.—²⁵ abhikk. bh. L. not repeated in A.—²⁶ For the following passage cf. p. 374.—²⁷ ssa me om. M.—³³ -kāro M almost always. P. 229¹ thālam M (vālam AC, =surā-parissāvanathavikam); — nicchaveyya and nicchāveṣṣāmi A (meaning -cchāt-), niccoteyya and niccotissāmi M (nicchād- C); in a similar context SN. XXI. 102 and AN. VI. v. 11 have nicchedeti and nipphoṭeti.—⁴ ogāhetvā M, ogahetvā A almost always (ogāhitvā AM at p. 76, l. 35); — sāṇa- M, dhopikam A (sapadhovikam C).—⁶ kiḷassāmi M (meaning kiḷess-?).—⁸ tatth' M.—¹³ so or yo is added in AM after -putto (C as in the text, and Bu. no doubt read so).—²⁰ so om. M.—²¹ esa A (C=M).—²⁶ kiñcid- AMC (kañcid- eva desam ZZ mostly, A at sutta 144; cf. p. 251, l. 25). P. 230¹ (yadāṅkankhasi=yadi āk. or yam āk. C).—¹⁶ pi wanting in Mb, vā in Ma.—²⁹ hi kho bho M (C=A). P. 231¹⁻² muddhābhissittassa M.—⁵ Vedehi- Mb.—¹⁶⁻⁷ vattitum- arahatiti M.—²⁷ kho for koci M.—²⁹ muddham phāl- A.—³⁰ (ayasaṃ AM, DN.; elsewhere āyas-).—³⁵ phāliss- M.—³⁶ S. -putto ca M. P. 232¹ -nagavesi C throughout.—⁷ manasikarohi wanting in A throughout; at II, 25, 30 Aggivessana is repeated, and this is perhaps correct, cf. pp. 376-7.—¹¹⁻¹⁷ tassam (once changed to tissam) -āyam M. P. 233¹⁴ M adds, Tam kim- maññasi A.: Nanu tvaṃ evaṃ sante dukkham allino . . attā ti samanupassasiti. Kim hi no siyā bho G., evam- etaṃ bho Gotamāti.—¹⁸ ūjunavaṃ A, also AN. IV. xx. 6, ūjukam navam SN. XXI. 95, XXXIV. 232; — akakkukaj- A, akukkaj- C, SN. once, akukkujjakaj- M, akukkuccakaj- AN. l. c. (in text and com., and at that place Bu. read so, but not here); — mūlam AM here (mūle ZZ almost always).—¹⁹ chinditvā A (chetvā MZZ).—²⁶ api ca Mb, cf. p. 227.—³² pana Aggi- M.—³³ nalāṭa- mukkhāni M (-mukkāni?).—³⁴ -saṅgā nibhinditvā M.—³⁵ sedā C, cf. l. 29; — iti so M. P. 234³ Dumukh- M (C=A).—¹⁸ pubbe va A, cf. SN. IV. 24 —²⁰ kānici not repeated in M and cancelled by the corrector; — sabbāni tāni M (I ought to have written so; it is the reading of the Copenhagen MS. at SN. l. c., Feer p. 123 omits tāni).—³⁰ ca om. A.—³⁶ n' eso me attā M partly. P.

235¹² idha M.—²⁷ tibi 'nuttar- A. P. 236³ hatthim pabbinnam MC.—⁵ The second clause, Siyā hi bho G. jalantaṃ . . , is the third in A (C=M).—¹⁸ yena wanting in A.—³⁰ -tappetvā sampavāretvā MaC.—³¹ onittapattapānin- ti pi pātho C.—³⁴ puññān- ca om. A (C=M); — puññamhī A, -amhi C (explained by vipākakkhandhānaṃ parivāro) -maha ca Ma, -mahiñ- ca Mb.

36.

P. 237⁷ nivāsetvā for sunivattho hoti A.—⁹ Nigaṇṭhi- A.—²⁶⁻⁷ urukkhambho Mb, uruthambho Ma, urakkh- A here (ūrukkh- C). —²⁷ (*phal-) phāl- AM.—²⁹⁻³⁰ kāyavasam A, kbayamvayam C. P. 238⁸ cittavaso kāyo A; — cittavasena A.—¹³ Paccho Kiccho A; Saṃkiccho AM (Vaccho Kiso MC; -kicco C; cf. p. 524).—¹⁴ Cf. p. 77.—³³ imam for imehi A; — balaṃ wanting in AC. P. 239² -yāti M (C=A).—²⁹ na for no M; — ca āpajjati M. P. 240⁶ ca hoti bh. M.—¹² na hi M.—²⁹ For the following passage as far as p. 247, l. 16, comp. suttas 85 and 100 (BD, NO); cf. Lal. Vist. pp. 309-311; — upamāyo Oa, cf. Kacc. ed. Senart p. 154. —³¹ allakattḥam Ob; — sassineham B.—³³ dhātun for pātu MNO. —³⁵ -manthanto B, -matthanto MNO.—³⁶ h' etaṃ DNa. P. 241³ kāyena c'eva cittena ca MNO, partly by second hand.—⁷ -sineho A here.—⁷ tippā (changed to tibbā) kharā MNO.—⁸ te nānadass- ABD partly.—²⁶ kāyena hi kho kā- D, kāyehi na kho A, kāyena — pe — kā- B, MNO as at l. 3.—²⁷ vūpakattḥā ABDMaN (I ought no doubt here to have written, kāyena hi kho kāmehi vūpakattḥā). P. 242²⁴ Cf. note on p. 120, l. 36.—²⁵ -mgañh- BDM partly; — -nipi- B.—³³ kho for kho me all the MSS. occasionally. P. 243¹ dukkhapa- B.—⁵ appāna- Mb; -kaṃ yeva jh. MO; cf. Lal. Vist. p. 314 et seq.—⁶ -ruddhim AMONa. —⁸ -rundhesu D, also B except here; — nikkhantānaṃ B.—²³ ūhanti A, gahananti and vāhananti B, ohananti Oa, uhananti MbOb, duhananti Na, upahananti Ma (also SN. XXXIV. 86), dupahananti Nb (ūhananti D, also A elsewhere). P. 244¹ sisavedham changed to -veṭam N, -vedaṃ Ob, sisatham Ma, -vethanā C, -vekham D, sisācekam B (-veṭham AMbOa).—¹⁵ -vikattanena B, ZZ mostly.—²⁸ dāho D.—²⁹ -bāhusu D. P. 245⁵ tv-ev' eso C; cf. Jāt. i, p. 67.—¹³ ajjukam B, apidukkhā D, ajjajjitam Ma, ajjajjaddhakam Mb, ajjajjitam Mc (Mb adds āhārupacchedāya), ajjadatam Na, ajjajjitam āhārupacchedāya Nb, āhārupacchedāya Oa, ajjaji Ob (ajjaddhukam A, ajjaddhukan- ti abhojanaṃ C; the Burmese readings may represent *ajjaddhikam, cf. S. jagdhi, but ajaddhu is used elsewhere).—¹⁵ mam' assa MNO.—¹⁸ thokathokam B.—¹⁹ kālayūsam for kalāy- BD.—²⁶ For this passage cf. notes on p. 80. P. 246¹⁷ maggura- AB, A also at sutta 80 (cf. Abhidh.), otherwise I have only met with

maṅg-; maṅguracchavīti maṅguramacchachavi C.—²² vediy- D; —
 etaparamā MaNaOa.—²²⁻³ na ito B.—²⁵ vediy- BNO, vediyanti
 D.—³⁵ -hāritā M, -haratā D, -harati B, -haratā A, -haritthā C
 (-haritā NO).—³⁶ -sārī DNO, -sārīm C, -sirīm B (-sārī AM); —
 es' eva MO, eveva B, eso maggo N (eso va AD). P. 247⁷
 -mānapatta- MN.—¹⁰ me for maṁ BMOB (maṁ ADNOa).—¹¹
 pañcavaggiyā bh. NOB, M once.—¹² kho for the first no Nb; —
 tam kho no Ob.—¹⁴ kho for me A; — nibbijja ACMNO (nibbijjā
 BD, cf. p. 165, l. 14).—¹⁷ āharitvā DMNO, āhārīto A (āhāretvā
 B).—³⁶ Cf. pp. 22-3. P. 249²⁴ desitā A.—²⁵ ekam-eva ārabhā
 A.—³⁰ sannisāremi M, sannisidāpemi A (sannisād- C).—³¹ nicca-
 kappam not repeated in AM (C as in the text)—³² tathāgatassa
 for yathā tam A here.—³³ -ti kho pana M; — bhavaṁ bho Gotamo
 A; — supittā C, suvittā A.—³³⁻⁴ abhijānāmi 'ham A (C=M; this
 passage is quoted at several places, partly with the reading
 -jānāmi kho panāham).—³⁶ okkamittā A; — evaṁ A, evaṁ tam
 Mb.—³⁷ kho om. A. P. 250² yathā ca sammūlho A, yathā tam
 s. ca M.—⁴ bho Gotamāti A.—⁶ A before yassa inserts, Kathaṇ-
 ca A. sammūlho hoti.—⁷ te ought perhaps to be added before or
 after appahīnā and pahīnā; cf. pp. 331, 464.—¹³ ye om. M here.
 —¹⁶ -kacchinno M constantly (-kacch- A always).—²⁷ -bhitattā A
 here.—²⁸ aṇṇena A.—³⁰ patvā- AMac here, M at p. 251 (pā-
 ZZMb, A mostly).—³⁴ Makkhali AM; — Ajita A.—³⁵ (-kambalaṁ
 AM, cf. p. 198, l. 10).

37.

P. 251²⁵ (*kañci) kiñci MC, kicce A; a very frequent error,
 cf. p. 229, l. 36, p. 266, l. 28, etc.—³⁰ na ca kiñci C, also A
 except here. P. 252⁷ eva A.—¹⁹ parivāreti AC.—²² paṭipā-
 MC.—³² vo for te Mb. P. 253⁴ devā vijjiniṁsu A.—⁵ devāsura
 for tam M.—⁷ pana om. M.—⁷⁻⁸ ekasataniyyuham atthi M, ekāsa-
 nam niyyusataṁ A (read ekasataṁ niyyūhasataṁ? Cf. p. 398, l. 5,
 SN. IV. 25).—¹⁰ kho for no M.—¹⁵ purekkhitvā M.—¹⁸ ottappa-
 mānā AM.—¹⁹ sakasakam A.—²⁰ ottappati M (-tapa- AZZ, the
 Singh, mostly).—²⁸ sobhati M.—³⁰ (diṭṭhā AM, cf. diṭṭhā AN. IV.
 iii. 4).—³¹ M after bho inserts yathāvatato; something seems to
 be wanting, but this supplement is scarcely correct.—³⁴ Sakko
 for yakkho AC.—³⁶ abhisaukkhāresi M (C=A). P. 254² -cittā
 ahesuṁ A (C=M).—⁹ vo for te M. P. 255⁸ so Bh. sutthā
 om. A; — mēso C.—⁹ lābhā vata mārisa suladdham mārisa M.
 —¹⁰ ahū A (C=M); — so om. C.—¹⁶ āhu nam āeva A, ahureñña-
 tarassa Ma, ahureññatarāññatarassa Mb; a quotation in the com.
 on sutta 23 has, ahu tam yeva.. abhāsithāti. The phrase ahu
 tam yeva may possibly mean 'some time ago'; there is no

parallel, and C is silent.—¹⁷ abhāsītā Ma, -sittā Mb (abhāsittāti A and the quotation mentioned just now; read bhāsītā?). P. 256⁶ abhāsittā A, -sittā Mb (bhāsītā Ma).

38.

P. 256³¹ -yena āvuso M. P. 257⁵ -masā M, cf. p. 130, l. 33. —⁸ atha kho te bhikkhū yena M. P. 258¹⁶ Cf. p. 8, l. 24; the omission of attā is confirmed by C, and Bu. seems to read as in the text; — vade A; — vadeyyo AC.—¹⁷ kammānam wanting in A (C=M).—¹⁸ kassa kho Mac (C=AMb, cf. p. 132, l. 12).—²⁶ n' ayam A.—²⁷ usminkato M.—³⁴ kho wanting in A. P. 259⁵ sādhu sādhu bh. sādhu M.—¹³ yaṃ yad-AMb partly.—¹⁴ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ tveva saṅkhyāṃ M, also at l. 33, and so throughout -aṃ tveva saṅkhyāṃ.—²⁵ jalati aggi tveva saṅkhyāṃ M. P. 260⁷ Cf. Jāt. iv, p. 267, l. 1.—¹¹ no sūti MbC, A here; — kaṅkhatō M.—¹⁷⁻²² Tadābhā- . . evam-bhante om. A.—²³ nibbicik- M.—³⁴ (dhanāy- AM, Ma at the second place seems to have vanāy-; vanāyethāti dhanāṃ viya icchantā gedham āpajjey- yātha C; vanāy- is quoted in the com. on sutta 22 and also occurs at SN. XXII. 2); — api nu me tumhe M. P. 261⁸ tatiyo A, cf. p. 48, l. 6. P. 262³⁷ iti om. M. P. 265¹ -mhā M or Ma.—⁷ paṭidhāv- M.—²¹ no om. M.—²⁸ vadeyyāthāti Mb.—³⁵ Cf. Mil. p. 123; gabbhavokk- A here, gabbhassa okkanti and avakkanti C.—³⁶ A quotation in the AN. com. inserts kamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ before idha, and has gabbhassa avakkanti. P. 266³ yato kho M.—⁸ garubbhāraṃ M, Aa here.—¹⁴ vāṃkaṃ AC (kīlāpanakāni bhavanti seyyathidam . . dhanukaṃ tehi kīlati AN. X. x. 9).—¹⁵ ciṅgū- A.—^{23, 24} rūpe om. AMa, also at p. 270.—²⁷ -virodhasamā- Ma, A once, cf. p. 270, l. 13 (-virodhan-ti C).—²⁸ (*kañci) kiñci AM throughout, cf. p. 251, l. 25. P. 267¹³ Cf. p. 179 et seq. P. 270¹⁴ vediyati A here.—³⁷ pana om. A. P. 271¹ -paṭivi- A, -vi- and -paṭi- C.—² -muttan-ti Ma.

39.

P. 271¹¹ puttā samaṇā 'mhā samaṇā 'mhā ti M.—¹⁵ sandhā for saccā A, avaññhā M, cf. p. 281.—¹⁷ -parikkhāre A, cf. l. c. and p. 33.—¹⁹ sa-udayā A (-drayā MC; I ought to have followed A, though it is rarely written so; the error arose from dukkhu-draya, etc.).—²⁹ (*sati) ssati AM throughout. P. 272¹ na cchiddavā A throughout. P. 273¹⁹ 'mhā Mb, A partly, samā Ma, A omits it at the first two places.—²³ -taññū C, A here; — āhariss- A.—²⁷ na v-uppād- A (na upp- MZZ, A partly); — yatrā M.—³⁷ -dhiiss- A. P. 275⁸ There are parallels to these

similes at suttas 2, 10, 13 of DN. (marked BDE, cf. Grimblot pp. 137-52).—^{9,13} saṃpajjeyyūṃ, -jjimsu M.—¹¹ dārabh- M; — kho om. M.—¹³ so 'haṃ BDE, so kho ahaṃ M.—¹⁶ -gaccheyya AM (-gaccheBDE, C twice).—¹⁷ na chā-M.—²⁶ bandho M.—²⁷ abbhayaṇa M (meaning abbayena); — koci A here (kiñci MCBDE, perhaps also Bu.; if so, this confusion of vyaya and vayas is old).—²⁹ tamhā bandhā M here.—³⁰ na c' atthi kiñci E.—³⁵ bhuñj- ABDE (bhuj- MC).—³⁷ vimutto M. P. 276⁴⁻⁸ BDE differ from our text.—¹⁵ evaṃ-eva kho bh. BDEa.—²⁰ There are many parallels to the following text, especially in DN.—²¹ -sanneti, -sanneyya M or Mb.—²³ apphutaṃ M (-taṃ AZZ).—²⁶ -deyya A, -teyya or -deyya ZZ partly; — saḥassa changed to saḥāssa A, sā h' assa ZZ once, sā 'yaṃ nhān- M; — sineh- ZZ once or twice.—²⁷ puṭṭhā AC, ZZ with few exceptions (phuṭā M, puṭā or phuṭā ZZ partly; phuṭṭha or puṭṭha for phuṭa is a very frequent error in Singh. MSS., cf. Dh. v. 218, Suttanip. p. 122, etc.); — paggharini M. P. 277¹ -todako Ca, ZZ partly; — udakassa M, ZZ partly.—⁴ na om. M. ZZ mostly, devo na ca A, na kālena or na sammā ZZ partly.—⁵ anuppajjeyya A (-veccheyya ZZ), nānuppavaccheyya MCB (read, devo ca k. k. s. dh. nānuppavaccheyya?).—²⁰ Cf. p. 169.—²³ ca aggā M, ZZ once.—^{23,27} -santāni A, ZZ mostly, -sandāni Ma (-sann- Mb, ZZ twice).—²⁴ ayaṃ for nāssa A, nāyaṃ ZZ once (read nāssaṃ?).—³⁷ assa om. M, also at the next line. P. 278²⁰ The following similes recur at sutta 77 (B) and DN. 2, 10 (DE).—¹² so puriso M.—²¹ āgacchīm ADE once, āgacch- and āgacch- M (-ñch- B twice, ADE once). P. 279¹² pi for p' assu M, also at s. 77; DE here differ.—³⁴ sippika- M.—³⁵ sakkara- A. P. 280² A after bhikkhu adds, āsavānaṃ kh. cittaṃ abhininnāmeti so.—⁹ ti for iti M (C=A).—¹⁰ sotthi- AMa.

40.

P. 281⁶ puṭṭhā samaṇā samaṇā 'mhā ti M, cf. p. 271.—¹⁰ avañjhā for saccā M, cf. l. c.—¹⁴ -udrāyā M, -udayā A, cf. l. c.—¹⁹ palā- M.—²¹ macchariyassa macch- AMb.—²³ (-dipṭhissa AM here, afterwards -ikassa; ZZ have both forms).—²⁸ maṭaraj- A, maṭaj- M, (maṭaj- C); — ubhodhāraṃ M.—³⁴ -rohanassa M (C=A).—³⁵ -rohanamatt- M. P. 282⁵ -jjhāyik- M partly.—⁶ jaṭilassa Mb here, A once.—¹⁵ -kattam c' eva M, also at l. 35, -kamattem-eva A here.—²⁸ -rohanassa Mb.—³⁵ jaṭilamatt- A. P. 283⁵ -dipṭhikam M here.—¹⁷ āpāyikaṭṭhān- A here.—¹⁹ -eh' imehi M.—²⁰ vimuttam-att. samanup. wanting in M, also the corresponding phrase at l. 22.—³⁷ -dikā A, at the first place also Ma; — setodakā for setakā M, cf. p. 76, l. 28. P. 284^{13,18} tam- ahaṃ for ajjh. vūp. M.

41.

P. 285³ mahā for Kosalānaṃ A, cf. p. 400.—⁴ The following text is nearly identical with the next sutta, the readings of which are marked B and O.—⁵ Sākya- Mb constantly. P. 286¹⁰ There are in MN. and AN. several parallels to what follows as far as p. 288, l. 34; — tividhā ZZ partly (-am ABMO).—¹⁵ luddo dāruṇo loh- MO.—¹⁶ sabbapānabh- MO, ZZ partly.—¹⁸ taṃ om. ABZZ, cf. p. 287, l. 31.—¹⁹⁻²⁰ mātāpiturakkh- wanting in AB, in Ma once, in ZZ almost always, likewise at p. 287.—²¹ mālāgula- and mālāgula- M (O abridges; -guṇa- ABCZZ).—²⁵ sabhaggato MO.—²⁶ parisaggato M, A once.—²⁷ etaṃ bho corr. to ehi bho M, hambho and ehimbho ZZ once or twice, cf. p. 288, l. 5 (evaṃ bho ABCZZ, read eh' ambho?).—²⁸ so āhu ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ jān- M, with ahaṃ for āha in the sequel, likewise at p. 288.—³¹ kiñcakkh- Mb, ZZ rarely.—³⁴ bhedakā M (meaning -o?).—³⁵ -karaṇī- AB, ZZ partly.—³⁶ kaṇḍakā changed to gaṇḍ- for aṇḍ- MO (C=ABZZ). P. 287³ -vatīvāc- ZZ partly; — bhāsītā hoti Mb, also at p. 288, and so the AN. parallels.—⁷ iti for idha B.—⁸ abhiijhitā AB (-ātā MC, ZZ with a single exception).—⁹ vatā all the MSS., except A at both places and B once; — mam' MO.—¹² -diṭṭhiko kho M here, AN. at both places.—¹⁴ sukatadukkaṭ- M.—¹⁵ paraloko BM, ZZ occasionally.—³¹ taṃ wanting in B, in ZZ partly.—³² Several MSS. have adinnaṃ for nādinnaṃ, and they do not all add na before ādātā.—³⁶ -su cār. anāpanno M, -su cār. anāpajjitā (corr. to n' āpajjitā) O, -su cār. na āpajjitā ZZ once. P. 288⁵ ehi bho M, ZZ once corr. from evam-bho. P. 289² -sālānaṃ vā AO throughout, B mostly.—¹⁹ Subhānaṃ devānaṃ om. ABO (C=M).—²¹ -kiṇṇakānaṃ A, cf. p. 2, l. 19.—²³ -niṭṭhakānaṃ A. P. 290¹⁰ -petāṃ BaMO, ZZ occasionally.

42.

For the readings see the notes on sutta 41.

43.

P. 292³ -koṭṭhiko M. A once (-koṭṭhito ZZ, rarely -koddhito, -koṭṭito).—⁸ duppaṇṇo not repeated in Ma, and so in the sequel the repetitions are mostly omitted in M or Ma, occasionally in A or Aa.—¹⁰ kiṇ- ca na M.—¹⁵ sādhu āv- A.—¹⁸ āvuso Sāriputta p. A here.—³⁰ labbhettha M partly.—³⁴ yā A, also at p. 293, l. 25.—³⁵ c' āvuso AM at both places (h' āvuso C). P. 293¹⁶ nīlam- pi C.—¹⁷ lohitam- pi A.—³⁰ nissattaṭṭhena āvuso A here.—³⁷ abhinānāthā pariṇānāthā M (C=A). P. 294¹² pañcah' M.—²⁷

vuccati M.—²⁸ katiāṅga- M.—³⁰⁻¹ vitakkā ca vattanti vicāi ca A (C=M). P. 295¹¹ -bhontīti AM, at l. 17 AMa.—²³⁻⁴ āyūṃ pan' M, āyūṃ-pan' A.—²⁷ āyūṃ AM here.—²⁸ pana for kho M (a few parallels have ca pana).—³¹ tena āvuso . . karissāma A; —pimidh' A, midh' M, cf. p. 148.—³⁵ āyūṃ Ma, -ū C; —ca om. M.—³⁶ te ca A (cf. p. 299, l. 32), kate (ye te Mb?) ca no āvuso M; —te ca ved- A. P. 296¹ te ca āy- A, ye te āy- M; —te ca ved- A.—² bhavissanti M (abhaviṃsu also at p. 492 and SN. XXI. 59, 60).—¹¹ There is a parallel at SN. XL. 6 (B). —¹⁴ -sankhāro niruddho, etc. B.—¹⁷ avippabhin- Ma, paribh- Mb, pana bhinnāni B, bhinnāni A (viparibh- C); —yo ca khvāyam B. —²⁰ na parikkh- M.—²³ nesaṃ M (tesaṃ AB). P. 297² pubbe va AC; —khārā M (C=A).—⁹ Comp. SN. XL. 7 (B).—¹¹ -tthā M throughout, nānāttā C, A once.—¹²⁻¹⁴ yā cāyam . . anim. cetov. om. B.—¹⁴ kho om. B.—¹⁶ atthi pana āvuso B. P. 298¹² akuppā va M.—¹⁴ kiñcanaṃ B (no AMC).—²⁸ avoca M.

44.

P. 299⁷ To parts of this text there are parallels at sutta 109 (B), SN. XXI. 82 (D), XI. 3 (E), AN. IV. xx. 10 (F).—¹³ sādhu A.—³³ te ca A; —atth' aṇṇa- D here. P. 300¹ nāpi M(, namidaṃ aṇṇ- A.—⁴ panāyye Mb.—²² vā attānaṃ . . vā rūpaṃ etc. ABM mostly (vā om. CDEF). P. 301⁴ tihi kho A (C=M). —⁷ -kkhandhena M or Ma (-e Bu).—¹¹⁻¹² katame dhammā M.—¹⁶ ettha M.—²⁸ ime for cetasikā etc A, cf. SN. XL. 6. P. 302²⁸ imāvuso M.—³⁴ asātaṃ om. A. P. 303² vedanā kiṃsukkhā kiṃdukkhā M, ved. kiṃsukkhā kiṃdukkhā kiṃsukkhā A.—³⁴ kudā su M; —nāma 'haṃ A. P. 304¹ pihapaccayā M, pihapp- C. —²⁰ accarāvuso A, accayāsi āv. M (accasārā ti C, cf. SN. XI. 24). —²² The parallels have nearly all -cariyaṃ vussati.—²³ ca om. A. ca pana ZZ, cf. p. 113.—²⁴⁻³⁶ paṭipucch- ZZ. ³⁵ maṃ ce pi MZZ, also A except here.—³⁶ evaṃ abhaṃ pi evam-etaṃ by- M (C=A). P. 305² eva tassa M; —evam-etaṃ dh- A.

45.

P. 305²¹ kho om. M.—²⁵ paṇṇap- M.—²⁹ tippā (tibbā Mb) kharā kaṭ- M; cf. p. 241, l. 7.—³² kāmehi for ime hi A, also at p. 307, l. 17. P. 306⁵ devatā byādhitā ubbiggā sant- M.—⁶ kho taṃ M.—⁸ -vanappatisu M.—¹⁰ gileyya godhā vā khādeyya M. ¹¹ vanadāho vā dah- M.—¹² -cikāyo M; —udrah- A (udāh- here), udah-, utthah-, uddhah- M, udraheyyun-ti khādeyyaṃ C (udra- bhāsane, Dhātum).—¹³ gileyya na godhā khādeyya M.—¹⁴ mago vā AM; —kammikā vā M.—¹⁵ bjaṃ va Ab; —pana tassa for

pan' assa A.—¹⁶ -vaddham A, abhivuttham corr. to abhipavuttham M; — sammā-M.—¹⁷ sā 'yam māl- Mb.—¹⁸ -nisedheyya A.—²³ -seyyum M, at l. 36 AM.—^{24.37} nāma tam AMA.—²⁹ viṭapiṃ C, -paṃ M.—³⁰ ogham A (C=M). P. 307³ yāvāham changed to yam vā 'ham M (perhaps we should read, ayam h' aham, cf. p. 305, l. 32).—⁴ sant' eke M.—⁷ kiṃ nām' ete A here.—²³ Cf. pp. 77, 238; puggalo is added after ekacco in most parallels, as pp. 342, 412, etc., but it is rightly omitted here, cf. p. 308, ll. 21, 34.—³⁶ addha- M. P. 308¹ After kappeti the DN, parallels add, phalakaseyyam-pi kappeti, etc.; M interpolates this passage, but it stands in the middle of the word kaṇṭakāpassa...yiko.—²³ -khadoman- AMC (cf. the next sutta; dukkham dom-also ZZ).

46.

P. 309²⁵ yebhūyena or -ūyyena M always.—³¹ maññe- for pacce- M. P. 310²⁴⁻⁸ jānāti, jānanto M here, not at p. 311. P. 311⁶ yad-idaṃ A almost throughout, M twice.—⁸ kho bhikkhave A here.—²³ A omits Tatra . . -suno (p. 312, l. 21). P. 312^{26.35} na pariv- A. P. 313⁴ dukkha- Ma at first a few times. P. 315³⁴ -kalābu A here, M at l. 37, -kalāpu changed to -kalāpu C.—³⁶ -paṭikulo M.—³⁷ piv- M. P. 316² pivitvā M; — (nigacch-AMCZZ invariably; read nigañch-?).—⁴ paṭi- A partly.—¹⁶ pi for hi M throughout.—²⁵ paṇḍukaro- M.—²⁷ c' eva for hi kho A here. P. 317¹¹ abbhussukk- AZZ mostly.—¹² abhihaccāti abhihantvā C (abhivih- AMZZ); — bhāsate ca tapate ca C, M at l. 15. ZZ mostly, bhāsāt' eva tapāt' eva occasionally.—¹⁴ aññe va A.—¹⁵ -maṇā corr. to -maṇo A, -maṇo corr. to -maṇe M, (puthu)samaṇa-brāhmaṇā (sic) parappavāde ti puṭhūnaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇasankhātānaṃ paresaṃ vāde C (such a compound as -maṇaparapp- is in my opinion not quite in keeping with the Nikāya idiom, and it was unknown to the two correctors. AN. V. xx. 4 has, aññesam puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ).

47.

P. 317²⁵ ajān- A, M once; — nante kāyassa T. samantesānā sammā- A.—²⁶ -ñāyanti A, -ñāyatam M. P. 318²⁹ ñattijjh- A once, ñāta- corr. to ñatta- M, ñattajjhāpanno . . ti . . ñattam (S. *jñātyam) paññātabhāvaṃ pākātabhāvaṃ ajjhāpanno nu kho . . C (Dh. v. 72 is probably alluded to); — nam ñatt- A, -esati digha-rattam ajjhāpanno ayam āyasmā ñatt- M.—³⁰ -jjanti n' assa M. —³² yasappatto Mb here and afterwards, except at l. 36 (we ought perhaps to read, ñatt' ajjhāpanno . . yasam-patto, and, ñattajjhā-

panno hoti yasappatto). P. 319³ na for nāyam-āyasmā M here.
 —¹¹ pi for hi M.—¹⁴ ye idh' M at both places.—¹⁵ bhantena for
 tam tena A (tam is confirmed by the com., but it may be an
 old error for te); — tenāvaj- M.—¹⁶ kho om. M.—³¹ etaṃpatho,
 etaṃgocaro Mb (C—AMa).—³² evaṃ mādisaṃ kho M.—³⁴ paṇītaṃ
 paṇītaṃ M (C—A).—³⁵ kho om. A.—³⁷ abhiññā AC here. P.
 320¹³ nittham gamam A.—¹⁸ patitthā AM (-tthitā ZZ)—²²
 (dhammatā = -tāya C).—²⁵ Vīmaṃsasuttam A.

48.

P. 321³ kho wanting in M, so in A.—⁹ satthā vo āyas- M.
 —¹² satthā āyas- M.—²⁸ bhikkhave om. A. P. 322⁵ cha ime
 A (C—M).—²¹ bhuñj- AC.—³³ -ghātaniyam C. -ghātaniyam M.
 P. 323⁸ pajāneyyam M, A once.—¹⁹ M before mukh- adds añña-
 maññaṃ. P. 324³⁰ (*-bañ-ca) -bhañ-ca MC, -hi ca A; —
 apaviṇāti A, vacchakam apacinati M, apaloketi C. P. 325⁶
 atthikatvā corr. to atthiṃk- M.—⁷ sabbam cetasā M, cf. Vin. i,
 p. 103, sabbamcetaso = sabbacittena C (sabbacetaso AZZ constantly;
 in the AN. com. this phrase is quoted to prove cetaso = cetasā).
 —³⁰ Kosambakasuttam C.

49.

(Comp. SN. VI. 4 (B), also Jāt. 405. P. 326⁵ -tthāya AM
 here.—²⁹ ca wanting in M at these five places.—³⁰ ca for tathā
 M, vata B.—³⁴ anvāvasitvā AM, ajjhāvasitvā C (-visitvā Mb once,
 cf. pp. 334-6).—³⁵ Bakabrahmā for brahmā M. P. 327² sajittā
 A, sajittā M, sachitā and sañchitā C (sañj- ZZ mostly, -itā
 occasionally; cf. Grimblot p. 24).—³ kho ye bh. M.—⁴ āpogar- C
 (the other words are not mentioned).—⁹ ahesum ye pana M.—¹⁰
 -ppasamsakā A partly.—¹⁶ na tyāham for tan-tāham A here.—
¹⁸ upātivattito ti pi pātho C.—²⁰ paṭipa- MC.—²¹ pi om. A; —
 -kappāpāte MC, -kappapātān A.—²⁵ -vattito M here.—²⁶ brahma-
 parisam M, C has both readings; — sannipatitan-ti M.—²⁹ tyā-
 ham A.—³² vasaṃg- M.—³⁷ pi for hi M. P. 328^{2,3} kevalim,
 -lin-ti A here.—¹⁰ āyūm Ma, āyun-ti C.—¹¹ ca pan' aññaṃ for
 va aññaṃ M.—¹² vā pan' aññam M.—²⁰ evam M.—²⁵ cutiñ-ca
 AM (jutiñ-cāti ānubhāvañ-ca C).—³¹ vicaranti for pariharanti C;
 — disā bhanti is the reading of Bu., disābhanti seems preferable.
 The metre requires either pariharanti or disābhanti to be struck
 out. Cf. Jāt. i, p. 132, ii, p. 313, AN. III. viii. 10, X. iii. 9.—³²
 loke Ab, also AN. II. cc.—³³ parovar- C.—³⁵ agatīñ-ca paj. gatiñ-
 ca A here. P. 329² añño kāyo tam tvam .. tam-aham M (for
 tattha read te?).—³ -ssaro M.—⁴ ito for yato M.—⁵ pamuṭṭhā M.

—⁹ -pphalo M.—¹³ pathavittena A here, pathavijjhena corr. to -vaṭṭhena M (-vattena C; -attaṃ for -ttaṃ also in isattaṃ, pakkhattaṃ, itthattaṃ, DN., AN., cf. Grimblot p. 247).—¹⁴ nā-hosiṃ A, nāp' ahoṣi Mb.—¹⁵ pathavim-me ti A.—¹⁸ tejo A.—²⁴ -ajjhena corr. to -aṭṭhena M.—³⁰ ahoṣi M at the second place.—³⁵ -tiṭṭhena M. P. 330¹ abhibhūṭṭhena M.—² carahi for ca hi M throughout.—⁴ pi sahasi A, visayhasi C.—⁹ kho ahaṃ M.—¹⁰ -khārāmi for -khāsiṃ M.—¹¹ sussanti M.—¹³ cāhaṃ A (C=M).—¹⁴ (*kañci) kiñci AMC; —-diyaṃ-ti A (C=M).—¹⁸ na ca vata M.—²⁰ Sakkap- A.—²³ -samudit- AM.—²⁷ gedham-Ma, rodham-Mb (gedhi A constantly, gedha ZZ); — agamāsi, agamaṃsu for akāsi, akaṃsu M.—³³ gedhitacittā Ma, rodhitacittā Mb.—³⁴ ye pana M. P. 331⁹ mārisāti A, omitting mā paraṃ ovaḍḍhiti.—¹⁴ desessati M.—¹⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇaṃ wanting in A, in M placed after samānā.—¹⁸ -buddho ti M.—²⁶ pi hi M.—³¹ anolapanatāyāti anullapanatāya C. —³⁴ -ṇika- and -nika- C, -niya- M, -ṇisuttaṃ A.

50.

P. 332⁷ garubbhāro viya M (C=A).—⁹ vihāraṃ pavisitvā wanting in A (C=M); — paṇṇattāsane M.—¹⁰ manasākāsi M (C=A).—²⁰ pana ayaṃ M or Ma.—²² etasmiṃ kho tyāhaṃ for evaṃ-pi . . pāpima A.—²⁴ tassa for tuyhaṃ hi pāpima A.—³⁰ ayaṃ maṃ M. P. 333⁵ etthāpi M.—⁹ ahoṣi M (C=A); — samayena pāpima A.—¹² Vidhura- M almost throughout, A has both readings.—¹⁴ tesu na ca for nāssu 'dha M.—¹⁷ Vidhuro, Saṇḍhivo not repeated in M (C=A); — tveva A.—²⁰ -pubbaṃ pi M.—²⁴ addasaṃsu M.—²³ aruṇāsmiṃ M here. —²⁴ tesāṃ M here. —²⁶ -ko kāl- M.—³¹ tāni cīvarāni A (C=M).—³⁶ paṭi- M. P. 334¹ hoti for ti Mb; — eva for etaṃ A.—³ Dus- or Duss- M.—⁵ agatim A.—⁶ anvāvas- Mb.—¹⁰ yathā nesaṃ A here, further on yathā taṃ, and so has M partly, yathā naṃ D. m. ti yathā etc.—¹⁴ anvēyitthā A.—¹⁶ kaṇhā M (kiṇhā AZZ). —¹⁷ samā A, also M except at l. 22.—¹⁸ avajjh- M.—¹⁹ -sākhāya A; — maggaya- M (C=A).—²⁰⁻¹ evaṃ c' ime M.—²² pajjhāyino A here at the second place. P. 335³⁴ agatim A or Aa. Cb. P. 336⁴ te wanting in AM here, cf. l. 9.—²² asubhānupassino Mb (C=A).—²³ paṭikula- M; — -rati- M, A once (-rata- C).—³⁵ bhindi Ma, te bhindissāmi Mb, vobhikkhu A (vobhindi C, cf. p. 126). P. 337³ cāyaṃ AMbC.—⁴ -lokanā C.—¹⁰ hadayantaṃ corr. to -yante M; — atha kho tvaṃ jān- M.—¹¹ vassasatasahasāṃ tamhi nir- M.—¹³ apaciṃ A.—¹⁸ The verses recur at Therag. v. 1187 et seq.—²¹ iti so nirayo Ma.—²⁴ kaṇhaṃ A except twice, Ma at the first two places.—²⁵ -tthāyino A.—³⁰ yo va Ma, yo ca Mb.—³⁵ -balena pakkhandho M (meaning pakkhanno?) P. 338³ Vejayanta- M.—⁴ Vāsava for āvuso M here.—⁵ vyākāsi A.

—⁸ -dhammāya A (C=M).—¹⁰ The following lines recur at SN. VI. 5; -so sā dīṭṭhi SN., Therag.; — ahu M.—¹³ yā'yaṃ me M.—¹⁸ Mahāneruselakuṭaṃ M; — apassasi AC (explained by phusi), apassayi (or aphassayi?) M.—²² ca for ve M; — bāla AM (-aṃ Therag.); — dah- M.—²³ va for ca A; — āsajjanāṃ AMb throughout (-jjana Ma); — u for sa M.—²⁴ tvaṃ AM.—²⁶ Māra M; — (-jjana is confirmed by the Singh. MSS. at SN. IV. 18, v. 1).—²⁷ kinti mañ- M.—²⁸ karoto te nijiyati M, karoto casati A; — vi-rattāya A, visattāya M (cf. Therag.).—³⁰ (*aghaṭṭesi) asaddhesi A, asajjesi M, atajjesi Therag.

51.

P. 339³ Peso Ma, Peyo Mb.—³¹ hi for pana M.—³² santa-for santata- Ma (C=AMb).—³⁴ paṭṭhita- A, supatīṭṭhita- M (supatṭhita- C, sūpa- and supa- ZZ). P. 340¹¹ -paridevānaṃ M, cf. p. 56.—¹² nāyassādhig M.—¹⁵ -passino M throughout.—²¹ gahaṇ- AM; — -aṇ-ḥ' M mostly.—³¹ -thā ca vāc- Mb (C=AMa). P. 341² Parallels extending to p. 349, l. 3 are found at sutta 94 (B). AN. IV. xx. 8(E); an abridgement occurs at pp. 411-2.—⁵⁻⁸ pana is wanting at p. 411, also at DN. 33.—⁶ idha pana ME here.—⁸ -rantapo ca hoti E.—⁹ na attap- AM once or twice.—¹⁵ yo 'yaṃ A.—³⁶ -kāmaṃ -kkulaṃ M. P. 342¹⁴ yāvāss- Mb.—¹⁵ vibhajjissāmi M.—¹⁶ āgamiṣsa M; — the passage ettāvātā. . tena hi bhikkhave (l. 20) is wanting in A. C agrees with M.—¹⁸ Instead of yaṃ, M, here the only authority, seems to have yaṃhi, but the word is next to illegible.—²³ kathaṇ- ca bh. E throughout.—²⁴ Comp. p. 77, etc.—³³ pivati M. P. 343²³ sākuṇiko M. —²⁴ coraghātako goghātako bandh- M.—³⁰ -ābhisitto C.—³¹ na-garam E.—³³ miga- A.—³⁵ haritupalittāya M. P. 344² mahesi ABMb (-ī MaE).—⁴ juhanti AE. juhati M (jū-B); — avasesen' eva A.—⁸ M after yaṇṇatthāya adds. ettakā assā h. y.—⁹ dabbā ME (dabbhā AB).—¹¹ rodamānā M.—¹⁷ yo AE here. P. 345¹ Cf. p. 179 et seq.—¹⁰ paṭivirato M.—¹³ nāmutra A.—²³ bhāsita hoti A. P. 346¹¹⁻² yantodhik- A here. P. 349⁶ -suttaṃ M mostly, C always, A rarely in this paṇṇāsa.

52.

This sutta is identical with AN. XI. ii. 6 (B). P. 349⁸ Beḷu- C, Veḷu- M, Velu- A once.—¹⁶ mayāṃ āyasm- MB.—¹⁹ -ko yena M.—²⁵ eko dhammo B mostly; — samma-d-akkhāto B.—²⁶ yathā A at the first three places, B twice.—^{27.8} ca for vā M here. P. 350² vā for c' eva and ca B throughout.—¹⁴ -cetasi-kāṃ AB partly. P. 352²⁷ ayaṃ pi kho M (C=AB).—³⁶ ekam

vā M. P. 353³ bhāvanāya Mb.—⁹ kimaṅga (pa)nāham M (C=AB).—¹⁴ -mantañ-ca Ān. MB; — acchādesi wanting in B at the second place.—¹⁶ -nāgarikasutt- A.

53.

The beginning, as far as p. 354, l. 23, recurs at SN. XXXIV. 241 (B). P. 353¹⁸ Kappila-, Kappila- Ma.—¹⁹ Kapil- A at first several times, Kappilavattuvāsīnam changed to Kāpi- M. —²⁴ Kappilavattuvā, -ve changed to Kāpi- M.—²⁶ -kāritam hoti M. P. 354^{3,13} yena navam B.—^{5,10} -santharisanthataṁ M, cf. Vin. i, p. 227, -santharim wanting in B at the second place.—⁶ -mañim DN. 16, ed. Child, p. 11, DN. 32 agrees with the rest:— upaṭṭhāp- M, also at l. 11.—¹⁸ -kkhitvā M.—²² Sakyē MB.—²⁵ paṭipado M, A once, pā- and pa- C; — piṭṭhim C, piṭṭhi M (-im-me AB, cf. Pali Misc. p. 55); — āgilā- MB, also Vin. ii, pp. 200-1. Jāt. i, p. 491 (ag- A, C four times, AN. constantly at three places).—³¹ Sakkam MC. P. 355⁸ yatodhi- A here.—²⁵ yatrā M.—²⁹ -niyehi Mb. P. 356⁶ hiriyati C, hīriy- M.—⁸ ottappī, ottappatī M, cf. pp. 43, 253.—^{11,2} sātham sabyañjanam A, cf. p. 213.—²⁰ -gato hoti Mb.—²³ ābhic- C, ZZ partly. P. 357⁴ -nibbid- A, cf. p. 104.—¹⁰ -tuṇḍena A.—²⁷ abhin- C, also AN. VIII. ii. 1. P. 358³ pi kho Mb here.—¹¹ pi kho M here and further on.—²⁷ kho pan' esā M.—²⁸ This stanza is also found in the other three Nikāyas.—³¹ no for the second na M; in DN. the same remark is twice subjoined to the verse, once with na at the three places. P. 359⁴ Sekhapatipadāsuttam M.

54.

P. 359¹⁰ -gahetvā A, cf. p. 79.—¹² -nivāsana- M; -pāpurano A; -upāhano M (C agrees with A in these three cases).—¹⁸ -jjanti M. P. 360¹⁷ sunohi M.—²⁵ -ndādosam M throughout (C=A). P. 361⁷ anuvicca pi A here, -viccāpi M, manā is partly added by M or Mb, -vijjā Aa once (cf. n. on p. 379, l. 3), -vijjāpi Ma once, C quotes -vicca viññū three times (pi being supplied in the comment), -vicca pi ca viññū once; cf. pp. 440-1. AN. has -vicca viññū constantly.—¹⁰ ye va for ye ca A. P. 362²⁹ giddhilobhā paṭiviratassa for agiddh- M. P. 363³⁴ -mānassa A. P. 364² avibhattā M.—¹² -dubbala- M.—¹³ -ghātasūnam M.—¹⁴ sunikk- M; -kanta C, A here.—¹⁵ nimmaṁsa A (-sam MC, no doubt the reading of Bu. here, cf. p. 58); — -ccubh- Ma, -ccumbh- Mb, ucchumbh- C.—¹⁷ palehanto M.—²⁰ eva pana M.—²⁸ kāko and kākā Ab, kañkh- Ma.—²⁹ (*uddāyeyya) ubbadaheyya A, uyya (sic) C, dayeyya M.—³⁰ visajeyyum M (C=A). P. 365²

-nibbajjetvā A here and at p. 367.—⁷ khippam-eva na M.—⁸ bāhuṃ M.—⁹ Mb here repeats aññataram vā; — ḍaheyya A here. —¹⁷ aṅgārakānaṃ A; — vigatadhū- M.—²⁴ nigacchissāmi M.—³¹ paṭipasseyya M.—³⁶ yācitvā ca M. P. 366¹ yānaṃ vā voropeyya A, y. oro-peyya M (y. poroseyyan-ti purisānucchavikāṃ yānaṃ C).—² -kkhito M.—⁵ eva sāni passeyyuṃ A, omitting tattha . . hareyyuṃ.—¹⁴ tatrāssa Mb.—¹⁵ na vāssa A; — kāni A, except at l. 29.—³² mūlato va Mb.—³³ amuko for asu M. P. 367²⁶ ko ahaṃ M.—²⁸ ahaṃ MC.—³¹ -imhā Ma.—³³ vas- for ṭhap- M throughout. P. 368⁶ -pess- A here; — ājānesi AMB.—¹² evam-eva kho bhante Bh. M.—¹⁶ Potalisu- A, -liya- and -lika- C.

55.

P. 368¹⁸ -bhaṇḍ- for -bhacc- A, here -ṇḍakassa.—²⁴ -kataṃ M, -taṃ and -ṭaṃ C.—²⁵ Bhagavantam for bhante M.—²⁷ bhante om. M.—³⁰ vādānupāto AZZ mostly (Bu. reads -vādo in this Nikāya, -pāto in AN.). P. 369⁴ -vādino asatā abhūtena abbhā-cikkhanti tihi M, cf. p. 482.—²⁴ mayāṃ A, also AN. III. xiii. 1, mayhaṃ Ma.—²⁸ agadh- M, Aa once; anajjhāp- M, A once, cf. p. 162. P. 370¹⁴ ca A here.—²⁶ nu kho so M here.—³³ vihesavā A. P. 371⁵ so gahapati ev- M here.

56.

P. 372⁴ -jjanti M.—⁸ paññap- M or Mb mostly, A partly.—¹¹ kammakamm-, daṇḍadaṇḍ- M.—²² -setthānaṃ A.—³⁴ iti for itiha A here, M at both places. P. 373³⁰ mahatiyā om M; — bālakiriyaṃ M, Mb adds parisāya (C=A).—³⁴ divasassāti Mb.—³⁵ ahū A partly. P. 374²⁵ paṭiṭṭhahissati M; cf. p. 228.—²⁶ -lomakam A.—³⁰ -kāro M.—³¹ kanne gahetvā wanting in A here.—³⁵ phālāṃ A. thālāṃ M, cf. p. 229; — nicchod- A, niccot- Ma, niccot- Mb, cf. ib. P. 375² sāna- M.—³ -dhopikāṃ A: — kila-jātaṃ M.—⁴ mañña A, -dhovikamañña Ma, -kañ-ñeva Mb.—⁶ -pissā- AM here.—¹¹ me bhante A, also M except once or twice (mētaṃ C); — ruccati A here, in the sequel rucca, except ruccam once, rucci M throughout; na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati (ruccāti? ruccatī?) bhante etaṃ mayham na ruccati C.—¹³ āvaṭṭanimāyaṃ MC, A here, cf. p. 383.—¹⁶ kho pan' etaṃ A here. P. 376³ nu v- idha AC (but explained by nu kho idha).—⁴ kho idha A, kho gaha- Ma.—⁵ kho pana M, cf. p. 373, l. 35.—²² -teyyāmi M or Ma. A once.—²³ idhāssa Mb.—²⁸ amu Mb.—²⁹ manasikarohi for the second gahapati M, cf. p. 232; kho tvam M at two places. P. 377¹ cātuyama- A (in Jaina Māgadhi cāujjāma); cf. DN. 2, Grimblot p. 126.—¹⁻² sabbavārīto M.—² -yutto for -yuto

M (C=A); — -vuto for -dhuto A (C=M); -puttho A (C=M).
³ -kkanto M.—⁴ (*kañ) kiñ AM.—²³ ekañ M.—²⁷ timsatim -pi A.
 —^{27.28} pi bhante M. P. 378¹³ Cf. Mil. p. 130.—¹⁵ M places
 me before bhante.—³⁰ me bhante M here, further on sutam-
 etañ bh. (C=A).—²⁹ pañhā- Mb; — evamañhā M; — paccani-
 kañ M (C=A, also DN. 23).—³⁰ imaññissam A, avamaññ- M
 (amaññissam C, also DN. 23). P. 379³ Cf. Vin. i, p. 236; AN.
 VIII. ii. 2 (B); — (-vicca- AMC, explained by anuvīditvā; -vijja-
 Vin., which may perhaps be the correct form, though scarcely
 ever met with in MSS., cf. p. 361).—⁴ pāham M. —⁸ mayham bh.
 A, tamaham bh. Ma, mamam hi Vin. (nam hi MbB).—⁹ Upāli
 M.—¹⁰ -kattam upagato MB, Vin.—¹⁷ piṇḍapātām M, Vin.—²³
 nāññesañ M mostly.—³³ anup- AM (ā- C, ā- and a- ZZ); -pub-
 biñ A. P. 380¹⁸ -vatadvār- AM, except Mb here and A once
 (anāvatan-ti C).—²⁴ vo for te M throughout.—²⁵ piṇḍapātena M
 here. P. 381⁷ handa cāham A.—²¹ pativatt- A.—²⁵ me bhante
 AM here. P. 382²⁶ paṭisunittvā M.—³¹ -sālāyan-ti C.—³⁵ te
 om. M. P. 383¹ majjhima- AMa.—³ tattha sāmam nie- M, cf.
 l. 18.—¹³ va om. M.—¹⁹ -vijjanti M.—²³ pi for si M.—²⁴ -mutto
 Ma (C=AMb)—²⁵ aṇḍakābhār- A (C=M).—²⁶ akkhikāh- A.—²⁷
 uddhatehi M; — akkhehi M.—³⁰ kho si A.—³²⁻³ kalyāṇi . . māyā
 om. M.—³³ sabbe ce pi instead of piyā Ma.—³⁶ pi 'ssa M, sabbe-
 sam p' assa AN. IV. xx. 3. P. 384⁵ -eyyū M.—¹¹ vuddhassa
 M; — daharī M.—²⁰ makkaṭṭisāvikam M.—³⁰ āness- A here.—
³⁵ -bandha- M. P. 385⁷ raṇḍajāta- A (-jātam MC); — rajitam
 M.—⁸ -maṭṭam C, ZZ partly.—³³ sarajakā A, parājikā Mb.—³³
 tassa AM (kassa C, Bu.). P. 386¹ tenāñj- Mb.—² supāhi AaC.
 —⁴ anigh- C; — buddh- A, suddh- Ma (C=Mb).—⁵ vesant- Ma,
 vesamant- Mb (C=A).—⁷ (*-sārīrassa) -sarīr- M, antamasar- A.
 —⁹ kalassa for kusalassa A.—¹⁰ pabhāsakassa changed to -sayassa
 M, -bhassarassa C.—¹¹ -cchindassa M.—¹² nisaṇḍassa Ma; — -pput-
 tassa A (C=M).—¹³ khemakar- M; — devassa AM (vedassa C, Bu.).
 —^{14.15} muttassa at both places is certainly an error, but AM
 agree and C is silent.—¹⁶ -mantassa M; — gonassa A (C=M); —
 manuddhajassa A.—¹⁸ -puttassa A (-pattassa MC).—²⁴ samugg-
 M.—²⁵ (*pavittassa) pavitt- A, avivatt- M.—²⁸ āsamyamassa M.
 —³³ (*saññūlā) saññūlā M, saññūgā A, sālā or saññhā changed
 to saññrūlā C. The passage is repeatedly quoted with the
 readings saññrūlā, sabbūlā. DN. 21 in a phrase nearly identical
 has sañnyūlā. P. 387² vicittam M (C=A).—⁶ uggacch- AM
 (-ñch- CZZ).—⁷ Upālivādasutt. chaṭṭhamam A.

57.

P. 387¹⁵ -ro viya phalikamcivā A, -ro va paligunḥhitvā
 changed to -kunḥhitvā M (-ro va palikujjivā C).—^{18.24} -nikkhit-

taṃ bhojanam bhuñj- Mb, -nikkhiṇṇam Ma, at the latter place with bhakkhasam added, cf. nikkhiṇṇam bhakkhasam (-ayam, -āsam) DN. 24 (C=A).—¹⁹ -dinnaṃ A mostly (C=M).—²⁷ pucchāti Ma here, further on M; — ca kho te A here. 388¹ -rakappaṃ A, Ma here (-rāk- C).—²⁰ A for ayam substitutes, evaṃ pasanno 'ham-bhante Bhagavati pahoti Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā ahañ-c' ev' imaṃ kukkuravataṃ pajaheyyaṃ ahañ-ca (cf. p. 389, ll. 14-16).—³¹⁻² gokappaṃ Ma, gvākappaṃ and gvappaṃ Mb, gokappaṃ-ti gavākappaṃ (sic) C. P. 389¹⁷ suṇohi M.—²⁶ akaṇhaasukk- M, A here; — kammaṃ om. M (a parallel text quoted in Atthasālinī seems to confirm the reading of A). P. 390² etaṃ M partly.—³ pāhaṃ M. P. 391⁴ yam-idaṃ M.—¹⁴ pana om. A.—^{26.33} At SN. XII. 7 parivutthaparivāsaṃ is added before āradhacittā—³² maṃ wanting in MZ, in A partly, cf. pp. 494. 512; the omission was occasioned by ll. 25, 30.

58.

P. 392¹⁶ -ggacchati M, also SN. XLI. 9 (meaning -āchati?), -cchissati AN. VII. vi. 4.—¹⁸ katham SN. l. c.—²¹ sace pana te AM here, cf. p. 394, l. 15.—²⁷ -kāraṇam AaMa here. P. 393⁶ sakkhati M.—⁷ oggil- for ogil- M (u' eva sakkhiti ogilituṃ u' eva s. uggilituṃ SN. l. c., cf. Mil. p. 5).—⁸ ayas- M.—¹⁸ parisam ulloketvā M.—³⁵ khv- ettha M, kh' etta C.—³⁶ taṃ for evaṃ M. P. 394¹⁵ putṭho samāno A here. P. 395¹ ayam for sacāyaṃ Ma; — daharo for kumāro M.—² dhāt- . . anvāya om. M.—³ āhār- AaMa partly.—⁴ ahaṃ om. M.—⁶ -gulī A (-līm also AN. V. i. 7 in a similar passage).—¹⁰ na T. taṃ A.—¹¹ atthas- A here; — sace for sā ca A here.—¹⁷ T. taṃ vācam na bh. A.—¹⁹ yā ca A here. —²⁰ kho om. M.—²⁵ abhis- is repeated in A here.—²⁹ evaṃ for v' etaṃ A, further on c' etaṃ AaMa. P. 396³ saññato A, paññato M (saññato C).—¹⁰ -viditā for -viddhā M here (C=A).

59.

Identical with SN. XXXV. 17 (B). P. 396²⁵ Pañcang- A except here, once Pañcakam (BC=M); — dhapati M.—²⁹ thapati for gahapati A, also at sutta 78 (at sutta 127 A agrees with MB). P. 397²⁴ nāsakkhi for na panās- M, na pana as- B.—³⁰ B places ahosi after saddhim at l. 31.—³²⁻³ evaṃ . . avoca om. B.—³⁴ Ud. bhikkhuno B.—³⁵ -tañ-ca pan' Ānanda p. U. bhikkhu R.—³⁶ -tino B; — dve v' imānanda A (C=M); dve pi mayānanda v. v. B, and so further on. P. 398¹ M before pañca inserts, catasso pi v. v. m. p. (C=AB).—³ atthārassa MC, -rasāpi B (-dasa MN. DN. always, and only there).—⁴⁻⁵ -sataṃ pi ve- M, -sataṃ pi

mayā ve- B.—⁵ -danā vuttā M; — evaṃ hi M here; — pariya-
yena des- M here, B once.—⁸ -maññiss- in B precedes -jāniss-—
¹⁶ passantā M.—¹⁷ panc' ime B (C=AM).—²⁵ ye . . vadeyyuṃ B,
—²⁶ idaṃ nesāhaṃ nā- B.—²⁸ c' eva paṇ- Ma, B here. P. 400¹⁷
paññap- M.—²⁰⁻¹ yattha yatth' āvuso for api c' āv. y. y. B.—²¹
yahi yahi Ma, yaṃhi yaṃhi AB.

60.

P. 400²⁷ Sālaṃ M. P. 401²¹ pana om. A (C=M)—²⁴ kho
for vo A.—²⁶ -dinno AM partly.—³² paralok- AM partly. P.
402¹⁸ -bbijjivā M.—³¹ saññāp- M; — -paññatti M (C=A).—³²
tāya pana M partly.—³³ pañāssa Mb.—³⁶ param and aparaṃ van-
A Ma mostly; — evaṃ -ass' ime MC. A once. ev' ass' ime A
here. P. 403⁶ tesam A here.—⁷ sacca- A mostly.—¹⁵ -latthā-
nam AM partly. P. 404¹¹ At p. 403, l. 6 the phrase 'hotu
nesam.' is correct, but here we should expect something like 'hotu
itaresam (tesam?)' or 'mā hotu'.—²² The following text recurs at
several places, cf. p. 516 and Grimblot p. 119; — karoto for karato
ZZ occasionally here, not at l. 26; — chindāpayato M here, A
at p. 405, l. 2.—²³ pacāpayato M here; — socayato wanting in A
partly. socayato socāpayato M; — kilamato kilamāpayato M—²⁷
puṭhaviyā SN.: — ekaṃ M at both places.—³³ yajāpento M, yajā-
pento A once.—³⁴ saccavādena M here, afterwards -vādena.
P. 407²⁴ DN. 2 after visujjhanti adds, na-tthi attakāre na-tthi
parakāre na tthi purisakāre—²⁵ -sathāmo MZZ (-sath- C, A
constantly).—²⁷ chasv- evā- M, ZZ almost always (C=A).—³⁰⁻¹
sahetupaccayā A (SN. XXI. 60 agrees with M).—³³ na om. M.
—³⁴⁻⁵ savasā sabalā saviriya M. P. 408¹³ hetūti M. P.
410⁸ arūpā M (C=A).—²³ arūpino Ma; — apannakadhamme tatrū-
M.—²⁷ saññamayā A (C=M).—²⁸ dissanti M.—²⁹ (Cf. p. 110)
daṇḍādānaṃ A; satthādānaṃ AM; vivādaṃ A, -dā M; tuvaṃ-
tuvaṃ M, tvamtvam A.—³⁰ pesuññaṃ musāvādaṃ A. P. 411²⁰
sarāg- and asarāg- Mb (C=AMa).—²⁸ Cf. p. 341.—³⁵ na attap-
M. P. 412⁵ -suttante M, cf. p. 521. P. 413²⁵ evaṃ eva kho
M.—²⁸ -petam AM, cf. p. 290.—²⁹ Sāleyyasuttam M.

61.

P. 414⁴ yena M.—¹⁰ udakādān- Ma, Aa partly, also C with
the remark, udakā(dhā)ne ti pi pāṭho.—¹³ parittakaṃ AM here.
—²⁹ uruḷhavā M (borrowed from Jāt. 547, it seems), ubbūḷhavā
ti abhivaḍḍhito ārohasampanno C.—³⁰ so wanting in M, in AM
at p. 450 (the omission seems due to p. 415, l. 3, etc.). P.
415⁹ yathā A.—¹⁶ kañci A (C=M).—¹⁷ pāpaṃ kammaṃ A (C=M).

—¹⁸ te om. A (C=M); — ssāmi (sic) for hassā pi A, hassāya pi davakamyatāya pi Ma, the whole of which is cancelled by the corrector; C paraphrases, tasmā tayā hassā pi davakamyatāya pi musā na bhanitabbam.—²² kātabbam A here.—²⁵ ahosi M, once corrected.—³⁵ -undrayam Mb, M here, cf. p. 271.—³⁶ saṃsakkam M or Mb. P. 416¹⁴⁻¹⁶ saṃvatti A.—²⁰⁻¹ pi saṃvattati M.—²³ -pavacchayyāsi and other corrupt readings M, no doubt meaning -paveccheyyāsi (C=A). P. 417⁴⁻⁵ saṃvattati A, pi saṃvattati M. P. 418¹⁴ -kattabbam M here.—¹⁸ -dhāya pi M.—³⁵ -dhāya pi AM, also at p. 419. P. 419²¹ saṃvattati AM.—²⁷ evarūpaṃ pana te R. -kammaṃ M. P. 420³ -eva M once, Ma once.—⁸ -dhiss- A almost throughout.—¹⁸ -tiha te M (C=A).—¹⁹ -ssāmi M.—²¹ -ssāmiti AM.—²² te for vo M (C=A; cf. p. 415, l. 18).

62.

P. 421³ Rāhula wanting in A here.—¹³ paṭivattitvā A (C=M).—¹⁷ -tṭhapentaṃ M.—¹⁸ -pānasati A, likewise at p. 425, also M or Ma (-satin-ti C).—¹⁹ bhāvanā bhāvitā M here.—²⁷ (kiñci AMC, cf. p. 185, l. 16). P. 422¹⁸ yena parichiyati A, yena ca jirati M, cf. p. 188, l. 7; — yena cuparidahati M.—¹⁹ -khāyitaṃ A, asitaṃ pitaṃ khāyitaṃ Mb, cf. l. c. and p. 423, l. 8.—³⁰ koṭṭhā M.—³¹ iti om. M, iti cā yaṃ A, cf. p. 188, l. 30. P. 423⁷ -achiddaṃ Mb, -achindaṃ Ma.—⁸ asitaṃ etc. AM at the first place. Mb at the next two.—⁹ -sāyitakhāyitaṃ AM here.—¹⁰ -bhāgaṃ M, -bhāge A (-bhāgā C, also A at sutta 140).—¹¹ M after -gataṃ adds, agham aghagataṃ vivaro vivaragataṃ asaṃphuṭhaṃ maṃsalohitehi (wanting in A also at sutta 140).—¹⁶ cittaṃ nibbin- M here.—³² dhopanti A, Ab at the first place. P. 424³ Cf. Mil. p. 385, l. 1, where this passage seems to be quoted inaccurately from memory.—⁶ dahati M.—³¹ uppannuppannā Mil. p. 388, l. 17.—²⁸ byābādho Mb. P. 425³ M repeats ānāp- . . bhāvehi, cf. p. 421.—⁹ sato va pass- M, cf. p. 56. P. 426¹ assāsā te M.—⁵ -Rāhulasuttaṃ M.

63.

P. 426⁸ Māluka- M always; -luṃka- A mostly (in the next sutta throughout), otherwise -lukya- often, -lukkha-, -lukka-, -lukkā- partly, many of the latter cases being changed to -lukiya- (so has AN. IV. xxvi. 4 throughout, at the first place corr. to -lukiya-); -luṃkyā- C mostly, -luṃka- partly (Mālukiya- SN. XXXIV. 94 throughout; cf. Mil. p. 144, where only M reads -lukiya-).—¹⁰ ti for iti M.—¹⁸ -kkhamati M. P. 428²⁸⁻³¹ ti vā without ti A, at l. 36 and p. 430, l. 6 AM. P. 429¹ etaṃ for

eva taṃ M.—³ (gāḥap- AMC, gāḥūp- A at sutta 105).—¹⁷ amu-
kasmim M.—²² saṇhassa M (saṇhassāti veṇuvilivassa C).—²³ maruvā
AM (-vāya C; cf. Jāt. ii, p. 115).—²⁵ kaccam C, kuṇḍam changed
to kaṇḍam A.—²⁸ (*vājitaṃ) vācitaṃ A, vākhittaṃ M.—³² gavāssa
A, migassa M; — bheravassa for roru- M (C=A).—³³ simhādassāti
M (C=A, explained by makkaṭassa).—³⁵ velakaṇṇam M.—³⁶ nārāci
M, nārājāṃ A; — kanamcira- changed to kanavīra- M. P.
430¹ etaṃ for eva taṃ M here, at l. 6 ev' etaṃ.—¹⁰ abhavissa
evaṃ M.—¹² ti vā M here and at the parallel places, except
l 26.—^{27.35} vā om. A. P. 431²⁴ n' etaṃ ādi- M.—²⁵ -cariyakam
MC (-yikam AZZ almost always).—³³ etaṃ at the second place
wanting in M.—³⁵ tiha tvam Mā- M. P. 432¹ dhārehi Ma.—²
me om. A; — katham without dhār- Ma.—⁵ -Māluṃka-ovādasuttantaṃ
A, -Mālukyovādasuttaṃ M, Māluṃkyasuttaṃ without cūla C
(-ovāda- was in AM wrongly repeated from the names of the
preceding suttas; cf. the title of sutta 64).

64.

P. 432²⁶ nū kho C; — tvam om. A. P. 433¹ paṇāssa,
evāssa Mb.—⁶ sīlan-ti A.—¹⁹ sunāhi M. P. 434¹² pahīyissati
A (C=M).—²⁸ dākhīti and dakkhīti A, dakkhati M. P. 435
^{12.20} gacchissāmiti M and Mb.—^{16.24} nādhimuccati and adhiṃ- M
(which I ought to have adopted, cf. p. 186).—²⁸ -pahānāya AM
(-nā C) —³⁶ patithāp- and -thap- M (C=A, also AN. IX. iv. 5).
P. 436³ thito C, A once, also AN. l. c.—³⁰ (viññānagataṃ AM,
wanting here in AN. l. c., perhaps rightly). P. 437⁴ ayam pi
M.—⁹ ekacce bhikkhū M at both places.—¹⁰ kho panesāham M,
also AN. V. iv. 1.—¹⁸ -lukiyaṇṇasuttaṃ M.

65.

P. 437¹⁸ ekāsanaṃ bh- AMa partly (-sana- C).—²⁹ evam pi
ca A here. P. 438¹ tvam om. M; — -māno ekāsano yāp- M.
—¹⁶ karaṇiyam for kariyati M.—¹⁸ dosakam M (C=A, explained
by etaṃ okāsanaṃ etaṃ aparādham).—²⁶ pavedemi for -desim M or
Mb.—³⁴ -pūri- Mb or M. P. 439¹⁴ bhikkhu for satthu M here.
—²⁵ idhāssa Mb.—²⁶ A after -mutto adds, dhammānūsārī saddhā-
nūsārī.—^{27.33} nu kho so M.—^{30.5} idh' assa .. Bhaddālī om. A.
P. 440²¹ nāma 'ham M.—²⁵ -viccāpi, -vicca pi M, cf. p. 361.—²⁶
attanaṃ M (C=A).—²⁹ attā pi attānaṃ upavadito ti attanā pi
attānaṃ upavadito, ayam-eva vā pāṭho C.—³¹ evañ-h'. idaṃ M.
P. 442²⁴ pasayha pasayha M (C=A).—²⁸ aññenāññam Mb.—³⁰
netthāram M mostly, A once (nitth- C, cf. Vin. i, p. 49, etc.).
P. 443² yatha y- idaṃ M.—³ (*vūpasamm-) vūpasameyyāti AM; —

kho evaṃ M.—⁵ vūpasamati M (C—A).—⁸⁻¹³ M places na after kathaṃ.—²² abhinbā- for adhiccā- A (C=M). P. 445² yena M.—³ honti wanting in A, also SN. XV. 13.—⁹ yadā for yato ca kho A here (C=M, also Vin. iii, p. 9).—¹⁵ atha kho M here.—²¹ -ññutaṃ C, ZZ mostly.—²⁶ appakāṃ M.—²⁷ desemi Mb (-sesiṃ AMac).—²⁸ taṃ sarasi Bh. M; — bhante ti A.—³¹ es' eva pacc-Mb.—³⁴ sabbaṃ cetaso M, cf. p. 325.—³⁵ te pana ahaṃ A. P. 446⁵ deva for yeva A.—¹⁸ khurakāse M, mukkāso A (khurakāye C); — davatte for ravatthe M (C=A)—¹⁹ sākhallo C.—²³ yato kho M.—²⁵ pana for tam -cnaṃ A here.—²⁶ pāṇiyaṃ -ca for valiy-M (C is silent).—²⁸ rājābhogo Mb (C=A Ma).

66.

P. 447¹⁴ yenaññ- Mb.—²⁰ etaṃ M.—²³ bahūnaṃ M always. P. 448⁹ ahud-eva M at both places.—¹⁵ -imha A here.—²⁰ -sankhātāṃ tassa M.—²⁸ -tinisāyāti C.—²⁹ kaṇṭakāvātaṃ changed to -vāṭāṃ M.—³⁴ dhopetantanti A (meaning penti?)—³⁵ abbhū M (cf Vin. ii, p. 115). P. 449¹ māri bhikkhussa om Mac (added and again cancelled in Mb). ātu māri mātu māṇti ettha ātūti pitā. (add māṇti) mātā; idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yassa pitā vā mātā vā atthi . . so evaṃ rattim piṇḍāya na carati, tuyhaṃ pana mātāpitāro matā maññe, tena evaṃ carasīti. The text no doubt purports to make the woman speak a sort of patois, of which the last word carasā may be another remnant.—² -kantanena M, cf. p. 244; — kucchim AMb.—³ -kanto M; — dvedhā for tv-eva yā Ab, tv-eva varaṃ yaṃ M.—⁴ carasīti M.—¹² adhisallekh-M, avisallikh- A (adhisallikh- C, also AN. III. ix, 11).—¹⁴ -tthap-C, AM partly.—¹⁶ thullo A (C=M); — kalmgaro C, kaḷinkaro M.—¹⁷ bandhā M.—¹⁸ bandhanaṃ A.—²¹ abalavaṃ Mb here.—²³ sammā nu M, A here. P. 450⁶ parādāvuttā, paradayuttā A partly, parādattavuttā M, parannavuttā C.—⁹ urulhavā M, cf. p. 414.—¹⁰ varattehi M, also SN. XXI. 78.—³⁴ daliddo M.—³⁶ kaḷopik-Mb, khaṇṭep- Ma here, khañjop-, khañjop-, vajep-, mañjep- A, kaṭop-, caṭop- Ca (khaṭop- Ma at three places, Cb twice, also Payogasiddhi: adhisayito kh—am bhavaṃ, adhisayitā kh—ā bhotā) P. 451¹ -sampadāpanaṃ, -samādāpanaṃ, -samādāpakāṃ, -samādāpakāṃ A, -samavāpakaṃ, -samāpakāṃ, -samavāpakaṃ C (-samavāpakaṃ M).—⁵ ārogyaṃ, ar- M; — assa MC. A here, at p. 452 M. P. 452¹ anek- M at the first two places; — vayo A (C=M).—³ bhariya- M, A partly. P. 453²⁰ idh' Udāyi A here.—²⁶ divasant- A, divasaṃ sant- M.—²⁷ pāteyya A. P. 454¹⁶ idha A here.—²⁴ -bodhisukhaṃ Ma (C=A Mb).—²⁷ imaṃ for the acc. idaṃ A.—²⁸ (ya -d -eva according to Bu.). P. 455⁴ na iñj- A, anejasmiṇ. C. P. 456¹² Laṭukothāmasutt. chaṭṭhamaṃ A.

67.

P. 456¹⁴ āmalaka- Mb.—²⁰ pana te A.—²¹ macchā-, macche- AN., macchaṃ vilopenti M (C=A).—²³ te te A.—²⁷ satthā āy- M. P. 457¹⁶ addasaṃsu M.—¹⁷ v' āgacchante M.—³⁰ evaṃ-eva kho M here.—³³ tesāṃ taṃ Bh. Mb. P. 458¹⁰ evaṃ-eva M here.—³³ dassanāya alabhantānaṃ for apassantānaṃ Ma here. P. 459⁶ upatṭhahatha A, utṭheth' M.—⁷ Sakyehi Ma, Sākyehi Mb.—¹⁴ -saṅgho -mito M.—¹⁹⁻²⁰ ditṭhadl' ammasukhavihāraṇ-ṭi for na kho te . . uppādetabbaṇ-ṭi M.—²⁶ cāpi for vā hi M.—²⁸ cāti AM.—³⁰ The parallel text AN. IV. xiii. 2 has orohantassa (C=AM) and other variations.—³¹ ummi- M.—³² susukārabhayaṃ Mb. P. 460⁵ jarāmaṇehi A, cf. p. 8, l. 30.—^{10, 11} -lokitabbaṃ M.—¹¹ pasāritabbaṃ AM (-re- AN. l. c.).—¹⁴ pi wanting in M at both places (AN.=A).—¹⁵ evaṃ for amhe M. wanting in AN.—²⁷ khāyit- AMa partly.—³⁰ te before na wanting in A partly, in AN. throughout except 'after vikāle. P. 461²⁻⁵ na icchāma na taṃ . . yaṃ icchāma taṃ M (AN.=A).—⁵ pivāma M, AN.—¹³ tatra 'me mukhā- AN. (me cannot stand here, cf. no at l. 11; ime was used in the same sense at p. 460, l. 14); —kārentīti M (AN.=A).—³¹ kho paṇṇa me kule AN.—³² AN. after kātun-ṭi inserts an additional passage.—³⁵ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ-etaṃ M (CZZ=A). P. 462⁸ vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anup- AN., also SN. XIX. 10.—¹¹ -ddhaṃsena AM, also SN. l. c. (-stena C, AN.).—²¹ Catubhaya- Ma.

68.

P. 462²⁶⁻⁷ Kimilo M.—²⁷ Bhaggu A; —Koṇḍañño M. P. 463^{3, 7} bhikkhū kulaputtā A.—¹¹ ca for va A, wanting in M.—¹³ Anuruddha M at the first three places.—²⁵ n' āj- M.—²⁶ jarāmar- A.—³² kiṃ maññasi karaṇiyaṇ-ṭi M.—³⁴ ca for vā M, also at p. 464, l. 3 (C=A); —tassābh- M. P. 464¹ aratī A; —nandi A, nandi Ma (C=Mb).—⁵ aññaṃ vā A here.—¹¹ te for vo M.—¹² saddarā Mb.—²⁰ kho om. M.—²⁷ pahīnā te Mb. P. 465¹ -mūlikā M.—⁴ dhāriss- M.—⁹ tadatthāya M.—¹⁴ panāssa Mb.—¹⁵ ti for iti Ma.—¹⁸ A in one case adds bhāvaṇ- ca after cāgūṇ- ca, in another substitutes it for the latter. P. 468³² Naḷakap- A, Naḷap- M, Naḷakap- and Naḷap- C (called Naḷap- in the com. on sutta 38).

69.

P. 469³ Goliyān- M; —araṇṇ- Ma, A or Aa partly; —paraddhasam Ma. padasam- Mb (C=A).—⁷ -kena h' āvuso A here.—¹¹ imassa A at the first three places.—¹² agāravo hoti M.—¹³ ti

tassa M.—¹⁶ -kena A here.—²⁰ M places na before hoti. —²²⁻³ āsanakusalo na hoti for abhisam-.. jānāti M.—²⁵ M adds. Āraṇṇaken' āvuso bh. s. s. vih. abhisamācāriko pi dhammo jānitabbo. Sace āv. ār. bh. s. s. viharanto abhisamācārikam pi dhammam na jānāti tassa bh. v.: kim-pan' imass'..yo ayam-āyasmā abhisamācārikam- pi (dhammam) na jānātīti tassa bh. v., tasmā ār. bh. s. s. vih. abhisamācāro (sic) pi dhammo jānitabbo. P. 470⁵ vikāle car- M. —⁶ -caratīti 'ssa A here.—²⁵ subbac- AM, cf. p. 43. P. 472⁷ sampāyāti A partly.—¹³ aruppā M.—²⁸ (*p' atthāya) matthāya or vatthāya Aa, c' atthāya Ab, yass' atthāya M.—²⁹ tam-attham M. P. 473⁴ Gulessāni- and Golissāni- C, Golissāni- M.

70.

P. 473⁸ -bhojanam M; — aṇṇatr' eva kho M.—¹⁸ -girimhi M. P. 471²² satthā āy- M. P. 475¹⁶ vedayato Mb.—³¹⁻² evāham M. —³⁵ phasitam Ma. P. 477⁴⁻⁵ na panāham.. vadāmi om. M.—⁵ nāpp- A here.—²⁷ phussitvā, phusitvā M.—³⁰ na om. AM.—³⁵ na om. M. P. 478¹ nāham Mb —² na om. M.—⁶ te na kā A. —²² vovaritā A, ocar- C. —³¹ na om. M. P. 479⁶⁻²⁰ na om. M. —⁷⁻²¹ ekacce āsavā Mb: — parikkhīpā M. —⁹ seyyathidam is wanting in a similar context at SN. LII. 24. —³⁶ anupubbassikkhā ti karaṇatthe paccattavacanam, parato padadvaye pi es' eva nayo C. P. 480⁸ tūlayitvā AC —⁹ parama- AC.—¹⁰ -vijjhā A. also SN XLVII. 53 (-vijjha ZZ mostly). —¹⁹ -panu' attha Ma.—²⁰ c' A. —²⁵ (*uddissāmi) uddiṭṭhissāmi A, uddiṭṭhassāpi without vo M; — me nan-ti A; — keci M.—²⁶ kassaci for ke ca M.—²⁸ pāyam M; — -vidham A, -viyam Ma, -viyā MbC.—³² pariyogāya.—gāhitvā C; — vattayato Ma —³⁵ khulhaniyam changed to ruḥ M (C = A). P. 481² atthi M, ZZ once or twice; — (avasissatu AMZZ, only AN has -sussatu occasionally. In several later texts, as Jāt. i, pp. 71, 110, this phrase is quoted, invariably with the reading upasussatu sarīre, and generally with avasussatu for -sissatu, cf. Bālāv. p. 5. (Comp. Lal. Vist. p. 326: Saṃcushka (for -am) māmsa-rudhira(n) carmasnāyavasthikāc ca avaṇṇiṭṭhā:).

71.

P. 481²⁴ etha for etu A. P. 482¹³ -nupāto A, cf. p. 368. —¹⁸ nam asatā M.—¹⁹ -vādī A.—²⁴ mamañ A here.—²⁷ yāvad- eva A, cf. p. 207.—³⁴ The omission of yāvad-e āk- at this place is noticed by Bu., it is also wanting at SN. XV. 9, comp. however p. 496, l. 18. P. 483⁷ antakaro Cb, cf. p. 47. —¹⁷ -viko AMb here.—¹⁸ ito kho V. ekanavute kappe M

(borrowed from DN. 14, cf. Pali Misc. p. 79).—¹⁹ abhijānāmi na kiñci ājīvikaṃ M —²² sante wanting in AM here. —²⁶ vaccha-suttaṃ C.

72.

P. 484⁸ kiṃ nu kho for kiṃ ppa M or Mb. P. 485²⁹ -gahaṇuṃ AM; — -kantāro Mb. P. 486¹² etaṃ kho M. —¹⁸ -matthiṭṭhānaṃ Mb (-math- AC). —¹⁹ aṃkāra- M (C — A, also ZZ with only one exception). —²² uppajj- AMa (upapajj- Mb, but not throughout, Ab once). P. 487⁶ -bhīro cāyaṃ M. —⁸ aññatra- ayogena A, -āyogena Ma, aññatrāyog- M at sutta 80. aññatra- pāyog- DN. 9 twice, aññatthayogena — aññatthapayogena C (aññatrayogena Mb. AZZ in three cases). —⁹ aññattha-ācar- AC, aññatra-ācar- M, aññattacar-, aññatrācar- Ma and Mb at sutta 80. aññatthācar-, aññatracar- ZZ partly (aññatthācar- AZZ in three cases). —¹⁵ -cheyyu, -cheyyaṃ A partly. —²² nibbutto A here, nibbāto M here —²⁴ pana om. M. —²⁶ M places dakkhiṇaṃ vā before pacchimāṃ. —²⁸ so om. M. —²⁹ añjali A, jalati M. —³³ -bhāvaṃgataṃ M, cf. p. 1 9. —³⁴ -sankhāya vim- and -sankhayavim- M. —³⁵ -gaḷho, -gāḷho M (C — A). P. 488²⁸ sālāvantarukkho M: — -aniccatāya Mb (aniccatā ti aniccatāya C). —^{31.33} suddhe sāre M, cf. p. 31, l. 37, Vin. iii, p. 10. —³¹ evaṃ evaṃ without idam M. P. 489² evaṃ-eva M. —⁷ -vacchasuttaṃ C.

73.

P. 489¹⁷ desiss- M. P. 490⁹ -bhāvaṃkatā Mb, -mgatā Ma. —¹¹ sāvako yo M. —²² sāvika yā M —³¹ -cārī yo M. P. 491⁶ yo tiṇṇ- M —¹⁶ vā pañc- M here. —¹⁹ gihini A here (gihī is confirmed by DN. 29, AN. VI. ii. 6, Vin. ii, p. 266). —²⁷ -kāri M here. —²⁸ yā tiṇṇ- M. P. 492¹ abhavissamsu M, cf. p. 296. P. 493²⁶ gahaṭṭha- A. P. 494¹⁰ parivasāmi M; — maṃ om. AM, cf. p. 391, l. 32. —¹⁹ ca me M. —²⁰ tuvaṃ A. —²⁴ yāvad eva A, cf. p. 207, l. 31. —³² parāmas- M, cf. p. 34, l. 19. P. 495² vā ti for cāti A, cf. p. 34, l. 23. P. 496³⁵ āgacch- M. P. 497¹ gacchitthāti M. —^{4.5} vandatha evaṃ- ca vadetha paricīṇṇo M. —¹³ va bhikkhave mayā -gottassa bhikkhuno M.

74.

P. 497²⁶ na kkh- M at the first two places, C has both readings. P. 498^{1.2} bahū hi bahutarā ti ettha hikāro nipāta-mattaṃ, bahū bahutarā ti ettho C. —⁵ bahuhi bahutarā for tanūhi

tan- M.—²² sampahamsati M.—²⁵ hi tesam M at both places.—³⁴ imāñ-cāham M. P. 499³ imehi assa M throughout, A here.—^{10.25} yā ca Mb or M.—²⁴ tatra M here. P. 500¹ pana AC;—cātuma- M.—²² virāgudh- A, also SN. XXI. 21. P. 501¹ bñja-māno M, cf. p. 83.—⁶ pana om. A.—¹⁶ evam-eva kho M.—²¹ Often called Vedanāpariggahasuttam. as Dh. p. 125.

75.

P. 501²² ūsu M, cf. p. 55.—²³ -mmāsad- changed to -mmā-sadh- M, cf. l. c.—²⁴ -thārak- M (-thar- AZZ). P. 502¹ -iko A here, Māgañ- M.—⁵ disvā M.—⁶ (*kassa nv-ayam) kassa vayanā A, kissa tvañ samma M.—⁷ -seyyānurūpañ M (C—A).—¹³ tassa sā A.—¹⁴ M repeats dudditttham . . addasāma.—¹⁵ bhūna- and bhūta- A, cf. Mil. p. 314.—¹⁶ tam for rakkhass' etam at the first place A, cf. Vin. ii, p. 186.—¹⁷ tass' eva M.—²³ aguru Ma.—²⁴ -ceyyāmi tam M.—²⁵ va om. AMa (C—Mb); —vadeyyāsi M. -yyāsīti A (-eyya C).—³¹ nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte tiñ- M. P. 503⁵ anakkhātā yeva akkhāsīti M.—⁶ (*h' idam) hi tam A, hi M.—⁷ atha kho M (C—A). P. 504¹ parivār- A partly.—²⁸ hetthā pasādā A. Vin. i, p. 15. ii, p. 180 (-sādām MZZ).—³⁴ na'pphi- A partly.—³⁵ yā pāyam M.—³⁶ api dībbam sukham sam. tiṭṭhati wanting in AM at this place. cf. p. 506. P. 505⁵ paricār- M here.—¹⁷ -cāriya- M, also at p. 508. P. 506⁴ samadhigayha AM (-gg- C, ZZ have both readings).—¹¹ ārogo A.—¹⁹ -yam hoti asati na bh. k. hoti M. P. 507¹⁹ hi om. M.—²¹ (*-phasse yeva) -phasse ceva M. -phassasevaca or -phassa-sveca A, -phassasum yeva C.—²² paccāl- AMaC; -littha A.—²³ kāmō -sso etc. M throughout, A has -tāpo at ll. 25, 27, -lāho at l. 25.—²⁹ -phasse va A. -phassesu ceva M, -phasses' eva ca C.—³⁰ paccāl- Cb.—³³ hi for kho M here.—³⁶ tass' eva for 'ssa M. P. 508⁸ pivaddhanti Ma, parivaddhanti Mb.—^{11.2} ditthe vā sute vā A (read -am for -e? cf. l. 17).—²³ vilāsum M.—³¹ According to Bu., who possibly read khema, either khemañ is a sandhi form for khemo, or khemañ-amata is a compound. P. 509² mayā p' etam M.—⁵ te tam Mb, te Ma.—¹⁰ eva-ssu gatt- M.—¹¹ anāmajjāti A, anumajjati Ma (ano- MbC).—¹⁷ -tṭhakāni M.—¹⁸ tāra- M, A once.—²¹ enaṃ M.—²² telamalik- M; —sāhula- C, sāhulicir- M; —gañheyya for vañc- M.—³² so for asu M. P. 510¹¹ puthujjanagāthā M (C—A).—²⁸ Mb cancels na, it should rather be added after uppādeyya P. 511¹⁶ uddham- M.—²³ paluddho M.—²⁵ ce for c' eva Mb here. P. 512¹¹ āassasi sāmāñ. yeva rakkhissasi (sic) M.—¹² idha . . sallā om. M.—³⁵ mañ om. M, cf. p. 391, l. 32.

76.

P. 513¹² Ghosikār- A here and at sutta 85.—¹³ Milakkhuguh- M (C=A).—¹⁶ -kata- M, -kappa- A here; -sombho M (C=A).—²² uccāsaddā C, A always, uccāsadda- M always (-saddāya DN.).—²⁸ M adds purisakatham after itthik; — sūrā- M always, wanting in A here. surā- AZZ occasionally (sūra- C, Bu.). P. 514³¹⁻² saṃsakkam M.—³² vasanto ca M; — n' ārādheyya AM at the first two places, A further on occasionally. P. 515⁴ Cf. pp. 287, 401-7. also DN. 2 (D. G means Grimblot's edition p. 119 et seq.), SN. XXIII. 5-8 (B).—⁹ cātuma- M.—¹¹ anupigacch- ABD (-pag-MCG, also Jāt. 528, where this passage is quoted, and where anupagacch- occurs in the text at v. 25).—¹⁴ yāva MDG (yāv' AB); — ālahanā M.—¹⁵ bhasm- B, bhass- = bhasm-, ayam-eva vā pāḷi C; — āhūtiyo C.—¹⁶ -ñāttam- idam dānam nāma B.—¹⁷ bālā ca paṇḍite cāti bālā ca paṇḍitā ca C, cf. p. 518.—²³ abbusitena A (C=M).—²⁴ sāmāññappattā A once, -ñām pattā C, M twice; — yo 'ham na Ma once.—²⁵ ucchissāma A.—²⁸ yo cālham putt- M once; — -vasanam for -sayanam A except here.—³⁰ -gatico and -gatiyo A.—³³ nibbijjā A. cf. p. 165 l. 14. P. 516³ socato socayato kilamato kilamayato Ma, socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato Mb.—¹⁰ ekam M.—¹³ pacāpento M once.—¹⁵ yajāpento M.—¹⁷ saccavācena M.—²³ katham for kurutam M. P. 517³ parināto, -ṇato A.—²⁰ animmātā vā A twice, BD once. -numāpitā G; — isika- and isika- B, isika- G (Bu. mentions isika- and eika-); -tthāyi tthitā D (also elsewhere -tthāyi tthito); — na 'ñjanti AD once.—²¹ -ñāmantī BD partly, -nāmanti C, -nāmenti AMG (-ñamanti BD once); — nāññ- A, M partly (na aññ-BCD).—²³⁻⁴ sukhe dukkhe jīve for -am -o. are mentioned by grammarians.—²⁴ satta 'me G, M or Mb (not at l. 19); — ime (om. DG) sattā A once.—²⁹ yo G, AB once (ye D, AB once; it is evident that the dialect of these heretical or non-Buddhist programs has but partially been preserved intact).—³⁰ kāci for kañci Gb, kiñci AMGa, B once. keci D (kañci B once); — yeva for tv-eva CD.—³¹ sattha D, AM once; — patanti DG; — DG place the following passage, as far as p. 518, l. 15, after paṭisaṃvedenti at l. 3; — cuddasā G, AM once.—³² satthiñ- ca AD.—³²⁻³ cha satāni M, A once.—³³ pañca kam- B.—³⁴ kamme kam-mam C; — vatthi D, AAa once, dviṭṭhi Ga, MaAb once, diṭṭhi = dvāsattṭhi C (dva- BGb, MMb once).—³⁵ vatth' or vaddh' CD, AAa once; — abhij- A once.—³⁶ ājivakasate M, once corr. (ājivasate ti ājiva(ka)vattasatāni C) — paribbājaka- MCD, B once, wanting in G (-jasate A, B once; paribbājakasate ti paribbā-jakapabbajjavattasatāni C). P. 518¹ vīse, timse = vīsam. timsa C.—² chattiṃsā G, B once, -su, -sam A.—³ nigaṇṭhi- AC (nigaṇṭhi-gabbhā ti nigaṇṭhimabbhijāttagabbhā (sic), ucchuveḷḷanāḷādayo sandhāya vadati C); — dibbā MB (devā ACDG) —⁴ pesāvā DGB,

pesāvā and posāvā B, pesā (sic) and pisācā A, pisācā M, pisātha
 Ga (pesācā C); — pavudhā B once, pavuṭṭhitā and pavuja A, paṭuvā-
 satāni D, saphuṭā satta saphuṭasatāni Ma, also G with sab- for
 saph-. pāsānā satta pāsānasatāni Mb (pavuṭā ti gaṇṭhikā C); —
 satta ca papāta- B.—⁵ satta ca at the second place B; — supinā-
 sat- AM here; — āsitiṃ B; — kappino MGa.—⁶ yāni om. B;
 cf. p. 515, l. 17 —⁹ -pāciiss- Ga, -pacayiss- A once. —¹⁰ phussa
 phussā A once, phussam phussam Gb, pussa phussa D, passa
 thassa and phussa phassa B (phussa phussa MCGa, A once). —
¹⁰⁻¹¹ -mite -kkhe — -am -am C. —¹¹ pariyaṇtakave BD, -kare A
 once, -kate M (-kaṭe CG, A once; — katapariyaṇto (sic) C) —
¹¹⁻² -e, -e = -āni, -ā C. —¹² okkaṃs- C. —¹³ phaleti CBGa, A once,
 phaleti D (paleti MGB, A once); — evam-eva MDG (-am AB).
 —¹⁴ paṇḍite ca nibbeḍhiyamānā sukhadukkham phalenti B. P.
 519⁵⁻⁶ va samānā abrahmacariyavāsā om. M, cf. p. 521, l. 18. —⁸
 pana om. M. —¹⁷ ḍaṃs M, das- A here. —²² piṇḍam pi alad- M.
 —²⁴ tena hi A here, tena M; — ḍaṭṭho A here. —²⁵ -gamim MMb
 once. —²⁷ purisassāpi A. —²⁸ tena pucch- M, A once. P. 520⁴
 (cf. Palī Misc. p. 68. —⁶ sussut-, dussut-, M. —²⁰ vim- M. —³⁶ -mū-
 AM mostly; — tattha tattha M. DN. P. 521² ti pi me M
 (C=A; cf. Grimblot pp. 33, 127). —¹⁸ -sikānava (sic) A; the
 following two words, br- anass-, are wanting in M —²¹ (*so pana
 bho) yo pana bho M, yo pana yo bho A. —²³ vā ārādh- A here
 and further on. —²⁸⁻³¹ so imam . vitthāretabbam om M. —³⁵ kho
 pana M or Mb —³⁶ -lāra- M. P. 522¹ yattha M. P. 523¹
 -jeyya kāmē M. —⁷ -sevetum A, paṭisevetum M. —¹⁰ -rika- Ma. —²⁰
 jānanti M. —²²⁻³ samitaṃ jānāti: chinnā me hatthapādā ti, udāhu
 paccavekkhamāno jānāti: ch. me h. ti. Na kho bho Ānanda so
 puriso satatam samitaṃ jānāti: ch. me h. ti, api ca kho pana
 paccav- M. —²⁸ samitaṃ āṇadassanam na paccupatṭhitaṃ: khīṇā
 me āsavā ti, api ca kho pana paccav- M. —³⁰ kacci for kiva M.
³³ yeva for va ye M. —³⁵ sadhammokkaṃsandaka A, saddhammo-
 kkhamsanā M. —³⁶ param AM; — vambhanā (without dhamma) M,
 dhammapasādanā A; — āyaten' eva for āyatane ca M; — -desa-
 nam M. P. 524¹ ca om. M. —² ca om. M. —⁶ caratu A. —
⁹ -carāyāti M (meaning -cariyāyāti?). —¹⁰ chaṭṭhamam A.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

P. 4¹⁰⁻²¹ read *maññi* and *abhinandī* throughout.—19²² *nikā-*
mayamānā.—147³² *-attham*.—225³¹ *chetvā*.—234¹³ *yañ-ñad-eva*.
—247¹⁴ *-kummāsam*.—258¹ *tvam*.—259²⁴ *yañ-ñad-eva*.—282¹⁴
kareyyum.—307² *udrabheyyum*.—344⁴ *jūhanti*.—387²⁹ *bhāveti*.
—404³² *dadanto*; ³³ *na-tthi*.—429⁶ *jānāmi yen' amhi viddho*.—
432²⁹ *upārambhissanti*.—434¹⁸ *sānusayo*.—480³⁴ *nāham*.—528³
Add, Cf. *Lal. Vist.* pp. 439-41. ²¹ Add, P. 24⁹ (*saraṇag-* AM
here, *AZZ* far more frequently than *saraṇamg-*, the almost
constant reading of M. Bu. probably read *-nag-*; *saraṇam gato* is
the perfect of *saraṇam gacchati*)—535¹⁷ AN. VIII. vii. 7.—536¹⁴
AN. V. xvii. 2; ²¹ Vin. i, pp. 31.—537¹¹ Child. p. 2, l. 8.—538⁸
Add, P. 91²⁷ *suddiṭṭham* A here (a frequent error in Singh.
MSS., cf. *Suttanip.* p. 143; it was confounded with *suddiṭṭham*
= *su-udd-*, or else influenced by *duddiṭṭham*, cf. *subbaca* for
suvaca).—539¹² l. 28.—541⁴¹ Child. p. 14.—551⁸ Add, P. 247
¹²⁻³ *ācarissāmāti* for *ārocc-* A.—553⁶ Add, Cf. *vyaya* for *vayas*
at Jāt. iii, p. 95. ³⁵ (P. 281²⁸) Add, The weapon *Maṭaja* was, ac-
cording to Bu., manufactured much in the same manner with
Mimungr, see *Saga Thidriks Konungs*, ed. Unger, p. 79. The
legend is also alluded to in the com. on Jāt. 546, v. 512, but
I have not found it told anywhere.—558³⁷ (P. 337) Add, ⁹ *yato*
te mār- M.—561⁴ (P. 365³⁶) Add, (for *yācitvā* read *yāceyya?*
-itvā may be the consequence of the corruption of the following
poroseyyam).—572⁷ (P. 515⁴⁻¹⁶) Add, *Comp. Jāt.* 491, v. 7.

Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II. PART I.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON EC.

1896.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, — seyyathidam: Anugāro Varadharo¹ Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccasaddāya² mahāsaddāya anekavibhitaṃ tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmatlakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham³

¹ So Bm Bu; Skt Varacaro; Si Varataro, with note that the European & Sinhalese reading is Varacaro. Bm reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). ² See Vol I pp 513 & 572, Digha I 178. Like Bm (always) & Sk (here), Si reads uccasadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the European reading is u-āya. ³ Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Si inserts kumbhadāsikatham.

pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-
khāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi
paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ; disvāna,
sakaṃ parisāṃ saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā
bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati;
appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi,
appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ yiditvā upasaṃkamitabbhaṃ
maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūṇhi ahesuṃ. Atha
kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten' upasaṃkanti.
Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sūgataṃ¹ bhante Bhagavato. cirassaṃ
kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'
āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanaṃ paññattan-
ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho
paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyinaṃ paribbājakaṃ
Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha², Udāyi, etarahi kathāya
sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya
sannisinnā; n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati
pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni
nānātiṭṭhiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ kutūhalasālāyaṃ sanni-
sinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ, ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā
vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Aṅga-
Magadhānaṃ, yath' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇiṇo
gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tiṭṭhakarā sādhusammata bahujaṇassa
Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ oṣaṭṭha³. Ayam pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo
saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassi tiṭṭhako
sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvusaṃ
oṣaṭṭha. Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesa-
kambali; Pakudho⁴ Kaccāyano; Saṇjāyo Belaṭṭhiputto;
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca

¹ Bm Si svāgataṃ. ² So Bm & Si; Skt nvattha. ³ Si reads upagati, with note stating that oṣaṭṭha is the Sinhalese Burmese & European reading; Bu reads oṣaṭṭha. Infra Si. reads upagato always. ⁴ See Vol I 198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G., A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K., Saṇjāyo Veladdhaputto, Nigaṇtho Nātaputto. (Bm Belaṭṭhaputto Nātaputto).

nāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhagavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṃghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ nātānaṃ yasassināṃ tittthakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tatr' ekacce evaṃ āhamasu: Ayaṃ kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacehā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca. Avicīṇṇa¹ te viparā-vattam; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā³ upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho⁴ ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakosenāti.

¹ So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhiciṇṇaṃ (Cf. Vol I 372 & Dīgha I 8). Skt viparādhattam. ² So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamukkhāya nibbethehi; Si nibbedhehi *here, infra* nibbethehi. ³ So Skt; Si garuk⁰; Bm garuṃ katvā.

⁴ So Bm; Si akuṭṭho; Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belatṭhiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittlakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayam etam byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi samnāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinnaṃ te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto dhammakosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: — Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittlakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacāri jannukena¹ ghattesi²: Appasaddo

Bm Si jannukena. ² So Bm; Skt ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu; mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitasaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa, — evam evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitasaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārihi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti. attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā, mayam appapuññā, ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakklhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāmikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samanaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paṭhamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritarena¹ cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhānte, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritarena piṇḍapātena itarita-rapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritarena senāsanena itarita-rasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catuttham dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhārātāya ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ kosakāhārā pi addhakosakāhārā² pi beluvāhārā² pi addhabeluvāhārā pi.

¹ B^m Itaritarena throughout; Sk & Si have ī. ² Bu Sk. bel —; Si vel —; B^m bel.

Ahaṃ kho pana, Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi aḍḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā paṇisukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā¹ vā nantakāni uccintvā² saṃghāṭiṇi karitvā dhārenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā gahapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḷhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni³. Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā paṇisukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā, te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccintvā saṃghāṭiṇi karitvā dhārenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino uccehpake vate ratā⁴; te antaragharāni pavittṭhā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamanā na sādīyanti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantanā⁵ pi bhuñjāmi sālīnaṃ odanaṃ

¹ So Bm Si; Sk pāpanikāni; St pāpanikā. Cf. Vin. I, 255. ² So Sk Si Bu. Bm ucchinditvā. ³ Bm sattalukhāni; Si suttalūkhāni alābulomasāni; Bu alāpul-. ⁴ So Sk; Bu uccehpake; Bm ucchāsake; Si uccāhpake vatte.

⁵ So Si; Sk nimantanāsu; Bm nimantanassāpi.

vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanam. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā antaragharani pavitṭhā samānā āsanena pi nima 'iyamānā na sādiyanti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena senāsanena, itāritara-senāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā; te aṭṭha māse channam na upenti. Aham kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā kūṭāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu plussitaggaḷesu¹ pihitavātapānesu. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā aṭṭha māse channam na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā² ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajj' hogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsam³ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Aham kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti

¹ So Si; Bm phusit^o; Sk p-lesu. ² Si omits & transposes ār-āni to follow pantāni s-āni. ³ Bm Si anvatth- ⁴ Bm Si rañṇā.

ce mañi, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakū pantasenāsanā ārañña-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsaṃ saṃghamajje osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya, na mañ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamañ sāvakā¹ imehi pañcahi dhammebi sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā. yehi mama² sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yaṃ pañ', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti, ayaṃ kho. Udāyi, paṭhamo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇa-dassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānamīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appāṭihāriyaṃ ti. Yaṃ pañ', Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānamīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appāṭihāriyaṃ ti, — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dutiyo dhammo yena mama

¹ Bm omits na here & reads (with Sk) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na mañ; Bu mamañ. ² So MSS.

sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ¹ niggahissatīti, n' 'aṃ² ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho paṇāhaṃ. Udāyi, sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsimsāmi, aññadatthu mamaṃ³ yeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsimsanti. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ va parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahissatīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ⁴ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

¹ Bm s-itam. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si mama. ³ So Bm; Sk gāminip^o; Si gāminiṃ p^o.

yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu, — pe ¹ —; citte ²; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā ³ viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne ⁴ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. viriyasamādhi — pe ⁵ — cittasamādhi-padhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. vimāṇ-sāsamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh',

¹ Bm Si *omit* pe & *insert* vedanānupassī viharati. ² Si cītesu; Bm Si *omit* pe & *insert* cittānupassī viharati. ³ So Bu Si; Skt -mipattā or -im pattā; Bm -mipattā. ⁴ Bm Si samapp. ⁵ Bm Si *omit* pe & *read* viriyasamādhipā id° bhāveti.

Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti¹ upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh'² Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh'³ Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ⁴ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ⁵ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ atṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh'⁶ Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākāma-mantaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsatīṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhim bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā atṭha vimokhe⁷ bhāventi. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho. Ajjhataṃ arūpasānaṃ bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpa-

¹ Sk omits paññā bh°. ² So Sk Si *always*; Bm idhū° *always*. ³ Sk virāganin°. ⁴ Bm Si vimokkh- *throughout*.

saññānaṃ¹ samatikkamā. paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā², nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantam viññānaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na t'thi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattama vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ atṭhama vimokkho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā atṭha abhibhāyatanaṇi bhāventi. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya³: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni⁴ nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpupphamā⁵ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ; seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇasaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaddhaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīladassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ; evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pañcamaṃ

¹ Si -āṇaṃ *throughout*. ² Bm atthagamā; Si atthagamaṇā. ³ So Skt Kt Si Bu; Bm abhibhuyya. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm i *throughout*. ⁵ Si ummārapo.

abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmi² evamsaññi hoti; idam chatṭham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkāni lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujivakapuppham lohitaḥkam lohitaḥkavaṇṇam lohitaḥkanidassanam lohitaḥkanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham lohitaḥkam lohitaḥkavaṇṇam lohitaḥkanidassanam lohitaḥkanibhāsam, — evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkāni lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmi² evamsaññi hoti; idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmi² evamsaññi hoti; idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca parame, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni bhāventi. Paṭhavikaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ³ appamānaṃ, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, nīlakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, pītakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, lohitaḥkasiṇam eko sañjānāti, odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, ākāśakasiṇam eko sañ-

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm i throughout. ² So Skt Bu; Bm uddhamadho t^o adv^o; Si uddhamadho t^o anvayaṃ.

jānāti, viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ
advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū
abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā.
yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro jhāne¹ bhāventi. Idh²
Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicca³ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ
upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-
sukhena abhisandeti⁴ parisandeti paripūreti parippharati.
nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena
apphutaṃ⁵ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako⁶ vā
nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacuṇṇāni ākiritvā
udakena parippasakam⁷ parippasakam sandeyya⁸, sā 'ssa⁹
nahāniyapiṇḍī¹⁰ snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā¹¹
phutā¹² snehena¹³ na ca paggharini¹⁴; evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi.
bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti
parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nassa kiñci sabbāvato
kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ¹⁵ hoti. Puna ca
paraṃ, Udāyi. bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁶ — pe —
dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ
samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti
parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena
pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, udakarahado¹⁷
ubbidodako¹⁸, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass'
āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na
uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya

¹ So Skt; Bm Si cattāri jhānaṃ. ² Bm Si abhisanneti here, & parisanneti
& sanneyya *infra*. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, &
that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I. 276 & I Digha p. 74. ³ So Skt
Si; Bm apphutaṃ. ⁴ Bm nhap^o throughout, as Si twice out of four
times. ⁵ Bm here reads parippasakam &, like Si, does not repeat the
word. ⁶ Bm Si sanneyya. ⁷ So Sk Si; Bm siyam. ⁸ Bm Si -pindi. ⁹ Bm
snehanugata snehaparetā samantarabāhirā; Si sendanugatā sendapareta
santarabāhirā, — with note that the Sinh. reading is subhānugatā for
the first word; Skt subhānugatā subhaparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu
has no note. ¹⁰ Skt Bm puṭṭhā; Si phutṭhā. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk subhena; Si
sendena. ¹² So MSS. ¹³ Bm here apphutaṃ. ¹⁴ Bm adds ajjhataṃ sam-
pasādanaṃ. ¹⁵ Bm Si add gambhīro. ¹⁶ MSS ubbiditodako. Cf. I Sum.
Vil. 218.

udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ¹ anuppaveccheyya¹; atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjitvā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposīni. tāni yāva c'aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni² paripūrāni paripphutāni³. nāssa⁴ kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁵ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ upekkhāsati parīsuddhiṃ catuttajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

¹ Bm Si nānu°, omitting foregoing na. ² So Bm Si; Sk sandāni. ³ So Si; Bm paripphutāni; Skt paripphurini. ⁴ Skt nāyaṃ. ⁵ Si omits next ten words, inserting pe before cattuttajjhānaṃ.

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpi cātummahābhūtika¹ mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddham². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno³, tatr' assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpi cātummahābhūtika mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhan ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā⁴, muñjamhā tveva isikā pabbālha⁵ ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asiṃ kosiyaṃ pabbāheyya⁶, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi

¹ So Sk Si; Bm cātumah⁰. ² So Sk Si; Bm paṭibandham. ³ Skt omit s-no & add hoti. Bm (alone) continues tatr' idam. ⁴ Bm isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñco, añño muñco añña isikā; Si isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñjo, añño muñjo añña isikā; Skt añño muñjo samāño isikā; Bu muñj⁰, isikā. ⁵ So Skt; Bm pabbālha; Si ubbālha. I Digha p. 77 pavāḥā. ⁶ So Bm; Skt pabbāheyya; Si ubbāheyya.

pan', Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manoma-yaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāra: ippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anakavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ¹ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhi sakūṇo. ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājanavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva dantavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anakavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

¹ So Sk & Si; S^t tirokuḍḍhaṃ; B^m tirokuṭṭhaṃ. Cf. I. 84. ² So MSS & Vol. I. p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va saṃv^o.

pakkhi sakupo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti — pe¹ —.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā vi-suddhāya atikkantamānusikāya² ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, ba-lavā saṅkhadhamo³ appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, — sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanaajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhani-mittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ⁴ vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jā-

¹ Bm Si omit pe & insert: Tatra ca pana me sāvakā . . . viharanti.

² Bm -mānussakāya: Si -mānusakāya. ³ So Si Bm Bu; Skt saṅkha-dhamako. ⁴ So Bu Si Bm & 1 Dīgha p. 80; Skt sakaṇikāṅgaṃ (infra sakaṇikāṅgaṃ vā akaṇikāṅgaṃ ti).

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭi-
padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsāṃ
aṇussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso
pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo
vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo, tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo, cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo
paññāsāṃ pi jātiyo, jātisatāṃ pi, jātisahassāṃ pi, jātisatasa-
hassāṃ pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe⁴, aneke pi vivattakappe
aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe⁵: Amutra āsīm evaṃnāma
evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī
evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīṃ, tatrāpi
āsīm evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭi-
saṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. It
sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsāṃ aṇussaranti
Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ
gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā
gāmā sakaṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evaṃ assa
— Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchīm⁶, tatrā
evaṃ atṭhāsīm evaṃ nisīdīm evaṃ abhāsīm evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣīm
tamhā pi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchīm, tatrāpi evaṃ atṭhā-

¹ So Bm; Skt jāneyyam; Si pajāneyya. ² Si, like 1 Digha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. ³ Bm Si omi vinuttamā cittaṃ tī pajānanti. ⁴ So Bm Si; Skt samvaddhak^o & vivad dhak^o. ⁵ So Bm Si & St; Sk -ddh-, as before. ⁶ So Sk. Si āgac- cchiṃ. Bm āgacchiṃ. 1 Digha p. 81 reads āgāñciṃ.

siṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi tamhā gāmaṃ sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti. Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo¹ — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena² samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā³ manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-dīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi, dve⁴ agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe tṭhito passeyya manusse gehe⁵ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusaṇ-carante⁶ pi anuvicarante pi. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe⁷ — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

¹ Bm omits dve pi jātiyo. ² Skt vacī — pe — manod°. ³ Skt vacī — pe — manos°. ⁴ Skt Seyyathāpassudāṇce agārā; Skt seyyathāpassudā-passaṇce; Bm Si seyyathāpi Udāyi. ⁵ So Si; Bm manusse geham; Skt manussagehe. ⁶ So Si Skt; Bm anucaṇkamante. ⁷ Bm omits, inserting la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukam¹ pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam² pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ³ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭṭhalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcamo dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM³ SATTAMAM.

78.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto⁴ samayappavādaḥ tindukācīre⁵ ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme⁶

¹ Bm Si sippikas^o. ² So Skt Si; Bm -kath-. ³ Bu Si suttaṃ always: Skt Bm suttantam. Skt Si (not Bu Bm) add niṭṭhitam. ⁴ Bm Si -muno^o throughout. ⁵ Si tiṇṇ^o with note that the Burmese & Siṅhalese reading is tind^o. ⁶ This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. Vil. p. 32.

paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim timattehi¹ paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattihiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahoṣi: Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallino² Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yaṇṇūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo⁴, ten' upasaṃkame. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikkhākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṃ samanassa Gotamassa sāvakō āgacchati, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihi odātavasanā Sāvattihiyam paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññatara Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app' eva nāma appasaddam parisam vidityā upasaṃkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhi ahesum. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasaṃkame; upasaṃkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhim

¹ Skt ntimantehi; Bm Si pañcamattehi. ² So Skt; Bm patisallino; Si patisallino. ³ Skt t-cirah. ⁴ Bm (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanam.

sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi¹ kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamaṇḍipattantaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Ime hi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamaṇḍipattantaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandi appatikkosi; anabhinanditvā appatikkosivā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamāmi; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: — Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamaṇḍipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati, aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā². Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

¹ So Skt Bu; Si Bm catuhi. ² So Bu; Skt vikujjantamantā; Bm vikujjitamattā; Si kujjitamattā (for? kujjitamattā).

pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mātutthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samanamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catuhī kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha¹ tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catuhī? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhī dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Ime akusalasilā² taṃ, thapati; veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasilā taṃ, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi³. Idha akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁴ taṃ, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasilā taṃ, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasilā taṃ, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasamkappā taṃ, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasamkappā taṃ, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Idha

¹ So Si Bu; Skt Bm s-igayha. ² Bm Si akusalā, & kusalā infra, throughout.

³ Bm Si taṃ ahaṃ, — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāsesu taṃ na ti paṭho dissati'; Skt kahaṃ (bis). ⁴ Skt repeat this sentence. ⁵ Skt nirujjhanti.

akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ¹ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasamkappā², tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā³ tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno⁴ hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasilā? — Akusalānaṃ kāyakammaṃ, akusalānaṃ vacikkammaṃ, pāpako ājivo, — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ⁵ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu⁶ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto⁷. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vaciduccaritaṃ pahāya vacisucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājivaṃ pahāya sammā-ājivena jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā⁹ asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya¹⁰ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

¹ So Bm Si; Skt kusalānaṃ. ² So Bm Si; Skt akusali°. ³ Bm here et infra bahuṃ. ⁴ Skt vuttaṃ. ⁵ Si jivitaṃ. ⁶ Bm tṭhiyā. ⁷ Skt bhīyyobhāvāya.

panno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasilā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacikkammaṃ, ājīvapārisuddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, silasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, — itosamutṭhānā kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu silavā hoti, no ca silamayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya¹; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo. byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā; itosamutṭhānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi³

¹ Si adds pe. ² Si inserts yā. ³ Bm inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamā jhānaṃ; Skt insert a dash.

— paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāy.¹ — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ² ṭhitiyā asammosāya, bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā? — Nekkhammasaṃkappo, abyāpādasasaṃkappo, avihiṃsāsaṃkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamuttāhā? Samuttāhaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuttāhā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappaṭṭhārikā³, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihiṃsāsaññā; iṭṭhasamuttāhā kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ⁴, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ

¹ Skt omit. ² Si inserts yā. ³ So Skt; Si omits ohaṃ; Bm reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalāṃ paramakusalāṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṃkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya¹ sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannagato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalāṃ paramakusalāṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Pañcakaṇḍo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SAMAṆAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM² ATṬHAMAM.

79.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: -- Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍaya carituṃ. Yaṇ-nūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinna hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsaddāya

¹ Skt Bm asekhena. ² Skt Bu samaṇamaṇḍo; Bm Si samaṇamaṇḍo; cf. Sum, Vil. I p. 32 & p. 181. ³ Si inserts yena before Rājagahaṃ & tena after it.

mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, — seyyathidam: Rājakatham¹ corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṅghāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi. App' eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃyam akāsi, yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanam paññattan ti.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yādāham, bhante, imam parisam anupasamkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yādā ca kho aham, bhante, imam parisam upasamkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā mamam yeva mukham ullokenti² nisinnā hoti: Yaṃ no samaṇo Udāyi dhammam bhāsissati, tam no sossāmāti. Yādā

¹ Si here inserts pe & omits sentence to iti vā. ² So Skt Bm; Si olokenti.

pana, bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ paṛisaṃ upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c' eva ayaṃ ca paṛisā Bhagavato va¹ mukhaṃ ulloketā² nisinnā homa³: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati taṃ no sossāmaṃti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvā-kāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha piti⁴ udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko pan' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti, yo tayā⁵ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi⁶ kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsīti?

Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto⁶ ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā⁷ maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dubbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjamāne hine paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha

¹ Bm Si omit va. ² Si oloketi; Bm oloketvā; Sk ulloketo. ³ So Bm; Skt hotima; Si hoti. ⁴ Skt sīti; Bm Si sati. ⁵ Bm Si so tayā; Skt yo nayā. ⁶ Bm Si Nāṭ-. ⁷ Skt omit vā here.

pañham puccheyya, tam va 'ham aparantaṃ ārabha pañham puccheyyaṃ; so vā me aparantaṃ ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imasmiṃ nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatiti.

Ahaṃ, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabbhāvena paccanubhūtaṃ, tam pi nappahomi iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussarituṃ; kuto pañāhaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto pañāhaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅkhaṃ satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugāte duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammaṃ desessāmi¹: — Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatiti; taṃ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati². Appeva nāmāhaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotiti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti?

¹ Bu desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. ² So Si; Bm. na makkhāyati; Skt. pana pakkhāyati.

* Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti¹.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmim janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemīti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim: Evaṃnāmā² evaṃgottā iti vā ti, — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā³ vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasimīṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesīti? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati⁵ ca tapati ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā⁷ maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

¹ So Si; Sk reads Katamo nana so Udayi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. vā pan. vā na 'tthīti; Bm Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasmā bhante &c. ² Bm Si evaṃvaṇṇā. ³ So Bm & Si; Sk majjhā, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading. Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 241. ⁴ So Bu; Si appāṭihirakataṃ; Bm appāṭihirakataṃ; Sk appāṭihirakam. ⁵ This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate vā tapate vā virocate vā); Bm bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 80). ⁶ Sk ārogo here & in Nr. 80. Cf. 1 Jāt. 368. ⁷ Sk omit vā.

bhāsati ca tapati ca viroceti ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca¹ paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo² vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido³ aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

¹ So B^m Si, the latter with note 'Sihaḷapoththake anekathānesu vā ti paiho dissati'; Skt vā ... cāti here, but ca ... cāti infra. ² All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. ³ So Si Bu, & Skt once infra; Skt abhidose twice & abhidosa once; B^m abhidosaṃ always; St abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 Sk abhido.

* Tam kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abbikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abbikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato¹ kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā² nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthiti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro³ ca pati-kīṭṭhataro⁴ ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Acchidaṃ⁵ Bhagavā kathaṃ? Acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjijyamānā saṃanuggāhiya-mānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim pan'. Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco pānātipātaṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ puhāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivi-

¹ Si tato. In Nr. 80 Sk¹ atha. ² So MSS; Bu ābhāya. ³ Bm Si nihi-nataro. ⁴ Si kiliṭṭhataro; Bm paṭiṭṭataro. ⁵ So Sk¹ Si; Bm acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataraṃ vā pana tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante¹.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataraṃ tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadāṃ āgamma ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti²?

Acchidāṃ Bhagavā kathāṃ? acchidāṃ Sugato kathāṃ ti?

Kim pana tvāṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidāṃ Bhagavā kathāṃ? acchidāṃ Sugato kathāṃ ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayāṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi³. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

¹ Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. ² So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyāyāti.

³ So Si; Bm aparaddhā ti; Sk aparaddhā vā; St aparaddhā vā.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe¹ — dutiyajjhānam² — pe — tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Na kho³ sā, bhante, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyā. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti⁴.

Na khvāssa⁵, Udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravati tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Evam vutte. Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā⁶ ahosi⁷: — Ettha mayaṃ anassāma saccariyakā; ettha mayaṃ⁸ anassāma saccariyakā; na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritarāṃ pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna⁹, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

¹ Skt omit. ² Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, pitiyā ca virāgā. ³ Bm Si kin nu kho. ⁴ Skt hoti. ⁵ Bm Si na khvāssa; Sk nakkhivāssa; St nakkhivāssa. ⁶ Bm Si uccāsaddamahāsaddā. Supra Skt unnādinī. ⁷ So Skt Si; Bm ahesuṃ. ⁸ Skt add p'. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm nanu.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatārā ca, yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi. Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe -- yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti. — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ āsava-

samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasiniṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhintīti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca¹: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko² hutvā uddekaniko³ assa, evaṃ sampadam etaṃ⁴ bhoto Udāyissa⁵ bhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo⁶ hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyam⁷ akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

CŪĻASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

¹ Bm (alone) avocam. ² Si udakamaṇiko. ³ So S^k Si; S^t uddevakaniko; Bm udanjaniko ⁴ Bm Si idaṃ. ⁵ Bm adda ca. ⁶ S^k ācariyako. ⁷ S^k antarayekesi.

80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso ¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: — Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna, evaṃ vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmehi. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puttḥo No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā ² vā kāli vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puttḥo No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesīti? Iti puttḥo Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ

¹ So Bu twice & Skt once; Bm throughout & Skt four times Vekhanassa; Si Vekhanassa throughout; Skt once Vekhanassa. ² Sk majjhā. Cf. p. 88.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Evam eva kho tvam, Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā aṇṇo vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati¹ ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo paramaṃ nā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca viroceti ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, -- imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ

¹ Sk here & infra bhāṣate ca tapate. See p 33.

viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikīṭṭhataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā¹; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe² —; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā³

¹ So Skt Si; Bm rajaniyā. Cf. 1 Maj. 85, 1 Dīgha p. 245. ² Si omits.

³ So Bm Si; Skt poṭṭhabbā.

itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṁ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, idaṁ vuccati kāmasukhaṁ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: — Acchariyaṁ, bho Gotama¹, abbhutaṁ, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ bho Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti².

Dujjānaṁ kho etaṁ, Kaccāna, tayā aññaditthikena aññakhantikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena³ aññathācariyakena⁴ kāmaṁ vā⁵ kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṁ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojana⁶ sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṁ⁷ jāneyyūṁ: Kāmaṁ⁸ vā kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṁ yeva khuisento Bhagavantaṁ yeva vambhento Bhagavantaṁ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca⁹ Gotamo pāpito¹⁰ bhavissatīti, Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca¹¹: — Evam eva pan' idh' eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantaṁ apassantā¹³ aparantaṁ, atha ca¹⁴ pana: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṁ brahmacariyaṁ kataṁ karaṇīyaṁ nāparaṁ itthāttāyati¹⁵ paṭijānanti; Tesāṁ idaṁ bhāsitaṁ hassakaṁ yeva sampajjati¹⁶ nāma-kaṁ¹⁷ yeva sampajjati rittakaṁ yeva sampajjati tucchakaṁ yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

¹ Bm repeats these three words. ² Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukhaṁ . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. ³ So Skt Bm; Si aññatthayogena. ⁴ So Skt Si; Bm aññatrāc. ⁵ Bm kāmā vā; Skt kāmāsava; Si kāmā vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. ⁶ Skt -khīṇā bhavasamyojana. ⁷ Bm evam. ⁸ So Skt here, with Si. ⁹ Bm Si omit ca. ¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāpiko. ¹¹ For the above passage cf. I Digha p. 90. ¹² Bm Si ekacce. ¹³ Si ajānantā. ¹⁴ Skt omit ca. ¹⁵ Bm paṭijānamāti throughout. ¹⁶ Bm omits these three words here & inserts hasitaṁ yeva sampajjati before rittakaṁ. ¹⁷ So Skt Bm & I Digha 240; Si Bu lāmakaṁ.

taṃ apassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti paṭijānanti;
tesaṃ so yeva sahadhammiko¹ niggaho hoti². Api ca,
Kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū
puriso asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṇ ñeva³ ñassati sāmamaṃ dakkhiti⁴. Evaṃ
kira sammā⁵ bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandha-
dhanā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, daharo kumāro mando uttāna-
seyyako kaṇṭhapaṇcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttaban-
dhanehi; tassa vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamaṃ anvāya
tāni bandhanāni mucceyyuṃ⁶; so mokkho 'mhi⁷ kho jāneyya
no ca bandhanaṃ⁸; — evaṃ eva kho. Kaccāna, etu viññū
puriso asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṇ ñeva ñassati sāmamaṃ dakkhiti. Evaṃ kira
sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho
Gotama⁹, — pe — upāsakamaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASAMAM

PARIBBĀJAKAVAGGO TATIYO.

¹ So Bm Si; Skt tesaṃ tesāhaṃ dhammiko. ² So Skt Si; Bm hotiti.
³ Skt sikhamaṃ ñevaṃ. ⁴ So Sk (bis) Si (bis) St (once); Bm St (once)
dakkhiti. See also Nr. 99. ⁵ Bm evaṃ kir'iyasmi; Si evaṃ kirayasma,
with note that the Sinh. reading is kira sammā. ⁶ Si muñceyyuṃ. ⁷
So Si; Skt mokkho 'mhi; Bm mokkh' asmīti. ⁸ So Bm Si; Sk bandhaṃ.
⁹ Bm omits the three words repeated.

81.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ¹ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaṅgaṃ² nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto³ ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihaṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃgham ovadatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇā saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisidatu. Evāyaṃ bhūmippadeso⁴ dvihi arahantehi sammā-sambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihaṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

¹ Si uttarasāṅgam, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaraṃ. ² So Skt Bu; Bm Vegalīṅgaṃ; Si Vebhatigaṃ, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhaṅgaṃ. ³ So Si; Sk pīto; Bm phīto.

⁴ So Sk Si; Bm ettha. Ayaṃ bhūmipadeso.

bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovaḍḍoti. Vebhaṅge kho, Ānanda. gāmaṇi-game Ghaṭikāro¹ nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Ghaṭikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo sahāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ² māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dāsaṇāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dāsaṇaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda. — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dāsaṇāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dāsaṇaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla, sotthiṃ sināṇiṃ³ ādāya nadiṃ gamissāna sināyitun ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa paccassosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sotthiṃ sināṇiṃ ādāya nadiṃ agamaṃsu sināyitun. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dāsaṇāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dāsaṇaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm Ghaṭikāro throughout. ² Bm inserts nāma after Ghaṭikāro & Jotipālaṃ. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm sotthisināṇaṃ āhara; Si sotthisināṇaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sotthiṃ sināṇiṃ.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasamkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ ovaṭṭikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasamkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovaṭṭikaṃ vinivēṭhetvā¹ Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātāṃ² kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasamkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jaccosamāno ambhakaṃ sisanahātānaṃ³ kesesu parāmasitabbam⁴ maññissati; na vat' idam⁵ orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi⁶, samma Ghaṭikāri. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla. tathā hi pana

¹ So Sk Bu; Si vinivedhetvā; Bm vinivaṭṭetvā. ² Sk sisam nahātāṃ; Bm Si sisanhātānaṃ. ³ Si parāmasitvā. ⁴ Bm adds kira; Bu na vadat' idam. ⁵ So Sk Si Bu; Bm yāvetadohi pi.

me sādhusammataṃ tassa Bhagavato dāssanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ ara'ntaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Ghaṭikāraṃ ca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṃ ca māṇavaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāmsesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahāmsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Imaṃ nu tvaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, dhammaṃ suṇanto, atha ca pana na¹ agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajasīti²?

Nanu maṃ³, samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jiṇṇe mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, ahaṃ agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

¹ Si omits na, which Bm inserts after anagāriyaṃ. ² So Si; Sk pabbajja-sīti; Bm pabbajjissasīti. ³ Bm mama.

ten' upasāṃkamīṃsu; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo¹ piyasahāyo. Imaṃ Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Alatta kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ alatta upasampadaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne² Jotipāle māṇave addhamāsūpasampanne³ Vebhallaṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudāṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī⁴ Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ anupatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadrāṇi bhadrāṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ Here, as above, Bm inserts ahoṣi. ² So Si; Bm has i; Sk abhirūpo sampatto, & ends this & the next three words with o. ³ Bm addha-

⁴ Si Kikī; Bm Kikī, as Sk generally. Here Sk reads Kikī. ⁵ Bm (not Sk or Si) repeats bhadrāṃ here, as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirājā tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ¹ paṭiyādāpetvā paṇdumuṭikassa² sāliṇo vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsirañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirājā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ³ aññataraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alaṃ, mahārāja, adhivuttho⁴ me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alaṃ, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsirañño: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

¹ So Si Bu; Sk Bm bhojaniyaṃ. ² So Sk Bu; Si paṇdumudikassa, with note that the Sinh. reading is paṇdumuṭikassa; Bm paṇdumuṭikassa here & paṇduputakassa infra. ³ Sk & Si here onīta; Bm here onīta. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vil. p. 277. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adhivuttho.

arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhiṇvāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti, ahu-d-eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhalingaṃ nāma gāmanigamo; tattha Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me upatthāko aggupatthāko¹. Tuyhaṃ kho pana, mahārāja: Na me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhiṇvāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti atthi² aññathattaṃ atthi domanassaṃ; tayidaṃ Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre³ na 'tthi na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato, dhamme — pe⁴ — saṃghe, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkāṅkho⁵ dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabbhattiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇo apetajātarūparajato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro⁶ na⁷ musalena⁸ na sahatthā⁹ paṭhaviṃ¹⁰ khanati¹¹. Yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ¹² vā mūsikkuro vā taṃ kāmēna¹³ āharitvā bhājanāṃ karitvā evaṃ āha: — Ettha¹⁴ yo icchati taṇḍulapabbhivattāni¹⁵ vā muggapabbhivattāni vā kālāyapabbhivattāni¹⁶ vā nikkhipitvā yaṃ icchati taṃ haratūti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

¹ Bm omits. ² Bm Si atth' eva. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Gh-assa K-rassa.

⁴ Bm Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṃghe. ⁵ Bm nikkāṅkho throughout. ⁶ Sk adds pana.

⁷ Bm omits. ⁸ So Si; Sk musalo; Bm musale. ⁹ Bm omits na s. ¹⁰ Bm paṭhaviṃ ca; Si paṭhaviṃ ca. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk khanāti; Si khaṇāti. ¹² Bm kul.

¹³ Bm Si kājena, the latter noting that kāmēna is the Sinh. reading. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm tattha. ¹⁵ So Sk; Bm taṇḍulapaṭibhastāni; Si paṭibhastāni. Qu. pabiv^o or paṭibhaṇḍāni, ¹⁶ So Si; Bm kālāya; Sk kālāya.

jiṇṇe mātāpitāro poseti. Ghaṭṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhākāro pañcannam ovambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāham, mahārāja, samayam Vebhaṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāham, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo¹ gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upaṭṭhāko: ato² kumbhiyā odanam gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti³. — Atha khvāham, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanam gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ⁴. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanam gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanam gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahoṣi: —
⁶ Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho⁵ ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ⁶ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi⁷ sattāham mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāham, mahārāja, samayam tatth' eva Vebhaṅge⁸ gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāham, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upaṭṭhāko; ato kaḷopiya⁹ kummāsaṃ¹⁰ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāham, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

¹ Si bhagavo. ² So S^k Si; Bm anto. ³ S^k p-jati. ⁴ So Si; Bm S^k pakkāmi. ⁵ So S^k Bu; Bm abhivissattho; Si abhivissattho. ⁶ So S^k Bm Si addhamāsaṃ. ⁷ Bm vijahati (as S^k once infra). ⁸ Bm Si add nāma, as always. ⁹ So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. ¹⁰ Bm kummāsaṃ

sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikaro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ¹ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tath' eva Vebhaṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭi ovassati. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhū āmantesiṃ: — Gacchatha. bhikkhave, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ jānathāti. Evaṃ vutte, mahārāja², bhikkhū maṃ etad avocum: — Na 'tthi kho, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ; atthi ca khvāssa āvesanaṃ tiṇacchadanaṃ³ ti. Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karoṭhāti. Atha kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro⁴ bhikkhū etad avocum: Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karonti? — Bhikkhū: Bhagini, Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. — Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadramukhā ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsūti? — Bhikkhū, tāta: Kassapassa⁵ bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbha-

¹ So all MSS here; Sk sts. suladdhalābhā. Cf. Vol. I p. 164. ² Bm Si add te. ³ Bm tiṇaṃ chadanaṃ. ⁴ Bm Si add te. ⁵ Bm Si add kira.

kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpi-tunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbhaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsa-cchadanāṃ atthāsi na cātivassi¹. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭikārassa kumbha-kārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭi-kassa² sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikīnā³ Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patiggaṇhātūti⁴. Rājā kho bahu-kicco bahukaraṇīyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣin ti⁵.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

GHAṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

82.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu⁶ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim yena Thullakoṭṭhitāṃ⁷ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Asso-sum kho Thullakoṭṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

¹ So S* Si Bu; Bm na devo 'bhivassi. ² Si paṇḍumudlkassa. ³ S* Kikī nāma; Bm Kikīnā; Si Kimkīnā. ⁴ So S*; Si patiggaṇhātūti; Bm patiggaṇhātūti. ⁵ Bm ahoṣīti. ⁶ Bm Kurusu. ⁷ So Si Bu; Bm Thulla-koṭṭhikā; S* Thullakoṭṭhitā.

cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ Thullakotṭhitāṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokāṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyaṇjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce tuṃhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Thullakotṭhitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmiṃ yeva Thullakotṭhite aggakulikassa¹ putto tissaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahoṣi: — Yathā yathā khvāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi², nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ³ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'

¹ Bm aggakulassa. ² So Bm Si; Sk yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. ³ So Sk Si; Bm yaṃ nunāhaṃ.

āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakka-
mimsu. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu
Thullakoṭṭhitakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-
mantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kula-
putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:— Yathā yathā 'haṃ, bhante,
Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ aṇṇāmi,¹ nayidaṃ sukaraṃ
agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Icchāmi² ahaṃ,
bhante, keṣamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum³. Labheyyāhaṃ⁴, bhante,
Bhagavato santike pabbajjāmi, labheyyāmi upasampadan⁵ ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvaṃ, Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho ahaṃ⁶, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Raṭṭhapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātaṃ mātāpitūhi
pabbājentīti.

Svāhaṃ, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitaro
anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho
Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-
kamtvā mātāpitaro etad avoca:— Ammatā⁷, yathā yathā
'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ aṇṇāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ
agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; icchāmi⁸ ahaṃ keṣa-
massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagā-
riyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa
mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum:— Tvaṃ
kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo
sukhe tithi⁹ sukhaparibhato¹⁰; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla,
kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja

¹ Sk omits this sentence. ² Bm labheyyāmi³ ahaṃ. ⁴ Bm adds pabbajetu
maṃ Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). ⁵ Bm Si kho 'haṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bm;
Si ammatā. ⁷ So Sk Bu; Bm Si sukhedhito. ⁸ So Bu; Sk Bm Si
parihato.

ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme¹ paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]²; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—taṭṭhiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kula-putto mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham samkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi' ahaṃ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho³, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukhaparibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno⁴ tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji⁵: Idh' eva⁶ me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti⁷.

¹ So Bu Bm Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kāmāni (which Sk reads). ² The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 18. From the order in which Bu comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. ³ Here, as above, Bm Si add si. ⁴ So Sk; Bm Si read na maṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti, tatth' eva ..., with note that: Ito param Sihalapottake: Mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajjiti vacanam dassati. ⁵ Bm nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). ⁶ Si throughout, & Sk *infra*, idha vā. ⁷ Like Vinaya III. 18, Bm (but not Sk or Si) adds: atha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhattam na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni ... satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. Bu does not favour this interpolation.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayāṃ taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

[Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā ten' upasaṃkaminisu, upasaṃkamtivā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā¹, Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno: Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; Ehi², tātā, yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamtivā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam evaṃ vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnāṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitāro akāmakā

¹ S* tāta (bis). ² So S*.

vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?¹

“Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā] yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte² Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatātā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth’ eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh’ eva me maraṇaṃ

¹ This paragraph does not occur in Bm or Si, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath’ assa mātāpitaro tikkhattuṃ vatvā paṭivacanaṃ pi alabhamānā sahāyake pakkosāpetvā: Esa vo sahāyako pabbajitukamo, nivāretha naṃ ti āmaṃsu. Te pi taṃ upasaṃkamitvā tikkhattuṃ avocum; tesaṃ pi tuṇhī ahoṣi. ² Bm reads atha kho for evaṃ vutte.

bhavissatī pabbajjā vā ti; sace tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. tatth' eva maraṇam āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam ānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitam pi nam dakkhissatha; sace Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati. Idh' eva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana¹ mātāpitaro uddassetabbā² ti.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — [Tvam kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tṭhito sukhaparibhato; na tvam, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utṭhehi bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu]³. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitaro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto utṭahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Anuññāto⁴ aham, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbājetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Raṭṭhapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bbirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam

B^m Si add te. ² B^m uddisetabbā. ³ So S^k B^m; Si (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvam kho to abhiramassu. ⁴ Si inserts 'mi.

Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññasi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitara uddassetum¹, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṃ² manasākāsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvaṃ. Raṭṭhapāla, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudamā āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakoṭṭhite viharati rañño Koravyassa migācīre³. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi; Thullakoṭṭhite sapaḍānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa piṭā majjhimāya dvārasālāya ullikhāpeti⁴. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa piṭā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna etad avoca: — Imehi mundahehi samaṇakehi ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

¹ So S^k Si; B^m uddasitum. ² B^m Si paricca. ³ So S^k Bu; Si migācīre; B^m migācīre. ⁴ So S^k B^m; Si ullikkhāpeti; Bu ullekāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo sakapitu nivesane n' eva dānaṃ alattha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkoṣaṃ eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsi ābhidosikaṃ¹ kummāsaṃ² chaḍdetukāmaṃ hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ nātidāsiṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ, bhagini, chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ³, idha me⁴ patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsi taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ⁵ āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggaheṣi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsi yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yye⁶ jāneyyāsi, ayyaputto⁷ Raṭṭhapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccaṃ vadasi, a-dāsi bhāvasitī⁸. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi Raṭṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ⁹ nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā yen' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nanu, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, amhākaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā¹⁰ mayaṃ. gahapati; agamaṃhā

¹ So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu sts. make initial vowel short.

² So Si Bu; Sk Bm pūtikummāsaṃ, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh. reading is pūtikummāsaṃ. ³ So Si Bu; Bm chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. pūtikummāsaṃ chaḍdetukāmaṃ si. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. ⁵ So Si; Sk Bm pūtik. ⁶ So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yaggh' ayye. ⁷ Bm adds kira. ⁸ So Sk Bm; Si bhavasi, adasiṃ taṃ karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasi. Commenting on sace je saccaṃ, Bu says: Tasmā 'haṃ, bho dāsi, sace saccaṃ bhavasīti, evaṃ 'etth' attho daṭṭhabbo. ⁹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuḍḍamūlaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm anagārā.

kho te, gahapat^{*}, gehaṃ; tattha n'eva dānaṃ alattohamha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosāṃ eva alattohamhāti.

Ehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, gharaṃ gamissāmāti.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ajjha bhattakiccaṃ ti.

Tena hi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattaṃ ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā¹ mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā² kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyike³ āmantesi: — Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha maṇāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṃ hasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu⁴ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā taṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, mattikaṃ⁵ dhanāṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ⁶, aññaṃ pitāmahāṃ⁷; sakkā, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta

¹ Si inserts (? from Bu): haritena gomayena pathaviyaṃ upalimpetvā.

² Si inserts dve puñje kārāpetvā ekaṃ hiraññaṃ ekaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ mahantaṃ puñjaṃ ahesum. Orato (hito) puriso pāroto (hitaṃ) purisaṃ na passati, tathā pāroto (hito) orato (hitaṃ); te puñje kilāñ(je)hi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: Ito param Si. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) potthake — Mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā te puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyike āmantesi vacanaṃ dissati. ³ Bu & Sk (infra); Si Bm purānadūtiyike. ⁴ Sk Si sakaṃ pitu. ⁵ So Sk Si Bu; Bm mātumattikaṃ. ⁶ Bm pittikaṃ. ⁷ So Sk Bm Bu; Si pitāmahāṃ, which Bu cites as a var. lect.

Ratthapāla, sikkhamā paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatṭitvā bhoge bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho¹ me tvam. gahapati, vacanam kareyyāsi, imam hiraññasuvannassa puñjam sakātesu² āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi³. Tam kissa hetu?⁴ Uppajjissanti hi te, gahapati, tatonidānam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyikā paccekāpādesu⁵ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avocum: — Kīdisā nāma tā⁶. ayyaputtaka, accharāyo, yāsam tvam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayam, bhagini, accharānam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmāti.

'Bhagini'-vādena no ayyaputto Ratthapālo samudācaratīti⁷ tath' eva mucchitā papatimsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gahapati, bhojanam dātabbam, detha; mā no vihethe-thāti⁸.

Bhuñja, tāta Ratthapāla, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo bhuttāvi onītapattapāṇi⁹ tṭitako va imā gathā¹⁰ abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ
āturaṃ bahusamkappaṃ, yassa na 'tthi dhuvaṃ tṭiti¹¹.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ mañinā kuṇḍalena ca,
atṭhitañcena¹² onaddhaṃ saba vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ¹³
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pārāgavesino.

¹ Bm Si omit kho. ² So Sk Si; Bm sakāte. ³ Si opilāpeyyāsi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyasi. ⁴ Bm (alone) inserts Ye. ⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccekam pādesu. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta; Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. ⁷ Bm (alone) inserts tā. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vihedethāti. ⁹ Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Si here onītap; Bm onītap. ¹⁰ Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. ¹¹ Cf. Dh. 147. ¹² So Bu; Sk atṭhitañcena; Bm atṭhiñ tacena; Si atṭhitacena. ¹³ Bu alattakātā & cuṇṇamakkhitaṃ.

• Atṭhapādakata¹ kesā nettā añjanamakkhita
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino
Añjani 'va navā citta pūtikāyo alaṅkato
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.
Odahi² migavo pāsam; nāsada³ vākaram migo;
bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma⁴ kandante migabandhake ti⁵.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ʔhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā
yena rañño Koravyassa migāciraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasaṃ-
kamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisidi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,
samma migava, migāciraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhū-
miṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa
paṭisutvā⁶ migāciraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭha-
pālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ;
divāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā
rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho⁷, deva,
migāciraṃ; atthi c' ettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ
yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhinhaṃ
kittayamāno ahosi so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ
nisinno ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alaṃ dān' ajja uyyāna-
bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
payirupāsissāmāti⁸. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha
khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ⁹ paṭiyattaṃ taṃ¹⁰ sabbaṃ vissajje-
thāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ¹¹
yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitamhā
uiyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena¹² āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā
paccorohitvā pattiko va ussatāya ussatāya parisāya yen' āyasmā
Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmataṃ Raṭṭha-

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm (alone) aṭṭhapadakatā (as Theragāthā page 75); Childers aṭṭhapadakatā (Diet. p. 610). ² So Si Bu; Bm odahi; Sk ohuhī. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk nāsāda. ⁴ Si gacchāmi. ⁵ Theragāthā (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. ⁶ So Bm Sk Si; paṭissutvā. ⁷ Bm Si add te. ⁸ Bm payirūp.; Si payirūp. ⁹ So here Si only. ¹⁰ Sk omits tam. ¹¹ Bm repeats bhadrāni, as usual. ¹² So all MSS. Cf. I Dighe p. 49, Sum. Vil. I 148, & (in)ra Sutta 84.

pālena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapāla-
pālaṃ etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo hatthathare¹
nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisīdi kho rājā Koravyo paṇṇatte āsane; nisajja kho
rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: —
Cattār' imāni, bho Raṭṭhapāla, pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇehi
samannāgaṭā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vat-
thāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Katamaṃ
cattārī? Jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ
ñātipārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇ-
ṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco jīṇo hoti vuddho mahallako
addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: — Ahaṃ
kho 'mhi etarahi jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo
anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadbigatā vā bhogā²
adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātīm³ kātum; yannūnāhaṃ
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena sa-
mannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-
detvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati. bho
Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Raṭṭhapālo etarahi
daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato
paṭhamena vayasā. Tam bho Raṭṭhapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ
na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā
vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha,
bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno.
So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko
dukkhito bālhagilāno, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ ana-
dbigatā vā bhogā adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātīm

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si kaṭṭhatthare, with note that the Sinh. reading is
hatthathare. ² So Sk; Bm Si anadbigatā vā bhogā & (infra)
adhigatā vā bhogā; Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as
in the text. ³ So Bm Si; Sk thitiram.

kātum; yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuñṇena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuñṇam. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākinīyā¹ gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāṭisītāya² nāccuṇhāya. Taṃ bho Raṭṭhapālassa vyādhipārijuñṇam na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuñṇam? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho pubbe aḍḍho ahoṣiṃ mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me³ te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā⁴ adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā⁵ phātiṃ kātum. Yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuñṇena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuñṇam. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Taṃ bho Raṭṭhapālassa bhogapārijuñṇam na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuñṇam? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmacca nāṭisālohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Mamaṃ kho pubbe bahū ahesum mittāmacca nāṭisālohitā; tassa me⁶ nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātum. Yannūnāham

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si s-iṇiyā. ² Bm (alone) nāṭisītāya. ³ Sk omits me.

⁴ Si (here & infra) anadhigate vā bhoge. ⁵ Si (here & infra) adhigate vā bhoge. ⁶ Si inserts te.

kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena nātipārijuññaṇa saman-
nāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ. Bhoto kho pana Raṭṭhapālassa imasmim yeva Thullakotṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Imāni, kho, bho¹ Raṭṭhapāla, cattāri pārijuññaṇi yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavam Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo² ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Attāno³ loko anabhissaro⁴ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbam pahāya gamaniyan⁵ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto tanhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

¹ Si omits bho here. ² Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. ³ So S^k Bu; Si atāno; Bm atāno. ⁴ Bm (alone) anabhisaro. ⁵ Bm (alone) gamaniyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ¹ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti’, bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko² pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim³ pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto⁴ saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosiṃ ahaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhiṃ va⁵ maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmi.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h’ idaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āsitiko vayo⁶ vattati; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissāmi aññen’ eva⁷ pādaṃ karomi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti’, yaṃ ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c’ idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti.’ Upaniyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo⁸. Saṃvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye⁹ ambhakaṃ āpadāsu pari-

¹ Sk ye o’ ahaṃ; Bm Si yaṃ ahaṃ. ² So Sk; Si paṇṇav.; Bm punnav.
³ So Sk; Bm dharusmim; Si pharusmim. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si; Bu(?) alamatto.
⁵ So Sk; Si omits va; Bm omits iddhiṃ va & inserts na viya. ⁶ Si inserts me; Sk inserts ce. ⁷ Bm aññadeva. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Bm omits ye.

yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitaṣṣa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko¹ ābādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Raṭṭhapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ. bho Raṭṭhapāla,² mittāmaccā nātisālohitā parivāretvā³ thitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālāṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālāṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu⁴ me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha⁵ yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ⁶ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāsīti?⁷

Nāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, labhāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāno loko anabhissaroti'; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāno hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko anabhissaro. Saṃvijjati kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ⁸ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsaṭṭhaṇ⁹ ca. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyan ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitaṣṣa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcahi

¹ So Si; Bm anussāyiko; Sk anusayiko. ² Sk ayantu. ³ Bm saṃvibhajatha. ⁴ Bm lahukaṃ tarikaṃ. ⁵ Bm vedeyyāsīti. ⁶ So Bu; Sk Si pahutaṃ; Bm bahu taṃ. Cf. I Dīgha 115. ⁷ Si vehisaṭṭhaṇ

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto¹ paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti;' yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phitaṃ² Kurum ajjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phitaṃ Kurum ajjhāvasāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsī; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phitaṃ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ; bahū³ tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu⁴ tattha dantājināṃ⁵, bahu tattha hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena⁶ balatthena abhivijjinituṃ; abhivijjina, mahārājāti⁷. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

¹ Si samaṅgibhūto. ² Bm Si phitaṃ. ³ So Bm; S* Si bahu throughout.

⁴ Bm bahuṃ. ⁵ Bm (alone) dhanadhaṇṇaṃ. ⁶ Bm adds va. ⁷ Bm bahalatthena abhivijjituṃ, mahārājāti.

Tam pi mayam, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abhivijīya¹ ajjhāva-seyyāmaṭi.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya—pe²—uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasāmkamitvā evam vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantā-jinaṃ, bahu tattha hiraññasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijinitum; abhivijina, mahārājāti. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abhivijīya ajjhāva-seyyāmaṭi.

Idaṃ kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Ūno hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo; idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca³: —

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mohā;

Luddhā⁴ dhanam sanniccayam karonti, bliyyo va⁵ kāme abhipatthayanti.

Rājā pasayhā⁶ paṭhaviṃ vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim⁷ āvasanto.

Oram samuddassa atittarūpo pāram samuddassa pi patthayetha.

¹ So Bm; Sk abhivijīya; Si abhivijīya. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Cf. Theragāthā pp. 75—77. ⁴ Bm laddhā. ⁵ So Bu Bm; Sk Si ca. ⁶ So Sk; Si pasayha p.; Bm pasayha ppathaviṃ. ⁷ Sk mahiyā vasanto.

Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avitatanhā maraṇaṃ
upenti,

Ūnā va¹ hutvā na jahanti dehaṃ; kāmehi lokamhi na
h' atthi titti.

Kandanti naṃ nāti pakiriya² kese, 'Aho vatā ne³
amarā ti' c'āhu;

Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ niharitvā citaṃ samādāya tato
dahanti⁴.

So dayhāti sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya
bhoge;

Na miyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā nāti 'dha⁵ mittā atha
vā sahāyā.

Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati
yena kammaṃ.

Na miyamānaṃ dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca
dhanāṃ ca raṭṭhaṃ.

Na dīgham āyuraṃ labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena
jaraṃ vihani.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ⁶ jīvitaṃ, āhu dhirā, asassataṃ vipari-
ṇāmadhammaṃ.

Addhā daliddā⁷ ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhiro
ca tath' eva phutṭho.

Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhiro ca na vedhati
phassaphutṭho.

Tasmā hi paññā va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānaṃ ind-
ādhigacchati.

Asositattā⁸ hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti
mohā.

Upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokaṃ saṃsāraṃ āpajja
paramparāya.

Tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhaṃ ca
paraṃ ca lokaṃ.

¹ Bm ca. ² Sk parikiriya; Bm pakirāya; Si pakiriya. ³ So Bu, who
paraphrases by aho vata no, adding 'ayam eva vā pātho'; MSS vatā
no. ⁴ Bm Si dahanti; Sk citakaṃ s. nayato d. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si ca.
⁶ So Sk; Bm appaṃ hi tam, Si appakaṃ o' idaṃ. ⁷ Bm Si daliddā.
So Bu; Sk ahotasittā; Bm Si abyositattā.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahito sakammanā¹ haññati
 pāpadhammo,
 Evañ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati
 pāpadhammo².
 Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-
 thenti cittaṃ;
 Adinavañ kāmagaṇesu disvā³ tasmā ahañ⁴ pabbajito
 'mhi, rāja.
 Dumapphalānīva⁴ patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā
 ca sarirabhedā;
 Etam pi disvā⁵ pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apanṇakam
 sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo ti.

RATTHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

83.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Mithilāyañ
 viharati Makhādevambavane⁶. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-
 miñ padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti⁷.
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena
 Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:
 Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbañ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyañ rājā ahoṣi
 Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme tthito
 mahārājā dhammañ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu⁸
 c' eva jānapadesu⁹ ca, uposathañ ca upavasati cātuddasiñ

¹ Bm sakammunā. ² Si haññanti pāpadhammā. ³ So Sk; Bm tasmā-
 mahañ; Si tasmā 'hañ. ⁴ All MSS. d-ineva. ⁵ Si etam viditvā. ⁶
 Sk Bu Makhādeva throughout, as also Jātaka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva;
 Si Magghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa
 of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. ⁷ Bm
 patumk. ⁸ So Si (& Sk infra); Sk Bm nigamesu. ⁹ So Si (& Sk infra)
 Sk Bm jānapadesu.

pañcaddasiṃ¹ atṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ² vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni³ jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsiti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako raṇṇo Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena raṇṇo Makhādevassa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānaṃ Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamaṃ⁴ añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpehiti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako raṇṇo Makhādevassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā raṇṇo Makhādevassa añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā⁵; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi⁶ passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ⁷ nihitaṃ⁸ anuppa-vatteyyāsi⁹ mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ¹⁰, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ

¹ Sk Si pañcaddasiṃ; at p. 78 Sk pannarasasiṃ. ² Bm Si bahūnaṃ always.

³ Sk Bu sts. phalitāni sts. palitāni; Bm Si palitāni throughout. ⁴ Bm Si mama. ⁵ So Si throughout & Sk infra; Bm mānussakā always; Sk here mānussakakāmā. ⁶ Si omits pi. ⁷ So Bu & Sk infra; Bm Si vattam; Sk here vaddham. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm nihataṃ. ⁹ Bm anupav^o.

¹⁰ Bm tathā 'haṃ.

vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antima-
puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāma-
varam datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje saman-
sāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohā-
retvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā
vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ¹; iti
uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ
lokaṃ mettāsahagatena² cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-
mānena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-
sahagatena cetasā — pe⁴ — muditāsahagatena cetasā⁵,
upekhāsahagatena⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā
dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho
tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upek-
hāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena
averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇḍita, Ānanda,
Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kiḷi⁷;
caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ⁸ kāresi; caturāsītivassa-
sahassāni rajjāṃ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ
yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito
brahmaccariyaṃ cari⁹. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇṇo Makhādevassa putto bahunnaṃ
vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ
accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka,
passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsiṃti.
Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako raṇṇo Makhādevassa
puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahun-
naṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasa-
hassānaṃ accayena raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ
phalitāni jātāni; disvā raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttaṃ etad
avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ

¹ Bm Si catuttham. ² Sk here & infra upekhāsahagatena, as Bm infra.

³ Bm abyāpajjhena. ⁴ Bm omits. ⁵ Si inserts pe. ⁶ Bm Si upekkh^o.

⁷ So Si Sk Bu; Bm -kilikaṃ kiḷi. ⁸ Si uparajjāṃ. ⁹ Bm acariṃ.

phalitāni jātāniti. Teṇa hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismim patitṭhā-pehiti. Evaṃ devāti kho. Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismim patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda. rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam. tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāraṃ sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchado hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti; tan tāhaṃ. tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi. mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣiti.

Atha kho, Ānanda. rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāraṃ sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viḥāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viḥāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viḥāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ upekkāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena

pharitvā vihāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikāṃ kilī; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni¹ imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajimsu. Te² mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena³ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu. Te⁴ caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikāṃ kilimsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresuṃ⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāṃ kāresuṃ⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā brahmacariṃ carimsu. Te cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā ahesuṃ.

Nimi tesāṃ rājānaṃ⁶ pacchimako ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme tthito mahārājā, dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, upasathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ atthamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ananda, devānaṃ⁷ Tāvatisānaṃ Su-

¹ So Sk; Bm caturāsītirājasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. ² Sk omits te. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ Bm Si omit te here. ⁵ Si kāresu. ⁶ Si rājā. ⁷ Bu devatānaṃ.

dhammāyaṃ sabbhāyaṃ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdham vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayaṃ mārisa Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana¹ samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahāto² uposathiko upari pāsādavaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te⁵, mahārāja, suladdham te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabbhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinā: Lābhā ... &c. as above ... aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; tassa te ahaṃ, mahārāja, sahassayuttaṃ ājāñnarathaṃ paṇiṇissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi⁶ kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā tuḷhībāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... &c. as above ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgāhakaṃ⁷ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, sahassayuttaṃ ājāñnarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayan te, mahārāja, sahassayutto ājāñnaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

¹ Bm Si insert Ānanda. ² So Sk; Bm sīsaṃ nhāto; Si sīsanhāto. ³ So Sk Si; Bm sammiñjitaṃ, as Vol. I 168. Cf. I Digha 222 & I Sum. Vil. 196. ⁴ So Bu (bis); Si sammukhe; Sk Bm pamukhe. ⁵ Bm vo here et infra. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk Bm a-ti. ⁷ So Sk Bm; Si Mātaliṃ (as Nimiṃ rājānaṃ *supra et infra*).

yānaṃ avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti¹ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: Ayan te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūha, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno². Api ca, mahārāja, katamena taṃ nemi, — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti? Ubhayen' eva maṃ, Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi³ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ⁴. Addasā kho. Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Ehi kho, mahārāja, sāgataṃ, mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittiyamānarūpā⁵ sannisinā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; abhirama, mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa⁶ tatth' eva maṃ Mithilaṃ paṭinetu, tatthāhaṃ dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṭinehīti. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṭīnesi.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

¹ So Bu; S^k B^m evaṃ bhaddan tavāti; Si evaṃ bhaddantavāti. ² B^m Si add ti. ³ So S^k; B^m sampaveseti; Si sampavesi, with note that the Sinh. reading is sampāpesi. ⁴ So S^k B^m; Si sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ. ⁵ S^k here, as B^m always, kittiyamānarūpa. ⁶ B^m mārissā.

ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ atṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍasena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍasena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesiṃ. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rājjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheto hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā

dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dūtiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

Nimi' kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam kīḷi, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, rañño Kaḷārajanako nāma putto ahoṣi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ samucchindi; so tesam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Siyā¹ kho pana te, Ānanda, evam assa: Añño nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣi, yena² taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ti³. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ dātṭhabbāṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣim; ahaṃ taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihaniṃ⁴; mayā taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Taṃ kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiyā. Idam kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam: Sammāditṭhi sammāsāṃkappo sammāvācā saṃmākanmanto sammājīva

¹ So Bm Si; Skt yā, ² Skt so. ³ Skt nihaniti; St nāhaniti; Bm nihitaṃ So Sk; St nihaniṃ yā taṃ; Si nihiniṃ; Bm omits these five words.

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tam kho¹ ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha². Yasmiṃ kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheto hoti, so tesaṃ antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

84.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane³. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁵ vuddho⁶ c'eva arabhā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadrāni bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānu-bhāvena⁷ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā

¹ Bm Si vo. ² So Skt; Bm purisā ahuvatthāti; Si purisā ahuvatthāti.

³ Skt; Gundāvane, Si gundhāvane, throughout. ⁴ Bm Si vigatto. ⁵ Bm kalyāṇapaṭibhāno. ⁶ Si vuddho. ⁷ Si Bm mahaccarā; Si mahārā; Sk mahācarā. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.

iyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ
 zathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-
 Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ āhāsu
 — Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino¹ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā
 va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti,
 no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato
 jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha²
 bhavaṃ Kaccāno kim āhāti³?

Ghoso yeva kho eso, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā
 va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo,
 kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā;
 brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā
 brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Tad aminā p' etaṃ⁴;
 mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso
 lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo
 — pe — brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja?
 Khattiyassa ce pi ijjheyya⁵ dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena
 vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa⁶ pubbutṭhāyī pacchāni-
 pātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, brāhmaṇo pi
 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutṭhāyī pacchāni-
 pātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Khattiyassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā
 dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa
 pubbutṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piya-
 vādi, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa
 pubbutṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piya-
 vādi ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Brāhmaṇassa ce pi
 ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena
 vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkāra-
 paṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi

¹ So Bu Si and Bm; Skt hīno throughout. ² Bm idha; Sk iti; Si idam,
 — with note: Sinhalese iti. ³ Bm akkhāyiti, as Si with note: Sinhalese
 kim āhāti. ⁴ Si (& all MSS infra) Iminā pi kho etaṃ, — with note
 Sinhalese tad imina p' etaṃ. ⁵ So Si Bm Bu and (here) Sk, which
 subsequently reads iccheyya (as Sk throughout). ⁶ Bm piassa throughout.

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotiti?

¹ Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti; na 'saṃ² ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' esu lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brahmaṇāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātī³ adinnādāyī⁴ kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco⁵ pharusāvāco⁶ samphappalāpi abhijjhālū⁷ byāpannacitto micchādītthī⁸; kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁹? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi¹⁰, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutāṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso¹¹, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutāṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Skt sammā honti, *here only*. ² Si nāham; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nasaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. ³ Si Sk Bm pāṇātipātī. ⁴ Si Bm adinnādāyī. ⁵ Si piṣuṇāvāco. ⁶ Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusāvāco. ⁷ Si Bm abhijjhālū. ⁸ Si micchādītthī. ⁹ Si Bm uppajjeyya throughout. ¹⁰ Skt omit hi here. ¹¹ Bm *inserts* la. ¹² Si Bm *insert* micchādītthī after pe.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇa va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brāhmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya¹ paṭivirato pharusāvācāya² paṭivirato samphappalāpā³ paṭivirato anabhijjhālū⁴ abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī⁵, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti. evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ So Skt; Si Bm piṣuṇāya -o. ² So Skt; Si Bm pharusāya. ³ Sk samphappalāpāya. ⁴ Si Bm anabhijjhālū. ⁵ Si Sk sammādiṭṭhi.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmiti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī¹, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehiti²; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma³ vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma⁴ vā pabbajeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarāhitā; coro t' eva⁵ saṅkhaṃ⁶ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehiti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbajeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sa 'ssa antarāhitā, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmiti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo.

¹ Si āgucārī throughout; Skt here ā-rim. ² Bm paṇehiti. ³ Bm ghāteyyāma. ⁴ So Skt Bm throughout, for jāpeyyāma (?). Si jāpeyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. ⁵ Si Bm tveva. ⁶ Bm saṅkhyam.

hino añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā¹ ekabhattiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuttṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi² naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhattiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuttṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanu-passamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanim-mitā brahmadāyādā ti.*

¹ Bu *inserts* rattupurato. ² So Bm and Bu; Si Skt vā.

Evam vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto¹ āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etad avoca: Abhikkantañ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantañ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, nikkujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhummo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Kaccānañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho mañ tvañ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva² tvañ Bhagavantañ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahañ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahañ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahañ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi³ mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ viśatiyā yojanesu, tiṃsatiyā⁴ yojanesu, cattālīsāya⁵ yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu. — paññāsaṃ pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Yojanasate ce⁶ pi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ, yojanasataṃ pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutaṃ pi mayaṃ tañ⁷ Bhagavantañ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

MADHURA-SUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.
² Si Bm tañ etaṃ, omitting tvañ. ³ So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. ⁴ Si Bm tiṃsāya. ⁵ Bm cattālīsāya; Si cattālīsāya. ⁶ Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. ⁷ Si Bm omit. ⁸ So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

85.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire¹ Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa² Kokanado³ nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho⁴ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta. yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda⁵, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchātīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro⁶ bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsanaṃ veditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Avocumhā kho mayaṃ⁷ bho vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ⁸ Gotamaṃ: Bodhi, bho Gotama⁹, rājakumāro

¹ Bm Sam. Cf. Vinaya II 127. ² Skt here insert svātānāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm Si Kokanudo. — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. ⁴ Bm anajjhovuttho; Si anajjhāvuttho; Skt a-vutte. ⁵ Bm vandāhi. ⁶ So Si; Bm Bodhi kho rājakumāro; Skt Bodhi bho gotamassa. ⁷ Bm av-ha bho v. ⁸ Bm (alone) bhagavantaṃ. ⁹ So Si; Bm omits bho G.; Skt bho alone.

bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāni. kam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: — Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājā-kumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṭi. Adhivutthaṇ¹ ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane² paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadaṇ ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussēhi santharāpetvā³ yāva pacchima-sopānakalevarā⁴ Saṅjikāputtaṃ mānavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi — Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ āgama-yamāno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā purakkhitvā⁵ yena Kokanado pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ⁶ sopānakalevaram nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni; yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhirūhatu . . . sukhāyāti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho

¹ Bm adhivutthaṇ. ² Si omits sake. ³ Bm adds pi. ⁴ Bu pacchima-sopānakalevaraṃ; Si pacchimasopānakalevarā; Skt pacchimosopānakaleparā; Bm pacchimā sopānaka evarā. ⁵ So Si Bm; Skt p-atvā. ⁶ So all MSS. ⁷ Bm (alone) omits Bodhi . . . tuṇhī ahosi, inserting la.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Saṃharantu¹ rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikaṃ² akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato apaloketīti³. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde⁴ āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahe tvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti, — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti.

Mayhaṃ pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, rājakumāra, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8⁵; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) alaṃ idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu maṃ, rājakumāra, tisso upamaṃ paṭibhaṃsu . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 240⁶ l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21⁷; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayhaṃ, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to⁸ p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

¹ So Skt; Bm Si saṃharatu. ² Si celapatikam; Bm celapatikam; Skt celapatti; Bu celapattikam. ³ So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. ⁴ Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanude, omitting pāsāde. ⁵ For setakam & setakā on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakam & sītodakā, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka-. ⁶ On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamutthā, with note that the Sinh. reading is asammutthā. ⁷ Evarupā pi kho me . . . na pariyādaya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 36 gives the full text. ⁸ At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads huveyyāvuso, &, in the next line, ukkamsitvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā ummaggaṃ gahe tvā pakk mi, observing that the two words jivhaṃ nillāletvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

rājakumāra) . . . āharanti tena chabbaggo¹ yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiya-mānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsūti².

Evaṃ vutte Bodhi rājakumaro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kivacirena³ nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno⁴ yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā . . . vihareyyāti⁵?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūye⁶ aṅkusagayhe⁷ sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūye aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: — Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmi. So c' assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena⁸ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa bahvābādho⁹, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa saṭho māyāvi, yāvatakaṃ¹⁰ asaṭhena amāyāvinā¹¹ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa kusito¹², yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā¹³ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehi?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya:

¹ Si chabbaggā. ² Skt viharimsu. ³ So Si; Sk kivañcirena; Bm kim va cirena; S kivañcirena. ⁴ Bm bhikkhu . . . labhamānā. ⁵ So Si; Bm vihareyyun ti; Skt vihareyyāsi. ⁶ Bm Si hatthārūye. ⁷ So Skt Bm; Si aṅkusaganhe. ⁸ So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe pana; Si yāvattakaṃ saddhena. ⁹ Bm Si bahvābādho. ¹⁰ Si yāvattakaṃ throughout. ¹¹ Sk amāyāvinā. ¹² Bm kusito. ¹³ Bm Si paññāvatā.

rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; aṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhis-. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, ampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appāna pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho ivi, yāvatakaṃ asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ puṇeyya. So c' assa āradbhaviriyo, yāvatakaṃ āradbhana pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paññāvā¹ kaṃ paññāvataṃ pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ naññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike ūryhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ikamekena pi. bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso . santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. ana vādo pañcah' aṅgehiti?

Evam eva kho, rājakumāra, pañc' imāni padhāniyaṅgāni. nāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti hatī² Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ āsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anutpurisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho vā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā uyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya inakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attā-āvikatvā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu⁴. dhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya īnaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya⁵ thāmaṃvā dalhakamo anikkhattadhūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññāvā dayattagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhisamādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcahi āniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ māno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā ūriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ e va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

Skt; Bm Si paññāvā & paññāvata. ² Si saddhahati. ³ So Skt Bu; ākattī; Si āvikattā. ⁴ Bm s-isu. ⁵ Skt uppādāya.

vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha vassāni, —pe¹— pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekaṃ vassam. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya . . . cha māsāni —pe¹— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ² māsam, addhamāsam³. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni⁴. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha rattindivāni —pe⁵— pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tiṇi rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṃ rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyaṃ visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātata⁶; yatra hi nāma sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyaṃ visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaram etad avoca: Evam eva pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātata⁷ ti vadeti⁸, atha ca pana⁹ na: taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi⁹ dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cāti. Mā hevaṃ¹⁰, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca. Sammukhā me taṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya sutam

¹ Bm Si omit. ² So Bm; both Sk & Si omit ekaṃ here. ³ Bm Si añjhamāsam. ⁴ Bm rattindivāni throughout. ⁵ Bm Si omit. ⁶ Bm svākkhātata; Bu incidentally svākkhātata, reading (apparently) aho samghassa sampadā. ⁷ Sk ca vadesi; Si pavedeti. ⁸ Si inserts bhavaṃ. ⁹ Si gacchati. ¹⁰ So Bm Si throughout; Sk heva the first time & hevaṃ the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahitaṃ¹. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me³ ayyā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ⁴ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhāti⁵ añkena vāhitvā⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ttiṭṭhā kho mama dhāti Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti. Esāhaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, tatiyaṃ⁷ pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

86.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa⁸ Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivṛtṭho adayaṃ panno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi

¹ Bm Si paṭiggahitaṃ. ² So Skt Si; Bm kucchimati. ³ Bm omits me.

⁴ Si upāsakaṃ naṃ. ⁵ Bm Si dhāti; Skt dhāreti. ⁶ Skt aññena vāhitvā; Bm aññena haritvā; Si aññena pāyitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading for the latter word is vāhitvā. ⁷ Bm tatiyakam. ⁸ Bm Si Pass^o always.

anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattimī piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹, Sāvattihīyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggam² paṭipajji. Addasāsum³ kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggam paṭipannam⁴; disvā⁵ Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam paṭipajji. Etasmiṃ, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho adāyāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etam hi, samaṇa, maggam dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatiṃ⁶ pi purisā cattārisaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā⁷ saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthatham⁸ gacchantiti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā⁹ pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam *&c as above* hatthatham gacchantiti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Tatīyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam *&c as above* hatthatham gacchantiti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho. Imam hi maggam dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

¹ Bm omits Sāvattimī piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Skt Sāvattihīyam in both places.
² Bm tenāddh°. ³ So Skt Bm; Si addasāsum. ⁴ Si ten' addhānamagga-paṭipannam. ⁵ Si Bm disvāna. ⁶ Bm Si vīsam & tiṃsam. ⁷ Bm saṃkaritvā; Si saṃgaritvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā. Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Si). ⁸ So Sk Bm Si & St infra; St here hattham; Bu hatthahattham. ⁹ Bm (not Sk Si) omits paragraph from pasupālakā... to... tuṇhibhūto agamāsi, substituting 1a.

pi purisā timśatim pi purisā cattārisam pi purisā paññāsam
pi purisā¹ saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi mama
hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca panāyaṃ samaṇo eko adutiyo
pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam
jīvita voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammam
gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito
piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhā-
bhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi² yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bha-
gavantaṃ pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena³ gacchanto na
sakkoti sampāpunitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad
ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Aham
hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam
pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anu-
patitvā gaṇhāmi, migam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi;
atha ca panāham imam samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantam sab-
batthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpunitun ti. Thito⁴
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Tiṭṭha, samaṇa; tiṭṭha samaṇāti⁵.

Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Ime kho
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādino saccapaṭiññā. Atha ca
panāyaṃ samaṇo gacchaṃ yev' āha: Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla;
tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti. Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam puccheyyan
ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya⁶
ajjhabhāsi:

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa, thito 'mhi⁷ namaṃ ca brūsi
thitam aṭṭhito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa, etam attham: Katham thito
tvaṃ, aham aṭṭhito 'mhi?

Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya
daṇḍam,

Tuvaṃ⁸ ca pañesu asaṇṇato 'si; tasmā thito 'ham tuvaṃ
aṭṭhito 'si.

¹ Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisā. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si abhisamkhāresi.

³ Bm Si sabbatthāmena. ⁴ Bm Si add va. ⁵ Sk omits t, s-āti; Bm omits
samaṇa. ⁶ Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. ⁷ Si Samaṇaṭṭhito 'mhi. ⁸ So Si;

Sk tvaṃ; Bm tvaṃ.

Cirassam¹ vata me mahito mahesi² mahāvanam samanoyam
 paccavādi³;
 So 'ham cirassā⁴ pahāssam⁵ pāpam sutvāna gātham
 tava dhammayuttam.
 Itveva⁶ coro asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake
 anvakārī⁷.
 Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde; tatth' eva nam pabbajjam
 ayāci.
 'Buddho ca kho kāruniko māhesi yo satthā lokassa
 sadevakassa
 Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu
 bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-
 samanena yena Sāvatti⁸ tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena
 cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam
 Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
 ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosa-
 lassa antepuradvāre⁹ mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo
 mahāsaddo hoti: Coro te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma
 luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.
 Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā
 pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ
 mālāṃ dhāreti. Tam devo paṭisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamattehi assasatehi
 Sāvattiyaṃ nikkhami divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsi;
 yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccārohitvā
 pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā

¹ Bmp cirassam. ² Si Bm mahesi. ³ Bm mahāvanam pāpuni paccavādi;
 Si mahāvanam samano paccupādi, with note that the Sinh. reading is
 samanoyam; Skt mahāvana samano 'yam paccupādi; Bu paccavāditi . . .
 patipajji. ⁴ So Skt; Bm Si cirassāmi. Si notes a reading cirassā. ⁵ Bm
 pahāya; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahāssa, which occurs
 in Skt; Bu pahassam. ⁶ So all.MSS; Bu idh' eva. ⁷ So Bu Skt; Bm
 akiri; Si manvakārī. ⁸ Si Sāvatti. ⁹ Bm antepuradvāre.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja, rājā¹ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālīkā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi² Vesālīkā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigāmā pi anigāmā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhūreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, paṭisedhissāmīti.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipatā virataṃ adinnādānā virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ silavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccuṭṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma³. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo silasaṃyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ⁴ paggaḥetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahu eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhītaṃ saṃviggalomahatṭhajātāṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato⁵ bhayan ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ

¹ So Si; Skt omit; Bm rājā vā. ² Bm nāpi. ³ So Skt Si; Bm saṃvideyyāma

⁴ Bm dakkhiṇaṃ bāhūhi. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si ito.

vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā, so paṭippassambhi¹.
Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad
avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evaṃ², mahārājāti.

Kathamgotto, bhante, ayyassa pitā? Kathamgottā³
mātā ti?

Gaggo⁴ kho, mahārāja, pitā. Mantānī⁵ mātā ti.

Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantāniputto; aham
ayyassa Gaggassa Mantāniputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-
piṇḍapātasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ārañṇako
hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā
Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ,
mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaraṃ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-
mantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi
Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante,
abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ. bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṃ
dametā asantānaṃ sametā aparinibbutānaṃ⁶ parinibbāpetā⁷.
Yaṃ hi mayā, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daṇḍena pi satthena
pi dametum, so Bhagavatā adaṇḍena asatthen' eva⁸ danto.
Handa⁹ dāni mayā, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayā
bahukaraṇīyā ti¹⁰. Yassa dāni tvaṃ¹¹, mahārāja, kālaṃ
maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanaṃ
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā
pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹². Addasā kho
āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno
aṇṇataraṃ itthiṃ mūḷhagabbhaṃ¹³ visātagabbhaṃ¹³. Disvāṃ'

¹ So Skt Si; Bm paṭipasambhi. ² Bm adda mayhaṃ. ³ Si adda ayyassa;
Bm kathamgotto. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu; Bm Bhaggo. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si
S^t Mantānī. ⁶ Si appar^o. ⁷ So Bm Si; Sk^t parinibbutāpetvā. ⁸ So Sk
Bm; Sk^t va; Si omits eva. ⁹ Sk^t add ca. ¹⁰ Bm bahukiccā, but bahu-
karaṇīyāti. ¹¹ Bm Si omits tvaṃ. ¹² So Sk Si Bu; Bm pāvīsi. ¹³ Bm
Si mu^o. ¹³ So Bm Si, as Sk^t infra; Sk^t here vighātag^o.

assa etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho¹ sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭhikānto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ¹, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim; addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno aññataram itthiṃ mūlhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ; disvāna me² etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattthi³ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini⁴, jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi⁵ nuna me, bhante⁶, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi, bhante, bahū sañcicca pāṇā⁷ jīvitaṃ voropitā ti⁸.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvattthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotth' itthiyā⁹ ahosi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam

¹ Sk omits. ² Bm assa. ³ Bm Si sā itthi, the latter with note that katthaci potthake Yena Sāvattthi pāho dissati. ⁴ Skt add jātiyā, which is omitted in Bm Si Bq. ⁵ Bm 'haṃ. ⁶ Sk omits bhante & Bm omits me. ⁷ Sk Bm pāṇaṃ. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm voropetā, as Skt Si supra & infra. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm atha khvassā itthiyā sotthi.

itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Āṅgulimālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Āṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati², aññena pi daṇḍo khitto āyasmato Āṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā³ khittā āyasmato Āṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo bhinnena sisenā lohitena galantena bhinnena pattena vipphālītāya⁴ saṃghāṭīyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Āṅgulimālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantaṃ Āṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ⁵ kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ vipākaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭisaṃvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo rahogato patisallino⁶ vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:⁷ —

Yo ca⁸ pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,
 So 'maṃ⁹ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
 Yassa pāpam kataṃ kammaṃ kusaleṇa pithiyati¹⁰,
 So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
 Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane.
 So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
 Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu
 Buddhasāsane,
 Disā hi me te manusse¹¹ bhajantu ye dhammam¹² ev'
 ādapayanti santo.

¹ So Bm; Skt (as usually) & Si Sāvattihyam. ² Sk na patati; Bu kiye patati (in commentary). ³ Si sakkarā. ⁴ Sk vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. ⁵ Bm adds brāhmaṇa. ⁶ Bm patisallīno. Cf. p. 23 supra. ⁷ Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dh. p. 1. 172—3, 382, 80, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imam. ¹⁰ So Skt Si; Bm pidhiyyati. ¹¹ So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manuṣā. ¹² So Bm Bu; Si dhammevādapayanti; Skt dhammemevāda.

Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ¹ avirodhappasaṃsānaṃ²
 Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena tañ ca anuvidhīyantu³.
 Na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ
 Pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ rakkheyya tasathāvare⁴.
 Udaḁaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,
 Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḁitā.
 Daṇḁeṇ' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;
 Adaṇḁena asatthena ahaṃ danto⁵ 'mhi tādinaṃ.
 Ahimsako ti me nāmaṃ himsakassa pure⁶ sato;
 Ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ himsāmi kañci naṃ.
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ.
 Lohitaṇḁāṇi⁷ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;
 Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ⁸ passa; bhavanetti⁹ samūhatā.
 Tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bahu duggatigāmināṃ
 Phuṭṭho kammavipākena anaṇo¹⁰ bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.
 Pamādaṃ¹¹ anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,
 Appamādaṃ ca medhāvī dhaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati.
 Mā pamādaṃ anuyuñjetba mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ¹² sukhaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ¹³ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ¹⁴ mama;
 Paṭibhantesu¹⁵ dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti.

AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

¹ So Skt; Si khantivodānaṃ; Bm khantipavādānaṃ. ² So Bu; Skt av-inaṃ;
 Si avirodhappasaṃsanaṃ; Bm avirodhaṃ pasaṃsanaṃ. ³ So Sk Si Bu;
 Bm anudhiyantu. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm tasathāvaram. ⁵ Si daṇḁo. ⁶ Bm
 pure. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt l-nim. ⁸ Bm Si saraṇagamaṇaṃ. ⁹ So all MSS.
¹⁰ Bm Si anaṇo; Skt ānaṇo; Bu (thrice) aṇaṇo, adding aṇino ti pi pātho.
¹¹ Sk not St, inserts mā. ¹² So Sk Si; Bm paramaṃ. ¹³ So Skt Bu;
 Si svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ; Bm svāgataṃ nāma sagataṃ. ¹⁴ So Bm Si &
 Skt (2nd time). ¹⁵ So Bu; Skt paṭibhantesu; Si suvibhantesu; Bm savibh°.

87.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatissa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato¹ hoti. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kamantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanam² gantvā gantvā kandati: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte tṭhassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattaṃ ti.

Kim hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ³ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayham hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kamantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So⁴ ālāhanam gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ, gahapati⁵; piyājātikā hi, gahapati, soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁶ piyappabbhavikā⁷ ti.

Kassa kho nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyājātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā? Piyājātikā hi kho⁸, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā⁹ utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā¹⁰ akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dibbanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāham, bhonto, yena samaṇo

¹ Bm kalāṅkato. ² So Sk & St infra; St here ālāhanam; Bu ālāhan ti susānam; Bm Si ālāhanam. ³ Skt here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena Bh. ten' up., 'and continue — aññathattaṃ bh. ⁴ Si adds 'ham. ⁵ Bm repeats these three words. ⁶ Bm s-upāyāsā. ⁷ So Skt here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhavikā; Si piyabhūtikā throughout, as Skt frequently infra. ⁸ Bm vo. ⁹ Sk paṭikkositvā; Si appaṭikkositvā. ¹⁰ Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamtivā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte ʈhitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kim¹ hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti². Kassa kho³ nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā? Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbavikā ti³. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabbavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttehīti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthuni anupubbena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devim āmantesi: Idan te, Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ: — Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ panāyaṃ Mallikā yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodati⁴: — Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaññadeva antevāsissa⁵ bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Mallike, yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ,

¹ Skt omit ti. ² So Bm; Skt 'ssa nām'; Si tassa kho nām'. ³ Bm kho ahaṃ; Si kho 'ham. ⁴ Skt abbhanumodīti. ⁵ Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evaṃ etaṃ ti. Cara pi re, Mallike, vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nālijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatiti; evaṃ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti? Yathā ca¹ te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhuṃ kaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ² āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgataṃ vitathaṃ³ bhaṇantīti. Evaṃ bhotīti kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Mallikā, bho Gotama, devī bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa⁴; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Tad aminā⁵ p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassā⁶ itthiyā mātā kālam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyyā ummattikā khittacittā⁷ rathiyāyā⁸ rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamtvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha⁹? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

¹ Bm Si omit ca. ² Bm Si mama. ³ Skt viratthaṃ. ⁴ So Si; Sk Bm omit the three words repeated. ⁵ Si iminā. ⁶ Bm aññatarissā. ⁷ Skt khittā cittā here, but not infra. ⁸ Skt rathiyā. ⁹ So Skt; Si addasatha; Bm addassatha.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, — pe¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā² kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyaṃ ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya³ rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me sāmikaṃ addasatha? Api me sāmikaṃ⁴ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi. — pe¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpati⁶ kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha? api me pajāpatiṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulaṃ agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ⁷ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; sā ca taṃ na icchati. Atha kho Sāvatthi⁸-sāmikaṃ etad avoca: Ime maṃ⁹, ayyaputta, nātakā taṃ¹⁰ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; ahaṃ ca taṃ na icchāmi. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā

¹ Bm Si omit pe. ² Bm Si dhītā. ³ Sk rathiyā. ⁴ Sk sāmīyaṃ bis.

⁵ Si piyabhūtikā. ⁶ Bm Si p-ti. ⁷ Sk sāmīyaṃ. ⁸ Bm sā itthi; Si sā itthi. ⁹ Si mama. ¹⁰ So Si; Sk katham; Bm tvaṃ.

attānaṃ uppāṭesi¹: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhaviṇṇā ti.

Atha kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pāsenadīnaṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajirī kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vajirī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajiriyā te kumārīyā² vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajiriyā me, Mallike, kumārīyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhaviṇṇā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā³ ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhaviṇṇā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyo te Viḍūḍabho⁴ senāpatitī?

¹ So Sk; Bm upāṭesi; Si uppāṭesi; Bū (?) opāṭesi. ² Sk kumārīyāya.

³ So Sk; Si; Bm Si Vāsabhakhattiyā. ⁴ So Sk; Si; Bm Viḍūḍabho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam, Mallike; piyo me Viḍḍabho senāpatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍḍabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍḍabhassa me, Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te ahan ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayhaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyhaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānaṃ, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanāṃ paccanubhoma, mālā-gandhavilepanāṃ dhāremāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyaṃ, Mallike, abbhutaṃ, Mallike, yāvaṃ¹ ca so

¹ So Skt Si; Bm yāva.

Bhagavā 'paññāya ativijjha¹ paññāya² passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmehi.

Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe³ — sammāsambudhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

88.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu⁴ pāsādo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekapuṇḍarikaṃ nāgaṃ⁵ abhirūhitvā Sāvatthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna Sirivaddhaṃ⁶ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaddha, Ānando ti? Evaṃ mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

¹ So Si; Bm paṭivijjha; Skt ativijjha. ² So Si; Skt mañ ko; Bm repeats paññāya. ³ So Bm Si; Skt omit pe, repeating bhagavato arahato. ⁴ So S; Bm; Si migāramātuyā; Sk migāramātu. ⁵ So S; Bm Si; Sk Bu nāgaṃ. ⁶ Bm Sir^o.

muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyāṃ, āgometu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā 'nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyāṃ. sādhu, bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā¹ tiraṃ, ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tiraṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena² gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando hatthatthare nisidatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa³ kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti⁴ — Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti.

¹ Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis). ² Sk nāg- twice but usually nāng-.

³ So Bm & Sk infra; Sk here yassa; St here yavassa; Si yvāyam.

Kim pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vaci-samācāraṃ — pe — manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante; yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimha¹ pañhen paripūretuṃ, taṃ, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena pañhassa vēyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ. Ye te, bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, na mayaṃ taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kho² te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā³ medhāvino anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ mayaṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho⁵.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacisamācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro akusalo?

¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si nās-hā. ² Bm ye pana. ³ Bm viyattā; Si byattā viyattā. ⁴ Sk infra So. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm savyābajjho; Bu savyāpajjho ti sadukkho.

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati¹, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ vaṇṇetīti²?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato, kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati³, na ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro⁴ anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

¹ Skt substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. ² So Skt Si Bu; Bm saṁvaṇṇetīti. ³ Sk omits these four words here & pi in the surrounding clauses both here & infra. ⁴ Sk omits pe manos^o.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?
 Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?
 Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajho.
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajho?
 Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi samvattati, na parabyābādhāya¹ pi samvattati, na ubhaya-byābādhāya samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samañehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti.

Kim pana², bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṃ yeva³ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahino kho, mahārāja, Tatthāgato kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāva⁴ subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ⁵, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena. iminā ca mayāṃ. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitenā attamanābhiraḍḍhā⁶. Evaṃ attamanābhiraḍḍhā ca mayāṃ. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitenā, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanam kappeyya, hatthiratanam pi mayāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanam kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gāmaṃ kappeyya⁷, gāmaṃ pi mayāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayam p' etaṃ jānāma: n' etaṃ⁸ āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayam me, bhante, bāhitikā rañño Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena chattanāliya⁹ pakkhipitvā¹⁰ pahitā soḷasasamā āyāmena atthasamā vitthārena; taṃ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando patiganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Alaṃ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṃ me ticivaraṇa ti.

¹ Skt parihasanayanti. ² Si kin nu kho pana. ³ Bm adds ca. ⁴ Skt yāvaṃ. ⁵ Bm cidaṃ. ⁶ Skt att-ravā (bis). ⁷ Skt omit gām. kap. ⁸ Bm mayāṃ n' etaṃ jānāma ay. Ā-ssa K. ⁹ So Si; Skt chatta nāliya; Bm vattanāliya. ¹⁰ Skt pakkhipim vo.

Ayam, bbante, Aciravatī nadī diṭṭhā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena amhehi ca yadā¹ upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavuttho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni samvissandanti² gacchati; — evam eva kho, bhante. āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticivaram karissati; yaṃ pan' āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticivaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārihi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ ambākāṃ dakkhiṇā samvissandanti maññe³ gamissati. Paṭigaṇhātu⁴, bhante, ayasmā Ānando bāhitikan ti.

Paṭiggahesi⁵ kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikāṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va⁶ dāni mayāṃ, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahu-kiccā mayāṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utthāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pak-kāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññā Pasenadinā⁷ Kosalena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhitikāṃ Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanaṃ⁸. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀHITIKASUTTAM⁹ AṬṬHAMAM.

¹ Bm Si yathā. ² Si samvissandanti (bis). ³ Sk adds ko. ⁴ Si paṭigg^o (bis). ⁵ So all MSS. ⁶ Bm pana. ⁷ So Si; Sk Pasenadi; Bm Passana-dina. ⁸ Si here payirup^o; Bm payirup^o; Sk payurup^o. Cf. p. 65 supra. ⁹ Bm Si Bu Bāhitiya^o. In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bāhitika, but the form cited by Bu for comment is bāhitiya.

89.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpaṃ¹ nāma Sakyānaṃ² nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ³ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyaṇaṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ⁴ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano⁵ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ⁶ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena⁷ yena āramo tena pāyāsi; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va āramaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārame jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno⁸ rukkhamaḷāni pāsādikāni pāsādaniyāni⁹ appasaddāni appanigghosāni¹⁰ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyākāni paṭisallāpa-sāruppāni. Disvāna Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhamaḷāni pāsādikāni pāsādaniyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāpasāruppāni, yatthassudaṃ¹¹ mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyaṇaṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. *as above* . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

¹ Bu Medaḷumpaṃ & Metaḷumpaṃ; Skt Metaḷupaṃ; Bm Medaḷupaṃ; Si Medaḷupaṃ. Cf. Dh. p. 222 & Jāt. IV 151. ² Bm Sakyānaṃ. ³ So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakaṃ (but infra Naṅgarakamhā); Bm Si Naṅgarakaṃ. ⁴ Sk Si uy-miyāṃ. ⁵ Bm (as usual) repeats bhadraṃ. ⁶ So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. ⁷ Si anuvicariyamāno. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pas°. ⁹ Bm -nigh-. ¹⁰ So Sk Bm; Bu Si yattha sudaṃ.

Bhagavā viharati araham̐ sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja, Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham̐ sammāsambuddho ti. — Kīva-dūro¹ pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakamhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotīti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tīpi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvesena² gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; gamissāma mayan. taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; yassa dāni kālam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgaramhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma³ Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena āramo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va āramaṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho. bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham̐ sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāmā⁴ hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ⁵ ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṃ ca unḥisaṃ⁶ ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahosi: Rahāyati⁷ kho dāni mahārājā; idh'⁸ eva dāni mayā ṭhātabban ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

¹ So Skt Si; Bm kim va dāre. ² So Sk Si & S' infra; S' here & Bm divasāvesena. ³ Skt & Si omit. ⁴ Bm dassanakāmā. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggaḷaṃ. ⁶ So Skt Bu; Bm Si unḥisaṃ. ⁷ So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahāyasi. ⁸ Skt nedh'.

vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sīrasā patitvā¹ Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati² pāṇi³ ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarire evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mittū-pahāraṃ⁴ upadamāsesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo, supatīpanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante⁶, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante⁷ dāsa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsaṃ pi vassāni cattārīsaṃ pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā⁸ suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṇigibhūtā parivārenti⁹. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakoṭṭikaṃ¹⁰ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatīpanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho¹¹ ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapati¹² gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi¹³ bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini¹⁴ pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne¹⁵ khīrodakibhūte¹⁶ añña-

¹ Bm Si nipatitvā, ² Bm paricumpati. ³ Skt pāṇi. ⁴ So Si; Skt mittupahāraṃ here & vittuvohāraṃ infra; Bm mittupahāraṃ. ⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here svakḥhyāto; Bm svākhyāto. ⁶ Bm Si add bhagavā. ⁷ Sk caranti here. ⁸ So Bm Si; Sk sunhātā; St suhanohātā. ⁹ Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571.

¹⁰ So Skt Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakoṭṭikaṃ which is read by Bm Si. ¹¹ Sk (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. ¹² Bm Si gahapatayo. ¹³ Bm Si omit bhātarā v. bhātā pi. ¹⁴ Bm bhagini.

¹⁵ Bm omits. ¹⁶ Bm khīrodakibhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. Na kho panāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ samaggaṃ pariśaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṇkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'ham tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise¹ lūkhe² dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte³ dhamanisanthata-gatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti⁴: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā⁵ vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesam kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ⁶ kataṃ paṭicchannaṃ⁷, tathā⁸ ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthata-gattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho⁹ tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthata-gattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhattha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo¹⁰ no mahārājāti. Idha panāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggu-dagge abhiratarūpe piṇitindriye¹¹ appossukke pannalome paradavutte¹² migabhūtena cetasā viharante¹³. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti. tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā piṇitindriyā appossukkā¹⁴ pannalomā paradavuttā¹⁵ migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto

¹ Si kise. ² Sk twice lukhe, once lūkha. ³ So Sk & I Jāt. 346; Si upanduppaṇḍukajāte; B^u uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. ⁴ B^m Si etad aho, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is evaṃ hoti. ⁵ Sk anabhiratam. ⁶ B^m Si omit. ⁷ B^m katā paṭicchannā. ⁸ B^m adds hi. ⁹ Sk omits kho. ¹⁰ So Sk Si Bu; B^m pandukarogino. ¹¹ B^m pin-; Si piṇind-. ¹² So Si; Sk B^m h-ṭṭhā ud-gā ... p-vuttā. ¹³ So Si; Sk viharantīti; B^m viharanti. ¹⁴ B^m Si appossukkā here et supra. ¹⁵ B^m paradattavuttā here et supra.

pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakarane¹ nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ² opātentī. So 'haṃ na labhāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakarane nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha³, kathāpariyosānaṃ⁴ me bhavanto āgamentūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha paṇāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā ānekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n'eva tasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsi-tasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā ānekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī⁵ jannukena ghaṭṭesi⁶: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaṇḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā⁷ parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinitaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe⁸. Te⁹ bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te paṇhaṃ abhisankharonti: Imaṃ mayaṃ paṇhaṃ samaṇaṃ¹⁰ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma¹¹. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭo ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā¹¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

¹ Skt atthekarane here & attakarane infra; Bm atthakarane; Si atthakarane.
² Bm a-kathā. ³ Sk opātetam. ⁴ Sk katham p. bhavanto. ⁵ Si brahmacārī; Sk sabrahmacārī. ⁶ Sk ghaddhesi; Bm Si ghaṭṭesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭṭesi should be read). ⁷ Bm suvinītā (bis). ⁸ Bm vālavedhirūpe; Si vālavedhirūpo. ⁹ Sk vo. ¹⁰ Bm adds bho. ¹¹ Sk omits these four words.

sampahaṃseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c' eva Bhagavantam pañham pucchanti, kuto¹ vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu² Bhagavato sāvakā sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante. passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nipune kata-parappavāde vāavedirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti *Ec. as above* vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavantam yeva okāsam yācanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājitā³ samānā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āhaṃsu: Manam⁴ vata bho anassāma; manam vata bho anassāma. Mayam hi pubbe assamaṇā⁵ va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti⁶ paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā⁷ va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti⁸ paṭijānimhā, anarahanto⁹ va samānā arahanto 'mhāti¹⁰ paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā¹¹ samaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, Isidatta—Purāṇā¹² thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā¹³ aham nesaṃ jivitaṃ¹⁴ dātā yasassa¹⁵ āhattā¹⁶. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

¹ Si kut' assa. ² Si aññadatthum. ³ Bm Si pabbājitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbājita. ⁴ Si mayam, noting that the Sinh. reading is manam. ⁵ Si asamaṇā. ⁶ Sk samanamhāti. ⁷ Bm Si abrahmanā. ⁸ Sk brahmanamhāti. ⁹ Si anarahanto. ¹⁰ Sk arahantamhāti; Bm arahantamhāti. ¹¹ Si 'mha throughout. ¹² Bu says: Isidattapurāṇā ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca; Skt Isidattapurāṇathapatayo; Bm Isidantapurāṇā; Si Isidantapurāṇā. ¹³ Bu Bm Si yānā, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sīnā (as Skt). ¹⁴ Bu jivikaṃ. ¹⁵ Sk adds dānam (here only). ¹⁶ So Skt Si; Bm āhattā.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, senaṃ abbhuyyāto¹ samāno ime va¹ Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vimaṃsamāno² aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchimi. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇa thapatayo bahudeva³ rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosum kho Bhagavantaṃ⁴ tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhūta⁵ vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇa thapatayo mama bhaddā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesaṃ jīvitā dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ⁶ pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ sañjānantīti⁶. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho⁷ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako⁸, ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsitiko⁹, ahaṃ pi āsitiko¹⁰. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsitiko ahaṃ pi āsitiko¹¹, iminā vārahaṃ¹² evāhaṃ¹², bhante, Bhagavati¹³ paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ, mittūpabhāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiṃyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiṇi bhāsītvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto. Ugganḍhātha¹⁴, bhikkhave, dhammacetiṇi; pariyāpuṇātha,

¹ Sk imameva; Bm ime ca; Si ime alone. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si vim⁶

³ Bm bahūdeva. ⁴ Bm yato ahoṣi bhagavā tato. ⁵ Si here uḷāraṃ.

⁶ Bm Si jānantī here et supra. ⁷ Sk throughout supaṭipanno saṃgho.

⁸ Bm Si Kosalo throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) āsitiko. ¹⁰ Si adda ti. ¹¹ Bm

Si omit from yam pi bhante inclusive. ¹² So Sk Si; Bm iminā pahaṃ-
sante bhagavati. ¹³ Sk bhagavato. ¹⁴ Bm Si ugganḍhātha.

bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni¹; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni; atthasamhitāni, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni ādi-brahmacariyakāniti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

90.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyaṃ² viharati Kaṇṇakatthale³ Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇaṃ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti. Evam devāti kho so puriso raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Assosun kho Somā ca bhaginī⁴ Sakulā⁵ ca bhaginī: Ajja

¹ Sk repeats these three words. ² So Skt Bu; Bm Uruṇṇāyaṃ; Si Udaṇṇāyaṃ. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk Kaṇṇatthalaka throughout. ⁴ So Bm Si always & Sk sts.; Bu & Sk sts. bhagini. ⁵ Skt here Sukulā.

kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantā dāsaṇāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānaṃ Pasenadim Kosalaṃ bhaddhābhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi mahārāja, amhākaṃ pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābhaddhā appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābhaddhā appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātārāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantā etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābhaddhā appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññaṃ dūtā nālatthun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantā dāsaṇāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhaddhābhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākaṃ pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābhaddhā appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābhaddhā appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Sukhiniyo¹ hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantā etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjā-tīti. Ye te, bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ

¹ Skt sukhiniyo. Cf. No 123 & I Jāt. 408. ² Skt bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante, Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ vyākaraṇti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo ¹ gārayhaṃ ² thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja, evaṃ āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇ ³ te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍḍabhaṃ senāpatim āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ ⁴ kathāvatthum rājante-pure ⁵ abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṅjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ amantehi ⁶: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Saṅjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca; Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ⁷, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi ⁸ paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācam ⁹ bhāsītā ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācam bhāsītā: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbaññāssati sabbaṃ dakkhīti ¹⁰, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante ¹¹ Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ pana ¹², bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ So Si; Sk vādānupāto; Bm vādānupādo. ² So Bm; Sk gārayhaṃ; Si gāreyhaṃ. ³ Bm Si maṇ. ⁴ Sk omits imaṃ. ⁵ Bm r-pūre. ⁶ Sk āmantesi.

⁷ Sk cāsitaṃ. ⁸ Sk vī. ⁹ So Sk Si; Bm vācā. ¹⁰ Bm dakkhiti; Bu Sk Si dakkhīti. ¹¹ Si omits. ¹² Bm Si omit.

yo sakideva sabbañ ñassatī sabbañ dakkhīti, n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaranañ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā—khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā aggam akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidañ abhivādanapaccuttāhānañjalikaṃ nasāmicikamman ti¹.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantam dīṭṭhadhammikam pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaranañ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati² Tathāgatassa bodhiñ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho, vijjācaranaṣampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātañko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-sītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtañ attānañ āvikattā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārisu⁴. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇāvaḥ dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro⁵ kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā⁶ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imañ kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ⁷ nesañ assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

¹ Bm abhivādanap- samicikammāni; Si abhivādanam paccuttāhānañ jājalikamman samicikamman ti; Sk paccupattāhānañ. ² Si (as p. 95 supra) saddahati. ³ So all MSS here. ⁴ Bm b-isu; Si sabrahmacārisu. ⁵ Bm Si an-ūro. ⁶ Sk omits final yā. ⁷ So Sk Si; Bm ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāṇiyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesaṃ, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesaṃ¹, mahārāja, padhānavemattā² vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu³, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ye te dve⁴ hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api⁵ nu te dantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ ti⁶?

Evam⁷ bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā⁸ avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evaṃ⁹, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ saddhena pattaḃbaṃ appābhādhena asaṭhena amāyāvinā āradhaviyena paññavatā¹⁰, taṃ vata¹¹ asaddho bahvābādho¹² saṭho māyāvi kusito¹³ duppañño pāpuṇissatiti, n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjatiti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessā suddā. Te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāṇiyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu sammappadhānā¹⁴, ettha pana tesāṃ, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesaṃ¹⁵, mahārāja, na¹⁶ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja. puriso sukkhaṃ sākakattḥaṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya¹⁷; aṭṭha aparō¹⁸ puriso sukkhaṃ sālakattḥaṃ

¹ Skt pan' esaṃ. ² So Bu (bis); Sk padhānavemattā; Bm Si padhānavemattatā. ³ So Si; Sk seyyathā phassu; Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja.

⁴ Si ye dve te. ⁵ Bm api su nu. ⁶ Bm omits ti. ⁷ Si adds etaṃ.

⁸ Sk adds va. ⁹ Bm Si no h' etaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm Si pañnavatā. ¹¹ Bm taṃ tathā so. ¹² Bm Si (as at p. 94) bahvābādho; Bu bayh⁰. ¹³ Bm kusito. ¹⁴ Si samapp⁰. ¹⁵ Sk ettha kho panaesaṃ. ¹⁶ Bm na. ¹⁷ Bm dhātum kareyya. ¹⁸ Bm aṭṭhāparo.



ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya. tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesaṃ aggināṃ nānādāruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ. — acciyā vā accim, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇaṃ, ābhāya vā ābhan ti¹?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yān taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimmathitaṃ² padhānā 'bhinibbattaṃ³. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiya⁴ vimuttin ti.

Hetūrūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā⁴ te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā⁵, te devā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro⁶ itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro⁷ itthattaṃ te deve⁸. tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti⁹ vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttana manteyyāti¹⁰. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev' ettha paṭi-pucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvata rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

¹ So Bm Si; Sk abhā. ² So Bm Si; Sk viriyanippharitaṃ. ³ Bm nibbattaṃ. ⁴ Bm savyāpajjhā; Si savyāpajjhā. ⁵ Bm abyāpajjhā. ⁶ Sk anāgantāro. ⁷ Si ān°. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Sk pabbājissanti. ¹⁰ Sk niman-teyyāsīti.

dhipaccam rajjam¹ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā puñṇavantam vā apuñṇavantam vā brahmacariyavantam vā abrahmacariyavantam vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitam, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇam vā . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Tam kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitam, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāreti, pahoti tattha² rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā puñṇavantam vā apuñṇavantam vā brahmacariyavantam vā abrahmacariyavantam vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitam, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāreti, na pahoti tattha . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Tam kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Sutā te devā Tāvatinisā ti?

Evam, bho; sutā me devā Tāvatinisā; idhāpi³ bhotā raññā⁴ Pasenadinā⁵ Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatinisā ti.

Tam kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Dassauāya pi, bho, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessati⁶ vā pabbājessati⁷ vā ti.

Evam eva kho, senāpati, ye te devā savyāpajjhā⁸ āgantāro itthattam, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro itthattam te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam eta¹ avoca: Konāmo ayaṃ², bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti

Ānando vata bho, ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ,

¹ Sk omits throughout. ² Bm Si tattha pahoti. ³ Si idāni pi. ⁴ Bm rañño. ⁵ Sk Pasenadi. ⁶ Bm cāvissati. ⁷ Sk (here et infra) pabbājissati ⁸ Sk here savyāpajjhā. ⁹ Si Konāmāyaṃ.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kiṃ pana, bhante¹, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana. bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattan ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajjho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā abhājjo, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattan ti.

Atha kho aññataro² puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthum rājantepure abbhudhāsiti³?

Vidūḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatiti.

Vidūḍabho senapati evaṃ āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sabbaññutam mayam. bhante, Bhagavantam apucchimbā; sabbaññutam Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Cātuvannim suddhim⁴ mayam, bhante, Bhagavantam apucchimbā; cātuvannim suddhim Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhideve⁵ mayam, bhante, Bhagavantam apucchimbā, adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhibrahmaṇam mayam, bhante, Bhagavantam apucchimbā, adhibrahmaṇam Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yam yad eva ca pana⁶ mayam, bhante, Bhagavantam apucchimbā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Handa

¹ Sk adds kiṃ pana tvaṃ. ² Sk adds so. ³ Sk abbhutā hoti. ⁴ Bm cātuvannisaddhim. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk aviveva & ahideva. ⁶ Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukieccā mayam bahukarāṇiyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvam, mahārāja, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

KANNAKATTHALASUTTAM DASAMAM.

RĀJAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

91.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasati jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto viśamvassasatiko¹ jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato — Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṇaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā³, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ⁴, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariya-sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ⁵, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

¹ So S* Bu; Bm visav^o. ² Bm sakkharapabhedānaṃ. ³ Bm adds ti ⁴ S* omits. ⁵ S* sabyañjanaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto . . . sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti¹. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Uttara, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasāṃkama², upasāṃkamtvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jñāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayan taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedisāmi. Yathakathaṃ panāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, ambākam mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va⁴ gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. — Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakavatti⁵ dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapadatthāvariappatto sattaratanasamannāgato, tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanaṃ maniratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam pariṇāyakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā⁶ parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁷ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattaucchaddo⁸. Aham kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā⁹, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā ti¹⁰.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy' āsanā Brahmāyusṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padaakkhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk upasāṃkama. ³ Bu bhagavantaṃ. ⁴ Bm yeva. ⁵ So Sk & I Sum. Vil. 249; Bm Si Bu & I Digha 88 have i short. ⁶ Bm Si vir°. ⁷ Bm adds Samena. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm vivattaucchado; Si vivattaucchado. ⁹ So Sk Bm; Si kattā, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. ¹⁰ So Si Bu & I Digha 89; Sk paṭiggahitā; Bm paṭiggahitā.

cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya¹ ca². Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi³ yathā addasā⁴ Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, nbho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam⁵ pi nalātamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi⁶.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpathum assa passeyyaṃ ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini⁷. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitvā Brahmāyūṃ⁸ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kacci, tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

¹ Sk pahūtaj⁰ infra; Sk here & generally pahutaj⁰; Si Bu pahutaj⁰; Bm cahutaj⁰ in every instance but one, where pahutaj⁰ is read. ² Bm cāti. ³ So Sk & 1 Digha 106; Bm abhisamkhārosi; Si abhisamkhāresi. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si addasā. ⁵ So Sk Bu (infra Sk kevalam pi); Bm Si kevalakappaṃ. ⁶ So Sk (here) Bu; Bm Si chādesi, as 1 Digha 106 & Sk infra. ⁷ Bm anapāyini. ⁸ Bm Brahmāyubr⁰.

abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā¹ santam yeva bho tam bhavantam Gotamam tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā, tādiso ca bho² so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitthitapādo³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇam bhavati. Hetthā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa pādatalesu cakkāni jātāni sa-hassārāni⁴ sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; āyatapanhi⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dighaṅguli⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutalunnahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussāṅkhaṇapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇijaṅgho⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; tṭitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anonamanto⁸ ubho hi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavathaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kaṇḍakasannibhattaco⁹ sukhumacchavi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati¹⁰; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni¹¹ añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni¹² padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni¹³; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sihapubbaddhakāyo¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaramso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa¹⁵ kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho¹⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; rasaggasaggi¹⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sihahanu¹⁸ kho

¹ Si yathā; Bm emits 2nd tathā. ² Bm Si kho. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm Si supat⁹. ⁴ Sk sahasrarāni. ⁵ Sk sy-hi. ⁶ Bm d-li. ⁷ So Bm Bu; Sk Si enij¹⁰. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anonamanto. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. ¹⁰ So Bu; Sk Bm Si upalippati. ¹¹ Bm nilhni. ¹² Sk k-vatthni. ¹³ Sk p-vattnk⁹; Bm dakkh-āni. ¹⁴ Bm Si -aḍḍha-. ¹⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Bm yāvatakvassa; Bu yāvatakvassa. ¹⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. ¹⁷ So Bm Si Bu; Sk -i. ¹⁸ Si sihahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārisadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho² kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavikabhāṇī⁴; abhinīlanetto⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; unṇā kho pana tassa⁶ bhoto Gotamassa, bhamukantare⁷ jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā⁸; unḥisasiso⁹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imehi kho so¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa — mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇen' eva¹¹ pādena paṭhamaṃ pakkamati; so nātidūre pādaṃ ud-dharati, nāccāsanne pādaṃ nikkhipati; so nātisīghaṃ gacchati, nātisanikaṃ¹² gacchati; na ca adduvena adduvaṃ¹³ saṃghaṭṭento¹⁴ gacchati; na ca goppakkena goppakaṃ¹⁵ saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthiṃ unnāmeti; na satthiṃ onāmeti; na satthiṃ sannāmeti; na satthiṃ vināmeti. Gacchato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo¹⁶ va iṇjati, na ca kāyabalena¹⁷ gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyen' eva avaloketi; so na uddham ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vipekkhamāno¹⁸ gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato c' assa uttariṃ anāvaṭaṃ¹⁹ nāṇadassanaṃ bhavati²⁰. So antaragharaṃ pavisanto na kāyaṃ unnāmeti²¹, na kāyaṃ onāmeti, na kāyaṃ sannāmeti,

¹ So Sk; Bm Si aviraladanto; Bu does not quote the word, but employs both virālā & avivarā. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si susukkadaṭho. ³ So Sk Bu; pahutajivho; Si bahutajivho. ⁴ So Bu; Sk k-ni; Bm Si karavikabhāṇī. ⁵ Bm abhinīlanetto. ⁶ Bm Si pan' assa. ⁷ Si Bu bhamukantare. ⁸ Bm So Sk Bu; Bm Si mudutūl. ⁹ Si unḥisasiso. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Imehi kho pana bho so; Si Imehi kho so bho. ¹¹ Bm Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. ¹² So Sk Si; Bu (bis) nātisanikaṃ. ¹³ So Sk Bm; Bu -ḍḍ-; Si addhav°. ¹⁴ Sk s-ddhento throughout. ¹⁵ All MSS. here goppak-; Sk infra gopp°. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk Si arad-dhakāyo; Bm aḍḍhakāyo. ¹⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kāyācāpallena. ¹⁸ So Sk Bu & Si (which omits ca); Bm na ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. ¹⁹ Bm anāvaṭa. ²⁰ Sk bhagavati. ²¹ Sk unṇ°.

na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālambitvā āsane nisidati, na ca āsanassamim¹ kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca² adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisidati, na ca goppakena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisidati, na ca pāṇinā hanukaṃ upādiyitvā³ nisidati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na chambhati na kampati na vedhātī, na paritassati; so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto⁴ ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhātī⁶ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā⁷ hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaḍḍayamāno⁸. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhātī⁶ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo⁹ byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti¹⁰. Dvattikkhattuṃ¹¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā¹² ajjoharati, na c' assa kāci odanaminjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odaniminjā mukhe avasiṭṭhā hoti; athāparaṃ¹³ ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭisaṃvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, no ca rasarāgapapaṭisaṃvedī. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā¹⁵ brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

¹ Bm āsane tasmiṃ. ² Bm omits ca. ³ So Sk; Bm upadahitvā; Si upadahetvā. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si patigg^o. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm patigaṇhātī; Si patiggaṇhātī. ⁷ Si nikkhipetvā. ⁸ Si vicio^o. ⁹ Si adds patiggaṇhātī. ¹⁰ Sk atināmeti. ¹¹ Bm dvitt^o. ¹² Bm s-itvā. ¹³ Bm addhayaṃ; Si aḍḍh.ya. ¹⁴ Bm a-gato. ¹⁵ Si vihiṃsup^o.

rāpañ ca vedanañ paṭihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanañ na up-
pādessāmi¹; yātrā² ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu-
vihāro cāti³. So bhuttāvī pattodakam patigaṇhanto na pattam
unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pat-
tam vināmeti. So pattodakam patigaṇhāti nātithokam nāti-
bahuñ; so na khulukhulukārakam pattam dhovati na sam-
parivattakam pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyam nikkhi-
pitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoto hoti,
patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakam chaḍḍeti
nātidūre nāccāsanne⁴ na ca vichaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī
pattam bhūmiyam nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca
anattiko pattenā hoti, na ca ativelānurakkhī pattasmiñ. So
bhuttāvī muhuttam tuṇhī nisīdati, na ca anumodanassa kālam
atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati, na tam bhattam gara-
hati, na aññañ bhattam paṭikañkhati⁵; aññadatthu dham-
miyā⁶ kathāya tam parisam sandasseti samādapeti samutte-
jeti sampahamseti. So⁷ tam parisam dhammiyā kathāya
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy'
āsanā pakkamati. So nātisīgham gacchati, nātisaṇikam gac-
chati, na ca muccitukāmo⁸ gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto
Gotamassa kāye cīvaram accukkattham hoti na ca accok-
kattham, na ca kāyasmiñ allinañ⁹, na ca kāyasmiñ apak-
kattham¹⁰, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyamhā¹¹ vāto
cīvaram apavahati¹², na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-
jallam lippati¹³. So āramagato nisīdati paññatte āsane,
nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavam Gotamo pāda-
maṇḍanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā
nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya pari-
mukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya
ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya
ceteti. Attahitam parahitam ubhayahitam¹⁴ sabbalokahitam

¹ Bm uppādiṣṣāmi. ² So Sk Si; Bm yātrā. ³ Cf. I 10. ⁴ Sk here nācco, generally nācco with Bm Si; Bu na acco. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk paṭikankhī. ⁶ Sk adds va. ⁷ Bm adds hi. ⁸ So Bu; Sk vimucco; Bm Si muccitukāmo. ⁹ Bm allinañ. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm apakattam; Sk apakkattam. ¹¹ Bm kāyamhi; Si kāyasmiñ. ¹² Bm avahati; Si āsamvahati; Sk āpavahati. ¹³ Bm Si lippati. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm attahitaparahitanubhayahitasabbhalokahitam.

eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cinto nisinno hoti. So ārama-gato parisatiṃ¹ dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisam ussādeti, na taṃ parisam apasādeti², aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho paṇ' assa bhoto Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati. vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju³ ca savaniyo⁴ ca bindu ca avisāri ca gambhiro ca ninnādi ca. Yati⁵ parisam kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhotā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utthāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena⁶. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma ṭhitāṃ; addasāma antarghare nisinnāṃ tuṇhibbhūtaṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhuñjantāṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ nisinnāṃ tuṇhibbhūtaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ anumodantāṃ; addasāma āramaṃ gacchantāṃ⁷; addasāma āramagataṃ nisinnāṃ tuṇhibbhūtaṃ; addasāma āramagataṃ parisatiṃ dhammaṃ desentāṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' anjalim⁸ paṇmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁹. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma siyā kocid eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tad avāsari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane¹⁰. Assosum kho Methileyyakā¹⁰ brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

¹ Bm Si parisati. ² So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasideti. ³ Sk Bm manju. ⁴ So Si Bu; Bm savaniyo; Sk savaniyyo. ⁵ So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahittantā. ⁶ Bm Si āgacchantāṃ. ⁷ Bm Si tenāñjalim, as always. ⁸ So Bm; Sk Si omitt third recital. ⁹ As in Sutta 88 Bm Magghadev⁹, Si Magghadev⁹. ¹⁰ Bm Si Mithileyyakā.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilam anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Methi-
leyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-
kamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivā-
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim
sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ
paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato san-
tike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce
tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho
Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilam anuppatto
Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brah-
māyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi¹ saddhim yena
Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Brahmā-
yussa brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho
m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appatisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ
Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Brah-
māyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam,
māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃ-
kamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādham
appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, —
Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ
appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ
pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāh-
maṇo jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako aḍḍhagato vayo anuppatto vi-
saṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-
ketubbhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako
veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvata,
bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu
tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāh-
māyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi,

¹ Bm sambahulehi sāvakehi.

Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunaṃ c' eva yasasā ca¹. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Evam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmayussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brahmāyu. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātantaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo..... lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvatā bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunaṃ c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kalam maññatiti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyunaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakāso kho² bhavaṃ samaṇeua Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyunaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna oram attha³ okāsaṃ akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisam etad avoca: Alaṃ⁴ bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

¹ Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from tinnam vedānam (Bm bedinam). ² So Sk Si; Bm kho 'mhi bhavatā. ³ So Si; Bm oramatha Sk Bu amathataṃ. ⁴ Bm adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammannesi. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve. Dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca¹. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Duve tesaṃ ² na passāmi	bhoto kāyasmim, Gotama.
Kacci kosohitam bhoto	vatthaguyham, naruttama?
Nārisaha nāma savhaya ³ ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā ⁴ ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā tam jāniyamase ⁵
Ninnāmay' etaṃ tanukaṃ ⁶ .	kaṅkham ⁷ vinaya no. ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāsa pucchāma ⁸	yam kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve; dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tāthārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitam vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam pi nalātamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi⁹ paccabhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmim;	mā te ¹⁰ kaṅkhalu, brāhmaṇa.
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ	bhāvetabbaṃ ca bhāvitam
Pahātabbaṃ pahīnam ¹¹ me;	tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa ¹²

¹ Bm bahutajivhāya sāti. ² Bm dve tesaṃ pi. ³ So S* Si Bu; Bm nārisamāsasavhaya. ⁴ Bm nadassaka. ⁵ Bm jānisamase. ⁶ Bm pahutaṃ. ⁷ So Si; Bm kaṅkhaṇinaya; S* kankhā. ⁸ S* pucchema. ⁹ So Si & S* infra; S* here gāthā; Bm gāthāya. ¹⁰ Bm vo. ¹¹ Bm pahinnaṃ. ¹² Cf. S. N. p. 105.

Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāyā samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāso pucchassu aṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: Ka-
tāvakāso kho 'mhi samaṇena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ
samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ
sāmparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa
etad ahoṣi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ;
aṇṇe pi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūṇa-
haṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puc-
cheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ
gāthāhi, ajjhabhāsi: —

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti?	Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?
Tevijjo bho kathaṃ hoti?	Sottṭhiyo kinti vuccati?
Arabaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti?	Kathaṃ bhavati kevali?
Muni ca ¹ bho kathaṃ hoti?	Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi
paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi ²	saggāpāyaṃ ca passati,
Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto,	abhiññā vosito muni ³ .
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti	muttaṃ rāgehi sabbaso
Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo	brahmacariyassa ⁴ kevali
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ	Buddho tādi pavuccatiti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekam-
saṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā
Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati⁵ pañhi ca pari-
sambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyavāhaṃ⁶, bho Gotama,
brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhuta-cittajātā⁷
ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa
mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata⁸; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu
brāhmaṇo nāto yasassi evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ⁹
karissatiti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad

¹ Sk municea. ² So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedi. ³ Cf. No. 98, S. N. p. 488. ⁴ Bm brahmacarissa. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk paricumbhati, as at p. 120. ⁶ Bm Brahmāyu 'haṃ. ⁷ Si acchaeiyabbhūtajātā. ⁸ Bm omits these three words. ⁹ Sk paramanipaccakāraṃ; Bm paramanip-
paccakāraṃ; Si paramaṃ nipaccakāraṃ. Cf. p. 124.

MANIBUS

GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

S^k = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character), — referred to as A in Vol. I.

S^t = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S^k.

B^m = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

Sⁱ = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

Bu = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the *Papañca-Sūdanī*) on the *Majjhima-Nikaya*. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1898.

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II. PART II.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON E. C.

1898.

avoca: Alam, brāhmaṇa; utthaha¹; nisīda tvam sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannan ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, — dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṇisaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakalākaṃ² sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ³ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakaṭṭhakaṭṭho vesārajappato aparappaccayo⁴ sattu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātunāya bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāhvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

¹ Bm utthāhi. ² Sk -kal-. ³ Bm vītamalaṃ. ⁴ Si aparappaccayo.
VOL. II.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upa saṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāhaṃ Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā¹ santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā t bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapāc dhammassānudhammaṃ²; navamaṃ³ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheseti⁴. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannaṃ oraṃ bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ⁵ parikkhayā⁶ opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

92.

Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

¹ Sk sakatthāya. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si dhammaṃ sānudhammaṃ. ³ Si Bu; Sk Bm na ca maṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm viheseti. ⁵ Bm yojanaṃ; Si saṃyojanānaṃ. ⁶ Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. ⁷ Sk omits hoti

93.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti¹. Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun?² ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo³. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Atha kho te⁴ brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ eṭad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā⁵ bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

¹ Sk Bm paññāpeti. ² Bm Si patim°. ³ Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesaṃ . . . anavayo; Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. ⁴ Sk omits te here. ⁵ Bm Si duppatimantiyā.

mena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan ti. Dutiyam pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppati-mantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvannim suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakam; mā bhavaṃ Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayīti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavante na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum. Api cāhaṃ bhavantānaṃ¹ vacanena gamissāmiti.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā² brāhmaṇaganena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Dissante³ kho pana, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā, yonijā va samānā, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

¹ Si bhavatānaṃ. ² Bm mahatiyā. ³ Bm dissanti.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho¹ brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutaṃ te: Yona-Kambojesu³ aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva⁴ vaṇṇā. ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotiti?

Evaṃ bho sutam⁵ me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotiti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhi, —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁶ no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhi —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhi kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

¹ Bm Si atha kvettha. ² Si omits these three words here. ³ Si Yonaka-Ko. ⁴ Sk c' eva. ⁵ Bm add tam. ⁶ Bm Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino¹ pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādittihino kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyū ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotar³ evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti⁴: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va⁵ nu kho pāṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā⁶ paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittihī, —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, paṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittihī, —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādittihī, —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyyū ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

¹ Sk pāṇatipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. ² Sk omits these three words here. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Bm Si pisunāya vācāya... pharusāya vācāya.

brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ¹ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha² brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ⁴ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama —pe⁵— vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

¹ Bm abyābajjhaṃ throughout. ² Sk adds kho & omits evaṃ etaṃ maññanti. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Cf. No. 81. Sk sotthiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthi-sināni; Si sotthisinānaṃ. ⁵ Si recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānājaccānam purisānam purisasatam sanni-
pāteyya: Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇa-
kulā rājāññakulā uppannā¹ sālassa vā salaḷassa vā canda-
nassa vā padumakassa² vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya agginṃ abhi-
nibbattentu tejo pātukarontu³. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye
tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakāarakulā
pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā ra-
jakadoniyā vā ekaṇḍakatthassa⁵ vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya agginṃ
abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kim maññasi, Assa-
lāyana? Yo evan⁶ nu kho so⁷ khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā
rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā
padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi⁸ abhinibbatto tejo
pātukato⁹, so eva¹⁰ nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca¹¹ vaṇṇimā
ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃ kātun-
tū? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā ratha-
kāarakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkara-
doniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā ekaṇḍakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ
ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. svāssa aggi na c'eva
accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā
agginā aggikaraṇiṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khatti-
yakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā sala-
ḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya
aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇ-
ṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃ
kātun; yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakāra-
kulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā
vā rajakadoniyā vā ekaṇḍakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya
aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. so c'assa¹² aggi accimā ca
vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggi-
karaṇiṃ kātun. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

¹ Bm Si add sākassa vā. ² So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. ³ Bm dhātum karontu. ⁴ Bm Si veṇakulā. ⁵ Bm ekaṇḍa-
katthassa. ⁶ Bm Si ca for evan. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk & Si (here only)
aggim. ⁹ Bm dhātakato. ¹⁰ Sk evan. ¹¹ Bm Si c' eva. ¹² Bm svāssa;
Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇaṇaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyadā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyadā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṇṇa¹ gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ²; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro³ jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya hi so, bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idaṃ

¹ Bm vaḷavā. ² Bm saṃyojeyyaṃ... saṃyojaṃ. ³ Sk kisero; Bm kissero Si kissaro. ⁴ So Sk & Pischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuṇḍaṃ hi; Si so kumāraṇḍu pi.

hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaraṇaṃ passaṃi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ¹ na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passaṃitī.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā², eko ajjhāyako upanito³ eko anajjhāyako anupanito; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe⁴ vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upanito, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanite⁵ dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanito dussilo pāpa-dhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanito silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanito silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātīm agamāsi, jātīm gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ⁶ cātuvaṇṇim suddhim paccāgato⁷ yam abhi paññāpemi.

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubbhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apaṭibhāno⁸ nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubbhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ⁹ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu¹⁰ sammantānaṃ¹¹ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo. hino

¹ So S^k Si & Pischel's MSS; B^m amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. ² Si so-dariyā; as B^m infra. ³ B^m upanito. ⁴ B^m pāhunake. ⁵ Si anūp^o alwas.

⁶ So S^k & Pischel; B^m mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c^o; Si mante gantvā tam eva thapetvā c^o. ⁷ S^k pabbajato. ⁸ B^m appaṭibhāno; Si appaṭibhāno; S^k apaṭibhāno. ⁹ S^k b-īsinaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m p-kuṭṭisu.

¹¹ B^m samantānaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni¹ duseṇi nivāsetvā aṭaliyo² upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayaṃ daṇḍaṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile³ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā⁵, handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho⁶, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ko nāyaṃ⁷ gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa naṃ abhisapāmāti⁸. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapimsu: Bhasmā⁹ vasali¹⁰ hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapimsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassaniyataro¹¹ ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Moghaṃ vata no tapo, aphaḷaṃ¹² brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasali hohīti¹³, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ pana mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moghaṃ tapo, na pañāphaḷaṃ¹⁴ brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha¹⁵ bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

¹ Bm majjhimaṇṇaṃ. ² So S* Bu; Bm pataliye; Si agaliyo. ³ So Bm Bu & S* infra; S* here patthaṇḍe; Si patthiṇḍile. ⁴ Bm omits handa. ⁵ Si gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. ⁶ Bm omits kho. ⁷ Bm ko panāhaṃ. ⁸ Si abhisapissāmāti. ⁹ So Bm Si always & S* eventually; S* here bhasmaṇ. ¹⁰ So Si; Bm vasali; S* casalā. Also, Bm Si insert hohi, bhasmā vasali hohi, bhasmā vasali. ¹¹ Bm dassaniyataro. ¹² Bm apphalam. ¹³ Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. ¹⁴ S* naphalam. ¹⁵ So Bm Si & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; S* here isa.

Yo bhavati manopadoso, taṃ pajahāma. Ko nu bhavaṃ hotīti?

Suto no¹ bhavataṃ Asito Devalo isiṭi?

Evam bho.

So kvāhaṃ, bho², homīti.

Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhivādetuṃ upasaṃkamimsu. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi taṃ brāhmaṇisayo etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ³, bho: Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇa-yatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ: — Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇḥo aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno putto orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahma-dāyādā ti.

Evam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātā⁴ brāhmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātu⁵ mātā yāvā sattamā⁶ mātāmahayugā brahmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitā⁷ brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitu⁸ pitā yāvā sattamā⁹ pitāmahayugā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yathā gabbhassa avakkanti¹⁰ hotīti?

Jānāma mayam, bho, yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti¹¹.

¹ Bm nu. ² Sk omits bho. ³ Si sutam etaṃ. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Si janimātā; Bm janikā mātā. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Si janimātu; Bm janikāmātu. ⁶ Bm Si add mātū. ⁷ So Sk Bu; Si janipitā; Bm janiko pitā. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Si janipitu; Bm janiko (for? janikassa pitu). Bu, after paraphrasing by the (Bm) janika readings, says: te va vā piṇho. ⁹ Bm Si add pitu. ¹⁰ Bm avakkanti. ¹¹ Instead of this sentence, Bm reads: Na mayam jānāma, bho, yathā g. av. hotīti. Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho, gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti. Idha . . .

Idha mātāpitāro va¹ sannipatitā² honti, mātā³ ca utunī⁴ hoti⁵, gandhabbo va paccupaṭṭhito hoti; evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pano bhonto yagghe⁶ so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti?

Na mayaṃ, bho, jānāma yagghe so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti.

Evaṃ sante⁷ bho jānātha ke tumhe hothāti?

Evaṃ sante, bho, na mayaṃ jānāma keci mayaṃ⁸ homāti.

Te⁹ hi nāma, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake¹⁰ jātivāde samanuyuññiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā¹¹ na sampāyissanti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi mayā sakasmim¹² jātivāde samanuyuññiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno sampāyissasi, yesaṃ tvaṃ sācariyako na Puṇṇo dabbigāho¹³ ti?

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama¹⁴; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

ASSALĀYANASUTTAM TATIYAM.

94.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Khemiyambavane¹⁵. Tena kho pana samayena Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo Bārānasiṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo

¹ Bm Si ca. ² Sk vasantipatitā. ³ Sk omits honti mātā. ⁴ Bm utuni.

⁵ Sk omits hoti. ⁶ Sk & Pischel yagghi; Bm taggha. ⁷ Sk omits evaṃ sante here, as does Pischel. ⁸ Bm kesamayaṃ. ⁹ Bm Tena. ¹⁰ Bm saka-. ¹¹ Bm Si place this word before the preceding word, as does Sk infra. ¹² So all MSS. ¹³ Sk dabbihā. ¹⁴ Bm Si omit these three words. ¹⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk Khemik^o.

jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udenena saddhim sammodi sammo-daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ² anucaṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo³; evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṇ ca kho bhavantarūpanam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho⁴ brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʾhitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇam āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāti.

Etad eva⁵ kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na⁶ nisīdāma. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso pubbe ani-mantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataram nicaṃ āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṇ ca kho bhavantarūpanam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me⁷ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyam⁸ anujāneyyāsi. paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca⁹ pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi: Idam bho Udena katham; imassa kvattho¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyam¹¹ khvāhaṃ bhoto Udenassa anujānis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi¹²; yassa ca panāhaṃ

Bm jaṅghav°. ² So Sk; Bm caṅkamantaṃ. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm Si pa-ribbājo. ⁴ Sk omits kho. ⁵ Sk adds ca. ⁶ Bm omits na. ⁷ So Si; Sk omits pana; Bm sace me kho pana. ⁸ Sk anumaññeyyā; Bm anumañ-ñeyyāsi. ⁹ Bm omits ca. ¹⁰ Sk (here) ko attho. ¹¹ Bm anumaññissāmi. ¹² Sk (here) katthe. ¹³ Sk bhavaṃ. ¹⁴ Sk paṭikkoseyyāsisāmi.

bho Udenassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jānissāmi, bhavaṃtaṃ yeva tatth'¹ Udenaṃ uttarim paṭipucchissāmi: — Idaṃ bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā² santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ³ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti.

¹ So B^m Si; S^k yevatt'. ² Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. ³ B^m Si d-ulaṃ.

Yvāyaṃ¹, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā² asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, imissaṃ³ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ⁴ samanupassāmi.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayaṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā⁵ me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsita. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyati.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi⁶, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anayutto? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako⁷ hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko⁸ nābhīhaṭaṃ⁹ na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā¹⁰ paṭigaṇhāti¹¹, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ¹² na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ¹³, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

¹ So Si; S^k svāyaṃ; B^m yāyaṃ. ² So Si; S^k yāyaṃ parisāṃ; B^m yā cāyaṃ parisā. ³ So Si; S^k imissā; B^m imāya. ⁴ So all three MSS. here. ⁵ Si adds kho. ⁶ B^m Si suṇohi. ⁷ B^m acelako. Cf. I. 77. ⁸ Si h-aḷo; B^m hatthapalekhano na ehibhaddantiko. ⁹ B^m nabh^o; Si nabhihaṭaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m kumbhimukhā. ¹¹ B^m paṭiggaṇhāti; Si paṭigaṇhāti. ¹² B^m Si eḷukamantaraṃ. ¹³ Si mūs^o.

na purisantaragatāya, na saṃkittisu¹, na yattha sā upatthito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati². So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopi³, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopi⁴, — pe⁴ — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopi⁴; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti, — pe⁴ — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvihikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — pe⁴ — sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Udena, abhikkantaṃ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evaṃ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Udenaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati ahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi⁵ mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ⁶ Gotamaṃ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace⁷ mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu — pe⁸ — tiṃsāya yojanesu. cattārīsāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsāma pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ; yojanasate⁹ pi

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² So Bm Si; Sk pipati. ³ Sk adds vā. ⁴ Sk omits pe.
⁵ Bm pi. ⁶ Sk bhagavantaṃ (bis). ⁷ Si adds hi; Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm Si omit. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam, yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me¹, bho Udena, Aṅgarājā² devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekam nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasātānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭigga-hetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram³ bhoto Udenassa kārāpessāmi.

Sace kho me tvam, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārāpetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālam kārāpehīti.

Iminā p' aham⁴ bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānam samādapeti⁵. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālam kārāpessāmi.

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālam kārāpesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhī ti vuc-catīti.

GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk omits me. ² So Bm; Si Aṅgarājā; Sk āhāraja here & ahorājā infra. ³ Sk vihāraṇam bhoto. ⁴ Bm Si iminā 'ham. ⁵ Sk dāne samā-dapetvā.

95.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim yena Opasādam nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakattḥhodakam sadhaññam rājabhoggam raññā¹ Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyam brahmadeyyam. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (&c, as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādam for Thullakotṭhitam) . . . arahatam dassanam hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā² saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyam upagato hoti³. Addasā kho Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanam sālavanam⁴, disvā⁵ khattam āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅki, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (&c. as p. 55) . . . Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantam Gotamam upasāmkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasāmkama, upasāmkamitvā Opasādake⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatike evam vadehi: Caṅki, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto⁷, Caṅki pi brāhmaṇo samanāṃ Gotamam dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā⁸ Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

¹ Sk rañño. ² Bm saṃghas°. ³ Bm omits. ⁴ Bm adds ten' upasāmkamante. ⁵ Bm disvā. ⁶ Bm bhonto. ⁷ Bm Si Opās° throughout. ⁸ Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamenṭu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi¹ brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāveraṃjjakānaṃ² brāhmaṇaṇaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṁkamimsu, upasaṁkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā³ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁴ jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto . . . jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī⁶ akkhuddāvakkāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī silavā vuddhasīli vuddhasilena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk nānāveraṃjjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Digha p. 118. ³ So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence). Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. ⁴ Bm Bu anupakkuṭṭho. ⁵ Bm bedānaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si brahmavaccasī.

raṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato visatṭhāya anelagalāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito². Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satinaḥatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅki samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum ti.

Evam vutte Caṅki brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva³ arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ⁴ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto⁵ jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pahūtaṃ⁶ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ obhāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsatṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

¹ So Sk (here) Si Bu; Bm (& Sk infra) anelagalāya, as 1 Dīgha 114.

² Sk omits apacito here & supra. ³ Bm pi; Sk evārahāma. ⁴ Si sama-

ṇaṃ. ⁵ Si sujāto — pe — jātivādena. ⁶ Bm Si bahutaṃ.

brahmavaṇṇi brahmavaccasi akkhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariyasīli¹ kusalasīli kusalasīlena² samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallō³. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādi kiriyaṇādi apāpapurekkhāro⁴. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā⁵. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addhakulā⁶ pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ tirotaṭṭhā tirojanapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā aṛaṇaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkhara-sāti saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Ye pana⁷ kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakhettaṃ āgacchanti, atithi no⁸ te honti. Atithi⁹ kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane, atithi 'smākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo¹⁰.

¹ Sk omits; Bm a-li & k-li. ² Si kusaleṇa sileṇa, which Bu cites as a variant. ³ Sk vigatapapaṇco. ⁴ Sk apāpapūrekkhite. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si asambhinnā khattiyakalā. ⁶ Sk addhe; Si addhakulā. ⁷ Bm ye kho te. ⁸ Sk Bm Si atithino. ⁹ Bm (alone) Atithi here. ¹⁰ Bm sakkātabbā g-bbā m-bba p-bbā.

Iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Etta-kaṃ kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyā-puṇāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ das-sanāya upasaṃkamtum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upa-saṃkaṃmissāmāti.

Atha kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo mabatā brāhmaṇaganeṇa sad-dhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhaga-vatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci¹ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko² nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassudde-siko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ itihāsaṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ³ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. So vuddhanaṃ vuddhānaṃ⁴ brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānaṇaṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāra-dvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānā-naṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetu⁵, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo āgamaṭṭī. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Bha-gavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāvaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭhikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, ba-hussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpa-ṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito⁶ ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Addhā

¹ So Bm Si; Sk kiñci kañci. ² So Sk; Bm Kapaṭhiko; Si Kapaḍiko, with note that the Sinh. reading is Kāpaṭhiko. ³ Sk tassa. ⁴ Bm here et infra buddhānaṃ; Si vuddhānaṃ. ⁵ Sk Bm opātetī; Si opatesi. ⁶ Bm Si transpose paṇḍito & kalyāṇavākkaraṇo.

kho¹ Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvacane² kataṃ³ bhavissati, tathā hi naṃ⁴ brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā⁵ cakkhum upasamharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivattakam⁶ aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasamhāsi⁷. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yad idam⁸, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itihītiha paramparāya⁹ piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena nitṭhaṃ gacchanti: idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹⁰ tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsa: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

¹ Bm omits addhā kho. ² Sk pavacakatam. ³ Bm katham. ⁴ Bm tathā tathā h' idam. ⁵ Bm omits. ⁶ Sk parivattakam. ⁷ Bm upasamharati. ⁸ Sk yam idam & sammannāharati supra. ⁹ So Bu; Sk Bm Si itihītiha. ¹⁰ Sk Bu samihitaṃ throughout. Cf. 1 D. 238.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti¹ kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇam eka-brāhmaṇo pi² yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇam ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇam pubbakā isayo, māntānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi na evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma. mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja, andhaveni³ paramparā-saṃsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati, — evam eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhavenupamaṃ maññe⁴ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati; — purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amūlikā saddhā sampajjati?

Na kho 'ttha⁴, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya⁵ yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā p' ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsanti⁶.

Pubbe va kho tvaṃ, Bhāradvāja, saddham agamāsi; anussavaṃ idāni vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā⁷ vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhiniñjānakhanti. Ime⁸, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ⁹ yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi susasaddahitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā¹⁰. Api ca,

¹ Sk nati. ² So Bm Si; Sk andhaveni. ³ So Bm Si; Sk andhavenumaññe. Cf. I D. 239. ⁴ Si khvettha; Bm khatta. ⁵ Sk Bm saddhā. ⁶ So Bm Sk & Sk infra; Si(bis)payirupāsanti. See p. 117 supra. ⁷ Bm Si dvedhā. ⁸ Sk na ime. ⁹ So Si with note that the Sinh. reading in susaddahitaṃ; Bm susaddhāyitaṃ; Skt susaddhiyatam & susaddahitaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk aññathā.

Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ¹ yeva hoti — pe² — suparivitakkitam³ yeva hoti — pe⁴ — sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, tañ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, tañ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññunā⁵ purisena nālam ettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantuṃ: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhā ti iti vadaṃ saccam anurakkhati⁶, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati. ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti⁷]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti⁸; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitakko ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ditṭhiniijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me ditṭhiniijjhānakhanti iti vadaṃ⁹ saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti¹⁰.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati¹⁰, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodhaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Idha¹¹ Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tam enaṃ gabapati vā gahapati¹¹putto vā upasaṃkamitvā tisu dhammesu samannesati,

¹ Bm svānussavataṃ. ² Sk omits pe. ³ Si suparivitakkaṃ. ⁴ Si omits pe. ⁵ Sk viññū. ⁶ Bm evaṃ eva sijjhati iti vā tam saccam anurakkhati. ⁷ Sk Bm omit this sentence. ⁸ Bm adds la. ⁹ Bm iti vā tam

¹⁰ Sk Bm an-eti. ¹¹ Bm Si add kira, which Sk & Bu omit.

lobhaniyesu¹ dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto² ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya³ samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhiro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo⁵, na so dhammo sudesiyo⁶ luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttarīṃ samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ aduṭṭhassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhiro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo dūṭṭhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ⁷ dosaniyehehi dhammehehi sa-

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si has-i-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). ² Sk Bm -pp-. ³ Bm tadattāya. ⁴ Bm (his) tathārūpo. ⁵ Si p-iyo. ⁶ So Si; Sk sudesā; Bm sudesaniyo. ⁷ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi suddhaṃ.

manūpassati, tato nam' uttarim' samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassam' vā vadeyya passāmiti, param' vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṁ paresam' assa dīgharattam' ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassam' vā vadeyya passāmiti, param' vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṁ paresam' assa dīgharattam' ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā¹ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā² vacisamācāro, yathā taṁ amūlhasa. Yaṁ kho pana ayam' āyasmā dhammaṁ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato nam' samannesamāno visuddham³ mohaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddham' niveseti, saddhājāto upasamkamanto payirūpāsati⁴, payirūpāsanto sotaṁ odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṁ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṁ dhāreti, dhāritānam' dhammānam' atthaṁ upaparikkhati, atthaṁ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānam' khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṁ⁵ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca taṁ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam' anubujjhati. ettāvatā ca mayam' saccānubodham' paññāpema, na tveva⁶ saccānupatti hoti⁷.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam' anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayam' saccānubodham' pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam' anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattim' mayam' bhavantam' Gotamaṁ pucchāmāti.

¹ Bm tathārūpo. ² Sk omits; Bm tathārūpo. ³ Sk adds lobhaniyehi dhammehi visuddham' dosaniyehi dhammehi visuddham'. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu; Si paramatthasaccaṁ. ⁶ Sk adds tāva. ⁷ Bm saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ¹ saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemaṃti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ pek-khāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ, no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-y-idaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padabati, tasmā² saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Padhānassa³ kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukāra⁴; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-y-idaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukāraṃ ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya⁵, na-y-idaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussa-hati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussa-hati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

¹ Sk b-am. ² Sk omits tasmā. ³ Sk saccānupattiyaṃ. ⁴ Si b-ro here b-rā infra. ⁵ So Si Sk; Bm ussaheyya (bis) & once ussa-hati.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ khameyyūṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā² bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ khameyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ³ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

¹ Bm dhammān-ti. ² Sk atthupaparikkhārā; Bm Si atthup^o throughout.

³ Si dhammassavanaṃ throughout.

hukāraṃ; no ce taṃ sotaṃ odaheyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotaṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idam sotaṃ odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotaṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirūpāsanaṃ bahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsanaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idaṃ payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsanaṃ upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamaṇassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā² bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamaṇassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhaṇaṃ³ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha⁴; saccānurakkhaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā⁵ attamanā. Saccānubodhaṃ⁶ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattiṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bha-

¹ Si payirup. ² S^k saddhā. ³ Si ap-hā. ⁴ So S^k Si; B^m amha. ⁵ B^m Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā¹ kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajanesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāravaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CAṆKISUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

96.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ², bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa

¹ So Si; S^k imabhā kimhā; B^m ibbhā kiṇhā. ² Si tatrīdaṃ.
VOL. II.

pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Khattiyo vā khattiyam paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyam paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Vesso vā vessam paricareyya, suddo vā vessam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko¹ pan' añño suddam paricarissatī? Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbanujānāti², — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti³?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daliddo⁴ assako anālhiyo⁵, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ⁶: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsaṃ khādītabbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppādātabbam⁷ ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appatīnnāye⁸ tesam⁹ samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ tam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa¹⁰, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Khattiyam ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te¹¹ paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam¹² ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi, brāh-

¹ Sk adds vā. ² Bm abbhān°. ³ So Si; Sk Bm p-entīti. Cfr. p. 180.

⁴ Bm daliddo. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm anālhiyo. ⁶ So Bu Bm & Sk infra; Sk cilam olangeyyam here; Si vilam ol. ⁷ Sk anuppādātabbam. ⁸ Bm apatīnnāya. ⁹ Sk koci here, but tesam infra. ¹⁰ Si khvassa. ¹¹ Si ya.

¹² Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo¹ assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe² — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kam³ ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā⁴ seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraavaṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraavaṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā⁵ pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ana-bhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāraavaṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe⁶ — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco⁷ pāṇātipātī ... micchādītthi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ... sammādītthi hoti, tasmā na ulāra-

¹ Sk here adds yaṃ va te paricarato pāricariyā hetu seyyo. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Si tam. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm uccākulinatā. ⁵ Sk ulāraavaṇṇatā.

⁶ Si omits pe & recites in full, as above: idh' ekacco ... pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. ⁷ Bm pāṇātipātī hoti — pe — micchādītthi hoti. Tasmā ...

bhogatā pāpiyam so ti vadāmi. Nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yam hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vadḍhati sīlam vadḍhati sutam vadḍhati cāgo vadḍhati¹ paññā vadḍhati, tam aham paricaritabban ti² vadāmiti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, cattārī dhanāni paññāpenti, — brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpenti khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpenti vessassa sandhanam paññāpenti suddassa sandhanam paññāpenti. Tatr' idam³, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpenti, — bhikkhācariyam; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnam ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpenti, — dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyō sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnam ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanam paññāpenti, — kasigorakkham; kasigorakkham ca pana vesso sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnam ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanam paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanam paññāpenti, — asitabyābhagiṃ; asitabyābhagiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnam ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanam paññāpenti. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama⁴, imāni cattārī dhanāni paññāpenti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etad abbhanujānāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūti⁵?

¹ Sk omits cāgo v. ² Bm adds: vadāmi. Yam hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyā hetu na saddhā vadḍhati na sīlam v. na sutam v. na cāgo v. na paññā v., naṃ tam paricaritabban ti. ³ Si tatridam. ⁴ Sk omits brāhmaṇā bho G. ⁵ So Si Bm p-titi; Sk p-tunti.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anāḷhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsaṃ khāditabbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpenti. Ariyaṃ kho ¹ ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaram dhammaṃ purissasa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porāṇam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsaṃ anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham ² gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyo tveva ³ saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ yad eva paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kaṭṭhan ce ⁴ paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikaṇ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇaṇ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayaṇ ce paṭicca aggi jalati ⁴, goma-yaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṃ lokuttaram dhammaṃ purissassa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porāṇam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsaṃ anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa ... &c. to ... suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya, paṭivirato, hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāh-

¹ Si adds pana ² Bm Si sankhyaṃ throughout. ³ Sk ceva throughout.

⁴ So Bm Si; Sk t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti¹ —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti² —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti³ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ⁴ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotam, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vāṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti⁵ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe⁶— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ⁶ sinānīṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sinānīṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

¹ Si adds: adinnādānā p. hoti abrahmacariyā hoti musavādā p. hoti.

² Si adds as in last note. ³ Bm pa sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim ... ⁴ Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. ⁵ Bm Si omits pe. ⁶ Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. ⁶ Si sottiṃ sinānīṃ; Bm sotthisinānī; Si sottiṃ sinānaṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sottiṃ sinānīm ādāya nadim gantvā rajojallam pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato dhammaṃ kusalam. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānam purisānam purisatāṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu²; āyantu³ bhonto ye tattha caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakarakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa⁵ aggi accimā c' eva⁶ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakarakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā⁷ vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na⁸ ca vaṇṇimā na⁸ ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam bho Gotama. Yo⁹ so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

¹ Sk omits sākassavā. ² Bm dhatuṃ karontu. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Sk venakulā; Bm Si veṇakulā. ⁵ Si khvāssa. ⁶ Sk ca. ⁷ Bm suk⁰. ⁸ Sk omits na. ⁹ Si adds pi; Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakuḷā nesāda-kuḷā veṇakuḷā rathakārakuḷā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāna-doniyā vā sūkaradoniya vā rajakadoniya vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa² aggi accimā c' eva¹ pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakuḷā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ³ ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM⁴ CHATTHAM⁵.

97.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisimim⁶ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

¹ Sk ca. ² Bm svāssa; Sk adds ti. ³ Sk here saraṇagataṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukārī. ⁵ Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dak-khiṇāgirisimim.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam vuttho¹ yena Dakkhiṇāgiriṇi yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhuṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo² ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyaṃ³ Dhānañjāni⁴ nāma brāhmaṇo atthi⁵. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso. Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no⁶, āvuso, Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa appamādo? Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānitā, sā pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa⁷ bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā⁸ kulā ānitā ti.

Dussutam⁹ vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutam vat' āvuso assumhā¹⁰, ye mayaṃ Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ¹¹ assumhā. Appeva ca nāma¹² mayaṃ kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāninā brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathā-bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya

¹ Si vuttho. ² Sk ārogo. ³ So Si Bu; Sk Bm Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Si Dhānañjāni; Bm Dhānañjāni. ⁵ Bm omits atthi. ⁶ So Si; Bm pan'; Sk nu. ⁷ So MSS. ⁸ Bm asaddhā asaddhakulā (but saddhā kulā above); Si asaddhā. ⁹ Bm dussutam. ¹⁰ Si omits this repetition. ¹¹ Sk appamattaṃ. ¹² Sk omits appeva ca nāma; Si omits ca.

pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bāhi nagare¹ gāvo goṭṭhe dohāpeti². Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṇṭikānto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasāṃkami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyataṃ³ tava bhattassa kālo bhavissatīti.

Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhattakiccaṃ. Amukasmiṃ me rukkhamaṇe divāvibhāro bhavissati, tattha āgaccheyyāsīti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhantaṃ bhuttaṇṭarāso yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtēna saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaṇiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci⁴ si, Dhānañjāni, appamatto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, ambhakaṃ appamādo yesaṃ no mātāpitāro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakaraṇiṣaṃ posetabbam⁵, mittāmaccaṇaṃ mittāmaccaṇiṣaṃ kātabbam, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaraṇiṣaṃ⁶ kātabbam, atithiṇaṃ atithikaraṇiṣaṃ⁷ kātabbam, pubbapetānaṃ pubbapetakaraṇiṣaṃ kātabbam, devatānaṃ devatākaraṇiṣaṃ kātabbam, rañño rājakaraṇiṣaṃ kātabbam, ayam pi kāyo piṇṇetabbo⁸ brūhetabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātāpitunnaṃ⁹ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakāḍḍheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ

¹ Sk nang. ² Bm Si duhāpeti. ³ So Sk; Si p. tava; Bm piyataṃ; Bu piyyataṃ. ⁴ Bm kaccā. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm dāsakammakaraṇiṣaṃ p-bbā. ⁶ Sk ā-itaṃ k'iyaṃ. ⁷ Si atithikā. ⁸ Bm Si piṇṇetabbo. ⁹ Bm Si mātāpitūnaṃ.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā² upakaddheyyum; — labheyya³ nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ⁴ vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittāmaccānaṃ hetu (Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisaḷohitānaṃ hetu (Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithinaṃ hetu (Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to) pakkhipeyyum.

¹ Sk vikkandantaṃ. ² Sk adds upāla. ³ Here, as once supra, Sk reads labheyyum. ⁴ So Si; Sk d-risaṃ ca pan' labheyyum; Bm d-rā vā labheyyaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-pālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ' assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandaṃ taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa. na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa. tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro c' eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ³, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk piṇanāhetu; Bm Si piṇanā hetu. ² Sk brūhanāhetu. ³ So Bm Si; Sk here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi¹, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā puttadāre² c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccaṇaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccaṇaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccaṇaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccaṇaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccaṇaṃ c' eva³ mittāmaccakaraṇi-yaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo va nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk here omits hi. ² So Sk Si; Bm puttadāraṇ. ³ Sk adds hetu dhammacārī.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithinaṃ c' eva atithikaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubba-petānaṃ c' eva pubba-petakarāṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājakaraṇīyaṃ¹ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā³ dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ⁴ c' eva piṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññātaraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho

¹ So Si; S* Bm rājakaraṇīyaṃ. ² S* piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. ³ Bm throughout reads aññesam hetukā. ⁴ So Bm; Si kāyassa; S* kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno¹; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evāṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso² āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṃhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyaṃ³ kacci yāpaniyaṃ⁴, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ⁵ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālbhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho

¹ Bm bālhagilāno. ² Sk omits. ³ So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyaṃ. Cf. 1 J. 408. ⁴ So Si; Bm yāpaniyaṃ; Sk yāpaniyaṃ. ⁵ So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānam¹ abhi-mattheyya², evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā vātā muddhānam ūhananti³; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso daḥhena varattā, bandhena⁴ sise sisavethanam⁵ bandheyya⁶, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me, bho⁷ Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam⁸, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dakkho⁹ goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantana¹⁰ kucchim parikanteyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyum samparitāpeyyum; — evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho¹¹; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo¹² vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

¹ Bm muddhaniṃ. ² Sk abhimanteyya. ³ Si ohananti; Bm ūhananti, Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. ⁴ Sk varattaṃb.; Bm v-khaḍḍena; Si v-khandena. ⁵ So Sk; Bm sisavetham; Si sisavedhanam. ⁶ Bm Si dadeyya. ⁷ So Bm Si; Sk hosi na kho. ⁸ So Sk here et infra. ⁹ Sk dukkho. ¹⁰ Sk go-vittakena. ¹¹ Sk daho. ¹² Bm Si pittisayo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
manussā vā Cātummahārājikā¹ devā² vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Cātummahārājikā vā³ devā Tāvatisā vā³ devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatisā
devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Tāvatisā vā devā Yāmā vā devā² ti?

Tāvatisēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Yāmā vā³ devā Tusitā⁴ vā devā ti?

Yāmēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī⁵ vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā
seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī⁶ vā devā⁷ ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasa-
vattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Paranimmitavasavattī vā⁷ devā Brahmalo ko vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmalo ko ti⁸
bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti⁹.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho si: Ime kho
brāhmaṇā Brahmalo kādhi muttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāni ssa
brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ deseyyaṃ ti.
Brahmānaṃ te⁹. Dhānañjāni, saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desessāmi.
Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi; bhāsissāmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo¹ āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosi.

¹ Bm cātumah⁹. ² Sk omits devā. ³ Sk omits; Si places vā after devā
(throughout). ⁴ Bm Tusitā. ⁵ Bm Nimmānarati. ⁶ Bm P-i. ⁷ Sk omits.
⁸ So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. ⁹ Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha
Brahmaloko ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca. Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena² appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi⁴ kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁵, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye, hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Attha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acira-pakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi. Brahmaloکاṃ uppujji⁶.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tv.ṃ, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

¹ Sk māi avo. ² Sk adds cetasā. ³ Bm ahyabajjhena. Cf. I, 38. ⁴ Bm omits pi. ⁵ Bm adds gha. ⁶ So Sk; cf. I, 528; Bm upapajjati; Si upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇiye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evam ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḍādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.

Kālakato ca¹, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṃ² ca uppanno³ ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAM.

98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSETṬHASUTTAM 'AṬṬHAMAM.

99.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvattihiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatiṣṣa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇi-yena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gahapatiṣṣa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ gahapati: Avivittā Sāvattihi arahantehiṭi. Kaṃ nu kh' ajja⁴ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupā-seyyāmaṭi⁵?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ pa-yirupāsassūti.

¹ Bm ka'ankato va. ² Si Brahmaloḍe. ³ Bm Si upapanno. ⁴ So S^k; Bm Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. 1 Dīgha 47. ⁵ So Si; S^k (as frequently) payirūp°, as Bm always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapati-
tissa patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-
kamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ
sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno
kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
— Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Gahaṭṭho āra-
dhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ; na pabbajito ārādhako
hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo
kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho ahaṃ ettha, māṇava; nāhaṃ ettha
ekaṃsavādo. Gihissa¹ vā 'haṃ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā
micchāpaṭipattiṃ na² vaṇṇemi. Gihī³ vā hi, māṇava, pab-
bajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na
ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Gihissa vā 'haṃ,
māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi. Gihī
vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭi-
pattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusa-
laṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mahatṭhaṃ⁴
idaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ gha-
ravāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti; appatṭhaṃ⁵ idaṃ
appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ pabbajja-
kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo
kiṃ āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṃ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāhaṃ ettha
ekaṃsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-
kiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ
appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ
mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajja-
mānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ
appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ
vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-
naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāram-
bhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca⁶,

¹ Bm Si gihissa. ² Si omits na. ³ Bm gihī. ⁴ So Sk Bm Bu; Si ma-
hattham. ⁵ So Sk Br Bu; Si appattham. ⁶ Bm Si katamam.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Kasi¹ kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā² kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā yeva kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva

¹ Bm Si kasi. ² So S^k Si; Bm vanijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahaphalaṃ hotīti¹.

Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā, sace te agaru², sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ³ parisatiṃ⁴ bhāsassūti.

Na kho me⁵, bhō Gotama, garu, yatth' assu⁶ bhavanto⁷ vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā⁸ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ dhammāṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Tapaṃ⁹ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brahmacariyaṃ¹⁰ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Ajjheṇaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk agārū. ³ So all MSS. Si appends the following note: Imissaṃ ti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ. ⁴ Bm Si parisati (as at p. 140). ⁵ Si omits me. ⁶ Sk yatthassa. ⁷ Sk Bu bhagavanto. ⁸ So Si; Bm nisinnā bh-po; Sk bhagavantaṃ rūpā; Bu bhavantarūpā cāti. ⁹ Bm tapaṃ ca. ¹⁰ Bm adās pi.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmake Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Angiraso² Bhāradvāja Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu,—te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo³ evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti. Ye pi⁴ te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*&c. as above, inserting na before evam āhaṃsu*) .. pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveṇi⁵ paramparā saṃsatta⁶ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evam eva kho, māṇava, andhaveṇupamaṃ maññe⁷ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇupamena vuccamāno kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantaṃ yeva khumsento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vambhento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo⁸ Gotamo⁹ pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho¹⁰ Gotama, Pokkharasāti¹¹ Opamañño¹² Subhagavaniko evam āha: Evam eva¹³ pan' im' eke¹⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesaṃ idam bhā-

¹ Sk samihitaṃ. ² Sk Yamataggi Angiraso. ³ Sk so. ⁴ Bm hi. ⁵ Sk a-l. ⁶ So Si; Bm sambhattā; Sk parampariyaṃ sattā. ⁷ So Si Bm; Sk andhaveṇupamaṃ ñe. ⁸ Sk adds ca. ⁹ Bm adds pi. ¹⁰ Si omits bho. ¹¹ So Sk Si; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says: Tattha Pokkharasātiṃ idam tassa nāmaṃ. Pokkharasādiṃ pi vuccati. See 1 Sum. Vil. 244 & 1 Digha 87. ¹² Sk Opamaññe. ¹³ Si adds kho. ¹⁴ So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakāṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakāṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakāṃ yeva sampajjati¹. Kathaṃ hi² nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā³ alamaṛiyañānadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati⁴ vā sacchi⁵ vā karissatitī, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatitī.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama, puṇṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na⁶ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātī, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava, jaccandho puriso⁷ na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni⁸ rūpāni, na passeyya pitakāni⁹ rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tāraṇarūpāni¹⁰, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi pitakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi samavisamaṃ, na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvi; na 'tthi tāraṇarūpāni, na 'tthi tāraṇarūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ¹¹ dassāvi. Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi; ahaṃ etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā¹² na 'tthitī. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyatīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi¹³ kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi, atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvi. Ahaṃ etaṃ

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk omits hi. ³ Bm u-man. ⁴ So Sk here; Bm dakkhati; Si dakkhiti. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk sacchim. ⁶ Si omits; Bm inserts after paricca. ⁷ Si inserts so. ⁸ Bm nil^o & pit^o throughout. ⁹ Sk kāt^o. ¹⁰ Sk omits na 'tthi c^o. ¹¹ Si adds taṇ. ¹² Sk omits k-ni rūpāni atthi.

na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'tthīti na hi so, bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi¹ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati². Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Ye³ te Kosalakā⁴ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Tārukko brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi⁵ brāhmaṇo pitā vā⁶ te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā⁷ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti?

Sammusā. bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā⁸ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ. yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya⁹ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apaṭisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā¹⁰ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ. yaṃ vā anatthasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinaṃ Opamaññena Subhagavanikena¹¹ sammusā vācā bhasitā asammusā vā¹² ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantā¹³ vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā¹² ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apaṭisaṅkhāya vā¹² ti?

Apaṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anatthasaṃhitā vā¹² ti?

Anatthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk here et supra sacchiṃ. ² Bm vijjatīti. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Bm Si Kosalikā. ⁵ Jāṇussoṇi; Si Jāṇussoṇi; Sk Jāṇussoṇi, generally but Jāṇussoṇi in five. ⁶ Bm ca. ⁷ So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm samucca; Si sammucchā. ⁸ So MSS. & Bu. ⁹ So MSS.; Bu paṭisaṅkhā. ¹⁰ Bu atthasaṃgahitā. ¹¹ Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, samassu. ¹² Bm Si omit vā. ¹³ Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ¹ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcāhi² nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko āvaṭo³ nivuto ophuto⁴ pariyaṇaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵ sotaviññeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā photṭhabbā⁶ itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmagaṇā. Imehi kho⁷ māṇava, pañcāhi⁸ kāmagaṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko gathito⁹ mucchito ajjhopanno anādinavadassavi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jāleyya¹⁰, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim¹¹ jāleyya, — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca¹² vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, tṭhānaṃ¹³ nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jālitum¹⁴, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti.

Atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya¹⁵ aññatra iddhimatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ¹⁶ paṭicca aggi¹⁷ jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, jāyaṃ pīti

¹ Bm thin°. ² Sk pañca. ³ So Bu & 1 Digba 246; Sk āvato; Bm Si āvuto. ⁴ So Bm Si; Sk ovuto; Bu opāto ti onaddho. ⁵ Bm rajaniya. ⁶ Sk potṭhabbā. ⁷ Sk ime kho hi. ⁸ So all MSS. here. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si gadhito. ¹⁰ Sk jāleyya throughout. ¹¹ Sk here aggim but aggi infra. ¹² So Sk Bm Bu; Si c' evā. ¹³ Sk inserts nissatṭhānaṃ. ¹⁴ Bm jālitum. ¹⁵ Sk jāleyya. ¹⁶ Sk here & generally, nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short a & u. ¹⁷ Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭha-
tṭṇakattṭhupādānaṃ¹. paṭicca² aggi³ jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ.
māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ⁴ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava,
bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁵
paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-
ṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.
Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
— pe⁷ — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho,
māṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, kam⁸ ettha brāh-
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ⁹ paññāpenti puññassa
kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-
penti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cāgam ettha
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa
ākiriyya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-
maṇassa mahāyañño paccupatṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā
āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannāmaṃ brāhmaṇassa mahāyaññaṃ anu-
bhavissāmāti; tatth¹⁰ ekassa brāhmaṇassa evaṃ assa: Aho
vata aham¹¹ eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ
aggapiṇḍaṃ. na añño¹² brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tṭhānaṃ¹³ kho paṇ' etaṃ,
māṇava, vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-
tagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño¹⁴ brāhmaṇo
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

¹ Si n-āno. ² Si omits. ³ Sk aggin. ⁴ Sk pīti; Bm pīti⁹ throughout.
⁵ Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. ⁶ Bm Si paṭhamajjhānaṃ
jānaṃ, as always. ⁷ Bm Bm omits pe. ⁸ Sk katam. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk
mahapphalam. ¹⁰ Bm Si tatra. ¹¹ Bm Si vat. ham. ¹² Sk añño; Si
añño brāhmaṇa labheyyūṃ. ¹³ Sk ya. ¹⁴ Bm Si añño brahmaṇa labhanti.

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana. māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākam paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha¹, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: [minā paro² kupito hotu³ anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampājātikan⁴ yeva dānaṃ dentīti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava⁵, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme⁶ kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁷ gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu. bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho mahākiecco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na⁸ satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī⁹ hoti. Pabbajito kho¹⁰ pana, bho Gotama, appaṭṭho appakiecco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho¹¹ mahākiecco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho¹² pana, bho Gotama¹³, appaṭṭho appakiecco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo¹⁴ hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi. appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. cittassāhaṃ ete

¹ Sk kho ettha. ² Si ca vo. ³ Si omits. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anukampaj⁰ (as Sk infra). ⁵ Sk pana. ⁶ Si omits ime t. p. dhamme & inserts etc. ⁷ Si samanupassasīti, omitting remaining words of sentence. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Sk sabbavādī. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. ¹² Sk mits. ¹³ Sk inserts na. ¹⁴ Sk bhāvabahulo.

parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādi hoti, so saccavādi 'mhīti' labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ² yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahuḷo hoti cāgabahuḷo hoti, so cāgabahuḷo 'mhīti' labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvdeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ³ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti⁴.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo. nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa⁵ puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho⁶, tam enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasataṃ⁷ Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyūṃ, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ. bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu⁸ hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbāṇ' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggāni suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhā-

¹ Bm Si saccavadimhīti. ² Bm pāmojjaṃ. Cf. I 37. ³ Sk abrahmanāṃ.

⁴ Si pajinātīti. ⁵ Si idha khvasa. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si vaddho. ⁷ So Bu; Sk avasattaṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. ⁸ So Bm; Sk assu; Si assa.

vitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā¹. Na tveva Tathāgatassa, brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadam² putthassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānaṃ cāham³, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca paṭipadam, yathāpaṭipanno ca⁴ brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmi⁵.

Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetūti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sadhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi⁶.

Evam bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tatha tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena⁷ pharitvā viharati. Evam bhāvitāya⁸ kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhama⁹ appakasiren¹⁰ eva catuddisā¹¹ viññāpeyya; evam eva kho, māṇava¹², evam¹³ bhāvitāya¹⁴ mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe¹⁵ — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

¹ Bm adds ti. ² Sk brahmaloke vā br-iya vā p-dāya. ³ Sk vāham. ⁴ Sk adds Brahmā. ⁵ Sk paṭijānāmi. ⁶ So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyāpajjhena. ⁷ Sk bhāsitāya. ⁸ Sk Bu s-mmo. ⁹ Si catuddisā. ¹⁰ Bm inserts la. ¹¹ Sk omits. ¹² Bm inserts kho māṇava. ¹³ Bm Si omit pe.

pamānena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamānakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appaka-siren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya¹ upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamānakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi² kho, māṇava, Brahmaṇaṃ saṃvāsatāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikuḍḍitaṃ vā ukkuḍḍiyeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggāṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti³, — evam evaṃ⁴ bhoto Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇḍitaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhirathena⁵ Sāvathhiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasū kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā⁶ Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu⁷ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito maññe ti?

¹ Bm inserts kho māṇava. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si dakkhintīti. ⁴ Bm eva

⁵ Sk vaḷabhirathema. ⁶ Bm Si disvāna. ⁷ Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-
veyyattiyāṃ jānissāmi, so pi nun' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyāṃ jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
pasamsāya pasamsatīti.

Ko cāhaṃ¹ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi
pasatthapasattho ca, so² bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho deva-
manussānaṃ, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme
paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cittassa
te³ samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati⁴, yadidaṃ cittaṃ
averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhi-
rathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānaṃ udānesi: Lābhā rañño
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā rañño Pasenadissa
Kosalassa yassa⁵ vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-
sambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM⁶ NAVAMAM.

100.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu
cūrikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho
pana samayena Dhānañjānī⁷ nāma brāhmaṇi Caṇḍalakappe⁸
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca.
Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇi upakkhalitvā tikkhattuṃ
udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

¹ Sk here ca ahaṃ. ² Si omits so. ³ Si cittass' eva, inserting ete
after Gotamo. ⁴ Bm Si vadeti. ⁵ Sk Bm omit yassa. ⁶ Sk Subhaga-
suttam. ⁷ Bm Si Dhan^o throughout. ⁸ So, Sk elsewhere, after reading
Vasalakappe here; Bm Cañcalikappe; Si Paccagakappe; Bu Vaddha-
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Candalak^o.

buddhassatī¹. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo² nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabbhadānaṃ itihāsapañca-mānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā³ brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūta ca 'yaṃ⁴ Dhānañjāni brahmaṇi parābhūta ca 'yaṃ⁵ Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇa-kassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati⁶.

Ŋa hi⁷ pana tvaṃ, tāta⁸ Bhādrāmukha⁹, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsitaṃ mañneyyāsi.

Tena hi, bhoti. yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto hoti, atha kho me¹⁰ āroceyyāsi.

Evaṃ Bhādrāmukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasuri. Tatra sudānaṃ Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena 'Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, kālaṃ maññasiti.

Evaṃ bhoti¹¹ kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. ² So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Saṅgāravo. ³ Bm Dhānañjāniyā. ⁴ Sk athabhūta 'yaṃ; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁵ So Sk; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁶ Bm bhāsissatīti. ⁷ Sk omits hi. ⁸ Sk omits tāta. ⁹ Sk Bh-ā. ¹⁰ Sk kho for me. ¹¹ Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho ¹, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dīṭṭhadhammābhīṇṇāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā dīṭṭhadhammābhīṇṇāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo katamo ti ²?

Dīṭṭhadhammābhīṇṇāvosānapāramippattānaṃ ³ ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ ⁴ pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ ⁵ vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te ⁶ anussavena dīṭṭhadhammābhīṇṇāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena dīṭṭhadhammābhīṇṇāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimaṃsī. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, dīṭṭhadhammābhīṇṇāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, dīṭṭhadhammābhīṇṇāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya dīṭṭhadhammābhīṇṇāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me ⁷, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahoṣi: — Sambādho gharāvāso rajapatho, abbhokāso ⁸ pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk Bm omits ti. ³ Sk Bm d-pattā. ⁴ Bm p-antiti. Na pi kho ahaṃ. ⁵ Si vemattaṃ. ⁶ Bm Si teva. ⁷ Bm omits me. ⁸ Bm a-se.

rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave*) alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Apissu maṃ (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivico' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañjaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjapatte (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi ... tiṭṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Atṭhita¹ vata² bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa³ vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho⁴, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Thānaso me taṃ⁵, Bhāradvāja, veditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puttḥo samāno, thānaso me taṃ⁶, Bhāradvāja, veditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti⁷ vadesi? Nanu⁸, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotiti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puttḥo samāno, atthi devā

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² Bm omits vata. ³ So Sk Bm Si. ⁴ Sk omit kho.
⁵ Bm Si kho pan etaṃ. ⁶ Si pan' etaṃ; Bm kho pan' etaṃ. ⁷ Sk
 Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhivēvā (as throughout). ⁸ Bm Si nanu.

ti yo yadeyya, thānaso viditā me viditā ti yo vadeyya¹,
atha khvettha² viññūpurisena ekamsena nittham gantabbam³
yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavam Gotamo ādiken' eva na⁴ byā-
kāsi⁵ti?

Ucce⁶ sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṃ yad-
idaṃ atthi⁶ devā ti.

Evam vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
— Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-
channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintiti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAṃ.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAṆCAMAṃ⁸.

MAJJHIMAPAṆNĀSAM⁸ SAMATTAM⁹.

¹ So Si; Sk omits thānaso vadeyya; Bm thānaso me viditā ti yo vadeyya. ² So Bm Si; Sk kho tvaṃ. ³ Bm gantuṃ; Si gantuṃ vā. ⁴ Sk omits na. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si uccena. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk (here only) adhivēva, like Bm always. ⁷ Bm omits. ⁸ Bm Majjhima Pannāsaka; Si Majjhimapannāsakaṃ. ⁹ So Si; Bm Sk omit.

101.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadham nāma Sakkānam nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāham, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasamīkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccam kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkam nijjinṇam bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ puṭṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāham evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idam avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammam, na nākaramhāti?

No h' idam avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpam kammam akaramhāti?

No h' idam avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam, ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe njiṇṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idam. āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ¹. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṇivedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā², āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhaya vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhaya sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace³ tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā⁴, jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasman-tānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṇivedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

¹ Cf. I 93 For the foregoing argument. ² Sk here akarane, *supra* akaranaṃ generally. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Here in Sk begins an undecipherable passage extending to sesaṃ ca nānadassanaṃ on page 218.

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

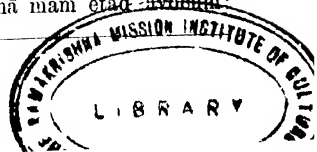
Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savīseṇa gālhūpalepanena¹; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ salla³attaṃ upatṭhāpeyyum⁴; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā⁴ kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu⁵ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallāṃ abbyaheyya⁶; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu⁷ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so apareṇa samayena rūlhenā⁸ vaṇeṇa saṃchavinā⁹ arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī pena kāmaṅgamo; tassa evaṃ assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubbe viddho ahoṣiṃ saviseṇa gālhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhāpesum; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti¹⁰; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallāṃ esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallāṃ abbyahi¹¹; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu¹² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim;

¹ Si gālhūpalepanena; Bm gālapalepanena; Bu gālhūpalepanenāti bahalūpanena. ² Si vedanāhetu. ³ Bu upatṭhāpeyyum. ⁴ Bm Si tibbā throughout, as S* sometimes. ⁵ Si esanāhetu. ⁶ Si abbhūṇheyya. ⁷ Si abbhūṇhanahetu. ⁸ Bm rūlhenā. ⁹ Si saṃchavinā. ¹⁰ Si parikantati. ¹¹ Si abbhūṇhi. ¹² Si abbhūṇhanahetu.

so 'mhi¹ etarahi rūḥena vaṇena samchavinā arogo sukhi serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṁ. na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpam kammaṁ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam kammānam pahānam, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam. Evam sante āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo. vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpakammaṁ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam, — tasmā āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam taṁ dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti.

Evam vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad arocchā:

¹ Si so 'ham.



Nigaṇṭho, āvuso, Nātaputto¹ sabbaññū sabbadassavī apari-
sesaṁ² nānadassanaṁ paṭijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca
suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṁ samitaṁ nānadassanaṁ
paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So evaṁ āha: 'Athi kho vo³, āvuso Ni-
gaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ kataṁ. Taṁ⁴ imāya kaṭu-
kāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha⁵; yaṁ pan' ettha etarahi
kāyena saṁvutā vācāya saṁvutā manasā saṁvutā, taṁ āyatiṁ
pāpassa kammassa akaraṇaṁ; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ ta-
pasā vyantibhāvā⁶, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatiṁ
anavassavo, āyatiṁ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā
dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā
sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjiṇṇaṁ bhavissatiti. Taṁ ca pan' amha-
kaṁ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamaṇā ti.

Evaṁ vutte ahaṁ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṁ:
Pañca kho ime, āvuso⁷ Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme
dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo
ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Ni-
gaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā.
Tatr' āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ kā atitamaṁse satthari saddhā,
kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā diṭṭhinijjhāna-
khantiti? Evaṁvādi⁸ kho ahaṁ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na
kiñci sahadhammikaṁ vādaparihāraṁ samanupassāmi. Puna
ca parāhaṁ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṁ vadāmi. — Taṁ
kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṁ vo⁹ samaye tippo
upakkamo hoti tippaṁ padhānaṁ, tippā tamhi¹⁰ samaye
opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha¹¹; yasmiṁ
pana vo¹² samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṁ pa-
dhānaṁ, na tippā¹³ tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā
tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṁ¹⁴ no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo
hoti tippaṁ padhānaṁ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā
dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṁ pana no

¹ So Bm Si. ² Bm aparaṁ sesaṁ ca. ³ Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho
te. ⁴ Sk omits avuso & tam. ⁵ Bm Si nijjiretha. ⁶ Sk here vy-ve.
⁷ Sk omits avuso. ⁸ Bm evaṁvādisu. ⁹ Sk omits here, inserting hi
here & after samaye. ¹⁰ Si tasmiṁ. ¹¹ Sk v-ā; Bm vediyetha
throughout. ¹² Sk te. ¹³ Sk padhānantiyā. ¹⁴ Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmaṭi.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, — Yasmiṃ vo¹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ paṇa² vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ asa³ veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatimā anavassavo. āyatimā anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo⁴ samaye⁵ tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭheyy'eva⁶ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷; yasmiṃ pana vo⁸ samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tiṭṭheyy'eva⁹ tasmim samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe¹⁰ — sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana¹¹ vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na¹³ tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññāṇā¹⁴ sammohā

¹ Sk kho. ² Sk omits. ³ Sk na kalla. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk samayena.

⁶ So Si; Bm tibbā; Sk na tibbā. ⁷ Bm adda vediyetha. ⁸ Sk vo pana.

⁹ Se Si; Bm na tibbā; Sk tibbā. ¹⁰ Bm Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

¹¹ Sk omits pana. ¹² Sk vo pana. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ Si aññāṇā.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādi pi¹ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādapaṭi-hāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca panāhaṃ², bhikkhave. te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vādāmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ³, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ ka-

¹ So Sk S; Bm evaṃvādisu pi. ² Si parāhaṃ. ³ Sk & Bu d-iyam.

nam bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Yaṃ pan' idam kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahuvedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yaṃ idam kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ¹, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Yaṃ pan' idam kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyaṃ¹ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yaṃ idam kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham² etaṃ; yaṃ³ idam kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p'⁴ idam kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idam kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idam kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idam kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idam kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idam kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā bahuvedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idam kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ¹, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham e' etaṃ; yaṃ p' idam kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ aphalo

¹ Bm savedaniyaṃ. ² Sk labbham. ³ Bm adds pana. ⁴ Si omits pi.

upakkamo hoti¹ aphalam padhānam. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnam, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānam² dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayham thānam³ āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino⁴, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāvaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasāṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu⁵ sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpadiṭṭhadhammupakkamā⁶, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāvaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgati bhāvaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti,

¹ Sk hotiti. ² Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇṭhā. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm gārayha thānam: Si gāreyha thānam; Bu adds: vādānuvādā gārayhā thāna ti pī pāho. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dukkata⁰. ⁵ Bm -dhammup⁰. ⁶ Bm Nigaṇṭhā evarūpā diṭṭhadhammupakkama.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānaṃ¹ ime dasa² sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphaḷo upakkamo hoti aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati. tasmīṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā³ virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato⁴ upekkham⁵ bhāvayato virāgo hotīti. So yassa khvāssa⁶ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. saṃkhāraṃ tattha⁷ padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti. upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti⁸. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ⁹ hoti. tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti. evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbaccando¹⁰ tībāpekko¹¹. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aññena¹² purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsa¹³ ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbaccando tībā-

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk sace ime, omitting dasa. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Bu saṃkharapadhanā. ⁴ So all MSS. & Bu. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkham. ⁶ So Bu; Si yassa hi khvassa; Bm yassa hi khvassa; Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa. ⁷ So Si Bu; Sk, tattha s. p.; Bm tattha p. s. ⁸ Sk hotīti. ⁹ Sk here nijjinnaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībaccando. ¹¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībāpekko. ¹² Sk adds vā. ¹³ Bm s-upāyāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evam assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā¹ itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tippakko²; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ³ uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁴; yaṃ nūnaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aparena samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vitarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na⁵ uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati⁶; tasmā ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti⁷. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjuhekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo hoti⁸. So yassa khvāssa⁹ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa pan' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjuhekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīnnaṃ

¹ Sk avuso. ² Sk here tippakko. ³ Sk omits. ⁴ Bm adds so. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Sk paricajati. ⁷ Sk omits hoti. ⁸ So Sk; Bm Si hoti. ⁹ Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi; bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ pa-dhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho¹ me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti² kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro³ tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum⁴ karoti kammaniyaṃ. Yato kho, bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpitaṃ hoti paritāpitaṃ⁵ hoti ujum kataṃ⁶ kammaniyaṃ, na so taṃ⁷ aparena samayena usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyaṃ. svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvisu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. — Evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho me⁸ viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ pa'ahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na⁹ aparena samayena duk-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk omits from here to kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. ³ Bm usukāro. ⁴ Bm ujukam. ⁵ Sk ātāpitaṃ & paritāpitaṃ.

⁶ So Bm; Sk ujukam kataṃ; Si ujukataṃ. ⁷ Sk omits so taṃ. ⁸ Sk yathā su me. ⁹ Sk omits na.

khāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samāyena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati¹. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24) cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nivarane² pabhāya cetaso upakkilese pañcāya³ dubbalikarane vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhantaṃ saṃpasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako⁵ ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va⁷ somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā⁸ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ⁹ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

¹ Si padahatiti. ² Bm nivarane. ³ So Sk; Bm Si pathamam jhānam &c., as usual. ⁴ Bm Si upekkhako. ⁵ Bm Si tatiyam jhānam. ⁶ Sk adds kho. ⁷ Bm Si atthagamā. ⁸ Bm Si catuttham jhānam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32*) itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādīṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ¹ dasa sahadhammika pāsāmsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato² pubbesukatakaṇṇamakāri, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāṇahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhaddakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatiabhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇabhijātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāṇahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmāṇahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato³. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatiabhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgatiabhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu

¹ Bm evaṃvādīnaṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. ² Sk T-te. ³ Sk omi's the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato¹, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ² ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsaṃsatṭhānā āgacchantīti³.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DEVADAHANASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

102.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihiṭṭāni adhi-vuttiṭṭadāni⁵ abhivadanti. Saññī attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā papa sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā paṇ' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā⁷. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā paṇ' eke abhivadanti⁸. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tiṇi honti. tiṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayassa⁹.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attā-

¹ So Si; Bm T-tā; Sk T-tam. ² So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādinam b. Tathāgatānam. ³ Sk āgacchanti. ⁴ Bm bhaddante.

⁵ So Pu; Sk Bm Si adhimuttiṭṭadāni; cf. I Digha 12 & 30. ⁶ Sk arogo throughout. ⁷ Sk adds ti. ⁸ Bm omits this sentence, -sato... abhivadanti. ⁹ So Si; Bm paccattayassa; Sk pavattassa.

nam¹ paññāpentī arogaṃ² param maraṇā; rūpiṃ³ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Etaṃ va pan' eke' saṃ⁵ upātivattataṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ⁶. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ vā nārūpiṃ⁷ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yā vā pan' esaṃ⁸ saññī⁹raṃ⁹ parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

¹ Sk saññimattānaṃ; Bm saññiattānaṃ; Si saññim attānaṃ. ² Sk arogo here only. ³ So Si; Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiṃ &c. ⁴ Sk omits vā. ⁵ Si pana tesam. ⁶ Sk anaṇja; Bm āṇaṇjaṃ; Si āṇaṇjaṃ. Cf. page 253. ⁷ Sk omits vā nārūpiṃ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pan' etasaṃ. ⁹ So Si Bm; Sk Bu saññānaṃ throughout.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasaññānam yadi arūpasaññānam yadi ekattasaññānam yadi nānattasaññānam. Na 'tthi kiñciti¹ ākiñcaññāyatanam eke abhivadanti appamānam āpañjam. Tayidañ samkhatañ olārikam; atthi kho pana samkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā. n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, tesam eke³ paṭikkosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saṇṇa rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā salluñ, etañ santam⁴ pañitam yadidañ asaṇṇan ti. Tayidañ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, arūpiñ vā⁶ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā⁷ aññatra vedanāya aññatra saṇṇāya aññatra samkhārehi aññatra⁸ viññāṇassa⁹ āgatiñ vā gatiñ vā cutiñ vā uppattiñ vā vuddhiñ vā virūhiñ¹⁰ vā vepullam vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etañ thānañ vijjati. Tayidañ samkhatañ olārikam, atthi kho pana sam-

¹ Bm iti kiñciti. ² Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ va. ³ Si etc. ⁴ Si adds etañ. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti. ⁶ Sk here reads arūpiñ vā. ⁷ Sk rūpiñ. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Sk; Si viññāṇā; Bm viññāṇena. ¹⁰ Bm virūhiñ.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇa-
dassāvī¹ Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attā-
naṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
saṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam
eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇiṃ
attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭik-
kosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā
sallāṃ, asaṇṇā sammohō; etaṃ santaṃ³ etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-
didaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato
pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ⁶ attā-
naṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ⁷ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī
arogaṃ param maraṇā⁸. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā⁹ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbassa saṃkhāramattena¹⁰
etassa āyatanassa¹¹ upasampadaṃ paññāpentī; byasanaṃ h'
etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati¹² etassa āyatanassa upasam-

¹ Sk nissaraṇād°. ² Sk omits te. ³ Bm adds etaṃ uttamaṃ. ⁴ So Si Bm Bu; Sk nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā, & (supra) asaṇṇā. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti as usual. ⁶ Sk omits nāsaṇṇiṃ. ⁷ Sk adds attānaṃ. ⁸ Sk adds rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. ⁹ Si samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā. ¹⁰ So Bu; Bm Si d-tabbasaṃkh°. ¹¹ Sk d-viññānasaṃkh°. ¹² So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-
tena; Sk āyatanamāttanassa. ¹² Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya; na h' etan, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam¹ akkhāyati sasamkhāravasesāsamāpattipattabbam² etan, bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidam samkhataṃ oḷārikam, atthi kho pana samkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti³ arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁴ tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamasārā⁵ āsattiṃ⁶ yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijāya⁷ gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmi, -- evam ev' ime⁸ bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijupamā⁹ maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti¹⁰. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti¹¹: Ye kho¹² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ¹³ paññāpenti, te sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā¹⁴, sakkāyāṇi¹⁵ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sāgaddūlabaddho¹⁶ daḷhe thambhe vā khile¹⁷ vā upani-

¹ So Bu; Sk sasam-avyam; Bm Si samkh^o omitting sā-. ² So Sk; Bu samkhāravasesamāpattipattabyan ti; Bm Si samkhāravasesasamāpattipattipattabbam. ³ Sk omits words after first paññāpenti & inserts after second parammaranā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti parammaranā. ⁴ Sk omits this clause ye pi...parammaranā. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm uddham parāṃ; Si adham parāmasanti. ⁶ So Si Bu; Bm āsatti; Sk āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi patho. ⁷ Bm Si vāṇijāya. ⁸ So Sk; Bm eva te; Si eva kho 'me, ⁹ So Si Bu; Bm vāṇijupamā; Sk vāṇijupamā. ¹⁰ Sk repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. ¹¹ Si here abhijānāti. ¹² Si omits kho. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ Sp Sk Si; Bm Bu s-jegucchā. ¹⁵ So Bm Si; Sk sakkāsamāneva. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk sāgaddalacayo; Bm sāgaddulabandho; Si sāgaddalabandho. ¹⁷ So Si; Bm khile; Sk diluṃ.

baddho¹ tam eva thambam vā khilam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev' ime² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhayā sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṃ nēva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto³.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā⁴ aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adbhivuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imān' eva pañc' āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññatarāṃ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adbhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asassato⁵ attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato⁵ ca attā ca loko⁶ ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' ev' antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

¹ So Bu; Bm Si upanibandho; Sk upanivaḍḍho. ² So Si Bu; Bm evam eva kho 'me; Sk ev' ime. ³ Sk adds hoti. ⁴ Sk aparantakapipikā. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk assato, Si asassato. ⁶ Sk āloko, omitting attā ca.

saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā¹ aññatra anussavā² aññatra ākāraparivitaṅkā³ aññatra ditṭhimijjhānakkhantiyā⁴ paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ bhavissati parisuddhaṃ pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api⁵ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti⁶, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁶ — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe⁷ — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁸ — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitaṅkā aññatra ditṭhimijjhānakkhantiyā paccattaṃ yeva⁴ nāṇaṃ hessati¹⁰ parisuddhaṃ pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ

¹ Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. ² Sk aññatr' anussavā. ³ Si d-akaotiya. ⁴ So Si; Sk yadapi; Bm yadipi. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk pariyodāteropenti. ⁶ Bm omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe &, Bm inserts yathā hetthimam tathā vitthāretabbam. ⁷ Si omits; Bm la. ⁸ Bm Si omits pe here & henceforth. ⁹ Si paccattaṃ űeva, as usual. ¹⁰ Bm Si bhavissati.

ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā saṃatikkamā, nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam

sukhaṁ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṁ chāyā jahati, taṁ ātapo pharati, yaṁ ātapo jahati, taṁ chāyā pharati; — evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṁ. Tayidaṁ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṁ kho bhavaṁ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṁ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṁ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṁyojanānaṁ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā. nirāmisassa sukhaṁ upasampajja viharati: Etaṁ santaṁ etaṁ paṇītaṁ yadidaṁ nirāmisassa sukhaṁ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṁ nirāmisassa sukhaṁ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṁ. Tayidaṁ saṁkhataṁ oḷārikaṁ, atthi kho pana saṁkhārānaṁ nirodho, atth' etaṁ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassavī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṁ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṁ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṁyojanānaṁ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ upasampajja viharati: Etaṁ santaṁ etaṁ paṇītaṁ yadidaṁ adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṁ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṁ chāyā jahati taṁ ātapo pharati; yaṁ ātapo jahati, taṁ chāyā pharati; — evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṁ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṁ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṁ kho bhavaṁ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṁ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṁ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṁyojanānaṁ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ upasampajja viharati: Etaṁ santaṁ etaṁ paṇītaṁ yadidaṁ

adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sã¹ adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya² vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi samanupassati. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayam kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmi samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānaṃ sappāyam eva³ paṭipadaṃ abhivadati. Atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanaṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, pavivekaṃ vā pītiṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukhaṃ vā vedanaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṃ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi samanupassati, tad ap'⁴ imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ⁵ abhisambuddhaṃ yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavā ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho⁶. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivara-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk omits vedana n. ad. ³ Sk sappayaṃ űeva. ⁴ Bm Si api. ⁵ Si santaṃ varaṃ padam. ⁶ Bm adds ti & omits following down to idam avoca.

padam¹ abhisambuddham yadidam channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ³ viharati Baliharane vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, piṇḍapātahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, senāsanaheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, iti bhavābhavaheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati⁵ evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti⁶. Atha kinti⁷ vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evam kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evam⁸ kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Tasmātiha⁹, bhikkhave, ye¹⁰ vo¹¹ maya dhammā abhinā¹² desitā. seyyathidaṃ: Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappa-dhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ Si¹ santam varaṃ padam. ² So Sk Bu; Bm pañcayatana-suttam; Si pañcattayasuttam & (in some headlines) pañcatyasuttam. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Pisinārāyaṃ. ⁴ Bm Bhaddante. ⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm read dhammaṃ deseti — la — iti bh. dh. d. ⁷ So Sk; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. ⁸ Bm Si evaṃ ca. ⁹ Sk adds te. ¹⁰ Sk sace. ¹¹ Bm te. ¹² Sk omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. — tattha sabbehi' eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbañ; tesañ ca vo¹, bhikkhave, samaggānañ sammodamānānañ avivadamānānañ sikkhatañ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā². Tatra ce tumhākañ evaṃ assa: Imesañ kho āyasmantānañ atthato c' eva nānañ³ byañjanato ca nānañ ti; tattha yañ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ⁴ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ, tad aminā p' etañ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁵ atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ; mā āyasmanto⁶ vivādañ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesañ ekato pakkhikānañ⁷ bhikkhūnañ yañ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ, tad aminā p' etañ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ; mā āyasmanto vivādañ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahitañ⁸ duggahitato dhāretabbañ⁹; duggahitañ⁸ duggahitato dhāretvā¹⁰ yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākañ evaṃ assa: Imesañ kho āyasmantānañ atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yañ¹¹ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato hi nānañ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etañ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādañ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesañ ekato pakkhikānañ yañ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etañ āyasmanto¹² jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādañ āpajjit-

¹ Sk kho. ² So Bm; Si siyā dve &c.; Sk sikkhitam siddunā nivāda; Bu siyaṃsu (?); abhidhamme: dve. ³ Sk nānu. ⁴ Bm subbacatarañ.

⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm māyasmanto. ⁷ Bm pakkhiyānañ. ⁸ Bm Si duggahitam throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds sugahitam sugahitato dhāretabbañ.

¹⁰ Bm adds sugahitam sugahitato dhāretvā. ¹¹ Bm tatrayam. ¹² Sk here adds anāthañ yathā atthato hi kho nānabyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etā āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahitaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ¹, duggahitaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho² āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nāna³ ti, tattha⁴ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi⁵ sameti, byañjanato nanaṃ, tad iminā⁶ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho⁸ sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁹ atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahitaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho¹⁰ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

¹ So B^m Si; S^k suggahitaṃ throughout. ² S^k adds dhammānaṃ. ³ So S^k which generally reads nāna. ⁴ S^k here tatra. ⁵ Si adds kho; S^k adds me. ⁶ Si amina. ⁷ S^k omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. ⁸ B^m omit this kho. & S^k omits the preceding kho. ⁹ Si omits yathā. ¹⁰ S^k omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti¹. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhārettabbaṃ sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesā ca vo², bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānaṃ avivadamānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā aññatarassa bhikkhuno āpatti, siyā vitikkamo³. Tatra, bhikkhave, na codanāya taritabbam⁴; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti mayhañ ca aviheṣā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto⁵; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandhaditthi⁶ suppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhañ⁷ kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi suppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ⁸ parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ'⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā¹⁰ vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhañ kho¹¹ viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandhaditthi duppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhañ viheṣā¹². Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ'⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhañ kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

¹ Sk omits this sentence, — from Athāparesam. ² So Bm Si; Sk tesam kho. ³ Bm Si vitikkamo. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si coditabbam, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbam. ⁵ Sk anupasāno. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adandhaditthi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is adandaditthi (*sic*). ⁷ Sk mayhañ ca kho. ⁸ Bm (alone) adds here mayhañ ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. ⁹ Bm Si svāham. ¹⁰ Sk kusale. ¹¹ Sk mayhañ ca kho. ¹² Sk here, & Si for the second time, omit ca. ¹³ So Si; Sk mayhañ ca viheṣā; Bm mayhañ ca bhavissati parassa ca puggalass' upaghāto.

hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāham etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetum. Appamattakaṃ¹ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ² vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutarāṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetun ti. | Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetun ti³. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekkhā⁴ nātimaññitabbā. Tesāṃ ca vo⁵, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro⁶ uppajjeyya diṭṭhipalāso⁷ cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhūṃ suvacataṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro uppanno diṭṭhipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ⁸ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya⁹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹⁰ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhūṃ suvacataṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

¹ Sk adds ca. ² All MSS add ca. ³ So Si; Sk p-um. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkha. ⁵ Sk kho. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vacisaṃkhāro. ⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm d-palaso. ⁸ So Bm Si Bu; Sk evaṃ. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds na. ¹⁰ So Bm Si; Sk omits. ¹¹ So Sk Bm; Si omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce², bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ³: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃ⁴; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi⁵; tāhaṃ⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsimi; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahimsu⁷ kusale patitṭhahimsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti⁸, na paraṃ vambheti⁹, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvādo¹⁰ gārayhaṃ¹¹ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

104.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho¹² Nātaputto¹³ Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato¹⁴ hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁵ bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā

¹ So all MSS here. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk tava. ³ So Bm Si; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. ⁴ Sk Bm upasaṃkami. ⁵ Bm Si deseti. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Si tassaṃham; Sk ta-. ⁷ Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahimsu. ⁸ Bm Si attānukkamseti. ⁹ So Sk; Bm Si vambheti. ¹⁰ So Bm Si Bu; Sk vādanupato.

¹¹ Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ. ¹² Si Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. ¹⁴ Bm kālakato.

¹⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dvelhakajātā.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicīṇṇaṃ¹ te viparā-vattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbēṭhehi² vā sace pahosīti³. Vadho yev' eko⁴ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu⁵ vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā gihi odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā⁶ virattarūpā paṭivānarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite⁷ bhinnatthūpe⁸ appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho⁹ yena. Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁰ bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti — pe — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessumāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

¹ so Bu; Bm Si adhiciṇṇaṃ; Sk avinṇaṃ. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. ² Bm Si nibbedhehi. ³ Bm Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalaham karimṃsu. ⁴ So Bm Si Bu; Sk vavodhoveko. ⁵ So Bu; Bm Si Nātap^o; Sk here, & here after, Nāhap^o. Sk adds na. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si nibbindarūpā. ⁷ Bm -apavedite. ⁸ So Bu the first time; Bm Si & Bu the second time read bhinnatthūpe: Sk bhinnathavo. ⁹ Bm vassam vuttho; Si vassam vuttho. ¹⁰ So Sk (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vitthāro, bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (infra) Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Si agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samapuddeso evam āha: — Nigaṇṭho, bhante, . . . appatissaraṇe ti. Tassa mayham, bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādo uppajji¹, so² vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya³ bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidam. cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā⁴, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathidam: cattāro satipatṭhānā . . . maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde⁵. Ye⁶ ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānānarūpā viharanti, te⁷ Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādam janeyyūṃ ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa⁸ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya⁹ dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi¹⁰, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṅghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya¹¹, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti¹².

Chayimāni¹³, Ānanda, vivādamulāni. Katamāni cha? Idh'¹⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe¹⁵ — saṅghe pi agāravo

¹ Bm uppajju. ² Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. ³ So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. ⁴ Bm idhipādā. ⁵ Sk adds ti. ⁶ Bm Si santi. ⁷ Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. ⁹ Sk omits. ¹⁰ So Sk Si Bu; Bm hi. ¹¹ Bm Si (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. ¹² Sk d-ānam.

¹³ So Bm Si; Sk chayayimāni; Bu here cha imāni but chayime *in fine*, ¹⁴ For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. ¹⁵ Bm Si omit.

viharati appatisso¹, sikkhāya pi² na paripūrakārī³, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce⁴ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāya-meyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhat-taṃ vā bahiddhā vā na⁵ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-vāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsi — pe⁶ —, issukī hoti maccharī — pe⁶ —, saṭho hoti māyāvi — pe⁶ —, pāpiccho hoti micchādittthi — pe⁶ —. sandittthi parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandittthi parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so⁷, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari⁸ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁹, saṅghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti¹⁰, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce¹¹ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce¹² tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na¹³ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ

¹ Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. ² Sk omits pi & following hoti. ³ Bm adds hoti. ⁴ Sk evam appā ca. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Si omits ce. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk satthu. ⁹ Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ So Bm Si; Sk evarūpā ca. ¹² Sk evarūpa ce. ¹³ Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim ana-
vassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamulāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cat-
tārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇam, anuvādādhikaraṇam, āpattādhik-
araṇam, kiccādhikaraṇam. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī
adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇa-
samathā uppannuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpa-
samāya. Sammukkhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūlha-
vinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya kāretabban yebhuyyasikā¹ tassa-
pāpiyyasikā² tiṇavatthārako. Kathaṁ ca Ānanda, sammukkhā-
vinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti
vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā. avinayo ti vā³. Teh'⁴.
Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva samaggehi sannipatitabban
sannipativā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettim
samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṁ adhikaraṇam
vūpasametabban. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, sammukkhāvinayo
hoti; evaṁ ca pan idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo
hoti yadidaṁ sammukkhāvinayena.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce, Ānanda,
bhikkhū na sakkonti taṁ adhikaraṇam tasmin āvāse vū-
pasametuṁ, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmin āvāse bahu-
tarā⁵ bhikkhū⁶, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbe' eva sa-
maggehi sannipatitabban; sannipativā dhammanetti samanu-
majjitabbā, dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sa-
meti, tathā taṁ adhikaraṇam vūpasametabban; — evaṁ kho,
Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṁ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam
adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda,
bhikkhū⁷ bhikkhun evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti
pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā eva-
rūpaṁ⁸ garukaṁ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājika-
sāmantam vā t'. So evam āha: Na kho ahaṁ, āvuso, sarāmi
evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājika-

¹ Sk yebhuyyasikāya. ² Bm Si t-iyassikā. ³ Sk omits avinayo ti vā.

⁴ Bm Si teh' eva. ⁵ Sk vasutarā. ⁶ Bm Sk bhikkhu. ⁷ Sk Bm bhikkhu.

⁸ Bm evarūpim.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativīnayo dātabbo. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sativīnayo hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sativīnayeṇa.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, amūl'havinayo¹ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū² bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyaṃ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evaṃ āha: Na kho 'haṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēḥentaṃ³ ativeṭheti⁴: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi. yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāsaṃ⁵ tena me ummatakena bahūṃ assamaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ; nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūl'hena me etaṃ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūl'havinayo dātabbo. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, amūl'havinayo hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ amūl'havinayeṇa.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paṭinñātakarāṇaṃ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti⁶. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro⁷ bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. So evaṃ āha: Passasīti? Passāmiti⁸. Āyatim saṃvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Saṃvaram āpajjissāmiti⁹. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, paṭinñātakarāṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ paṭinñātakarāṇeṇa.

¹ Bm amul'havinayo. ² Sk Bm bhikkhu. ³ Bm Si nibbedhentaṃ. ⁴ Bm ativedheti; Si anivedheti; Sk anivedheti. ⁵ Bm Si vipariyesan; Sk vi-parisesan. ⁶ So Sk Si; Bm uttānīm karoti. ⁷ Si buddhataro bhikkhu; Bm buddhatare bhikkhū. ⁸ So Si; Bm prefixes āma; Sk passāmi. ⁹ So Si; Sk omits saṃvaram āpajjissāmiti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Sam-varissāmiti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājakasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā¹ ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahañ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā ti. Tam enañ so nibbethentañ ativeṭheti²: Ingh' āyasmā sādhu-kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahañ āvuso sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā³; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpañ appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā ti. Tam enañ kho nibbethentañ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhu-kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Imañ hi nāmāhañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā apuṭṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā puṭṭho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imañ hi⁴ nāma tvañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā apuṭṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā puṭṭho⁵ paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhu-kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahañ, āvuso, evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā; davā⁶ me evañ vuttañ, ravā me etañ vuttañ⁷: Nāhañ tañ sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā ti⁸. Evañ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānañ adbhikaraṇānañ vūpasamo hoti, yadidañ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

¹ Bm here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhu-kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā vā pārājikañ vā pārājakasāmantañ vā.

² So S* here et infra; Bm Si ut supra. ³ S* Bm add ti; Bm omits sarāmi... āpajjitā ti; Si sarāmi ca kho... ⁴ Si imañ ca; S* ahañ hi; Bm imañ hi. ⁵ Bm Si apuṭṭho. ⁶ So Si Bu; S* da; Bm na tam. ⁷ Bm omits ravā me etañ vuttañ. ⁸ S* omits ti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeḥ' eva sammaggehi sannipatitabbāṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena¹ bhikkhūnā utthāy' āsanā ekamissaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā² saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam amhakaṃ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi⁴ saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyāṃ, tṭhapetvā thullavajjāṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti⁵. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhūnā utthāy' āsanā ekamissaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam amhakaṃ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjāṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime⁶, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁷ ekibbhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettāṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi⁸ dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibbhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettāṃ vaci-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti⁹ — pe — ekibbhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno¹⁰ mettāṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-

¹ Si byattena. ² Si paṇāmetvā. ³ So Bm; Sk idamhakaṃ; Si idh' amhakaṃ. ⁴ Sk yadidaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tunhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ⁶ So Bm Si Bu; Sk? pi ime. ⁷ Sk here sammaggīyā. ⁸ Si hi here but pi infra. ⁹ Sk omits these two words.

¹⁰ Sk omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamasc pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī¹ hoti silavanteli sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu² yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujijsāni³ viññūppasatthāni⁴ aparāmāṭṭhāni⁵ samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṃ⁷ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā⁸ diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha⁸ sārāṇiyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇiye dhamme samādāya saṃvatteyyātha⁹, passatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapatham aṇum vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tasmātiḥ', Ānanda, ime cha⁸ sārāṇiye dhamme samādāya vattatha¹⁰, taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk appaṭivahataṃ bhogī. ² Sk bhikkhuno. ³ So Si; Bm bhujijsāni; Sk bhujijsāni. ⁴ Bm viññūpasas; Si viññūpasas. ⁵ Sk aparamāsāni, which it repeats. ⁶ Sk repeats. ⁷ Sk yāya. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm here omits prefix saṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm vatteyyātha; Si saṃvatteyyātha.

105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ¹. Tena kho pana sa mayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyā katā hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūh pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ², bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante³, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākāṃsu⁴: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākāṃsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākāṃsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākāṃsu; santi paṇ' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññaṃ vyākāṃsu. Tatra⁵, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākāṃsu⁶, tesam tani tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākāṃsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan⁷ ti; evaṃ c'⁸ ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā paṇhaṃ abhisaukharitvā⁹ Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

¹ Sk Bm Kuṭ⁰. ² So Si; Bm sutam etaṃ; Sk sutam me. ³ Si omits.
⁴ Sk añña vyākātā. ⁵ Sk tattha. ⁶ Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. ⁷ So Bm; Sk Si biṣ desessan ti. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm Si repeat.

yam pi¹ Tathāgatassa evaṃ² hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-
seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā
dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suṇohi³ sādhukam manasikarohi,
bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhaga-
vato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: — Pañca kho⁴ ime, Sunak-
khatta, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā
ittā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁵, sota-
vīññeyyā saddā — pe⁶ —, ghānavīññeyyā gandhā⁷, jivhā-
vīññeyyā rasā⁸, kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā
piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta,
pañca kāmaguṇā.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'
ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhi-
muttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi⁹ c'
eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvi-
ceti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ¹⁰ āpajjati. āṇāja-
paṭisaṃyuttāya¹¹ ca pana kathāya kacehamānīya¹² na
sussūsati¹³ na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti¹⁴,
na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati.
Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā
vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññataram purisaṃ passeyya
tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ puri-
saṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ¹⁵ ca subhik-
khattaṃ¹⁶ ca appābādhattaṃ¹⁷ ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso
tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhikkhattaṃ

¹ So Sk Si; Bm omits yam pi. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si suṇohi. ⁴ Sk omits
pañca kho. ⁵ Bm kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ⁶ Si omits. ⁷ Sk adds pe.

⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tappatirūpi. ⁹ So Sk Bm, Si cittaṃ adding note
that the Sinh. reading is vittiṃ. Evaṃ sabbattha nūtabbam. ¹⁰ So¹ Sk
Bu; Bm Si āneṇj¹⁰, as at p. 229. ¹¹ Sk generally -mānīya. ¹² So Sk;
Bm sussūsati; Si sussusati. ¹³ Bm u-āpeti. ¹⁴ So Si; Bm khemattaṃ;
Sk khettaṃ. ¹⁵ So Si; Sk Bm subhikkhattaṃ. ¹⁶ So Si; Bm a-attaṃ;
Sk appābādhaṃ.

ca appābhaddhattaṃ ca samseyya; — taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussuseyya¹, sotam odahēyya, aññā cittaṃ upatthapeyya, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa²; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta³, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati⁴, na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti na⁵ c' etaṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo⁶: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanaṃ pavutto abhabbo haritattāya⁷, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye⁸ lokāmisasaṃyojanane se pavutte⁹, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṃyojanena hi¹⁰ kho visaṃyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiṇcaṇṇādhimutto assa. ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ

¹ So S^k; Bm Si sussuseyya. ² S^k omits thānaṃ etaṃ... assa. ³ S^k omits kho S. ⁴ All MSS here sussūsati. ⁵ S^k omits na. ⁶ Bm here adds āṇaṇjasaṃyojanena hi kho, visaṃyutto. ⁷ Bm haritattāya. ⁸ S^k yo.

⁹ So Bm Si; S^k here se vaputto. ¹⁰ So Bm Si & S^k infra; S^k (here) & Bu l-jane hi.

āpajjati, ānañjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puthusilā dvedhā¹ bhinnā appaṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ānañjasamyojane se bhinne², so evam assa veditabbo: Ānañjasamyojanena hi visamutto ākiñcaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhamman ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiñcaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso manūññabhojanam bhuttāvī chaḍḍeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmiṃ bhatte³ puna bhattakamyatā⁴ assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Adun hi, bhante, bhattaṃ⁵ paṭikkūlasammatan⁶ ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojanena⁷ hi kho visamutto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhamman ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

¹ So Bm Si Bu; Sk dvidhā. ² So Bm Si, Bu; Sk omits se & reads(?) bhinnā. ³ So Si; Bm bhutte; Sk vante. ⁴ Bm bhuttak⁰; Sk bhontuk⁰; Si Sunakkhatta k⁰. ⁵ Sk vantaṃ. ⁶ Si patikul⁰. ⁷ So all MSS. here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā¹. — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saṃyojanā se ucchinne² ucchinnamūle tālavatthukate³ anabhāvakate⁴ āvattiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evam assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena⁵ ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallāṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti evaṃmānī⁶ assa atthaṃ samānaṃ⁷. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ⁸ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ soteṇa saddaṃ⁹ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ ghāṇena gandhaṃ¹⁰ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ jivhāya rasaṃ¹¹ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ¹² anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ manasā dhammaṃ¹³ anuyūñjeyya. Tassa asappāyāṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ soteṇa saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ ghāṇena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamisitena cittaṇa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhipalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā¹⁴ esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā¹⁵

¹ Bm virūhiyā. ² Bm omits. ³ Si talay^o. ⁴ Si omits; Bm anabhāvam kate. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk Si ch-pādehi. ⁶ Si evamādi. ⁷ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here atthasamāna; Bm atthaṃ s^o. ⁸ Sk (here) rūpam divā. ⁹ Sk (here) adds satvā. ¹⁰ Sk (here) adds ghīyitvā. ¹¹ Sk adds no particle here. ¹² Bm parikantitvā. ¹³ Bm Si esitvā.

sallam abbaheyya¹ apaneyya visadosam sa-upādisesam² anupādiseso ti maññamāno³; so evam vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ⁴ kho te sallam, apanito⁵ visadoso anupādiseso, alaṃ ca te antarāyāya⁶; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhujjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhujjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālam ca⁷ vaṇam dhoveryyāsi, kālena kālam vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena⁷ kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato, kālena kālam vaṇamukhaṃ ālīmpato, pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyanandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyunji. mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa, rājosukam vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamisesi⁹, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhatam kho me sallam, apanito visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyati; so asappāyāni c' eva¹⁰ bhojanāni bhujjeyya. tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhujjato vaṇo assāvī¹¹ assa, na ca kālena kālam vaṇam dhoveryya, na ca kālena kālam vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kulam vaṇam dhovato na kālena kālam vaṇamukhaṃ ālīmpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyanandheyya¹², vātātape ca cārittaṃ anuyunjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rājosukam¹³ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamiseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhī vihareyya na vaṇasāropi; tassa imissā va¹⁴ asappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso¹⁵ apanito sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ¹⁶ gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena¹⁷ vaṇena maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta. thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallam pahīnam.

¹ Si abbaheyya; Bm abbaheyya; Sk abbaheyya. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk upādisesam. ³ So Bm Si; Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno, which Sk reads here but not infra. ⁴ Si ubbhataṃ; Sk omits kho. ⁵ Bm apanito. ⁶ Sk inserts so. ⁷ Bm omits ca. ⁸ So Bm; Sk Si te. ⁹ Bm a-ti. ¹⁰ Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. ¹¹ Sk anassāvī. ¹² Sk parisonaseyya na, omitting next ca. ¹³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk (bis) rājosukam. ¹⁴ So Si; Sk Bm ca. ¹⁵ Bu & Sk infra asuci; Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. ¹⁶ Sk puthu tatra. ¹⁷ So Sk Bu; Bm Si puthuttaṃ gatena.

apanito avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamānī¹ assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyūñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo² cittaṃ anuddhañseyya; so rāgānuddhañsitena cittaṃ³ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta. ariyassa vinaye yo⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati: maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññataraṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho salluṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsalluṃ pahīnaṃ, apanito avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so⁵ yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyūñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhañseyya, so na

¹ So Bm; S^k evamāni; Si evamādi. ² Si so rāgo. ³ So Bm Si; S^k so taṇhānudoḥaste taṇhānuddhañsitena maraṇaṃ vā &c. ⁴ S^k omits yo. ⁵ S^k hīnāya vattati. Cf. supra p. 61 & 1 Jst. 206. ⁶ S^k yo.

rāgānuddhasitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyatbāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḥupalepanena¹; tassa mittā-maccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ² vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallaṃ esetvā sallaṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno³ so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ kho te sallaṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveryyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ⁴ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyaṇandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamāsesi, vaṇānurakkhi ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallaṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveryya, kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyaṇandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhamāseyya, vaṇānurakkhi ca vihareyya vaṇasāropi⁵; tassa imissā va⁶ sappāya-kiriya asuci⁷ visadoso apanīto anupādiseso, tadubhayena vaṇo viruheyya⁸, so rūḥena⁹ vaṇena sañchavinā n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena

¹ So Si; Sk ga-; Bm gālap^o. ² Sk omits s. v. & inserts na. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ Sk omits dhovato kālena. kālam vana. ⁵ Sk Si add ti. ⁶ so Si; Sk Bm ca. ⁷ so Si; Bm asuhi; Sk asuca. ⁸ So Si; Bm viru-heyya; Sk ruheyya. ⁹ So Si; Bm Sk ru'heda.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ¹ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamasitena cittaṃ na² eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā³ atthassa viññāpanāya⁴. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta, chaṇṇ' etaṃ⁵ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallā ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyā' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tathāgata's' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan⁶ ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaḥ vimutto, upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatī⁷, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpāṇiyakamso⁸ vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno⁹, so ca kho visena saṃsattho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo¹⁰. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpāṇiyakamsam piveyya, yaṃ jaññā¹¹: Imāhaṃ pitvā¹² maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

¹ Sk adds ghāyitvā. ² Sk omits kat. ³ Si atthav°. ⁴ Sk janena tam. ⁵ Si dukkhamulan. ⁶ So Bu; Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadessatīti. ⁷ Sk here āpāṇiyakamso & infra āpāṇiyakamsamsam; Si āpāṇiyakamsam. ⁸ Si adds rasasampanno. ⁹ Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. ¹⁰ Sk piveyya sakko. ¹¹ Sk viditvā.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimhi vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā āuppedessatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhaṇṇikkūlo. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa² āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṃ³ vā aṅgutthaṃ vā dajjā, yaṃ jaññā: Iminā 'haṃ daṭṭho maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimhi vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā āuppedessatīti — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto⁴ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

106.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammasadhammaṃ⁵ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā⁶; māyākatam etaṃ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṃ. Ye ca diṭṭha-dhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭha-

¹ Bm Si omīti iti viditvā āuppedessati, & insert la. ² Sk assa. ³ Si hatthe. ⁴ Sk omits L-to. ⁵ Bm Si Kammasadhammaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu: Bm Si mosadhammā.

dhammikā kāmāsāṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmāsāṇṇā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa¹ nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārāmbhā pi samvattanti, te ca¹ ariyasāvakaṃ idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya sambhāvanti². Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā sambhāvanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārāmbhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesāṃ pahānā³ aparitthaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitān ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino⁴ āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati⁵, etarahi vā ānañjaṃ⁶ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā ṭhāneṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ānañjupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ānañjasappāyā⁷ paṭipadā⁸ akkhāyati.

Puna ca paramaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmāsāṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmāsāṇṇā⁹, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹⁰ cattāri ca¹¹ mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa¹² tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ānañjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā ṭhāneṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ānañjupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyā ānañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm va. ² Sk bhavanti. ³ Bm pahānaṃ. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si & Bu omit; Bm infra & Bu (once) tabbahūlav. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk Bu sampasādessati. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si āneñjaṃ, as usually. ⁷ So Si always & Sk here; Bm always, & Sk usually, -sappāya-. ⁸ So Bm Si always; Sk paṭipadāmakkhāyati. ⁹ Sk omits ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . kāmāsāṇṇā. ¹⁰ Si adds sabbaṃ rūpaṃ. ¹¹ Si omits ca. ¹² Sk sup^o.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaṇṇā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaṇṇā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ¹ taṃ nālaṃ abhinanditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositum ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇṇaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇṇūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇaṇṇasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca āṇaṇṇasaṇṇā, sabbā saṇṇā yatth' etaṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Saṇṇam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, duttiyā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvaṇi³, kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ, ha ca

¹ So Si only; Bm also omits taṃ. ² Sk adds pi. ³ So Bm Bu; Si kvaṇi; Sk kvaṇa kassaci. Si inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci¹ kiñcanam na 'tthiti. Tassa evam paṭipannassa tabbalulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca dīṭṭhadhammā . . . rūpasāññā yā ca āṇā-jasāññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā, sabbā saññā yattl' etaṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evam paṭipannassa tabbalulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati³, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evam⁴ upekkhā⁵ paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyī⁶ nu kho eso⁷, bhante, bhikkhūti⁸?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'⁹ etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

¹ Sk kvacani kismiñci. ² Sk adds pi. ³ Si omits na bhavissati. ⁴ So Bm Bu; Sk Si omit evam here. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upekkhā. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. ⁸ Bm Si bhikkhu na vā parinibbāyeyyāti. ⁹ Bm yen' ap'; Si yenāp'.

yam bhūtam tam pajahāmiti evam upekham paṭilabhati. So tam upekham abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam upekkham abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tan nissitam hoti viññānam tad upādānam. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kham pana so. bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsāññāyatanaṃ, Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭham kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭham so. Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭham h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsāññāyatanaṃ. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti: No e' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam tam pajahāmiti evam upekham paṭilabhati. So tam upekham nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam upekham anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tan nissitam hoti viññānam na tad upādānam. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ. bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā. Katamo pana. bhante, ariyo vimokho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅkikhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇājasaññā. yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsāññāyatanasaññā, esa sakkāyo yāvata sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittaṃ vimokho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇājasappāyā paṭipadā. desitā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā. desitā nevasaññānāsāññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokho. Yam kho, Ānanda, Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ litesinā anukampakeha anukampaṃ upādāya,

katam vo tam mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārīno ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ANĀJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHATTHAM.

Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C.B.

VOL. III.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

UNWIN BROTHERS, THE GRESHAM PRESS, WOKING AND LONDON.

To
VAJIRANĀNA :
A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k , S^l , B^m , Si and Bu ,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^y is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and S^l .)

R C

Evam me sutam. Ekaññi samayaññi Bhagavā Sāvattthi-
yam viharatī Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho
Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sāṇikamī, upasāṇikamīvā Bhagavatā saddhimi sammodi
sammodanīyaññi kathaññi sārāññiyaññi vītisāretvā ekamantaññi
māsīdi. Ekamantaññi māsino kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno
brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaññi etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho
Gotama, maṣsa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubba-
sikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaññi yāva
pacchimā sopāṇakaleparā: ¹ mesam pi hi, bho Gotama,
brāhmaṇaññi dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anu-
pubbapaṭipadā, yadidaññi ajjhece: mesam pi hi, bho Gotama,
issāsāññi dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubba-
paṭipadā, yadidaññi issatthe; ambhākam pi hi, bho Go-
tama, gaṇāññi gaṇāññijīvāññi dissati anupubbasikkhā
anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaññi saṇkhāne.
Mayaṇi hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhivā paṭhamaññi evaññi
gaṇāpema: Ekaññi ekakaññi, dve dukā, tīpi tikā, cattāri
catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, añṭha
añṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti: satam pi mayaññi,
bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama,
masino pi dhammavaya evam eva anupubbasikkhā
anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum ti²

¹ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s- varā), Si sopāṇa-
kaleparā; ² S^k sopāṇakaleparā. S^v sopāṇakaleparā. (Cf. supra II.
93, and II. Vinaya 128.)

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṃ. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadrāṃ assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne ¹ kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhitvā paṭhamāṃ evaṃ vineti: Ehi tvāṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.² Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvāṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam ³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasamvarāṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasamvarāṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:—Ehi tvāṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S^{ky}; Bu: mukhaṭṭhāne ti mukhaṭṭhapane.

So Sⁱ;

S^{*} sikkhāpadehīti; S^{*} sikkhāpādādehīti. ³ Si yatvādhikaraṇam

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkaṃena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkaṃena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhinaṃ passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accadhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimāṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkaṃena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajāññaṃ samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, saṃmiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite piṭe khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārupassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṃhībhave sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajāññaṃ samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati, abhiññaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti ; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtaḥitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti ; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññaṃ sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti ; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti ; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇaviekiccho viharati akathaṃkathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṇi vūpasamā ajjhattaṇi sampasādanani cetaso ekodhibhāvaṇi avitakkani avicāraṇi samādhijani oṭtisukhani dutiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṇi ca kāyena paṭisaṇvedeti yaṇ taṇi ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṇi atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekhāsatipārisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṇi yogakkhemaṇi paṭthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṇi evarūpī anusāsani hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṇi vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anupattasatthā parikkhīṇa bhavasariyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesuṇi ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva saṇvattanti satisampajaññāya cāti.

Evani vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Kin nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṇi ovadiyamānā evaṇi anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evaṇi ovadiyamānā evaṇi anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentīti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yaṇ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṇi tiṭṭhati nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṇi Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṇi ovadiyamānā evaṇi anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṇi ñev' ettha paṭipucchassāmi Yathā te khameyya tathā naṇi byākareyyāsi. Taṇi kiṇ

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Tvaṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaham gantukāmo; so tvaṃ upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagaham gantumi; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagaham gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāṃmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaham gantukāmo, so tvaṃ upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagaham gantumi, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagaham gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha, tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sothinā Rājagaham gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagaham tiṭṭhati Rājagahagāminaggo tiṭṭh'esi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāṃmukho gaccheyya, eko sothinā Rājagaham gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si: S^v corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S^k maggassa.

Ettha kvāhaṃ,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ,² bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhatī nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhān' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi? Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gapaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḷā⁵ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagaravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveka⁸ nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁹ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,⁹ na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāyā tibbagaravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārikaṃ tesuṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lohita-candanāṃ tesuṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kyāhaṃ.

² Si maggakkhāyāhaṃ.

³ S^{ky} assaddhā.

⁴ S^k adds: na sattha; S^y adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So S^y; S^k omits, but reads anunnaḷā infra; Si unnaḷā.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na t.; S^{ky} anapekhavanto na s. t.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Si bāhullikā. ⁸ S^{ky} m—ati. ⁹ So S^{ky} Si and

Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247–8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikañ tesañ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmesu. Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Gotamañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatañ ti.

GAṆAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAMĪ SATTAMAṀ.

108.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakamvāpe aciraparimibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahañ paṭisaṅkhārāpeti raṇṇo Pujjotassa āsāṇikamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacivarāñ ādāya Rājagahañ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahañ piṇḍāya caritunī; yaṃnūnāhañ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānandañ dūrato va āgacchantāñ, disvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca: Etu kho bhavañ Ānando, svāgatañ bho Ānandassa, ciraṇaṃ kho bhavañ Ānando imañ pariāyāma akāsi yadidañ idh' āgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhavañ Ānando, idaṃ āsanañ paññattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāni nīcāni āsanāni gahetvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisimmo kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi etad avoca:—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṇi Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇjātassa maggassa saṇjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayaṇ ca hi idaṇi āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṇi antarākathā vippekātā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusāṇāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṇikāmi, upasāṇikkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṇi sammodi sammodaniyaṇi kathāni sārāṇiyaṇi vītisāretvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisimmo kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippekātā ti?

Idha maṇi, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idaṇi āha: Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṇi Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṇi vutte ahaṇi, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṇi brāhmaṇāni etad avoca: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—Ayañ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiñ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvañ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tunhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tunhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti ?

Na kho mayañ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā : sappaṭisaraṇā mayañ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tunhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti putṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tunhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti putṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evam appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na kho mayam, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣṣa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tēna Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadahu-posatho yāvatikā ekam gāmakkhettam upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhāni sannipatāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa tam vattati, tam² ajjesāma. Tasmiṃ ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, tam mayam yathādhammam yathāsattham kāremāti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti ; dhammo no kāretīti.

Attā nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S^{vy} sannipātāma ; Si sannipatitāma.

S^{vy} pavattitam a.

³ So Bu ; S^{vy} y. y. karomāti ; Si y. yathā-

nusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

² So Si Bu ;

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṁ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṁ bhavissatīti, yaṁ mayāṁ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṁti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ tunhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ mayāṁ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṁti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathaṁ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṁ no ime dhammā saṁvijjanti, taṁ mayāṁ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁvarasaṁvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu¹ vajjesu bhaya-lassāvī samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasamnicayo ; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā maj-ḥimakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṁ sabyañjanaṁ² kevalaparipuṇṇaṁ parisuddhaṁ brahmacariyaṁ abhivadanti, athārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti āvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṁ jhānaṁ ābhicetasikānaṁ³ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṁ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasira-lābhī, anekavihitaṁ iddhividhaṁ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṁ tirobhāvaṁ tirokuḍḍaṁ tiropākāraṁ tiropab-bataṁ asajjamaṇo gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmejjaṁ karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamaṇo gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṁ, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529 ; S^{ky} anumattesu.

² So S^{ky} ;

Si sātthā sabyañjana.

³ So Si and Vol. I., 529 ; S^{ky} ābhicē.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakupo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇmā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasanti vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Anahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: Ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . .¹ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate² yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhinnā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayā etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti.

¹ Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe.

Evani vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandani senāpatini āmantesi: Taṃ kim maññasi? Evani, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbani sakkaronti, garukātabbani garukaronti, mānetabbani mānenti, pūjetabbani pūjenti,¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbani sakkaronti garukātabbani garukaronti mānetabbani mānenti pūjetabbani pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṃ na garukareyyuṃ, na māneyyuṃ na pūjeyyuṃ, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kahaṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmi.

Kacci, bho Ānanda. Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appamigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa. Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appamigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taṃ tumhādisēhi rakkhehi gopakelīhi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda. Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appamigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyībhī jhānasībhī. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasīno ca. Ekamidāhaṃ, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho ahaṃ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasāla yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasaṃkamāmi. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṃ jhānasī ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bha' mi Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ So Si; S² pūjentīti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkuccaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivice' eva kānehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesīti.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garaṃhi, pāsāsaṃ² pāsāsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} recite this passage in full.

² So Si; S^{ky} pāsāsaṃ pāsāsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yaṃ no mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,¹ taṃ no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsi.

Api nu² te, brāhmaṇa, avocunha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbenā sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAṀ ATṬHAMĀṆ.

109.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekamisaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā pucchā yad ākaṃkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

¹ Si ap—hā, as usual.

² So S^{kv}; Si nanu.

seyyathidam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathidam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttariṃ pañham apucchi : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṃ-mūlakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Tam yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānam ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, tam yeva upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānam. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, tam tatha upādānam ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu ¹ chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekaccassa evam hoti : evam rūpo siyam ² anāgatamaddhānam, evam vedano siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evam sañño siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evam saṅkhāro siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evam viññāṇo siyam anāgatamaddhānam ti. Evam kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānam khandhādhivacanam hotīti ?

Yam kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhummam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā, ayam rūpakkhandho

¹ S^{ky} pañcas' upo ; Si sā pañc' upo. ² So Si ; S^{ky} evam ūpe siya.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṇi vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhunā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṇi vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṅkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saṅkhārakkhandho. Yaṇi kiñci viññāpaṇi . . . santike vā, ayaṇi viññāpakkhando. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṇi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṇi paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadīṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto,—rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāpaṇi attato samanupassati, viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ,

¹ St Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṅkhārā. Yaṇi kiñci viññāpaṇi attā.

attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ ; na saññaṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ ; na saṃkhāre . . . na saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ ; na viññāṇaṃ . . . na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saṃkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti ?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saññaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saṃkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamānānānusayā³ na hontīti ?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si ca.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So Si ; S^{ky} ahiṃkāramamānānānusayā hontīti.

vā paṭitau vā yañ dūre santike vā sabbau rūpai: N' etau mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evam etau yathābhūtau sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yañ kiñci viññāṇau atītānāgata-paccuppannau . . . sabbau viññāṇau; N' etau . . . attā ti,—evam etau yathābhūtau sammappaññāya passati. Evañ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiñ ca aviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāramānānusaṃyā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpai anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇau anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānau¹ phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitakkau aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi:—Tānau kho pañ' etau, bhikkhave, vijjati yañ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanau atidhāvitaḥṇau maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpai anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññāṇau anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānau phusissantīti? Paṭicca³ vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Tau kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpai niccau vā aniccau vā ti?

Aniccau, bhante.

Yau pañāniccau, dukkhañ vā tau sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yau pañāniccau dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallaṇu tau samanupassitau: Etau mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etau, bhante.

Tau kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññāṇau niccau vā aniccau vā ti?

Aniccau, bhante.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si kammattānau. ² So S^k; S^y avidvā corrected to avidvā; Si aviddhā. ³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭipucchā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam
nu tam samanupassitum : Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā . . . sabbam rūpam : N' etam . . . attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhāra, yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam . . . sabbam viññānam : N' etam . . . attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññānasmiṃ nibbindati ; nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati ; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñānam hoti : Khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.¹

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhañṇamāne saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccinīsūtī.

MAHĀPUṆṢAMASUTTAM² NAVAMAṆI.

110.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya

¹ So Si ; S^{ks} abhinandun.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} Mahāpuṇṇamāyas°.

byābādhāya pi manteti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo¹ hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpi hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakam-manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṇḍiṭṭhī² hoti: Na 'tthi dinnañ, na 'tthi yiṭṭhañ, na 'tthi hutañ, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānañ kammānañ phalañ vipāko, na 'tthi ayañ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayañ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeṭṭitī;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānañ³ deti, asahattā dānañ deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānañ deti, apaviddhañ⁵ dānañ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānañ deti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evañ asaddhammasamannāgato, evañ asappurisabhaddhī, evañ asappurisacintī, evañ asappu-risamantī, evañ asappurisavāco, evañ asappurisakammanto, evañ asappurisadiṭṭhī, evañ asappurisa-dānañ datvā kāy-assa bhedaṇ param maraṇā yā asappurisaṇaṇi gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇaṇi gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānaṇi vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṇi: Sappuriso ayaṇi bhavaṇi ti?

¹ Si musāvādī.

evaṇḍiṭṭhiko.

⁴ So Bu; S^{ky} acintikatvā; Si acittin katvā.

Bu; Si apaviṭṭhañ.

² So S^{ky} here; S^{ky} infra and Si always

³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si asakkaccaṇi dānaṇi

⁵ So S^{ky} and

Evam bhante.

Sādhu bhikkhave ; tñānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ
sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.
Jāneyya paṇa, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisaṃ : Asap-
puriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

Evam bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave, etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, tñānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya: Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasaṃannāgato hoti, sappurisabhaddhī hoti, sappurisacintī hoti, sappurisa-mantī hoti, sappurisavāco hoti, sappurisakammanto hoti, sappurisadīṭṭhī hoti, sappurisadānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasaṃannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hiraṃ hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasatī hoti, paññavā hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddham-masaṃannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurissa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhā hiraṃanto ottappino bahussutā āradhaviṛiyā upaṭṭhitasatino paññavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te saḥāyā honti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābaddhāya ceteti, na parabyābaddhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābaddhāya ceteti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābaddhāya manteti, na parabyābaddhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābaddhāya manteti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, saṃphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evandiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnañ, atthi yitṭhañ, atthi hutañ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇañ kammāṇañ phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayañ abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentī;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso 'sappurisadāṇañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadāṇañ deti, cittikatvā² dāṇañ deti, parisuddhañ dāṇañ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dāṇañ deti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadāṇañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evañ saddhammasamannāgato evañ sappurisabhattī evañ sappurisacintī evañ sappurisamantī evañ sappurisavāco evañ sappurisakammanto evañ sappurisadiṭṭhī evañ sappurisadāṇañ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā sappurisāṇañ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisāṇañ gati? Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CŪḬAPUNÑAMASUTTAṂ 4 DASAMAṂ

DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

¹ S^{ky} here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive. ² Si cittaṃ katvā.

³ So Si Bu; S^k devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S^y devattatā vā manussattatā vā. ⁴ So Si Bu;

S^{ky}—puṇṇamāsa°.

III.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇḍito, bhikkhave,* Sāriputto; puthupaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupaṇḍito,¹ bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tikkhapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsam anupadadhammavipassanam vipassi. 'Tatr' idam, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saṇṇā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam satī upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathanti gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.² So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anupāyo³ anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati; So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. 'Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam

* S^k has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

¹ So Bu S^{ky}; Si hāsupaṇḍito. ² Si Bu pativenūti; so sometimes S^{ky}, which generally read pativedentīti. ³ So Si Bu and (here) S^y; S^k and (infra) S^y ahupāyo. ⁴ So S^{ky}; Bu tovassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S^k once infra.

avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visamuyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikāra atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti, yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sampajānāñ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visamuyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikāra atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti.

viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

¹ Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanani upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsañcāyatane dhammā ākāsañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittani chando adhimokkho viriyani sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.² Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanani samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanani upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇañcāyatane dhammā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittani chando adhimokkho viriyani sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti. •

¹ S^v repeat this paragraph.

² S^v omit from evaṃ kira to here.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇaṇ-
cāyatanani samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanani
upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā
ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā
saññā cetanā cittaṇi chando adhimokkho viriyani sati upekhā
manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa
dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbat-
thani gacchanti. So evaṇi pajānāti : Evaṇi kira 'me dhammā
ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu
anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visari-
yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṇi
nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa
hoti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanani samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaniñāyatanani
upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati.
So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atitā
niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṇi kira
'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip-
panutto visariyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :
Atthi uttariṇi nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi
t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaṇ-
ñānāsaniñāyatanani samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhani
upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parik-
khiṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya
samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atitā niruddhā
vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṇi kira 'me
dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip-
panutto visariyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :
Na 'tthi uttariṇi nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na
'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yani kho taṇi, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya :
Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṇi silasmiṇi, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ silasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yañ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavattetīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAṂ PAṬHAMAN.

112.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti : Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbhaṃ nappaṭikkositabbhaṃ ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, ¹mutte ¹mutavādītā, viññāte

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavādītā. Ine kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaiṃyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaiṃyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ ¹ viditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā ²

¹ So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabbhāvaṃ; anassāsikaṃ ti assāsavirahitaṃ"); S^{ky} virāgukam (S^k infra virāgupaṃkam) anassāsikaṃ; Si virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S^{ky} Bu; Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā
 nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi;
 vedanāni kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—saṃhāraṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso—
 pe—saṃkhāre kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—viññāṇaṃ kho ahaṃ,
 āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ veditvā ye viññāṇe
 upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam
 khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan
 ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato
 imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ
 vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ
 abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhi-
 nanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ paṇho pucchitabbo: Cha—y—
 imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā
 sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha?
 Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu
 viññāṇadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā
 jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā.
 Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imāsu chasu
 dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇā-
 savassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa
 ohitabhārasa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyo-
 janassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti
 veyyākaraṇāya: Paṭhavīdhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato
 upagacchimi, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ; ye ca
 paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhi-
 nivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā
 vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātuni kho ahaṃ,
 āvuso—pe—tejodhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātuni
 kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—ākāśadhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—
 viññāṇadhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato upagacchimi, na
 ca viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ; ye ca viññāṇadhātu-
 nissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā,
 tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me
 cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ
 passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ
 vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarin pañho pucchitabbo: (Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha?—Cakkhu e' eva rūpā ca, sotam ca saddā ca, ghānañ ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca;—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamuyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo¹ hoti veyyākaraṇiyya: Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinnivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭimsaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe. jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhaviññāṇe; kāyasmīṃ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe; manasmīṃ, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinnivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭimsaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi.—Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa. bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarin pañho pucchitabbo: Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmīṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahinikāramamānikāramānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti?

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si ahaṃkāraṇamaṃikāramānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaruṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇa-bhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddasu ahoṃsiṃ; tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā² Tathāgate saddhamṃ paṭilabhiṃ; so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhim :— Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhamṃ saṃkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsāḍḍhasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ, nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho laj्ji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtāhitānukampī vihāsiṃ. Adinnādānāṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṃkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsiṃ. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ahoṃsiṃ ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā anūsaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā aḥosiṃ. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā

¹ Si āg°.² For the following passage, cf. Majjhima, Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇi vācaṇi bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi. Samphappalāpaṇi pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vīṇayavādī, nidhānavatīṇi vācaṇi bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi kālena sāpadesaṇi pariyaṇṭavatiṇi atthasaṇṇhitāṇi. So bijagāmahhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṇi rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītā¹ vāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakamaṇi-sapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Itthikumārīkapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ajelākapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Hatthigavāssavaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Khetṭavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dūteyyapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Tulā-kūṭakamīsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ukkōṭanavañce-ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa—ālopaśahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakumpe yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evaṇi eva kho ahaṇi, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi, samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. So iminā ariyena silak-khandhena samannāgato ujjhataṇi anavajjasukhaṇi paṭi-saṇṇvedesiṇi. So cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇi nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ¹ enaṇi cak-khūṇḍriyaṇi asāṇvutaṇi viharantaṇi abhiññhādomaṇassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇi, tassa saṇivarāya

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yatvādho.

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyaṇ, cakkhundriye saṁva-
raṇ āpajjīn. Sotena saddaṇ sutvā—pe¹—ghāṇena gaṇ-
dhaṇ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṇ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena
phoṭṭhabbaṇ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṇ viññāya
na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhika-
raṇaṇ enaṇ manindriyaṇ asaṁvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhi-
jñādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇ,
tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn manindriyaṇ, mani-
ndriye saṁvaraṇ āpajjīn. So iminā ariyena indriya-
saṁvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṇ abyāsekasukhaṇ paṭi-
saṁvedesiṇ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī
ahoṣiṇ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ, saṁmiñjite²
pasārite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ, saṁghāṭipattacīvaraḍhāraṇ
sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-
kārī ahoṣiṇ, uccārapassāvakaṇme sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ,
gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuḍḍhibhāve sampajā-
nakārī ahoṣiṇ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato
iminā ca ariyena indriyaṇsaṁvarena samannāgato iminā ca
ariyena saṁsāmpajāññena samannāgato vivittaṇ senāsaṇaṇ
bhajīn araññaṇ rukkhamūlaṇ pabbataṇ kandaṇaṇ girigu-
haṇ susāṇaṇ vanapatthaṇ abbhokāsaṇ palāpuñjaṇ. So
pacchābhāttaṇ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdiṇ pallaṅkaṇ
ābhuṭjitvā, ujjuṇ kāyaṇ paṇḍhāya, paṇimukhaṇ satīṇ upaṭ-
ṭhapetvā. So abhiṭṭhaṇ loke paḍāya vigatābhiṭṭhena cetasā
vihāsiṇ, abhiṭṭhāya cittaṇ paṇisodhesiṇ, byāpāḍapadosaṇ
paḍāya abyāpaṇnacitto vihāsiṇ sabbapaṇaḍhūtaḍhātānu-
kaṇpī, byāpāḍapadosā cittaṇ paṇisodhesiṇ; thīṇamiddhaṇ
paḍāya vigatathīṇamiddho vihāsiṇ ālokasaṇñī sato sam-
pajāṇo, thīṇamiddhā cittaṇ paṇisodhesiṇ; uddhaccakuk-
kuccaṇ paḍāya anuddhato vihāsiṇ ajjhattaṇ vūpasantaḍitto,
uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṇ paṇisodhesiṇ; vicikicchā paḍāya
tiṇṇavicikekcho vihāsiṇ akathaṇkathī, kusalesu dhammesu
vicikicchāya cittaṇ paṇisodhesiṇ.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky} Si.

Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicārani vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Vitakkavicārānani vūpasamā ajjhatani sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvani, avitakkani avicārani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsihi, sato ca sampajāno sukkañ ca kāyena paṭisaṇivedesihi, yaṁ taṁ ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānani atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekhāsati pārisuddhihi catutthajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Evani samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āṇāṇjappatte¹ āsavānani khayaññāya cittani abhininnānesihi. So : Idani dukkhan ti yathābhūtan abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtan abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani dukkhanurodho ti yathābhūtan abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtan abbhāññāsihi. Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtan abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtan abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtan abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtan abbhāññāsihi. Tassa me evani jānato evani passato kāmāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, vimuttasmihi vimuttam iti ñāṇani aho si : Khīṇā jātā, vusitani brahmacariyani, katani karaṇīyani, nāparani itthatāyāti abbhāññāsihi. Evani kho me, āvuso, jānato evani passato imasmihi ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanmittesu ahinikāramaninikāramānānusayā susanūhatā² ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitan abhinanditabbani anumoditabbani ; Sādhūti bhāsitan abhinanditvā anumoditvā evam assa vacanīyo : Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S^{ky} here ānejjā^o (as Vol. I. p. 182).

² So Si (cf. p. 32) ; S^{ky} sahatā ti ; S^t sahatatā ti.

dham no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ brahma-cāriṃ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CHABBIŚODHANASUTTAṂ ² DUTIYAM.

113.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Sappurisasadhammaṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisasadhammaṃ ca. Tam supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisasadhammo ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Aham kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito ; me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.³ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisasadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā⁴ kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit ye mayam.

² So Bu (ter) ; Si Chavi^o ;

S^{ky} Chabbidhodhanas^o.

³ So Si and (sts.) S^k ; S^y and

(sts.) S^k vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

⁴ S^{ky} make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇa yeva antaraṇṇa karitvā tāya uccākulinatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṇṇa vambheti. Ayaṇṇa, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇṇa, bhikkhave, asappurisa mahākulā pabbajito hoti pe¹—heṭṭhimanayena vitthāretabbuṇṇa—; mahābhogaṇṇa pabbajito hoti; uḷarabhogaṇṇa pabbajito hoti. So itī paṭisaṇṇeti: Ayaṇṇa kho 'mhi uḷarabhogaṇṇa pabbajito; ime paṇṇa' aṇṇe bhikkhū na uḷarabhogaṇṇa pabbajitā ti. So tāya uḷarabhogaṇṇa attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṇṇa vambheti. Ayaṇṇa, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappurisa ca kho, bhikkhave itī, paṭisaṇṇeti: Na kho uḷarabhogaṇṇa lobhadhammā vā parikkhaṇṇa gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhaṇṇa gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhaṇṇa gacchanti; no ce pi uḷarabhogaṇṇa pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇa yeva antaraṇṇa karitvā tāya uḷarabhogaṇṇa n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṇṇa vambheti. Ayaṇṇa, pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇṇa, bhikkhave, asappurisa nāto hoti yasassī. So itī paṭisaṇṇeti: Ayaṇṇa kho 'mhi nāto yasassī, ime paṇṇa' aṇṇe bhikkhū appaṇṇatā² appesakkhā ti. So tena nātattena³ attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṇṇa vambheti. Ayaṇṇa, pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappurisa ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṇṇeti: Na kho nātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhaṇṇa gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhaṇṇa gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhaṇṇa gacchanti; no ce pi nāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇa yeva antaraṇṇa karitvā tena nātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṇṇa vambheti. Ayaṇṇa, pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S³; Si omits pe heṭṭhimanayena v^o.

² So Si; S³ nātana.

³ Si appaṇṇatā

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So
iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime paṇ' aññe
bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṃseti
paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo.
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho
lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosa-
dhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti
dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhamma-
cārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ
yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃ-
seti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-
dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti.
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena
attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave,
asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti
paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ
gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce
pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno
sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha
pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena
bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.
Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti.
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinaya-
dharattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi,
bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-
khave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā va parikkhayāni gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānu-dhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antarāni karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṇi kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇ' añṇe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṇṇseti paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antarāni karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso āraṇṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṇi kho 'mhi āraṇṇako, ime paṇ' añṇe bhikkhū na āraṇṇakā ti. So tena āraṇṇakattena attān' ukkaṇṇseti paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho āraṇṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti; no ce pi āraṇṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antarāni karitvā tena āraṇṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇisukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi paṇisukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṇisukūlikā ti. So tena paṇisukūlikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho paṇisukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi paṇisukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena paṇisukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhāmūliko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi rukkhāmūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhāmūlikā ti. So tena rukkhāmūlikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho rukkhāmūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhāmūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So

paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena¹ rukkhamūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe²—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsan-thatiko³ hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati Ahañi kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anu-dhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñi savicārañi vivekañi pītisukhañi paṭhamajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhino ti.⁴ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky}; Si yathāsanthako.

³ Before ekāsaniko S^{ky} insert: Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

⁴ S^k has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandī in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^t has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^{ky} akammayadā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayā ti. Tammayatā vuccati tañhā. Nittañhatā ti attho.

atammayatañi yeva antarāni karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiya n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañi vūpasamā ajjhatañi sampasādanāni cetaso ekodibhāvañi avitakkāni avicārāni samādhijāni pītisukhāni dutiyajjhānañi — tatiyajjhānañi — catutthajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiya na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiya attān' ukkaṇṇseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiya pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañi yeva antarāni karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasāññānañi samatikkamā paṭighasāññānañi attāhaganā nānattasāññānañi amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya attān' ukkaṇṇseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañi yeva antarāni karitvā tāya ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāśānañcāyatanañi samatikkamā: Anantañi viññānañi ti viññānañcāyatanañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇesi paṇaṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇesi na paṇaṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paṇaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanān samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanān upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Abhaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇesi paṇaṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aṇṇathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇesi na paṇaṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paṇaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanān samatikkamā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanān upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Abhaṃ kho 'mhi nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇesi paṇaṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aṇṇathā ti. *So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇesi na paṇaṃ vambheti. *Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parami, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-
nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodham
upāsampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkha-
yāpentī. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati,
na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAM TATIYAM.

114.

² Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:
Sevitabbāsevitabbam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyam
desissāmi. Tam supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-
sāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi
sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ kāya-
samācāram; vacīsamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena
vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ
vacīsamācāram; manasamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvi-
dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññam-
aññaṃ manasamācāram; cittuppādam p' aham,³ bhikkhave,
duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca

¹ So Si; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S^{ky} omit.

in S^k extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.

² The lacuna

³ S³ adds saññā-

patilābham.

aññamaññāni cittuppādāni. Saññāpaṭilābhāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni saññāpaṭilābhāni. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni. Attabhāvapaṭilābhāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhāni ti .

Evāni vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāni etad avoca . Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā suṇkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthāni avibhattassa evāni vitthārena atthāni ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācārāni p' ahaṇi,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni kāyasamācārāni ti ”—iti kho paṇ' etiāni vuttāni Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etiāni paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathānirūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti² Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇī hatapalāte nivijjho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.³ Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇāni gāmagatāni vā araṇṇagatāni vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāni ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturaḥkhitā pituraḥkhitā⁴ bhāturaḥkhitā⁵ bhāginiraḥkhitā nātiraḥkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā⁶ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante,

¹ S^v omit p' ahaṇi.

² S^t prefixes sabba to paṇ'.

³ Si adds mātāpituraḥkhitā.

⁴ S^v here omit.

⁵ So S^{ky}

infra; S^v here mālāgūlap. Si (and S^{ky} once infra) mālāgūlaparikkhittā.

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī² puttḥo : Evam³ bho purisa yañ jānāsi tam vadehīti. So ajānañ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassañ vā āha Passāmīti, passañ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuṇāvāco⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesañ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā imesañ akkhātā amūsañ bhedaṃ, iti samaggānañ vā bhetṭā⁶ bhinnānañ vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī⁸ vaggakaraṇiñ vācam⁹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusa-vāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakaṭukā¹¹ parābhisajjañi kodhasāmantā asamādhisañivattanikā, tathārūpiñ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatiñ¹² vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesañ¹³ aparīyantavatiñ anattasamhitāñ,—evārūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti.

Kathañrūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puttḥo : Evam bho purisa, yañ jānāsi tam vadehīti ; so ajānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassañ vā āha Na passāmīti, passañ vā āha

¹ So Si ; S^y omit these two words here, but not infra

² So S^t ; S^y (and S^k infra) sakkhī ; Si sakkhiñ. ³ So S^y and S^k once infra ; Si eh' ambho ; S^k once infra ehimbho.

⁴ Si omits iti here, not infra.

⁵ So S^y and infra S^k ; Si pisuṇāvāco.

⁶ So S^k infra ; S^y bheda ; Si bhedeta.

⁷ So Si and S^k infra ; S^y uppādātā.

⁸ At this point there ends the lacuna in S^k which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

⁹ So Si ; S^k v—vācam.

¹⁰ So Si S^y ; S^k vācā akakkasa.

¹¹ Si kaṭukā.

¹² So Si S^y and S^k infra ; S^k here an—vācam

¹³ Si anappadesañ.

Passāmihi; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāhi vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāno samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāhi vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇīyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyanta-vatīṃ atthasaṃhiṭṭaṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ manosa-mācāraṃ ti ” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro sevitaḥho.

Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittū-pakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhitaṃ² hoti: Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpannacitto kho paṇa hoti paduṭṭhamana-

¹ S^{ky} pemaṇīyā.

² So S^v Si; S^k abhijjhātū.

saukkappo : Ine sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesum vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhītā hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Avyāpunnacitto kho pana hoti 'appaduṭṭhamanasaukkappo : Ine sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Manosaṃācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosaṃācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādaṃ hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāva² hoti vihesāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti

¹ So Si; S* ucchijjantu vā ahesum iti vā evarūpaṃ; S^y ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesum iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. ² So S^k; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, aviheṣāṇvā hoti aviheṣāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathairūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, viheṣāṇvā hoti viheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathairūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheṣāṇvā hoti aviheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo ditṭhipaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ditṭhipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃditṭhiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnam na ’tthi yiṭṭham, na ’tthi hutam na ’tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, na ’tthi ayam loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃditṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attā-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḥḥo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjaṃ,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābham ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā.³ Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḥḥo. •

¹ So Bu S^r; S^k savyāpajjaṃ; Si^k hyāpajjaṃ.

Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato.

² So S^{ky};

³ S^{ky} add pi.

Kathamirūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti laddo lohitaṇṇaṃ hatapahate nivijjho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhittā pi, tathārūpaṃ cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathamirūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāḍo nihitasatto lajjī dayāpanno sabba-paṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācāraṃ paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhittā pi, tathārūpaṃ cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit here. generally hereafter.

² So Si; S^{ky} Sāriputta, as After bhikkhave Si continues pe—manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābhāṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhāṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Attabhāvapaṭilābhāṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S^{ky} recite in full.

vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni vacīsamācāraṇi ti" itī kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttāni mayā. Kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevittabbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevittabbo. Kathairūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā . . . (*cf. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi ti" itī yaṇ taṇi vuttāni mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa¹ evaṇi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhuviññeyyāni rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; sotaviññeyyāni saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyāni gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; jivhāviññeyyāni rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyāni phoṭṭhabbaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; manoviññeyyāni dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi.

Evāṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evāṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānaṇi:—

"Cakkhuviññeyyāni rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,³ duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa.

² S^{ky} insert bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

dhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpaṇi cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi na sevitaḅbaṇi. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṇi cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi sevitaḅbaṇi. “Cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.¹

“Sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitaḅbo. “Sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḅbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p’ ahaṇi (cc. in full).

evārūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitaḅbo. “Ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evārūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitaḅbo. “Jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evārūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḅbo. “Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti,

evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitaḅbo. Yathā-rūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḁḁhanti. evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitaḅbo. “Mano-viññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣa vitthārena atthañ avibhattaṣa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

• Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣa vitthārena atthañ avibhattaṣa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho pañ etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathā-rūpañ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhaḅbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; piṇḁapātañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; senāsanañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; nigamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; nagarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; puggalañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti.

¹ S^{ky} omit bhante.

Evani vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantani etad
avoca : Imassa kho ahanī, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena atthanī avibhattassa evaṇi vitthārena
atthanī ājānāmi :—

“ Cīvarani p' ahanī, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan' etani vuttani
Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etani paṭicca vuttani? Yathārūpani,
bhante, cīvarani sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti
kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpani cīvarani na sevi-
tabbani. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cīvarani sevato
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,
evarūpani cīvarani sevittabani. “ Cīvarani p' ahanī, Sāri-
putta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ”
iti yan taṇi vuttani Bhagavatā idam etani paṭicca
vuttani.

“ Piṇḍapataṇi p' ahanī, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
. . . etani paṭicca vuttani.

“ Senāsanaṇi p' ahanī, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
. . . etani paṭicca vuttani.

“ Gāmaṇi p' ahanī, Sāriputta, . . . etani paṭicca
vuttani.

“ Nigamaṇi p' ahanī, Sāriputta, . . . etani paṭicca
vuttani.

“ Nagaraṇi p' ahanī, Sāriputta, . . . etani paṭicca
vuttani.

“ Janapadaṇi p' ahanī, Sāriputta, . . . etani paṭicca
vuttani.

“ Puggalaṇi p' ahanī, Sāriputta, . . . etani paṭicca
vuttani.”

Imassa kho ahanī, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena
bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena atthanī avibhattassa evaṇi vitthārena
atthanī ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṇi, Sāriputta,
imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena atthanī
avibhattassa vitthārena atthanī ājānāsi.

“ Cīvarani p' ahanī, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

" Piṇḍāpātam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Senāsanaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na, sevittabbam—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevittabbo—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ na sevittabbam—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevittabbo—pe—. " Puggalam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūhi, sabbesānaṃ ' p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vassā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūhi, sabbesānaṃ ' p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmacārī sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūhi, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmacārī sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Sāriputta before vassā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

|| 5.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad
avoca : —

Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni
tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā
uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye
keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no
paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā²
aggimukko³ kūṭāgārāni paṇḍitā⁴ ullittāvaḥṭṭāni nivātāni⁵
phussitaggalaṇi pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave,
yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppaj-
janti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te
bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upasaggā uppaj-
janti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho,
bhikkhave, sappātibhaya bālo, appaṭibhaya paṇḍito ;
sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito ; sa-upasaggo bālo,
anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato
bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato
upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhaviṣṣāma
vimaṇsakā ti⁶ ; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

¹ So Bu ; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam ; S^{ky} Sevitabbasuttam.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} n—ro vā t—ro vā. ³ So S^{ky} ; Si agginutto.

⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si dahati.

⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II, p. 8.

⁶ Si bhaviṣṣāmāti, omitting vimaṇsakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantani etad avoca .
 --Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako
 ti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
 āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
 ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
 bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, b' ante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṁ
 vacanāyāti ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu,
 rūpadhātu, cakkhuviññāpadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
 sotaviññāpadhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññā-
 padhātu ; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhaviññāpadhātu ;
 kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññāpadhātu ; mano-
 dhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāpadhātūti. Imā kho,
 Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā
 pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanā-
 yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-
 dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññā-
 padhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
 ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ
 vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
 dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
 upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
 yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

•Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
 dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu.

vihesādhātu,¹ avihesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Saṃkhatā ca dhātu asaṃkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni: Cakkhuṃ² c' eva rūpaṃ ca, sotaṃ ca saddo ca, ghānaṃ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti. Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati; yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārāpaccayā viññāpaṃ, viññāpāpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpāpaccayā saṭṭāyatanāni, saṭṭāyatanāpaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānāpaccayā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si vihiṃsādhātu and avihiṃsādhātu.

² So S^{ky};

Si cakkhu.

³ S^{ky} omit cha.

bhavo, bhavupaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ soka-paridevaḍḍakkhadomanassupāyāsā saṃbhavanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṃkhāraṇirodho, saṃkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparidevaḍḍakkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādukusalō bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, tṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, tṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṃ attato² upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, tṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

¹ So Si; S² avijjāyave; S^k avijjāyanteva

² So Si; S^{ky} attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarāṃ jīvītā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṃ jīvītā voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgataṃ
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgataṃ lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-
 ghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n'
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahāṃ Sammāsa-
 muddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-
 vattino³ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi
 arahāṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahāṃ
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkaṃ

¹ Si adds: n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitarāṃ jīvītā voropeyya.

² Si
 adds: ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.

³ So Si; S^{ky} c—ī.

⁴ Si c —i always.

kareyya,¹ n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Mārattaṃ kareyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Mārattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Brahmattaṃ kareyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti, pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa—pe²—yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritassa—pe²—yaṃ manosucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ araṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si¹ reads kareyya and continues: Mārattaṃ kareyya; Brahmattaṃ kareyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, Mārattaṃ kareyya, Brahmattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ (&c.). ² Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī -- pe -- yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī -- pe -- yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalā bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatad'indubhīti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmaṃ vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

116.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahā viharati Isigilismim pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vebhāram pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Paṇḍavam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vepullam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Gijjhakūṭam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imam Isigilim pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa ' kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahosi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, pañca Paccakabuddhasatām imasmim Isigilismim pabbate ciranivāsino ahesum. Te imam pabbatam pavisantā¹ dissanti pavittṭhā na dissanti. Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhamsu : Ayaṃ pabbato ime sī gilatīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Akkhiṣāmi, bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānam nāmāni ; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānam nāmāni ; desissāmi,

¹ Si adds pi.

bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukāṃ manasikarotha; bhāsissāmi.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-sosumi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho ¹ imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsī aho; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Piyaḍassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Nītho ² nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccakam ev' ajjhagamun subodhiṃ,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttanānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato suṇātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyaḍassī ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā Bhāvitatto

¹ S* Si throughout the following prose passage read paccakasambuddho; supra et infra paccekab.
² Si Nītho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Aniggho
 Sudāṭṭho
 Paccakabuddhā bhavanettikkhīṇā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahā-
 nubhāvā
 Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
 Subāhu
 Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
 ca
 Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito ¹ ca
 Passī jahī ² upadhiṃ dukkhamūlāṃ Aparājito Mārābalāṃ
 ajesī.
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṃso Uccaṅgamāyo
 Asito Ānāsavo
 Manomayo mānaccchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhiṃutto vi-
 malo ca ketumā
 Ketumbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-
 ṭṭyāmako
 Sumaṅgalo Dabbilo Supatiṭṭhito Asayho Khemābbhirato ca
 Sorato
 Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī ³ Sayho
 anomanikkhamo
 Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā ⁴ antimade-
 hadbhārī
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro keśī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
 dvājo
 Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanaccchidā Upasīdarī tapaccchido
 ca Sīdarī
 Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabh' accchidā jālīṃṃ
 dukkhamūlāṃ
 Santāṃ padāṃ ajjhagam' Upanīto uposatho sundaro sacca-
 nāmo
 Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
 Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.² So S^v Bu ; Si Passījahī.³ Si munī.⁴ So Bu ; S^v Bhāradvāyojā ; S^k Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānathhaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccakabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate¹ mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

117.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Ariyam vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhim desissāmi sa-
upanisam saparikkhāram. Tam supātha sādhu kam manasīkarotha, bhāsissamīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidam : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvēcā sammākamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvēyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ariyam vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhim : Micchādiṭṭhī pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhim : Sammādiṭṭhī pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yijjam, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ariyam loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokani paraṇ ca lokani sayani abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṇ, bhikkhave, micchādītṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādītṭhi? Sammādītṭhiṇi p' ahaṇ, bhikkhave, dvayaṇ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādītṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā¹ upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādītṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādītṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnani, atthi yiṭṭhani, atthi hutani, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānani kammānani phalaṇ vipāko, atthi ayaṇ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokani paraṇ ca lokani sayani abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṇ, bhikkhave, sammādītṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādītṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa² ariyamaggassa³ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṇi bhāvayato paññā paññindriyaṇi paññābalaṇi dhammavicayasambojjaṇi sammādītṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṇ, bhikkhave, sammādītṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo⁴ micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādītṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa⁵ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādītṭhiṇi pajahati, sato sammādītṭhiṇi upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādītṭhiṇi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidani: sammādītṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādītṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādītṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?⁶ Micchāsariṇkappaṇi: Micchāsariṇkappo ti pajānāti, sammāsariṇkappaṇi: Sammāsariṇkappo ti pajānāti—sā'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{ky}; Si Bu puññabh^o.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

⁵ So S^{ky} and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

² So Si; S^{ky} omit.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si so.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo? Kāmasaiṅkappo, vyāpādasaiṅkappo, vihiṇṇsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṇi, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo? Sammāsaiṅkappaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, dvayaṇi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaiṅkappo, avyāpādasaiṅkappo avihiṇṇsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṇi, bhikkhave sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṇi bhāvayato takko vitakko saṅkappo appanāvyappaṇā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaiṅkhāro,¹ ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaiṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaiṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaiṅkappaṇi pajahati, sato sammāsaiṅkappaṇi upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaiṅkappaṇi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdani: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācaṇi: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācaṇi: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo;—ayaṇi, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, dvayaṇi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

¹ S^{ky} Si vacīsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaiṅkhārotīti vacīsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsaiṅkharotīti.

² So S^{ky}; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āraṭi viratī paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Ēatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgaṇā hoti Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgaṇā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammantō ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāpātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāpātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi viratī paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantāni pajahati, sato sammākammantāni upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammākammantāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: sammāditthi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammāditṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammāditṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājivāni : Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti ; sammā-ājivāni : Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti ; sā 'ssa hoti sammāditṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo ? Kuhaṇā ' lapanā nemittakata nippesikatā lābhena lābhāni nijjignāsanatā,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ? Sammā-ājivāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko ; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājivāni pahāya sammā-ājivena jīvikaṃ kappeti ; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo ? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasummaṅgino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī ; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājivassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājivassa upasampadāya ; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājivāni pajahati, sato sammā-ājivāni upasampajja viharati ; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājivāni anuparidhāvanti anaparivattanti, seyyathidāni : sammāditṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammāditṭhi pubbaṅgamā • hoti.
Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammāditṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

^r So Si Bu ; S^{ky} kuhaṇalapanā.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo pahoti ; sammāsaukappassa sammāvācā pahoti ; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti ; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti ; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti ; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti ; sammāsatissa sammāsamādhī pahoti ; sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṇi pahoti ; sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, atṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado ¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato ² arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kaṭhaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti ³ Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjīṇṇa hoti ; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti ; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi ⁴ gacchanti. Sammāsaukappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaukappo nijjīṇṇo hoti ⁵ ye ca micchāsaukappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti ; sammāsaukappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇṇa hoti ; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇṇo hoti ; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjīṇṇo hoti ; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So S^v ; Si omits. ² Si dasaṅgas^o. ³ Si bh—parip^o.

⁴ Si continues :—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇṇa hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjīṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāñāṇassa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjīṇṇa hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva-nāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvāyānapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāsatiṣṣa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāsa-nādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsa-nādhi nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsa-nādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsa-nādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṇi nijjiṇṇaṇi hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇa-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇa-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīsati kusalapakkhā vīsati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brah-munā vā kenaci vā lokasmin.² Yo hi keci,³ bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṇi mahācattārīsakaṇi dhamma-pariyāyaṇi garahitabbāṇi paṭikkositabbāṇi naññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānupādā⁴ gārayhaṇi⁵ 5 ṭhānaṇi āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṇi ce bhavaṇi garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsūsā. Sammāsaukappaṇi ce bhavaṇi

¹ Si omits Mārena vā.² Si lokasmin ti.³ S^{ky} ye

hi keci.

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} vādānupatā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṇi.

⁵ Si micchādiṭṭhi; S^{ky} micchādiṭṭhiṇi.

garahati, ye ca micchāsānikappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaiṁsā. Sammāvācaṁ ce bhavaṁ garahati,¹ ye cā . . . pāsaiṁsā. Sammākammantaṁ ce . . . pāsaiṁsā. Sammā-ājīvaṁ ce . . . pāsaiṁsā. Sammāvāyāmaṁ ce . . . pāsaiṁsā. Sammāsutiṁ ce . . . pāsaiṁsā. Sammāsamādhiṁ ce . . . pāsaiṁsā. Sammāñāṇaṁ ce . . . pāsaiṁsā. Sammāvimuttiṁ ce bhavaṁ garahati, ye ca micchāvimutti samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā² te bhoto pāsaiṁsā. Yo hi³ koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṁ mahācattārīsakaṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ garahitabbaṁ paṭikkositabbaṁ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammika vādāmu-vādā gārayhaṁ ṭhānaṁ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave, ahesuṁ Okkalā⁴ Vassa-Bhañṇā ahetuvādā akiriṇavādā natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ na garahitabbaṁ na paṭikkositabbaṁ maññeyyūṁ. Taṁ kissa hetu⁵ ? Nindāvyārosa-upārambhabhayā⁶ + ti.

Idaṁ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

118.

Evam me suttaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṁ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambhulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṁ,— āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccāyanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kotṭhitena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kappinena,⁵ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital with Sammāvimuttiṁ. ² Si omits hi. ³ So Bu ; S^{ky} Si Ukkalā. ⁴ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu nindāvyāpāros^o. ⁵ S^o omits

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Anandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiñ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ² pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṇsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā ulāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhiyyosomattāya viriyāṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvattiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assosam kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvattiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṇsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: paḷiyāṃ āgate dasa there. ² Si vīsam.

³ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

⁴ Si ulāraṃ.

⁵ So Bu; S^{ky} sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu; S^{ky} Si Sāvattiyaṃ. ⁸ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulāraṇi¹ pubbenāparaṇi viśesaṇi jānanti.² Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiya cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇanāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṇi tuṇhībhūtaṇi bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo : Anuttaraṇi puññakkhettaṇi lokassāti.³ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appaṇi dinnāṇi bahuaṇi⁴ hoti bahuṇi⁴ dinnāṇi bahutarāṇi. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṇi parisāṇi alaṇi yojanagaṇaṇi⁵ dassanāya gantuaṇi puṭosenāpi.⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsava vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasasāṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā : —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṇi orambhāgiyānaṇi saṃyojanānaṇi parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṇi saṃyojanānaṇi parikkhayā rāgadosamo hānaṇi tanuttā sakadāgāmīno sakid eva imaṇi lokāṇi āgantvā

¹ Si olāraṇi.

² So Bu ; S^{ky} sañjananti ; Si pajānanti.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa.

⁴ Si bahu

⁵ Bu yojanagaṇāni. ⁶ So Bu (adding : puṭamsenā ti pi pātho).

Si puṭamsenāpi ; S^y puṭamsenāti ; S^k puṭamsenāti.

⁷ So Si.

S^{ky} omit these four words.

dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues : Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). ² Si continues : Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., similarly down to . . . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū
 imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhik-
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe upekkhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—eva-
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe.
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe am-
 casaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi,
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi,
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā;
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikā cattāro sati-
 paṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahuli-
 katā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā
 bahulikā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrenti. Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca,
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikā? Kathaṁ
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati
 pallaṅkamaṁ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṁ paṇidhāya parimukhaṁ
 satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati;
 dīghaṁ vā assasanto: Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ
 vā passasanto: Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā
 assasanto: Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passa-
 santo: Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī
 assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭi-
 saṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasiss-

sāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cīttasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cīttasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cīttasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cīttasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cīttapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cīttapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahāṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahāṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati;—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? ¹ Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto: Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ vā passasanto: Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā assasanto: Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passasanto: Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyāññatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī, tasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

¹ MSS. p—enti.

bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkharapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkharapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkharāṇaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkharāṇaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu¹ vedanāññātārāhaṇi,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi³ yadidaṁ assaṣapassāsānaṁ sādhukāṁ manasikāraṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu² vedānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippanodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippanodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;
 —citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasatissa³ asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanāṁ⁴ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . , Nirodhānupassī . . . , Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhamīnesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhiññhādomanas-

¹ S^{ky} vedanāññātārāhaṇi.
 Si muṭṭhasatissa.

² S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky} Bu

⁴ Si ānāpānasatīṁ vadāmi.

sānaṃ pahānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukena ajjuhekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiṃ samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā.¹ Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammutṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato² viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavināyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ³ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallīnaṃ,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti mirāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S^v ; Si appamutṭhā.

² So Si and S^k infra ; S^k here and S^v (bis) Tathāgato.

³ Si omits.

⁴ Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasminn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasminn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ aṃjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasminn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ aṃjhupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Yasminn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu — pe — citte¹ — pe — dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassāṃ, upaṭṭhit' assa tasmīn samaye sati hoti asammuttā. Yasminn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuttā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammāṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇṇasāṃ āpajjati. Yasminn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammāṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇṇasāṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇṣaṃ āpajjato āradधाṃ
hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṇṣaṃ āpajjato āradधाṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाḥ hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āradधaviriyaṃ uppajjati pīti mirā-
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkave, bhikkhuno āradधaviri-
yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno āradधाḥ hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-
mīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradधाḥ hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाḥ hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ
ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाḥ hoti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
evam bahulikātā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Kathani bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā² Kathani bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pīṭisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTĀM AṬṬHAMĀM.

119.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapinḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sammipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ² tesu bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāpā³ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamīkamaṃ upasamīkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

¹ Si omits pe throughout.
S^{vy} ayañcarahidaṃ.

² Si ayaṃ ca kho idaṃ
³ So S^{vy}; Si paṭis^o.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ paccehābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapāṭik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi : Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisīṃsā ti. Ayam no,¹ bhante, antarākathā vippakātā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulikatā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisīṃsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgaragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto : Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto : Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto : Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto : Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appanattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti³ samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca parum, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti; ṭhito vā Thito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti; yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tatnānaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appanattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} kho.

² S^{ky} add: sati kathaṃ bahulikatā.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ekodibhoti.

Cf. ekodikarotī infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammūñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacī-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te ¹ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammāsīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamattakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asuena paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimīṇjā ² vakkam hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.³ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūḷo pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa seyyathidaṃ,—sālīnaṃ vīḷūnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ ; taṃ enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcivā paccavekkheyya : Ime sālī ime vīḷū ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamattakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asuena paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimīṇjā ² vakkam hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammāsīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

¹ Si omits.

² Si aṭṭhimīṇjaṃ.

³ S^{ko} muttam.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitāṃ yathāpaṇihitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakaṇṭevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhivā cātummahāpathe bilaso ¹ paṭibhajivā ² nisinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitāṃ yathāpaṇihitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chadditaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātāṃ ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chadditaṃ kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giṃjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇehi ³ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi ⁴ vā khajjamānaṃ vīvidhehi vā pūpakajātehi khajjamānaṃ ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tassa evam ⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

¹ So S^k ; S^v bilaso ; Si vilaso.

² So S^v ; Si vibhajivā.

³ So Si ; S^v supāṇehi.

⁴ Si sigālehi.

⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṇi sīvathikāyaṇi chaḍḍitaṇi aṭṭhikasaukhalikaṇi samānīsalohitaṇi nahārusambandhaṇi aṭṭhikasaukhalikaṇi nimmaṇīsalohitamakkhitaṇi nahārusambandhaṇi aṭṭhikasaukhalikaṇi apagatamaṇīsalohitaṇi nahārusambandhaṇi aṭṭhikaṇi apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṇi aññena pādaṭṭhikaṇi aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṇi aññena ūraṭṭhikaṇi aññena kaṭṭhikaṇi² aññena piṭṭhikaṇaṭṭhikaṇi aññena sīsakaṭṭhikaṇi. So imam eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇīnatīto ti. Tassa evaṇi appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaukappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṇi eva cittaṇi santiṭṭhanti³ sammisidati ekodhoti samādhīyati. Evaṇ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṇi sīvathikāyaṇi chaḍḍitaṇi aṭṭhikaṇi setāṇi saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikaṇi puñjakajātāni³ aṭṭhikaṇi terovassikaṇi pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇīnatīto ti. Tassa evaṇi appamattassa . . . kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṇi savicāraṇi vivekaṇi pītisukhaṇi paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṇi vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṇi hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantēvāsī vā kaṇṇasathāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṇi paripphosakaṇi sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehappareṭā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharīni ; 1—evaṇ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhittāni. ² S^{ky} kaṭṭhikaṇi. ³ So S³ ; Si puñ-jakittāni ; S⁴ puñjānikāni. . Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

khena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imaṃ eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhīdodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammā-dhāraṃ anuppaveccehaya ; atha kho taṃhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā taṃ eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vāriṇā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vāriṇā apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imaṃ eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppālīniyaṃ vā padumīniyaṃ vā puṇḍarikīniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā² nuggatāni antonimig-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.
Words after virāgā, inserting pe.

Si omits

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sitena vāma abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāss kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vārinā apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhū catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasāsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satīṃ bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kumadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkhipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catutthā*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya : Aggiṇi abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukarissāmi³ ;⁴ taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso anuṇi sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimatthento aggiṇi abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre ṭhito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇi⁴ ādāya ; taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṇi⁵ ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaṭṭhalake pakkhiṇe⁵ ; taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu taṇi lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaṭṭhalake labhetha otāraṇi ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi sasnehaṇi, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya : Aggiṇi abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi³ ; taṇi

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si koḷāpaṇi.

² So Si ; S^{ky} abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si tejodhātum karissāmi.

⁴ So Si ; S^y udaka-

gāraṇi ; S^k udagāraṇaṇi.

⁵ S^y bhikkhavepanaṇi.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuñ allañ katthañ sasnehañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhinattlhento aggañ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvītā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tāñ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvītā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹ sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ² pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvītā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharapī ālī-baddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato ālīñ muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya.

² So S^{ky}; Si sakkhibyatañ; Bu: Sak-khībhabbatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvāñ pāpuṇāti.

³ S^{ky} omīti.

⁴ Si āvajjeyya. ⁵ S^{ky} bhūmibhāve caturassara.

⁶ So S^{ky} Si;

S^{ky} Bu ālībaddhā.

⁷ Si paccheyya, with note that the Siṅha lese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājāññaratho yutto assa t̥hito odhastapato,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dhammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ sāreyya;³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya⁴ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradhāya ime⁵ dasa⁶ ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā. Katame dasa?⁷

Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca taṃ aratīṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁸ viharatī. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharatī. Khamo hoti sītassa uphassa jighacchāya⁹ pipāsāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹⁰ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² So S^{ky}; Si ubhantara-

paṭodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapaṭodo.

³ S^{ky} yenicchakaṃ sāreyyāpi; Si yadicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya.

⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S^{ky} omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here; infra S^{ky} read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ S^{ky} does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{ky} digh^o; Si khiggh^o.

¹⁰ Si omits.

sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī.¹ Anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja māno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjannumujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati³ seyyathāpi pakkhī sal. ṃo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmadhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya soṭadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānussikāya⁶ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Para-sattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ⁷ Vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. ² Si iddhividham here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

⁴ S² caṅkamati.

⁵ Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S² here ca samvatteti. Si kāḥena samvatteti.

⁶ So even Si here.

⁷ Si here inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ (&c., &c.) : . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā
visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne
upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dug-
gate,¹ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya
susamāraddhāya ime das'² ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAM NAVAMAṂ.

120.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvata-
thiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad
avoca : Saṃkhārūpattin³ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ
suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. Evam
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā
etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti,
cīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena
samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa
evam hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā
khattiyamahā sālānaṃ⁴ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya ti. So
taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adluṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ

¹ Si adds pe. ² Sk² ekādas'. ³ Si saṃkhārūpattin
and (infra) tatrūpattiyā. ⁴ All MSS. add vā.

bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro¹ c' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā brāhmaṇamañāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gahapati mahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

² Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatinīsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³ Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Paranimmitavasattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatinīsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³ Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Paranimmitavasattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

¹ So Bu; Si viharā; Sk^v virāgā.

paragraph. ³ Si omits pe here et infra.

² Si omits this

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Sahassassa Brahmuno saṁvayataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca parāṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Dvīśahasso Brahmā—pe—Tīśahasso Brahmā—pe Catusahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno saṁvayataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca parāṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātum pharitvā

* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaniso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātuṃ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātuṃ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṃ jambōnadāṃ dakkhaṇmāraputta-nikkāṃmukhe sukusalasam-paṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsati ca tapati ca¹ viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātuṃ pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Satasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Abhā devā pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Subhā devā . Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} bhāsate ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇṇā

Tassa sutam hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī¹ devā; Akaniṭṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammarañā Akaniṭṭhānam devānam saṅghayatanam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Viññāpaññāyatanūpagā devā;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAṂKĪHĀRUPPATISUTTAM⁶ DASAMAṆ.

ANUPADAVAGGO DU TIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. • Tassa sutam hoti: Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). ³ S^k add pi. ⁴ S^k add na. ⁵ So S^k; S^r nahiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci.

⁶ Si saṃkīhārūpattisuttam.

[21.]

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayañ patisallāṇā¹ vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekamidam,² bhante, samayañ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānañ nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam : Suññatāvihārenāhañ, Ānanda, etarahi bahulañ viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam suggahītam³ sumanasikatañ sūpadhāritam ti⁴

Taggha te tam, Ānanda, sussutam suggahītam sumanasikatañ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāhañ, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulañ viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayañ Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavena, suñño jātarūparajātēna, suññañ itthipurisasannipātēna ; atthi c' ev' idam asuññatañ yadidañ bhikkhusaṅghañ paṭicca ekattañ ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaṅghañ amanasikaritvā manussasaṅghañ araṇṇasaṅghañ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattañ. Tassa araṇṇasaṅghāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.⁴ So evañ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṅghañ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manussasaṅghañ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyañ darathamattā yadidañ araṇṇasaṅghañ paṭicca ekattañ ti. So : Suññañ idam saṅghagatañ gāmasaṅghāyāti pajānāti ; Suññañ idam saṅghagatañ manussasaṅghāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññatañ yadidañ araṇṇasaṅghañ paṭicca ekattañ ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññañ samanupassati ; yañ pana tattha

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si paṭisallāṇā.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ekamidam.

³ Si sussutam sugahitam.

⁴ So Bu and S^{ky} generally ;

Si adhimuccati.

avasitṭhan̄ hoti, Taṃ santan̄ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parān̄, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññān̄ amanasikaritvā araññasaññān̄ paṭhavisaññān̄ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan̄. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cīttan̄ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhaṇṇamān̄¹ saṃkusatena suvihataṃ² vigaṭavasikaṃ;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṃ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkūlavikūlan̄⁴ nadīviduggaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādharaṃ⁵ pabbatavisaṃmaṇ̄, taṃ sabbān̄ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññān̄ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan̄. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cīttan̄ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussa-saññān̄ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññān̄ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā,⁶ yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññān̄ paṭicca ekattan̄ ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ⁷ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññān̄ paṭicca ekattan̄ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññān̄ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasitṭhan̄ hoti, Taṃ santan̄ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parān̄, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññān̄ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññān̄ ākāśānañcāyatana-saññān̄ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan̄. Tassa ākāśānañcāyatana-saññāya cīttan̄ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññān̄ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā⁸

¹ Si āsabbhaṇṇamān̄; S^{ky} usambhaṇṇamān̄; Bu: Usabhaṇṇamān̄ etan ti āsabbhaṇṇam.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} suvihataṃ.

³ S^{ky} v—likān̄.

⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si ukkulavikūlan̄.

⁵ S^{ky} kan°.

Si kh—adharān̄.

⁶ So Si Bu; S^{ky} darathamattā.

⁷ S^{ky} omīti

manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ.

⁸ S^{ky}

omīti araññasaññān̄ . . . darathā.

paṭhavisaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāsañācāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāna ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññāni amanasikarivā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni viññāṇācāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāna ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni amanasikarivā viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññam

idaṃ saññāgataṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkantaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saññāṃ amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkantaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhimhi paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte¹ cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ² imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ

¹ So Si; S^{ky} animittaṃ.

² S^{ky} insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatana-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññaṃ amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññaṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhin paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte cetosamādhinhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ayam pi¹ kho animitto cetosamādhī² abhisankhato abhisāñcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ³ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato⁴ evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmīṃ vimuttam iti ñapaṃ hoti: Khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmasavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatana-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunnam idaṃ saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatana-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S^{ky} animittaṃ c—dhiṃ. ³ S^{ky} omit. ⁴ S^{ky} pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānāni samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissu, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgamaddhānāni samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarāhi samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissāmīti,—evam hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasamā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪḲASUNĪĀTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāni ādāva Kapilavatthusmim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikkanto yena Kālakhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasamīkam divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihare sambahulāni senāsanaṇi paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihare sambahulāni

¹ So Si ; S^{vy} Kapilavatthusmim.

² So S^{vy} Bu ; Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni ; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahoṣi. Sambahulāni kho Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulēhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammamāṇ karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṅkamam upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni ; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato, gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ,² tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiechalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiechalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ

¹ S^{ky} omit this word here.

² Si sambodhisukhaṃ

cetovimuttiñ upasampajja viharissati asāmayikañ vā akuppan ti,—*ṭhānam* etañ vijjati. Nāhañ, Ānanda, ekañ rūpañ ¹ pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa ² rūpassa vipariñāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyuh sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayañ kho pan',³ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, yadidañ sabbanimittānañ amanasikārā⁴ ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja viharituñ.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgatañ iminā vihārena viharantañ bhavanti⁶ upasānikamitāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhuñyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka, — tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen' eva cittena vivekaṇṇena vivekapabbhārena vūpakatṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byantibhūtena sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu⁸ uyyojaniyapaṭisaniyuttañ⁹ yeva kathañ kattā hoti. Tasmātiñ', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya: Ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattam eva cittañ saṅghapetabbāñ sammisādetabbāñ ekodikātabbāñ samādahātabbāñ.

Kathañ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittañ saṅghapeti sammisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivice' eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñ savicārañ vivekañ pītisukham¹⁰ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānañ vūpasanā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvāñ avitakkāñ avicārañ samādhijāñ pītisukhañ¹¹ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Evañ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittañ saṅghapeti sammisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

¹ So Si and (?) Bu; S^{ky} ekarūpañ.

² So S^{ky} and Bu; Si

rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa.

³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} omit pana.

⁴ Si am—karā. ⁵ S^{ky} viharatañ; Si viharati.

⁶ Si Bhagavantañ.

⁷ S^{ky} upasānikamitā te.

⁸ Si a—uñ.

⁹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} uyyojanik°.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omit; Si, after paṭhamāñ jhānañ, continues: Dutiyāñ jhānañ. Tatiyañ jhānañ. Catutthāñ jhānañ upasampajja viharati.

¹¹ S^{ky} here insert pe.

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ṭhānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati : Evaṃ mañ tiṭṭhantaṃ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ; —itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisīdati : Evaṃ mañ nisinnantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati : Evaṃ mañ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittaṃ namati, so : Yāyañ kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamūhiṭā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathīdanti : rūjakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhatṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ katharū na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayañ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathīdanti : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ katharū kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} anvāsabhavissantīti. ² Si ṭhitanti.

S^{ky} bhassāyañ, which spelling it supported by Bu.

³ So Si ;

⁴ Si

cetovicāraṇas°.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so: Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathidam: kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyantī takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathidam:—nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihimsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakam cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: Atthi nu kho me¹ imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti. Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti: Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so' me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyāyānupassinā vihātabbam. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā iti

¹ S* omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-
 khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-
 nakkhandhesu asmiṃmāno so pahīyati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ,
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas'
 upādānakkhandhesu asmiṃmāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā
 ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Kaṃ atthavasāṃ sam-
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ api
 payujjamāno ti?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho; Bhagavato
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhi-
 tuṃ yadidaṃ suttāṃ geyyāṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Taṃ
 kissa hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sūtā
 dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṇibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
 upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,
 —seyyathidaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā
 asāṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evarū-
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthāraṃ
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti; evaṃ
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-
 davo hoti.³ Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh',
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ
 rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ

¹ So Si Bu ; S^k ekantakusalānayatikā; S^v ekantakusalānīyanikā.

² So Si; S^k (here) and S^v infra also apipayujjamāno pi; S^k infra apipayujjamano pi.

³ S^k have ūppadavo.

vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi¹ gedhiṇi² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayani vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhiṇisu nani pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṇi jātijarāmaraṇiyā. Evaṇi kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṇi c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho paṇi, Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekani anubrūhayamāno vivittani senāsanaṇi bhajati araṇṇaṇi rukkhamūlaṇi pabbataṇi kandarani giriguhani susānaṇi vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi gedhiṇi āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayani vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhiṇisu nani pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṇi jātijarāmaraṇiyā. Evaṇi kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathaṇi c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahani sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṇi buddho bhagavā. So vivittani senāsanaṇi bhajati araṇṇaṇi rukkhamūlaṇi pabbataṇi kandarani giriguhani susānaṇi vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmayaṭi na gedhiṇi āpajjati na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si mucchani nikāmayati. Bu: kāmayaṭi mucchana-
taṇhani pattheti pavatteti attho.

² So Si; S^k geyi.
S^y gedhi; S^{ky} (infra) hetthiṇi (but S^k once gedhiṇi).

³ Si upad-
davo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhiṇisu nani, &c.

⁴ Si
poṇobbhavikā, as S^{ky} infra.

āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. 'Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivit-
 tahi senāsanani bhajati araṇṇhi rukkhamūlani pabbatani
 kandarani giriguhani susānani vanapatthani abbhokāsani
 palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvā-
 vaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca;
 so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva
 jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmeyati gedhiṇi āpajjati āvaṭṭati
 bāhullāya. Ayaṇi vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī;
 brahmacārūpaddavena avadhiṇsu naṇi pāpakā akusālā
 dhammā saṁkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā
 āyatiṇi jātijarāmaṇiyā. Evani kho, Ānanda, brahmacārū-
 paddavo hoti. 'Tatr', Ānanda, yo c' evāyaṇi ācariyūpaddavo
 yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayaṇi tēhi brahmacārūpaddavo duk-
 khavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya
 saṁvattati. Tasmātiha maṇi, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudā-
 caratha, mā sapattavatāya; taṇi vo bhavissati dīgharattani
 hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṇi c', Ānanda, satthārani sāvakā
 sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh',
 Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṇi dhammani deseti anukampako
 hitesī anukampani upādāya: Idani vo hitāya idani vo
 sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotani odahanti
 añṇani ¹ cittaṇi upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā ²
 vattanti. Evani kho, Ānanda, satthārani sāvakā sapattava-
 tāya samudācaranti no ³ mittavatāya. Kathaṇi c', Ānanda,
 satthārani sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattava-
 tāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṇi dhammani deseti
 anukampako hitesī anukampani upādāya. Idani vo hitāya
 idani vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotani oda-
 hanti na ⁴ añṇani cittaṇi upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca ⁵
 satthu sāsanā vattanti. Evani kho, Ānanda, satthārani
 sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

¹ Si na añṇā.² So S^{ky} Bu; Si sāsanam.³ So Si;S^{ky} yo ne.⁴ S^{ky} Si omit na he, though S^{ky} insert it before

sussūsanti and sotani in this sentence.

⁵ Si na ca v.

tiha mañi, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tañi vo bhavissati dīgharattañi hitāya sukhāya. Na vo ¹ ahariñ, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhakāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhañ, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañi abhinudīti.

MAHĀSUNṢĀTASUTTĀM DUTIYĀM.

[23.]

Evam me suttañi. Ekam samayañi Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānañi bhikkhūnañi pacchābhattañi piṇḍapātapaṭṭikantānañi upatṭhānasālāyañi sannisinnānañi sannipatitānañi ayañ antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyañi, āvuso, abbhutañi,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikāṭā mahānubhāvāṭā,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavaṭṭume⁶ pariyādinnavatṭe⁷ sabbadukkhavīti-vatte jānissati: Evañi-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuñi iti pi, evainnāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuñi iti pi, evañi-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuñi iti pi, evañi-silā . . . evañi-dhammā . . . evañi-paññā . . . evañi-vihārī . . . evañi-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñi iti pīti. Evañi vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te; S^v kho.

Bu and Dhp. p. 271; S^x yassatīti; S^v sassatīti.

here but not infra.

⁵ Si m—vakatā.

⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading —uu—); Si pariyādiṇṇavatṭe; S^x pariyādiehinnavatṭe; S^v pariyādiehinnavaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172.

⁸ Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesañ bhikkhūnañ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāñ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākañ pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapatikkantānañ upaṭṭhānasālāyañ sannisinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyañ, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pīti. Evañ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayañ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Ānandañ āmantesi:—Tasmātiha tañ, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ, sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ: Sato sampajāno uppijjaṃāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyañ uppijji; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyañ uppijji, idam ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ:—Yāvatāyukañ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukañ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiñ okkamīti; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, idam p' ahaṃ Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevaumanussaया appamāṇo uḷāro ¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvāṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asānūvutā andhakārā andhakāratimissā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṃ-mahiddhika ² evaṃ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvāṃ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamannaṃ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṃ ca dasasahassilokadhātu sarikampati sampakampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvāṃ ti. Yāṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā naṃ kho Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisattamātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā ³ vihetthesīti. ⁴ Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si olāro.

² Si omits.

³ S^v mā.

⁴ S^v vihetthesīti; Si vihesesīti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāmagaṇūpasamhitam,¹ anatikkaṃanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhuta-dhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, lābhim Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannam kāmagaṇūpānam, sā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samāṅgibhūtā² parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhim Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgañ abhinindriyañ.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, mañi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañso superikammakato; tatr' assa suttam āvutañ nilaṃ vā pītañ vā lohitañ vā odātañ vā paṇḍusuttañ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayañ kho mañi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañso superikammakato, tatr' idaṃ suttam āvutañ nilaṃ vā pītañ vā lohitañ vā odātañ vā paṇḍusuttañ vā ti;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhim Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgañ abhinindriyañ. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si kāmagaṇūp^o.

² Si samāṅgibhūtā.

³ S^v insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

⁴ So S^v;

Si ahinindriyañ.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ saṃ
mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatt
Bodhisattamātā kālañ karoti, Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjati
Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagava
acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa
mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthi'
nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchinā pariharitvā vij
yanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati
das' eva māsāñ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchi
pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aha
bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa
mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, añ
itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bod
sattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ÷hitā va Bodhisatt
Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam
ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa
mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto m
kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamañ paṭiggagha
pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aha
bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāre

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa
mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda,² Bodhisatto m
kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviñ h
cattāro nañ devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ÷hape
Attamañ devī hohi,³ mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Y
pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acce
yañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa
mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto m
kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakk
uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁴ amakk

¹ S^o omit vijāyati.

² Si adds so.

³ Si¹

⁴ Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanani kāsike vatthe nikkhittani,² n' eva maṇiratanani kāsikanī vatthanī makkheti nāpi kāsikanī vatthanī maṇiratanani makkheti;—tani kissa hetu? ubhinnaṇi suddhattā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyani abbhutadhammani dhāremi.

Sammutthā me tani, bhante, Bhagavato sutani sammutthā paṭiggahitani :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātu-bhavanti, ekā sitassa ekā uphassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiecani karonti mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyani abbhutadhammani dhāremi.

Sammutthā me tani, bhante, Bhagavato sutani sammutthā paṭiggahitani :—Saṃpatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto sacehi pādehi⁴ paṭiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhmukho sattapada-vītilāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabbhiṇ⁵ ca vācani bhāsati : Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyani abbhutadhammani dhāremi.

Sammutthā me tani, bhante, Bhagavato sutani sammutthā paṭiggahitani :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇi⁶ pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso⁷ pātubhavati atikanam⁸ eva devānaṇi devānubhāvaṇi ; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asanihuta andhakārā andhakāratimisiā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṇi mahiddhikā evaṇi mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhitam. ³ Si suddhattā. ⁴ Si karoti.
⁵ Si inserts paṭhaviyaṇi. ⁶ So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvāṃ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loka pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvāṃ ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehi.¹ Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saññā;² viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvam, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehi.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saññā; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti,—idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṃ. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM³ TATIYAM.

124.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo⁴ āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihisahāyo⁵

¹ Si dhārehi.

² S^u adds uppajjanti.

³ So Si;

S^u Acchariyabbhutasuttam; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. ⁴ Si Acelo Kassapo.

⁵ Si —gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamtīvā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etad avoca : Kivaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbājitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbhaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evaṃ ca kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbhaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaṇṇā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaṇṇā uppannapubbā ti ?¹

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaṇṇaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ.

(Yam **p'** āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaṇṇaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ, idaṃ pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.²)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasāṇṇaṃ vihiṃsāsaṇṇaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ.

(Yam **p'** āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāṇṇaṃ vihiṃsāsaṇṇaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ, idaṃ pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāma-vitakkaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ.

Yam **p'** āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ.

Yam **p'** āyasmā . . . dhārema.

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits this repetition. • ² Bu has the following note : Yam *p'* āyasma ādāni padāni sabbavācesu Dhammasaṅgahe therehi niyametvā ṭhapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticīvarāni sādītā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvarāni chinditā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāni rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme³ byāpāritā⁴ . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpani cittaṇi uppannapubbāni : Aho vata maṇi koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisiditā . . . antaraghare bhūñjita . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittāni gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammāni desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṇi⁵ upasaṇṅkanitā . . . bhikkhunīyā dhammāni desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammāni desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā, idam pi maṇi āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṇi abbhutaṇi dhammāni dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbājetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṇi detā . . . nābhijānāni sāmaṇeraṇi upatṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparika-

¹ So Si; S* sādittā, chindittā, &c.

here (as S* infra):—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā Nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c.

² Si continues

³ So S*, Si

sabrahmacārīnaṇi c. ⁴ Si vicāritā. ⁵ S*, bhikkhūni.

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbājeta

⁷ S* pabbājento; S' pabbājenta (corrected from pabbājeta)

⁸ Si omits.

me byāpajjitā ¹ . . . ābādhanī uppannapubbani, antamaso gaddūhananattam ² pi . . . bhesajjanī pariharitā antamaso haritakikkhaṇḍam ³ pi . . . apassenakani apassetā ⁴ . . . seyyanī kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassanī upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassanī upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho ahani, āvuso, sāṇo ⁵ raṭṭhapiṇḍanī bhuñjīni, atha aṭṭhamiyanī aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo raṭṭhapiṇḍanī bhuñjīni atha aṭṭhamiyanī aññā udapādi, idam pi mayanī āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyanī abbhutanī dhammanī dhārema.

Labheyyāhanī, āvuso Bakkula, imasmiṇi dhammavinaye pubbajjanī, labheyyanī upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasmiṇi dhammavinaye pubbajjanī alattha upasampadanī. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi palitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' athāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyanī pubbajanti, tad anuttaranī brahmacariyapariyosānanī diṭṭhe va dhamme sayanī abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: Khīṇā jāti vusitanī brahmacariyanī katanī karaṇiyanī nāparanī itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatanī ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuranī ādāya vihārena vihāranī upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānanī bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuranī ādāya vihārena vihāranī upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānanī bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayanī āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyanī abbhutanī dhammanī dhārema.

¹ So Bu; S^{ky} vyāpāritā: Si sādita.

gadduho.

³ Si harit.

⁴ S^{ky} apassetā; Si apassenakam apasayitā; Bu apassenattā.

Si sūraṇo.

² So S^{ky} Si; Bu

⁵ So S^{ky} Bu (sāṇo ti sakilesa):

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam. p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

125.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññakuṭikāyam viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatam samaṇuddesam etad avoca:—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana: Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etam, rājakumāra; 'evam etam, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavam Aggivessano yāthāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam desetūti.

Na kho te aham, rājakumāra, saṅkōmi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam desetūti. Ahañ carahi te, rājakumāra, yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam descayam; tvañ ca me bhāsitassa attham na ājāneyyāsi. So mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhuta^o; S^{ky} Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu mañi bhavañi Aggivessano yathāsutañi yathā-pariyattañi dhammañi. Appeva nāñ' ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañi ājāneyyañ ti.

Deseyyañ kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, yathāsutañi yathāpariyattañi dhammañi. Sace me tvañ bhāsītassa atthañi ājāneyyāsi, icc'¹ etañ kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsītassa atthañi ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyāsi; na mañi tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañi Aggivessano yathāsutañi yathā-pariyattañi dhammañi. Sace ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañi ājānissāmi, icc' etañ kusalañ; no ce ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañi ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañ tattha bhavantañi Aggivessanañ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañi yathāpariyattañi dhammañi desesi. Evañ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañi samaṇuddesañi etad avoca: Aṭṭhānañ etañ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañi bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittaassa ekaggatañ ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa aṭṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā utṭhāy' āsanañ pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasañhikāmi, upasañhikāmitvā Bhagavantañi abhivādetvā ekamantañi nisīdi. Ekamantañi nisinna kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahoṣi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tañi sabbhañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañi samaṇuddesañi etad avoca:—Tañi kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yañ tañi nekkhammena nītabbhañ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbhañ, nekkhammena pattabbhañ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbhañ, tañi vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmañjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmañvatakehi khajjamāno kāmapariḷāhena pariḷayhamāno kāmapa-

¹ S* here idh', and infra imetañ.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuh, dantā va dantaḥhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyuh ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuh, adantā va dantaḥhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyuh, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena nātabbānaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbānaṃ nekkhammena pattabbānaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbānaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṃ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilaṅghakena² yena so pabbato ten' upasāmaṇeyyuh, upasāmaṇitvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde ṭhito sahāyako uparipabbate ṭhitāṃ sahāyakāṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ³ samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate ṭhito? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanārāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇārāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

¹ So Si S^{ky} here; S^{ky} infra dakkhīti.

² So S^{ky} Si; Bu

hatthavilaṅghakenāti hatthāṃ gahetvā. ³ So Si; S^{ky} vadeyyāham.

samma, anavakāso yaññ tvaññ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsī ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani vanarāmaṇeyyakani bhūmirāmaṇeyyakani pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakani ti. Tam enaññ uparipabbate t̥hito sahiyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādani orohitvā taññ sahiyakanī bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbatani āropetvā muhuttani assāsetvā evaññ vadeyya: Yaññ, samma, kiññ tvaññ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evaññ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani vanarāmaṇeyyakani bhūmirāmaṇeyyakani pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakani ti. So evaññ vadeyya: Idāññ' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitanī mayaññ evaññ ājānāma: Aṭṭhānani kho etaññ, samma, anavakāso yaññ tvaññ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsī ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakani ti. Idāññ' eva ca pana te bhāsitanī mayaññ evaññ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakani ti. So evaññ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhani, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo¹ datt̥heyyani nāddasan ti.

Evam eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyonaddho. So vata yaññ taññ nekkhammena nātabbani nekkhammena datt̥habbani nekkhammena pattabbani nekkhammena sacchikātabbani, taññ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāparilāhena pariḍayhamāno³ kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaññ t̥hānani vijjati.⁴

Sace kho taññ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuni, anacchariyaññ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasīdeyya pasanno ca te passannākāraññ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maññ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantani ti?

¹ So S^k Bu; Si āvaṭo; S^v āvaṭo.
words.

³ Si omits these two words.

² S^v omit these three

⁴ So S^v; S^k Si vijjatīti.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikān āmanteti: Tvaṃ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanān pavisitvā āraññakān nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanān pavisitvā āraññakān nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsān niharati; ettāvata ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsān gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidaṃ nāgavanān; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakān āmanteti: Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakān nāgaṃ damayāhi āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasānukappānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu silesu samādapanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambān paṭhaviyaṃ nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasānukappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu silesu samādapanāya; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇa-manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācārati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si m—ito.² Si ehi tvaṃ.³ Si gīvāyaṃ.⁴ Si omits ca⁵ So S^{ky} Bu (etagedhā ti etasmiṃ pavatte

gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

⁶ Si ār—ā nāgā.

bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno
 sussusati sotam odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti, tam enaṃ
 hatthidamako uttariṃ tiṇaghāsodakam anuppaveccati.
 Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa
 tiṇaghāsodakam paṭiṇaṇhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evaṃ
 hoti : Jivissati kho dāni rañño ¹ nāgo ti ; tam enaṃ hatthida-
 mako uttariṃ kāraṇam karoti ² : Ādissa bho, nikkhipa ³ bho
 ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa
 ādānanikkhepe ⁴ vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ
 hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇam karoti : Abhikkama bho,
 paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
 hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti
 ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇam
 karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda ⁵ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,
 rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa uṭṭhānanisajjāya ⁶ vacanakaro
 hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ
 ānejjam ⁷ nāma kāraṇam karoti. Mahantassa phalakaṃ
 soḍḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca ⁸ puriso upari gīvāya
 nisinno hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā
 ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatomarayatṭhiṃ gahetvā
 purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇam kāriyamāno n' eva
 purime pāde copeti ⁹ na pacchimime pāde copeti ¹⁰ na purimam
 kāyam copeti na pacchimam kāyam copeti na sīsam copeti
 na kaṇṇam copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭṭham copeti na
 soḍḍam copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānam
 asippahārānam usuppahārānam parasattuppahārānam ¹¹
 bheripañava ¹²—saṅkhatinava ¹³—ninnādasaddānam sabba-
 vaṇkadosanihitannitakasāvo ¹⁴ rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño
 aṅgaṇa t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

¹ Si āraññako here, but not infra.

² Si kareti.

³ So Si ; S^{ky} abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

⁴ So Si ;

S^{ky} adānanikkhape.

⁵ Si nipajja.

⁶ Si u—nipajjāya.

⁷ So S^{ky} ; Si ānejjam. Cf. supra p. 112.

⁸ S^{ky} omit ca.

⁹ So Si ; S^{ky} dhopeṭi usually.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omit these four words.

¹¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit this word.

¹² Si bheripañava ; S^{ky} Bu —

pañava—.

¹³ So S^{ky} ; Si saṅkhadindima—.

¹⁴ Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahanti sammāsambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Ettāvata kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidaṃ pañca kāmaguṇā. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃ anno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi ¹ sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna mā nimittaggāhi ² mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajja.³ Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhi mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.⁴ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya. vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmācariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi. yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

¹ Si sikkhassu.

² Si here inserts pe and omits to So
ime pañca nīvaraṇe on page 136.

³ S^{vy} add ti.

⁴ S^{vy} āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññu hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāya yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimāya yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāni accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimāya yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammāñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghātipattacīvaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakanūne sampajānakārī gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hohīti.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati abhiññaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpaḥkhātāhitānukampī byāpādapadosaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññaṃ sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajiḍḍattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti, vici-

¹ S* hoti; S* hohi.

kiecham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiecho viharati akathānikathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikiechāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhalīkaraṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassāni; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassāni.

Seyyathāpi, Aggavessana, hatthidamako mahantaṃ thambhaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikkhapitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmanāte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya,—evam eva kho, Aggavessana, ariyasāvakaṃ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanaṃ honti gehasītānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasītānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasītānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya nāyassa adhiḡamaṃ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, citte cittaṇupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasāhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi. So vitakkavīcārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvāṃ avitakkaṃ avīcārāṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So bhikkhu khamo sītassa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dārasamakasavātātāpasirīṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ upapannānaṃ sārīrikā-

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharānañ ¹ kaṭukā-
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇabarānañ adhivāsakajātiko ²
hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitaninnitakasāvo ³ āhuneyyo pā-
huneyyo ⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo aññakaraṇiyo anuttarañ puññak-
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto
kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo ⁵
kālakato tveva ⁶ sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ daharo rañño
nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho,
Aggivessana, thero ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Adantamarapañ thero bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto
kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato
tveva sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ daharo rañño nāgo
kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho, Aggi-
vessana, thero ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Dantamarapañ thero bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato sama-
ñuddeso Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditi.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAÑCAMAṆ.

¹ Si omits. ² So S^{ky}; Si adhivāsikaj. ³ S^{ky} Sabba-
rāgadosamohāni. ⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. ⁵ Si, unlike
S^{ky} and Bu, adds mato. ⁶ Si and (infra) S^{ky} t' eva.

126.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantam Bhūmijam etad avoca:—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca² anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiṃvādī³ kimakkhāyī ti?

Na kho me tam, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam. Tānaṃ ca kho etam vijjati yam Bhagavā evam vyākareyya:—Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca⁴ anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^{ky}; Si caranti abhabbā throughout. ² So Si throughout, and S^{ky} sts; S^{ky} generally āsaṃ ce pi anāsaṃ ce pi. Bu āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ cāti kālena āsam kālena anāsam. ³ Si adds Kimditthi here and evaṃditṭhi infra. ⁴ S^{ky} Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ¹ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, tñānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaṃvādī evamakkhāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ muddhānaṃ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ saken' eva thālipākena parivasi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:— Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattaci-varaṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkammaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdhiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā mama³ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sūraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro maṃ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, Jayasenaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca. Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva 'Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṃmi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ gārayhaṃ tñānaṃ āgacchatīti?

¹ Si so āsaṃ. ² So Si; S^{ky} buddhānaṃ. ³ So S^{ky}; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccāhaṃ. ⁵ S^{ky} vādānuvādo. Cf. vol. ii. p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-
māno vuttavādi c' eva Bhagavato ¹ hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena
abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarosi na ca
koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āga-
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
micchādittthino micchāsaiṇikappā micchāvācā micchākam-
mantā micchā-ājivā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati ² micchā-
samādhino, ³ te + āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,
abhabbā phalassa adhiḡamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhiḡamāya;
āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ
ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, ⁵
Bhūmija, phalassa adhiḡamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi tela-
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena
parippḥosakaṃ parippḥosakaṃ piḷeyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā
vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena parippḥosakaṃ parippḥo-
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhiḡamāya; anāsaṃ ce
karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena parippḥosakaṃ
parippḥosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhiḡamāya; āsaṃ
ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā udakena parippḥo-
sakaṃ parippḥosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhiḡamāya;
n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā
udakena parippḥosakaṃ parippḥosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo
telassa adhiḡamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, ⁶
Bhūmija, telassa, adhiḡamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittthi micchā-
saiṇikappā . . . micchāsamaḍdhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhiḡamāya;
anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . .
adhiḡamāya, n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya.

¹ Si me.

² So Si; S^{vy} m—i, and supra micchādittthi.

³ So Si; S^{vy} m—dhi.

⁴ S^{vy} add ce.

⁵ Si throughout and S^{vy} sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso.

⁶ Si omits.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanaṃ caramāno gāvinī taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā gāvinī taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā gāvinī taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitva; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko¹ nonītāgavesī nonītapariyesanaṃ caramāno udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsaṃ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanaṃ caramāno allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarā-

¹ Si navaṇītattthiko, &c.

² Si here, and in next passage,

bho Bhūmija.

raṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā allani katṭhanti sasnehani uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā allani katṭhanti sasnehani uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamaṇādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ ca nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī sammāsaṇhikkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatī sammāsamādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi telapiyesanaṇ cāramāno tilapiṭṭhiṇi doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena pariṭṭhosaṇi pariṭṭhosaṇi piḷeyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiṇi ākiritvā udakena pariṭṭhosaṇi pariṭṭhosaṇi piḷeyyā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi telassa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti,

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañhissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvinñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāvinñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tāñhissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evañ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamañdhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tāñhissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattiko nonītāgavesī nonītāpariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tāñhissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evañ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamañdhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tāñhissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggīttiko aggīgavesī aggīpariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ

uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo agghissa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo agghissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo agghissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, agghissa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī . . . sammāsammādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,¹ Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasādeyya, paṇṇo ca te paṇṇākaṃ kareyyāti. Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsisanti anacchariyaṃ pubbe assutapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantān ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

BHŪMIJASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

127.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattaraṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṇḍo thapati aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkama,² upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

¹ S^k adds taṃ.

² S^k upasaṃkamaṃ.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi¹:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaiṃ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataraiṃ² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evaiṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaiṃ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataraiṃ āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṃhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṃhasamayaiṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pañītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aṇṇataraiṃ nīcāṃ āsanaiṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ āhāsisu: Appamāṇaiṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvēhīti; ekacce therā evaṃ āhāsisu: Mahaggataṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvēhīti. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā⁵ c' eva

¹ Si S^{ky} omit these three words here but not infra. ² So Si (bis) and S^y infra; S^k (bis) and S^y here pagevataraiṃ.
³ S^{ky} repeat this sentence. ⁴ Si inserts maiṃ. ⁵ So Bu S^{ky}; Si nānaṭṭhā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tañ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, apanṇakan² te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayhañ kho, bhante, evañ hoti : Yā cāyañ³ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyañ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etañ,⁴ gahapati, pariyāyena vedītabbhañ, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyañ, tathā tatiyañ, tathā catutthiñ iti uddhamadhotiriyañ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāyantañ lokañ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā; muditāsahagatena cetasā; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā . . . viharati.—Ayañ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ rukkhamūlañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekañ gāma-khettarā mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^{ky} repeat: appamāṇañ . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāve-hīti, as above. ² So Si Bu; S^{ky} apanṇakan. ³ Both S^k and S^v cārāñ, omitting following ca. ⁴ S^{ky} tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā pañ'; S^{ky} yatha v'. ⁶ Si adds pana here and in following sentences. ⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena vedītabbhaṃ yathā ime dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānābyañjanaṃ ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tāsāni ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambāhulāni telappadīpāni⁴ ekaṃ gharāni paveseyya, tesāni⁵ gharāni pavasesitānaṃ accinānattaṃ hi kho paññāyeta,⁶ no ca ābhānānattaṃ;—evaṃ eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni ṣanni-

¹ S^k add pana. ² So S^k Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telapadīpāni. ⁵ Si adds ekaṃ. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsam ekajjhaññi sannipatitānaññi vaṇṇanānattaññi hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaññi. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsāññi tato vipakkamantīnaññi¹ vaṇṇanānattaññi c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaññi ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāññi sambahulāññi telappadīpāññi tamhā gharāññi nīhareyya, tesāññi tato nīharantānaññi accinānattaññi c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaññi ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsāññi tato vipakkamantīnaññi vaṇṇanānattaññi c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaññi ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsāññi devatānaññi evaññi hoti: Idaññi amhākaññi niccan ti vā dhuvaññi ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā² devatā abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhīramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānaññi kājena⁴ vā piṭakena vā harīyamānaññi na evaññi hoti: Idaññi amhākaññi⁵ niccan ti vā dhuvaññi ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhīramanti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsāññi devatānaññi na evaññi hoti: Idaññi amhākaññi niccan ti vā dhuvaññi ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhīramanti.

Evaññi vutte āyasmā Abhiyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānaññi Anuruddhaññi etad avoca: Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariññi paṭipucchitabbāññi.⁷ Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadaññena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'⁸ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāññi devatānaññi ekaññi devanikāyaññi upapannānaññi sant'

¹ S^{ky} v—ānaññi. ² Si yā; S^{ky} omit (S^y omits also the following tā). ³ So S^{ky} Si; Bu (?) adbhivasanti. ⁴ So Si Bu (kacenāti pi pūṭho); S^{ky} kācena. ⁵ Si here as elsewhere read idamhākaññi. ⁶ So Si; S^{ky} Sabhiyo. ⁷ So Si and S^{ky} infra; S^{ky} here parip. ⁸ S^{ky} santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti ?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam rukkhamaṇi mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamaṇi mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamaṇi mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamaṇi mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam gāmakkhetaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam gāmakkhetaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam gāmakkhetaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhetaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhetaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhetaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā

¹ Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, —imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāni paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāni paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāni devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi paṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttarin paṭipucchitabbāni.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā? ² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

¹ S* Si here paṭip°. ² So Si; S* saṃkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsaṃ devatānaṃ ekam devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyanaṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaṃ vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni⁵ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyanaṃ uppajjati.

¹ Si puts the following in the plural.
word.

³ S^k vaddhī; S^v vaddhā.

² S^{ky} omit this

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} s -bhā.

⁵ So Si; S^{ky} parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayaṁ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṁ paccayo yena tāsāṁ devatānaṁ ekam devanikāyaṁ upapannānaṁ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṁkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ etad avoca :—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha ; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha : Evam me sutan ti vā, evaṁ arahati bhaviṁan ti vā ; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho : Evam pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsati. Tassa mayhaṁ, bhante, evaṁ hoti : Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiṁ sannivuttha-pubbaṁ c' eva sallapitapubbaṁ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Addhā kho te³ ayaṁ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsita ; api ca te ahaṁ vyākariissāmi. Dīgharattaṁ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṁ sannivutthapubbaṁ c' eva sallapitapubbaṁ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgaṁ thapatin etad avoca : Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṁ te, gahapati, yaṁ tvaṁ c' eva taṁ kaṅkhādhannaṁ pahāsi yaṁ p' imaṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAṂ SATTAMAṂ.

128.

+Evam me sutan. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṁ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṁ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṁ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami upasaṁ-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve.

³ Si omits te.

+ Cf. I. Vin. p. 341.

kamitvā Bhagavanītaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyāṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññamaññāṃ mukhasatt̥hi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhu, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṇkamatu anukampāṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṇkami upasāṇkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaṃ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kala-haṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti.

Evāṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaṃ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahāṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaṃ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahāṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhāgavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Kosambin¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kosambiyāṃ piṇḍāya ca² ritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto senā-sanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya t̥hitako ya imā gāthā² abhāsi :—

¹ So Si ; S^v Kosambiyāṃ, as usual.

² Cf. I. Vin. 349 ; Udāna p. 61 ; Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330 ; III. Jātaka 488 ; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹	na bālo koci maññatha, ²
Saṅghasminā bhijjamānas- minā	nāññānā bhiyyo amaññarunā ³
Parimuṭṭhā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāṇino
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmanā	yena nītā na taṇi vidū.
Akkocchi maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye + taṇi upanayhanti	veranā tesanā na sammati.
Akkocchi maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye taṇi na upanayhanti ⁵	veranā tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāni	sammantīdha ⁶ kudācananā,
Averena ca sammanti ;	—esa dhanimo sanantano.
Parē ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamānase ; ⁷
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā ⁸	gavāssadhanahāriṇo
Ratthanā vilumpamānānanā	tesam pi hoti saṅgati ;
Kasmā tumhāka ⁹ no siyā?	
Sace labhetha nipakanā sahā- yanā	saddhiñcaranā sādhuvihāri- dhīranā,
Abhibhuyya sabbāni parissa- yānā	careyya ten' attamano satī- mā. ¹⁰
No ce labhetha nipakanā sa- hāyanā	saddhiñcaranā sādhuvihāri- dhīranā,
Rājā va raṭṭhanā vijitam pa- hāya	eko care mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritanā seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā ;
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo ti.

¹¹ Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsītva yena
Bālakaḷaṇakāragāmo ten' upasamīkama. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu : sampajāno ti samāno ; Si S^{ky} samajano. ² Bu
maññetha. ³ So Bu ; Si S^{ky} amaññatha. ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu ;
Si add^{ca}. ⁵ So S^{ky} ; Si ye ca taṇi na up. ⁶ Si sammant'
idha. ⁷ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si yamānase. ⁸ So S^{ky} ; Si
pāṇā harā (as S^k before correction). ⁹ Si tumhākanā.
¹⁰ So S^{ky} ; Si satimā. ¹¹ Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakaloṇakārāgāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantāni dūrato va āgacchantāni, disvāna āsanāni paññāpesi udakaṇ ca pādānāni. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdi. Ekamantāni nisinnāni kho āyasmantāni Bhaguni Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyāni, kacci yāpanīyāni, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyāni Bhagavā, yāpanīyāni Bhagavā, na cāhaṇi bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantāni Bhaguni dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahānīsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavānīsadāyo ten' upasānīkama. ¹ Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandīyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ² Pācīnavānīsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantāni dūrato va āgacchantāni, disvāna Bhagavantāni etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etaṇi dāyāni pāvisi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesuṇi aphāsuṇi akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṇi mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālāni etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantāni vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandīyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasānīkama, upasānīkamitvā āyasmantaṇ ca Nandīyāni āyasmantaṇ ca Kimbilāni etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandīyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantāni paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvarāni paṭiggaheṣi, eko āsanāni paññāpesi, eko pāṭhodakāni upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantāni nisinnāni kho āyasmantāni Anuruddhāni Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyāni, kacci yāpanīyāni, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

¹ Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.² Si Kimbilo.

Khamanīyāni Bhagavā, yāpanīyāni Bhagavā, na ca mayāni, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodayamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayāni, bhante, samaggā sammodayamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathāni pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodayamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

'Idha mayhāni, bhante, evāni hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhāni vata me yo 'hāni evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmīti. Tassa mayhāni, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettāni kāyakammaṇi paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca, mettāni vacīkammaṇi,¹ mettāni manokammaṇi paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhāni, bhante, evāni hoti: Yannūnāhāni sakāni cittāni nikkhipitvā imesāni yeva āyasmantānāni cittaṃ vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahaṇi, bhante, sakāni cittāni nikkhipitvā imesāni yeva āyasmantānāni cittaṃ vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekaṇ ca pana maññe cittaṇ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavantaṇi etad avocūni: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evāni hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhāni vata me yo 'hāni . . . *dc. as above* . . . ekaṇ ca pana maññe cittaṇ ti.

Evāni kho mayāni, bhante, samaggā sammodayamānā avivadamānā² khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

¹ Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca. omits.

³ S^{vy} here sampassamānā.

Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, anhākam yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātim [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṇkhati, bhuñjati; no ce ākaṇkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appānake vā uḍake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātim!¹ dhovivā² paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā³ rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena⁴ upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcāhikam kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sammisidāma.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evam appamattānam ātāpīnam pahitattānam viharantānam uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānam; taṃ ca nimittam na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam paṭivijjhitabbari. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S^{ky} omit passage in brackets.

² Si omits.

substitutes vaccaghaṭam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352.

⁴ Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds:

pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā.

⁵ S^{ky} s—iyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ; so 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhan ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,² tassa ubhatonidānañ³ chambhitattañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karis-

¹ So Si; S^{vy} omit pana here and generally.

² Si uppa-

jjeyyuñ.

³ Si tato nidānañ; S^{vy} ubhato tā nidānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Ubbillam¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekam nidhimukham gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṇ ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Duṭṭhullam kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Accāraddhaviṛiyam kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubbohi hatthehi vaṭṭakam gāḷham gaṇheyya,² so tatth' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviṛiyam udapādi accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarapaṇ ca . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam na accāraddhaviṛiyam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Atilīnaviṛiyam kho me

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si ubbillam throughout. ² S^{ky} continue : tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho. ³ So Si (corr.) ; Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. patameyyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikarāṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaṃ sīthilaṃ gaṇḥeyya, so tassa¹ hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyāṇi udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviṛiyāṇi na atilīnaviriyāṇi ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, c'ad ahoṣi: Abhijappā kho me udapādi abhijappādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyāṇi na abhijappā ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhijappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirassa² eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Atinijjhāyitattaṃ kho me rūpānaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesaṃ ti iti veditvā vicikicchāṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahāmi; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesaṃ ti iti veditvā amanasikāraṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahāmi; Thīnamiddhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ ti . . . pajahāmi; Chamhitaṃ . . . pajahāmi; Ubbalaṃ . . . pajahāmi; Duṭṭhallaṃ . . . pajahāmi; Accāraddhaviṛiyāṇi . . . pajahāmi; Atilīnaviriyāṇi . . . pajahāmi; Abhijappā . . . pajahāmi; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahāmi; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ

¹ S^{ky} omit.

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattañ rūpānañ
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahū.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto obhāsūñ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi;
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsūñ sañjānāmi kevalaṃ pi
rattinñ kevalaṃ pi divasañ kevalaṃ pi rattindivañ. Tassa
mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad' ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko
paccayo yo 'hañ obhāsūñ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsūñ sañjānāmi
kevalaṃ pi rattinñ kevalaṃ pi divasañ kevalaṃ pi rattin-
divaṃ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad' ahosi: Yasmiñ
kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittañ amanasikarivā obhāsani-
mittaṃ manasikaromi, obhāsūñ hi kho tamhi samaye
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pañhañ samaye
obhāsanimittañ amanasikarivā rūpanimittañ manasikaromi,
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsūñ sañ-
jānāmi kevalaṃ pi rattinñ kevalaṃ pi divasañ kevalaṃ pi
rattindivaṃ ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto parittañ c' eva obhāsūñ sañjānāmi parittāmi ca
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsūñ sañjānāmi appa-
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalaṃ pi rattinñ kevalaṃ pi
divasañ kevalaṃ pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anu-
ruddhā, etad' ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ
parittañ c' eva obhāsūñ sañjānāmi parittāmi ca rūpāni
passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsūñ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalaṃ pi rattinñ kevalaṃ pi divasañ
kevalaṃ pi rattindivaṃ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā,
etad' ahosi: Yasmiñ kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti,
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'hañ parittena
cakkhunā parittañ c' eva obhāsūñ sañjānāmi parittāmi ca
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pana samaye apparitto me
samādhī hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti;
so 'hañ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsūñ
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalaṃ pi rattinñ
kevalaṃ pi divasañ kevalaṃ pi rattindivaṃ ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddhāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Chambhitattāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Duṭṭhullāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Accāraddhaviyāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviyāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Abhijappa . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasāhā . . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattāni rūpāni cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattāni rūpāni cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayhāni, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ye kho me cittassa upakkilesā,¹ te me pahīnā. Handa dānāni tividhena samādhīni bhāvēmiti.² So kho ahaṇi, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṇi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṇi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, avitakkam pi avicāraṇi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, sappītikam pi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, nippītikam pi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, sātasaḥagatam pi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, upekhāsahagatam pi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhī bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhī bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhī bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhī bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko³ pi samādhī bhāvito ahosi, upekhāsahagato samādhī bhāvito ahosi, nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanāni udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAM⁴ + AṬṬHAMAM.

¹ MSS. upakkilesa.
in each clause.
Upakkilesiyasuttam.

² Si bhāvesin ti.

³ Si adds pi

⁴ So Si Bu; S^{xy} (cf. title of No. 131)

129.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaḥbhāsī dukkatakammakārī.² No ce tam, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitaḥbhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena nañi³ paṇḍitā jāneyyū: Bālo ayañi bhavañi asappuriso ti? Yaṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaḥbhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā nañi paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayañi bhavañi asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhañi diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhañi domanassañi paṭisañvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyañi vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya⁴ vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁵ jano tajañi tassāruppañi kathañi manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evañi hoti: Yañi kho jano tajañi tassāruppañi kathañi manteti, sañviṇṇante te ca dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idañi, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamañi diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhañi domanassañi paṭisañvedeti.

⁶ Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno corañi āgucārīñi gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁷ karente kasāhi pi

¹ So S^v Bu; Si S^k bālāp. ² Si dukkaṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.
³ So S^{ky}; Si ke nañi here and infra. ⁴ So S^{ky}; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. ii. 108. ⁵ So S^{ky} Bu; Si omits. ⁶ Cf. for this list I. Aṅguttara 47, Milinda 197. ⁷ So Si; S^{ky} k—karaṇā here, but k—kūraṇā sts. infra.

tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhadanḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotinālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamaṇsi¹ am pi karonte, kaḷāpaṇakam pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam pi karonte, palighaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattenā pi telena osiṅcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsam chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam kammānam hetu rājāno coram āgucāriṇ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tālenti,² hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyūṃ, mam pi rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyūṃ, kasāhi pi tāleyyūṃ, vettehi pi tāleyyūṃ,² . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti.—Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyam diṭṭh³ eva dhamme dukkham dhamassam paṭisamivedeti.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, balām piṭhasamāruḷham³ vā mañcasamāruḷham vā chamāya⁴ vā semānam yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānam pabbatakūṭānam chāyā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bālām piṭhasamāruḷham vā mañcasamāruḷham vā chamāya vā semānam yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

¹ Si tālenti—pe—asinā pi sīsam chindanti. ² Si tāleyyūṃ —pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyūṃ, asinā sīsam chindeyyun ti.
³ So S^{ky}; Si p—ūḷham, throughout. ⁴ Si chamāyam.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjho-
lambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ
hoti : Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ
bhīruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisuṃ ;
yāvataṃ hoti akatakalyāṇaṃ akatakusalaṃ akatabhīrut-
tāṇaṃ katapāpāṇaṃ kataluddāṇaṃ katakibbisāṇaṃ gati,
taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati,
urattājiṃ kandaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhik-
khave, bālo tatiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhanuṃ dukkhaṃ domanas-
suṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā
vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ
nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vada-
māno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ aṇiṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ
ekaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ ti mrayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno
vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ aṇiṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ
amanāpaṃ ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukaṛā
yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca : Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātuṃ ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu,
coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahe tvā rañño dasseyyuṃ : Ayaṃ te, deva,
coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daḍḍhaṃ paṇehīti ; taṃ
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya : Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇ-
hasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyumi. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ
samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya : Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti ?
—Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya :
Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-
satena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-
satena haneyyumi. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya :
Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti ?—Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya : Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ
sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasanayam sattivatena haneyyūmi. Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso tīhi sattivatēhi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno so puriso tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattivatēhī?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam pāṇimattam pāsāpām gahetvā bhikkhū āmaññesi: Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyam mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāpo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayam, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāpo gahito, Himavantam pabbatarājānam upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yam so puriso tīhi sattivatēhi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, tam nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma kāraṇam karonti; tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam nirayapālā samvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddham padam adho siram ṭhapetvā vāsili tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^{ky} infra; Si, and S^{vy} here, upanidham. ² Si nirayassa dukkham. ³ Bu s—itvā; Si samvedhetvā. ⁴ Si kūṭhārīhi. ⁵ Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. ⁶ Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammam. ⁷ S^{vy} sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na¹ tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantañ aṅgārapabbatañ ādittañ sampajjalitañ sañjoti-bhūtañ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhañ pādañ adhosirañ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccamāno sakim pi uddhañ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyañ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasatañ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.¹

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahañ, bhikkhave, nirayakathañ katheyyañ, yāvañcidañ, bhikkhave, na sukañ akkhānena pāpūṇiṇi yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakañ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā pañ aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpañi kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā parama maraṇā tesañi sattānañi saṁvayatañi uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhañ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutiḡandhena² dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭha-

¹ See note 4 p. 183.

² So Si; S³ ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandham ghāyivā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānam saḥavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā gūthabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kīṭā puḷavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānam saḥavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā sunisumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānam saḥavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikumape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe²—. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS.

² Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṅghavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho aham, bhikkhave, tiracchānāyonikatham katheyyam, yāvaṃ c' idam, bhikkhave, na sukaram akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā tiracchānāyoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalam yugam samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enam puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṅghareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṅghareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṅghareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṅghareyya; tatv' assa kāpo kacchapo; so vassasatassa¹ accayena sakim ummujjeyya.—Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so kāpo kacchapo amukasmim ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyyāti²

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Hiṇṇapattarim kho so, bhikkhave, kāpo kacchapo amukasmim ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyya, ato dullabhatarāham, bhikkhave, manussattam vadāmi sakim vinipātagatena bālena. Tam kissa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriya puññakiriya, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā.³ Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattam āgacchati, yāni tāni nicakulāni—caṇḍālakulāni vā nesādakulāni vā veṇakulāni⁴ vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā tathārūpe kule paccājāyati daḍḍe appannapāṇabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭṭimako bāvābādhō kāpo vā kunī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

¹ S^{ky} add: vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. ² So Sⁱ; S^{ky} dubbalakhādikā. ³ Sⁱ veṇukulam; S^{ky} venakulam. (cf. vol. ii. 183.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadī-peyyassa; so kāyena duccharitāni carati vācāya duccharitāni carati manasā duccharitāni carati; so kāyena duccharitāni caritvā vācāya duccharitāni caritvā manasā duccharitāni caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāni nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam ¹ pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandhaṃ ² nigaccheyya Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandhaṃ nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva mahantataro kaliggaho yaṃ so bālo kāyena duccharitāni caritvā vācāya duccharitāni caritvā manasā duccharitāni caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāni nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, kevalapariṇāmaṃ ³ bālabhūmi.

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yasmiṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce ⁴ jāno tajaṃ tassārūpaṃ kathāṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbam s. ² So S^v Bu ("attanā pi bandhaṃ nig.");
Si andhubandhaṃ. ³ Si kevalā p. here and in fine. ⁴ Si
omits; S^v ca. Cf. supra p. 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-
majjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, —tatra, bhikkhave, paṇ-
ḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Yaṃ kho jano tassaṃ tassārūppaṃ
kathaṃ manteti, samvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu
dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭha-
maṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ
āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi
tālente vetthehi pi tālente . . . (*Āc., as page 164*) . . . asinā pi
sīsaṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti :
Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno
coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—
kasāhi pi tālenti vetthehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ
chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi samvijjante, ahaṃ ca na tesu
dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ
vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yaṃ 'ssa
pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya
sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa taṃhi samaye
olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi,
bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasa-
mayāṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,
—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā
mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yaṃ 'ssa pubbe
kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra,
bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ
akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ
kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ; yāvataṃ hoti akatapāpānaṃ
akataluddānaṃ akata kibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusa-
lānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi.
So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṇiṃ kandati
na sammohaṃ āpajjati. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā
vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā sugatīn saggaṇ lokān uppajjati. Yam kho tañ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekañ tañ iṭṭhañ ekañ tañ kantañ ¹ ekañ tañ manāpan ti, saggaṇ eva tañ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekañ tañ iṭṭhañ ekañ tañ kantañ ekañ tañ manāpan ti. Yāvañcidam, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahī ratanehi samannāgato catuhi ca iddhihi, tatonidānañ suhañ somanassañ paṭisañvedeti.

Katamehi sattahi ?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāñ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbañ cakkaratanañ pātubhavati sahaṣṣārāñ sanemikañ sanābhikañ sabbākāraparipūrañ disvā, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evañ hoti' :² Sutañ kho pana me tañ : Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāñ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbañ cakkaratanañ pātubhavati sahaṣṣārāñ sanemikañ sanābhikañ sabbākāraparipūrañ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.³ Assa nu kho ahañ rājā cakkavattīti ? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto uṭṭhāy' āsanā ⁴ vāmena hatthena bhiṅkārañ ⁵ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanañ abbhukkirati :⁶ Pavattatu bhavañ cakkaratanañ, abhivijjātu bhavañ cakkaratanañ ti. Atha kho tañ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanañ puratthimañ disaṇ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī, saddhiñ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiñ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanañ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasañ upeti saddhiñ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

¹ S^{vy} omit ekañ tañ kantañ. ² Si etad aho. ³ MSS, omit ti. ⁴ So Si Bu ; S^{vy} omit uṭṭhāy' āsanā. ⁵ Si bhiṅgārāñ.

⁶ Si abbhukirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja : anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbāṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritaḃbā, musā na bhāsitaḃbā, majjaṃ na pātaḃbāṃ, yathābhūtaṃ¹ ca bhūñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.² Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaheṭvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogaheṭvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavattati—pe—pacchimaṃ³ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttariṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, paḍese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo . . . bhūñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijjinitvā taṃ eva⁴ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḍvāre akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḍvāraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhiṃ vahaṃsamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ paṣādati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyaṇaṃ, sace damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhūtaṃ (bis). Cf. *S.B.E.* xi. 253 (note). ² Si ahesuṃ. ³ Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ. ⁴ Si taṃ evaṃ.

hatthiratanani seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthajāniyo dīgharattani superidanto, evam eva damathani upeti. Bhūtapubbani, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanani vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇhasamayani abhirūhitvā samudāpariyantani paṭhavini anusahāyāyivā¹ tam eva rājadhānini paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani hatthiratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanani pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muṇjakeso iddhiṃ vahaṃsāgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati : Bhaddakani vata bho assayānani sace damathani upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, assaratanani seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assajāniyo dīgharattani superidanto, evam eva damathani upeti. Bhūtapubbani, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanani vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇhasamayani abhirūhitvā samudāpariyantani paṭhavini anusahāyāyivā tam eva rājadhānini paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani assaratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanani pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanani phuṭṭa hoti. Bhūtapubbani, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanani vīmaṇṣamāno caturaṅginini senani sannayhitvā maṇini dhajaggani āropetvā rattandhakāratimisiyāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmaṃ ahesuṃ, te ten' obhāseṇa kammante payojesuṃ Divā ti maṇṇamānā Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani maṇiratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanani pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nāti-

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si anupariyāyivā.

Valāhako.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si

³ Si adds sā.

kisā¹ nātithulā nātikālī² nāccodāta atikkantā mānusañi vaṇṇaṇi appattā dibbaṇi vaṇṇaṇi. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyya-thāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho vāyati. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañi rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini hoti pacchāni-pātinī kiṇkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārini piyavādinī. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañi rājānañi cakkavattinī manasā pi no aticarati kuto³ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañi itthiratanañi pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanañi pātubhavati. Tassa kammaṇipākajañi dibbañi cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiñi passati sassāṇikam pi assāṇikam pi. So rājānañi cakkavattinī upasaṇkamitvā evaṃ āha: Appossukko tvañ, deva, hohi; ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyanī karissāmi. Bhūtapubbañi, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanañi vīmaṇṣamāno nāvāni abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotani ogahetvā⁴ gahapatiratanañi etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraṇṇasuvāṇṇenāti.—'Tena hi, mahārāja, ekañi tīraṇi uāvā upetūti.—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraṇṇasuvāṇṇenāti.—Attha kho nañi, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanañi ubhohi hatthehi udakañi⁵ oṇasitvā pūrañi hiraṇṇasuvāṇṇassa kumbhiñi uddharitvā rājānañi cakkavattinī evaṃ āha: Alam ettāvata mahārāja; katam ettāvata mahārāja; pūjitam ettāvata⁶ mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evaṃ āha: Alam ettāvata gahapati; katam ettāvata gahapati; pūjitam ettāvata gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañi gahapatiratanāni pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇā-

¹ Si nātiksā. Cf. vol. ii. 121.

² Si nātikalikā.

³ Si adds pana.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si ogāhitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S^{ky} omit this line.

yakaratanāṃ pātubhavati, paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo¹ rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upaṭṭhapetabbāṃ upaṭṭhapetuṃ apayāpetabbāṃ apayāpetuṃ ṭhapetabbāṃ ṭhapetuṃ. So rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha : Appossukko tvam, deva, hohi ; aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ paripāyakaratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi² ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhihi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassaṇīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appabādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nācūṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parau, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubbāṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ataraṇāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayāṃ ciraṭaram passeyyāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathīṃ āmantesi :

¹ Si patibalo.

² Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'hañ brāhmaṇagahapatike ciratarāṇi passeyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Taṇi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tattonidānaṇi sukhāṇi somanassaṇi paṭisaṇivedi-yethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tattonidānaṇi sukhāṇi somanassaṇi paṭisaṇivedi-yetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṇi paṇimattaṇi pāsāṇaṇi gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Taṇi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṇi mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantaṇi pabbatarājānaṇi upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṇi¹ rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tattonidānaṇi sukhāṇi somanassaṇi paṭisaṇivedeti, taṇi dibbassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍīto sace kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena manussattaṇi āgacchati, yāni tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulāṇi vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāṇi vā gahapatimahāsālakulāṇi vā—tathārūpe kule paccājayati adḍhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritāṇi carati vācāya sucaritāṇi carati manasā sucaritāṇi carati; so

¹ S^{ky} omit; Si ayaṇi.

² Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritāni caritvā vācāya sucaritāni caritvā manasā sucaritāni caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīni saggaṃ lokāni uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhiḡaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhiḡaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva tato mahantataraṃ kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritāni caritvā vācāya sucaritāni caritvā manasā sucaritāni caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīni saggaṃ lokāni uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmiti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀLA PAṇḌITASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

130.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhunā puriso majjhe tṛīto passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisaṃte pi nikkhamante pi anusaṅcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anusakena satte passāmi cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇḍite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammaṃ page satte passāmi:—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḡa sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīni saggaṃ lokāni upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

naiñ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikaumasaṇḍānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannā. Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena ariyānaiñ upavāḍakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikaumasaṇḍānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā pettivisayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaiñ upavāḍakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikaumasaṇḍānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā tiracchāṇayoniñ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ upapannā ti.

¹ 'Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābāhāsu gabhetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayañ, deva, puriso ametteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jeṭṭhappaccayī ; massa devo daṇḍañ paṇetūti.] ²

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ samanuyūjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu paṭhamañ devadūtañ pātubhūtañ ti ?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasañ, bhante ti. —'Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu daharañ kunārañ mandañ uttānaseyyakañ sake muttakarise palipannañ semānañ ti ?—So evaṃ āha : Addasañ, bhante ti. —Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na ³ etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-dhammo jātiñ anatīto, haṇḍāhañ kalyāṇañ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti ?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissañ, bhante ; paṇāḍassañ, bhante ti. —Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, paṇāḍavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissunti yathā tañ paṇattañ. Tañ kho pana te etañ pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātaraṃ katañ na pitaraṃ

¹ Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. 'for 1885, p. 62. ² S^{ky} omit the bracketed passage. ³ Si omits here and infra.

katañ na bhātarā katañ na bhaginiyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ na ñātisālohitehi katañ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākāñ paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyañ devadūtañ samanuyuñja¹. samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyañ devadūtañ pātubhūtañ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasañ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiñ vā purisañ vā asītikaṃ vā navutikañ vā vassasatikañ vā jātiyā² jīṇṇañ gopānasivañkañ bhoggañ daṇḍaparāyaṇañ pavedhamāṇañ gacchantañ āturañ gatayobbanañ khaṇḍadantañ palitakeśañ vilūṇañ khalitañsirañ² valīṇañ tilakāhatagattañ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasañ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ ahoṣi : Ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi jarāḍhammo jarañ anatīto, haṇḍhañ kalyāṇañ karomaṃ kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissañ, bhante; pamāḍassañ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamāḍavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya¹ manasā; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tatthā karissanti yathā tañ pāmattañ. Tañ kho pana te etañ pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātaraṃ katañ na pītaṃ katañ na bhātarā katañ na bhaginiyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ na ñātisālohitehi katañ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākāñ paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :

¹ S^{ky} omit asītikañ . . . jātiyā.
tañsirovalīṇañ.

² So Si; S^{ky} khalitañsirañ.

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitāṃ bāḥagilānaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; bandāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomaṃ kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante ; pamāḍassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamāḍavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjītvā samanugāhitva samanubhāsītvā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vīvidhā kammakāraṇā kārente,—kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhapaṇḍakehi pi . . . (*etc., as p. 164*) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti? — So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti. — Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Ye kira bho pāpakāṇi kammaṇi karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vīvidhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha ; handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante ; pamā-dassam bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisamivedissasīti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtam samanuyūñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtam samanuyūñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati . Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamam deva-dūtam pātubhūtan ti? So evam āha : Nāddasam bhante ti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthim vā purisam vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvihamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam¹ viññakam vipubbakajātan ti?—So evam āha : Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatito ; handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādessam bhante ti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisamivedissasīti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam deva-dūtam samanuyūñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṃhi hoti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

¹ Si uddumātakam.

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti. tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhāriṃ tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā² vāsīṃ tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ gaḥetvā tattāya lohakuṇḍhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakāṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakāṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito

Ayopākārapariyanto ayaṣā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejaṣā yutā

Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihaṇṇāti; pacchimāya bhittiya acci utṭhahitvā puratthimāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

² Si gaḥetvā, as S^{vy} infra. ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. ⁴ Si

prints these lines as prose, as (*pitūle*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1 Ang. 141.

ritvā¹ thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṃsu : Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti ? — So evam āha : Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti. — Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena saṅjotibhūtena tattarū lohaḡuḡaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittarū sampajjalitarū saṅjotibhūtarū. Tassa² oṭṭham pi ḡayhati mukham pi ḡayhati kaṇṭham pi ḡayhati uram³ pi ḡayhati, antam pi antaḡuḡam pi ādāya adhobhāḡā, nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na tarū pāparū kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhaṃsu : Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti ? — So evam āha : Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti. — Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena saṅjotibhūtena tattarū tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṅcanti ādittarū sampajjalitarū saṅjotibhūtarū. Tarū tassa oṭṭham pi ḡayhati mukham pi ḡayhati kaṇṭham pi ḡayhati uram pi ḡayhati, antarū pi antaḡuḡam pi ādāya adhobhāḡā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na tarū pāparū kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamassa raṇṇo etad ahoḡ : Ye kira bho loke pāpakāṃi kammaṃi karonti, te evarūpā viddhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti⁴ : — Aho vatāhaṃ manussatarū labheyyaṃ, Tathāḡato ca loke uppajjeyya araharū sammāsambudho, tarū cāharū Bhagavantarū payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāharū Bhagavato dhammaṃ āḡāneyyaṃ ti.

Tarū kho pana aharū, bhikkhave, nāṃṇassa⁵ samapaḡsa vā brāhmaḡassa vā sutvā vadāmi ; api ca⁶ yad eva me sāmaṃ ṇatarū, sāmarū diṭṭharū, sāmarū viditarū, — tam evāharū vadāmi.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

² Si : So tassa.

³ Si udaram.

⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si karīyanti.

⁵ Si adds kassaci.

⁶ Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparāni
etad avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te dīgharattāni socanti	hīnakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanāni
Upādāne bhayaṇi disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasaniḥkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhiniḥbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā	sabbaḍukkhaṇi upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAM DASAMAṆ

SUÑÑATAVAGGO TATIYO.

[3].

Evam me sutāni. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. 'Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca :
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca
desissāmi. Taṇi supātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti.
Evaṇi bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī.
Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītaṇi nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṇkhe anāgataṇi.
Yad atītaṇ pahīnaṇ taṇi,	appattaṇ ca anāgataṇi.
Paccuppannaṇ ca yo dham- maṇi	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṇhīraṇi asaṇikuppaṇi	taṇi vidvā ² manubrūhiye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṇ ātappaṇi ;	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṇi suve ?
Na hi no saṇigaraṇa tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṇivihāriṇi ātāpiṇi	ahorattam atanditaṇi ¹
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

¹ So S^{ky} ; Bu h—kū ; Si h—upagā.

² Si viddhā.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsañño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

samkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā samkhāre, samkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu samhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na samhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme vinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññāṃ—pe—: na samkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na samhīrati.

Attānaṃ nānvāganeyya, nappaṭikaṃ ke anāgataṃ

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

Tuṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munī

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhāgaṃ ca desissāmi itī ti yā tuṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

132.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammāniyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahañseti ; bhaddekaratassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca bhāsati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayari paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyari bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyari bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Yathākathaṃ pana tvari, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Evari kho aham, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti :—

Atitani nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atitaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	

Asaṇhīraṃ asaṇikuppaṃ	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evavihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate muntī.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atitani anvāgaceti ? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atitani addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti ; evaṃ vedano ahoṣiṃ atitani addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, . . . (cc., as in foregoing Sutta¹) . . . Evam kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṇhīratī.

¹ Substituting āvuso for bhikkhāve throughout.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
 . . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evaiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesinī samādapesinī samuttejesinī sampahaiṃsesinī; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsin ti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaiṃsesi; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ DUTIYAM.

¹ So Si Bu; S² Ānandattatherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

[33].

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkami gattāni paṇiṇe. Tapode gattāni paṇiṇe paccuttarivā ekasūvarā aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayanāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam tīṭhā kho sā devatā āyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca : Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariāpuṇāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasamhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā ; idam vtvā tatth' ev' antarahi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idhāham, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkamim gattāni paṇiṇe.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro
 atthāsini gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya² . . . (*éc., as above*)
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā;
 idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante.
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desc-
 tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikaroḥi,
 bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
 Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃhāraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiecaṃ ātappaṃ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve ³
Na hi no saṃgāraṃ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṃvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy'
 āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
 vato etad ahoṣi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhit-
 tena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā
 uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>éc., as above</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhitteṇa uddeśassa
 uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena
 atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

¹ S* adds 'ham; S² Tapodāham.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṃkameyyāma upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ evaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṃkaminisu, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodhinu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidhinu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocuṃ:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisītvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajītvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muniti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisītvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajītvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muniti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S^{vy} add Kaccāna.

atikamm' eva mūlañ atikamma khandhañ sākāpālāse
sāram pariyesitabbañ¹ maññeyya,—evañ sampadam idañ.
—Āyasmantānañ Satthari sammukhībhūte tañ Bhagavan-
tañ atisitvā amhe etam atthañ paṭipucchitabbañ maññetha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ passati cakkhu-
bhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā
atthassa ninnetā anātassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato.
So c' eva pañ' etassa kālo hoti² yañ Bhagavantañ yeva
etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākā-
reyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti . . .
kālo hoti yañ Bhagavantañ etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāma.
Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma.
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saññannito
sañbhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ; pahoti c'
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa
vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukañ manasikarotha,
bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. — Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno
etaḍ avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesañ
uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsana
vihārañ pavatṭho :

Atītañ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

--imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena udde-
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ
vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītañ anvāgāmeti?—Iti me cak-

¹ S^{ky} pariyesitañ yañ.

² Si ahoṣi,

khun¹ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā² ti tattha chanda-rāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāga-meti. Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāga-meti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāga-meti

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāga-meti?—Iti me cakkhun ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāga-meti. Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāga-meti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāga-meti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhun siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidhāti; cetaso paṇidhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ

¹ So Bu (bis); S^{vy} Si cakkhu

² Si Bu rūpā;

S^{vy} usually rūpan.

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ. . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayaṃ etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayaṃ etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayaṃ etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayaṃ etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva

¹ S^{ky} tass' eva paccuso.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ;
na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati ;
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃ-
hīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na
saṃhīrati.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

imassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddessa
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena
atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tunhe, āyasmanto,
Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭi-
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ
dhammeyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīma
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avocum : Yaṃ kho no,
bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena
atthaṃ avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
etaḍ ahoṃ : Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena
uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā vihāraṃ
pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ
 . . . (cf., as above) . . .
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthani avibhattassa vitthārena atthani vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, anihākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayani kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . etam atthani paṭipuccheyyāmi. Atha kho mayani, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthani paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tunhe, bhikkhave, etam atthani paṭipuccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi taṃ evaṃ evaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' eva tassa ¹ attho evaṃ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM ² TATIYAM.

134.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ hito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyaṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? •

¹ So Si; S² so c' etassa. ² So Bu; Si omits Mahā; S² Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvañ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidani, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatiṃsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyañ. Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvatiṃsānañ Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi :

Aṭṭaṇi nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atītam pahīnaṇ tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
mañ	
Asaṇhīraṇ asaṇkappañ	tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṇ ātappañ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṇ suve "
Na hi no saṇḍaraṇ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evavihārim ātāpiṇi	ahorattam atanditañ
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate muni.

Evañ kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Ugganḍāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; pariyaṇḍāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; atthasaṇhito, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacāriyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idaṇi vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Loṃṣakaṇgiyo tassā rattiya accayena senāsanañ saṇisāmetvā pattacivarāṇi ādāya yena Sāvattihī

tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattḥī Jetavanani Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantani abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantani etad avoca: Eka-midaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthus-minṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʈhito kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ paṇ' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahma-cariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?
Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nāṃ' eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atitani nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (*acc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muniṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu, atitani anvāgameṭi? Evaṃ rūpo ahoṃ atitam addhānaṃ ti tattha nandini samanvāneṭi; evaṃ vedano ahoṃ—pe—; evaṃ saññaṃ ahoṃ—pe—; evaṃ saṃkhāro ahoṃ—pe—; evaṃ viññāṇo ahoṃ atitam addhānaṃ ti tattha nandini samanvāneṭi.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atitani anvāgameṭi.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgāmeti?—Evañrūpo
ahosiñi . . . atītañ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .
(*cc.*, as in No. 131, pp. 188–9). . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgāmeyya —pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto si, santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

135.

Evaṃ me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvata-
thiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha
kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sāṇikamī, upasāṇikamītvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi
sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ
nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-
putto Bhagavantañ etaḍ avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama,
hetu ko paccayo yena manussānañ yeva satañ manussa-
bhūtānañ dissati hīnappaṇītata²? Dissanti hi,² bho Gotama,
manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bavhā-
bādhā,³ dissanti appābādhā; dissanti lubbaṇṇā, dissanti
vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā;
dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcaku-
linā, dissanti uccākulinā; dissanti duppaṇṇā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiya-
suttanto. ² Si omits. ³ Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaṇṇā.

paññāvanto.¹ Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satthaṃ manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappaṇītataṃ ti?

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṇaṭṭhapaṇṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappaṇītataṃ ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānaṃ. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā 'haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, supāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti.—Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇā, hatapahate nivāṇṇo adāyāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yathā yathā paccājayati² appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasāṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇā hatapahate nivāṇṇo adāyāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāṇḍo nihitasatto lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yathā yathā paccājayati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasāṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ pāṇātipātī pahāya pāṇātipātā

¹ Si paññav.

² Si pacchā jāyati.

paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati bāvha-bādho hoti. Bāvhabādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahuḷo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati l . . . uppajjati patitthīyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahuḷo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāppajjati na patitthīyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāraṇānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāmanako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena . . . sugatīṃ . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakhasaṃvattanikā . . . na issaṃ bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthāṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.¹ So tena kammena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhogasamvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So tena kammena . . . sugatīṃ . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasamvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimānī abhivādetabbaṃ na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhatabbaṃ na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsanaṃ na deti maggārahassa na maggaṃ deti sakkātabbaṃ na sakkaroṭi garukātabbaṃ na garukaroṭi mānetabbaṃ na māneti pūjetabbaṃ na pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . apāyaṃ . . . nicākulino² hoti. Nicākulīnasamvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaṃ na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anati mānī abhivādetabbaṃ abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . sugatīṃ . . . uccākulino³ hoti. Uccākulīnasamvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ? Kiṃ akusalaṃ? Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ? Kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitaṃ? Kiṃ na sevitaṃ? Kiṃ me kayiraṃ naṃ?³ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kiṃ vā pana me kayiraṃnānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammena . . . apāyaṃ . . . duppaṇṇo hoti. Duppeṇṇasamvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

¹ Si seyyāvasathānaṃ. ² Si nicākulīno, &c. ³ Si kariyamānaṃ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṇi vā brāhmaṇaṇi vā upasaṅkamitvā paripucchitā hoti: Kiṁ, bhante, kusalāṇi? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatim . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasaṁvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṇi upaneti, dīghāyukasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaṇi upaneti; bavhābādhasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā bavhābādhattaṇi upaneti, appābādhasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaṇi upaneti; dubbaṇṇasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaṇṇattaṇi upaneti; pāsādikasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṇi upaneti, appesakkhasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṇi upaneti, mahesakkhasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṇi upaneti; appabhogasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṇi upaneti, mahābhogasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṇi upaneti; nīcākulīnasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattaṇi upaneti; uccākulīnasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṇi upaneti; duppaṇṇasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattaṇi upaneti, mahāpaṇṇasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattaṇi upaneti.

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṇaṭṭisaraṇā. Kammaṇi satte vibhajati yadidaṇi hinappaṇitātāyāti.

Evamī vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Abhikkantaṇi bho Gotama, abhikkantaṇi bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṇi vā . . . dakkhinitīti, evamī eva bhotā Gotamaṇa anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṇi bhavantaṇi Gotamaṇi saraṇaṇi gacchāṇi dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṁghaṇ ca. Upāsakaṇi maṇi bhavaṇi Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṇi saraṇaṇ gataṇ ti.

CŪĻAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ PAṆCAMAM.

¹ So S²⁷ Si; Bu: Subhasuttaṇi paṇcamam. Cūḷakammavibhaṅgasuttan ti pi vuccati.

136.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi araññakuṭikāya viharati. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihārān anucañkamamāno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasañkamā, upasañkamitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhiñ sammodi sammodañiyān kathān sārūṇiyān vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantañ Samiddhiñ etad avoca: Sammukhā me tañ, āvuso Samiddhi, samapassa Gotamassa sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ : Moghañ kāyakammañ, moghañ vacikkammañ, manokammañ eva saccan ti ; atthi ca sā samāpatti yañ samāpattiñ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evañ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca ; mā evañ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca¹ ; mā Bhagavantañ abbhācikkhi ; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānañ ; na hi Bhagavā evañ vadeyya : Moghañ kāyakammañ, moghañ vacikkammañ, manokammañ eva saccan ti ; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yañ samāpattiñ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kivacirañ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhī² ?

Na cirañ, āvuso ; tñi vassānti.

Ettha dāni mayañ there bhikkhū kiñ vakkhāma, yatra hi nān' evañ navo bhikkhu Satthārañ parirakkhitabbāñ maññissati ? Sañcetanikañ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammañ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiñ so vediyatīti ?

Sañcetanikañ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammañ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkhañ so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitañ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasañkamā, upasañ-

¹ Si omits this repetition.

kamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammudi sammōdanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahoṣi Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca : Atthi kho imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Āyāṃ', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma ; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tattha naṃ dhāreyyāmāti.

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminisu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahoṣi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbāṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : Dassamaṃ pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto paṇ' evarūpaṃ kathāsallapaṃ. Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisaṇa Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho ekaminena byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. Sacca pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmī ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi. Passa kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurissassa ummaggaṃ. Aññāsīṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idāṃ evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissati : ādiso va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtēna paribbājakena tisso vedanā puṇṇhitā. Sacayaṃ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S* Bu (ādimhi yeva) ; Si ādim yeva.
S* yvāyaṃ.

² So Si ;

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedaniyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedaniyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca ¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bhāḷā avyattā ke ca ² 'Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jaṇissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato sutaṃ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukenaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjānānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (*etc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

¹ Si te aññatitthiyap.: S* kheṇne titth. corr. to aññe t ; S' kheṇne ti. ² So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*etc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappaṃ anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammāmanasikāraṃ anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhīṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ kāmesu micchācārīṃ musāvādīṃ piṣuṇāvācīṃ pharusāvācīṃ samphappalāpiṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittāṃ micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāṃi kammāṃi, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ; apāhāṃi ¹ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ . . . piṣuṇāvācīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ² ti. So ³ evaṃ āha :—Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo ⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātāṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhāṃ sāmaṃ viditāṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa ⁵ abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāhaṃ (which S^{ky} read infra); S^{ky} here apāyāṃ. ² Si omits.

³ S^{ky} add kira.

⁴ So all MSS. here.

⁵ So S^{ky}; Bu

“parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmassena”; Si parāmassā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni ; na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñaṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ dīṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditāñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccāñ mogham aññaṃ ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kamesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ piṇḍānvācā paṭiviratañ pharusānvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhālūñ avyāpānacittañ sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; atthi sucaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñaṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ dīṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditāñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccāñ mogham aññaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

¹ Sc Si S^v ; S^{*} here and infra, sa kho.

galañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyañ vinipātāñ nirayañ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyañ . . . mogham aññañ ti.

'Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyañ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyini—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ upapannañ ti, idam pi 'ssa anujāpāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ uppajjatī, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchātesaṃ nāpañ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāni nātāni sāmāni diṭṭhañ sāmāni viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccāñ mogham aññañ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tañ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāpañ hoti.

'Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyañ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyini pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiñ saggañ lokāñ upapannañ ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiñ saggañ lokāñ uppajjatī,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātaṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāpaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇaṃ kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ —pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannan ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato —pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātaṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāpaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇaṃ kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ —pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannan ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato —pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha :

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātāṃ . . . mogham aññāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taiṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hī, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taiṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taiṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādīṭṭhī samattā sammādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjati¹ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taiṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taiṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā sammādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjati² apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taiṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taiṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā sammādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī paṭivirato

¹ So S^{ky}; Si (throughout) uppajje.

² S^{ky} omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāni paṭisaṇvedeti uppajjāni vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṇi puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatiṇi vinipātāni nirayaṇi uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṇi kataṇi hoti pāpakammaṇi dukkhavedaṇīyaṇi, pacchā vā 'ssa taṇi kataṇi hoti pāpakammaṇi dukkhavedaṇīyaṇi, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā sammādiṭṭhā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatiṇi vinipātāni nirayaṇi uppajjati. Yaṇi ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāni paṭisaṇvedeti uppajjāni vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi¹ kammaṇi abhabbāni abhabbābhāsaṇi; atthi kammaṇi abhabbāni bhābbābhāsaṇi²; atthi kammaṇi bhābbāni c' eva bhābbābhāsaṇi ca; atthi kammaṇi bhābbāni abhabbābhāsaṇi ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandīti.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ CHATTHAṆ.

137.

Evam me sutaṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvattthīyaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Saḷāyatanaṇi vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇi suṇātha sādhukāṇi manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti. Evaṇi bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

¹ So Si · S^{ky} natthi.

² So Si Bu : S^{ky} abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; aññādaṣa manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ¹ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanaṃ saddāyatanaṃ gandhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Aññādaṣa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si cakkhāt.

phoṭṭhabbani phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammanā viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammanā upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammanā upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ dhammanā upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekhupavicārā. Atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Chattinisa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītaṃ niruddhāni vipariṇatāni samanussarato uppajjati somanassāni; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassāni, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāni somanassāni. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddhānaṃ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokānisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītaṃ niruddhāni vipariṇatāni samanussarato uppajjati somanassāni; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassāni, idaṃ vuccati gehasitāni somanassāni. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ avirāgaṃ nirodhaṃ: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassāni; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassāni, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; saddhānaṃ tvevā—pe—; gandhānaṃ tvevā—pe—; rasānaṃ tvevā—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tvevā—pe—; dhammānaṃ

tvevā aniccataṇṇi viditvā vipariṇāṃnavirāgaṇirodhaṇṇi : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāṃmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṇṇi yathābhūtaṇṇi sammappaṇṇāya passato uppajjati somanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi somanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati nekkhammasitaṇṇi somanassaṇṇi. Imāṇi cha nekkhammasitāṇi somanassaṇṇi.

Tattha katamāṇi cha gehasitāṇi domanassaṇṇi ? Cakkhaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi rūpāṇaṇṇi iṭṭhāṇaṇṇi kantāṇaṇṇi manāpāṇaṇṇi manoramāṇaṇṇi lokāṇisappaṭisaṇṇiyuttāṇaṇṇi appaṭilābhāṇṇi vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāṇṇi atītaṇṇi niruddhaṇṇi vipariṇataṇṇi samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati gehasitaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi. Sotaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi saddhāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; ghāṇaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi gandhāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; jivhāviññeyyāṇaṇṇi rasāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; kāyaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi phoṭṭhabbāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; manoviññeyyāṇaṇṇi dhammāṇaṇṇi iṭṭhāṇaṇṇi kantāṇaṇṇi manāpāṇaṇṇi manoramāṇaṇṇi lokāṇisappaṭisaṇṇiyuttāṇaṇṇi appaṭilābhāṇṇi vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāṇṇi atītaṇṇi niruddhaṇṇi vipariṇataṇṇi samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati gehasitaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi. Imāṇi cha gehasitāṇi domanassaṇṇi.

Tattha katamāṇi cha nekkhammasitāṇi domanassaṇṇi ? Rūpāṇaṇṇi tveva aniccataṇṇi viditvā vipariṇāṃnavirāgaṇirodhaṇṇi : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāṃmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṇṇi yathābhūtaṇṇi sammappaṇṇāya disvā anuttareṇṇi vimokhesu pihaṇṇi upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṇṇi tad āyatanāṇṇi upasampajja viharissāṇṇi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṇṇi upasampajja viharantīti, itī anuttareṇṇi vimokhesu pihaṇṇi upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati nekkhammasitaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi. Saddhāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; gandhāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; rasāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; dhammāṇaṇṇi tveva aniccataṇṇi viditvā vipariṇāṃnavirāgaṇirodhaṇṇi : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāṃmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassāni ; yaṃ evarūpāṃ domanassāni, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāṃ domanassāni. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha kaṃamā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati : tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe— ; ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe— ; kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ phusitvā—pe— ; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha kaṃamā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā ? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe e' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmanavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe e' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattinisa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra idani nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etahi vuttani. Kiñ c' etahi paṭicca vuttani ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evam etesani pahānani hoti ; evam etesani samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evam etesani pahānani hoti ; evam etesani samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yā cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha ; evam etesani pahānani hoti ; evam etesani samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evam etesani pahānani hoti ; evam etesani samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evam etesani pahānani hoti ; evam etesani samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nāttasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi sadhesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayani, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāsañānāyatananissitā ; atthi viññāṇañāyatananissitā ; atthi ākiñcaññāyatananissitā ; atthi nevasaññānānāyatananissitā. Ayani, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyani upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, tani nissāya tani āgama, yāyani upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, tani pajahatha tani samatikkamatha ; evam etissā pahānani hoti ; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayatahi, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayatahi āgama, yāyani upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. tani pajahatha' tani samatikkamatha ; evam etissā pahānani hoti ; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idañ nissāya idañ pajahathāti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituñ arahatīti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammañ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampañ upādāya : Idañ vo hitāya idañ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,¹ na sotāñ odahanti, na aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanatañ paṭisañvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idañ, bhikkhave, paṭhamañ satipaṭṭhānañ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituñ arahati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammañ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampañ upādāya : Idañ vo hitāya idañ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotāñ odahanti na aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotāñ odahanti aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanatañ paṭisañvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanatañ paṭisañvedeti ; attamanatañ ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayañ² abhinivajjetvā so³ upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idañ, bhikkhave, dutiyañ satipaṭṭhānañ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammañ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotāñ odahanti aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanatañ ca paṭisañvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idañ, bhikkhave, tatiyañ satipaṭṭhānañ yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti. ² So Si; S* omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayañ.

³ Si omits.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttanī idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttanī.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadhammasāra-thīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttanī. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttanī? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadamakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadhammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā : Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanāni upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāni samatikkamma : Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāni upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāni samatikkamma : Na t'thi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāni upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāni samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāni upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāni samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadhammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadhammasārathīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttanī idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttanī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

• SAJĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṃ SATTAMAṃ

138.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuni. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuni. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭam ajjhattam asaṅghitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattam asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijārāmarapaḍakkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vattvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavisi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavittho: 'Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭam ajjhattam asaṅghitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattam asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijārāmarapaḍakkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: Ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum; yannūna mayam yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-
taṁ Mahā-Kaccānaṁ etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāmaṁti.
Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'
upasaṅkamiṁsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccā-
nena saddhiṁ sammodiṁsu sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ
sārāṇiyaṁ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdiṁsu. Ekaman-
taṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kac-
cānaṁ etad avocuṁ: — Idaṁ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna,
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena
atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavittḥo.
Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna,
ambhakaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṁ
kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā
. . . vihāraṁ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko
nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajey-
yāti? Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhakaṁ etad ahoṣi:
Ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṁti.
Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesi sārā-
pariyesanaṁ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato
atikkamm' eva mūlaṁ atikamma khandhaṁ sākāphalāse
sāraṁ pariyesitabbaṁ maññeyya,—evaṁ-sampadam idaṁ.
Āyasmantānaṁ Satthaṁ sammukhībhūte taṁ Bhagavan-
taṁ atisitvā amhe etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipucchitabbaṁ maññatha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passaṁ passati cak-
khubbhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā
pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi yaṁ Bha-
gavantaṁ yeva etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo
Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passaṁ
passati cakkhubbhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto
vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṁ Bhagavantaṁ
yeva etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukena manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesañ uddisivā vitthārena atthañ vibhajivā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavatṭho : 'Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittassādagathitañ rūpanimittassādavibaddhañ¹ rūpanimittassādasahyojanasahyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati. Sotena saddañ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhañ ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasañ sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusivā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitañ dhammanimittassādavibaddhañ dhammanimittassādasahyojanasahyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitañ na rūpanimittassādasahyojanasahyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si -bandhañ.

vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti na dhammanimittasādagathitaṃ na dhammanimittassādasaiṃyojanasaiṃyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ e', āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivece akusalehi dhāmmehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajajjāpītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti vivekajapītisukhasādagathitaṃ vivekajapītisukhasādavibaddhaṃ vivekajapītisukhasādasaiṃyojanasaiṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijajjāpītisukhaṃ duttiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti samādhijapītisukhasādagathitaṃ samādhijapītisukhasādavibaddhaṃ samādhijapītisukhasādasaiṃyojanasaiṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā acikkhanti: —Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekkhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti upekkhāsukhasādagathitaṃ upekkhāsukhasādavibaddhaṃ upekkhāsukhasādasaiṃyojanasaiṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārissuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti adukkhamasukhasādagathitaṃ adukkhamasukhasādavibaddhaṃ adukkhamasukhasādasaiṃyojanasaiṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññāpaṇ hoti na vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitaṇ na vivekajapītisukkhassādaviniḃaddhaṇ na vivekajapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṇ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññāpaṇ hoti na samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitaṇ na samādhijapītisukkhassādaviniḃaddhaṇ na samādhijapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṇ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññāpaṇ hoti na upekkhāsukkhassādagathitaṇ na upekkhāsukkhassādaviniḃaddhaṇ na upekkhāsukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṇ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhassa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññāpaṇ hoti na adukkhamasukkhassādagathitaṇ na adukkhamasukkhassādaviniḃaddhaṇ na adukkhamasukkhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati. —Evaṇ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānaṇ adassavī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṇ adassavī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṇ attato samānupassati rūpavantaṇ vā attānaṇ attam vā rūpaṇ rūpasmiṇ vā attānaṇ. Tassa taṇ rūpaṇ vipariṇāṇati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāṇamāññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāṇānuparivatti viññāpaṇ hoti, tassa rūpaṇ vipariṇāṇānuparivatti viññāpaṇ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāṇānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasanuppādā cittaṇ pariyaḃāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyaḃānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanaṇ

—pe— saññāni —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekkhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso aparīyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekkhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṃ —pe— na saññāni —pe— na saṅkhāre —pe— na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekkhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisītvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uttāhā' āsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitttho : Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, 'Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddittthassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhaṭṭassa evaṃ vitthārena

atthani ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tunhe āyasmanto Bhagavantani yeva upasāṅkamitvā etam atthani paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nani dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantani abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantani etad avocun: Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthani avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idani kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa atthani avibhattassa vitthārena atthani vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayani kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyānāti. Atha kho mayani, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkamimha upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthani paṭipucchimha. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpaṇño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tunhe, bhikkhave, etam atthani paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṃ evaṃ evaṃ byākareyyani, yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' etassa attho evaṃ ca nani dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

139.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅga¹ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhu²kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gāmmaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam ; ete te³ ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya suhivattati. Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā apasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ⁴ bhaṇe Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadanruttiṃ⁵ nābhiniवेशeyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayaṃ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gāmmaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam ti iti paṇ' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ? Yo kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁶ sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā. Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogaṃ

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} ete tveva here and infra.

² So S^{ky} Bu ;

Si nātikkhīṇaṃ with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text

³ Si janapathan°.

⁴ So Si Bu and S^{ky} eventually.

S^{ky} savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gāmaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukhaṃ anuyūñjeyya hīnaṃ gāmaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyūñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāpakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidāni: sammā-diṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsaṃti sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . samvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā apasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? “Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gāmaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gāmaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṁ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṁ ananuyuttā dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasaṁhitāṁ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṁ itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesaṁ kesaṁci bhava-saṁyojanaṁ appahīnaṁ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṁ itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesaṁ kesaṁci vibhava-saṁyojanaṁ pahīnaṁ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṁ itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammade-saṇā. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammade-saṇā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino soma-nassānuyogaṁ anuyuttā hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikaṁ anariyaṁ anattasaṁhitāṁ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṁ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇṇāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṁ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṁ anuyuttā hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikaṁ anariyaṁ anattasaṁhitāṁ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṁ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṁ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuttā dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasaṁhitāṁ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṁ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇṇāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṁ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuttā dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasaṁhitāṁ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṁ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṁ dhammam eva deseti. "Yesaṁ kesaṁci bhava-saṁyojanaṁ appahīnaṁ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasāṃhoyane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. “Yesāmi kesaṇci bhavasāṃhoyanāmi pahīnāmi, sabbe te adukkā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasāṃhoyane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanā ca jaṇṇā apasādanā ca jaṇṇā ussādanā ca nātvā apasādanā ca nātvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṃ nātvā ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ anuyūṇeyyāti iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Paṇe’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame paṇca?—Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāmihitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāmihitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, paṇca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ime paṇca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhāsaṃsaṃsaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmāsukhāṃ mīḥāsukhāṃ¹ puthujjanāsukhāṃ anariya-sukhāṃ. Na āsevītabbāṃ na bhāvetabbāṃ na bahulīkātabbāṃ bhāyītabbāṃ² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhāṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhāṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ—pe—tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe—catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhāṃ pavivekasukhāṃ upasamasukhāṃ sambodhisukhāṃ. Āsevītabbāṃ bhāvetabbāṃ bahulīkātabbāṃ na bhāyītabbāṃ etassa sukhassāti

¹ Si mīḥāsukhāṃ, following puth.

² S* na bhāsitabbāṃ.

vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā
ajjhataṃ sukhān anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādāṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe
ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?
Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādāṃ abhūtaṃ ataccāṃ
anattasāṃhitāṃ, sasakkāṃ taṃ rahovādāṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādāṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ anattasāṃhitāṃ,
tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādāṃ
bhūtaṃ taccaṃ atthasāṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa
rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā
sammukhā khīṇavādāṃ abhūtaṃ ataccāṃ anattasāṃ-
hitāṃ, sasakkāṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādāṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādāṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ
anattasāṃhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca
kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādāṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ attha-
sāṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa
vacanāya. Rahovādāṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ
bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan'
etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhik-
khave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi
upahaññati¹ saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturiyati, avis-
saṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra,
bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ
pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturi-
yati, vissaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ.
Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhivaseseyya, 'samaññaṃ nāti-
dhāveyyāti' iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ
paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā
ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhik-
khave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti.

¹ So Si; S^v Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upa^h.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisilan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Katthañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tatthā voharati aparāmasañ. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāñ nātidhāveyyāti iti yan tañ vuttañ, idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogo hīno gummo pothujjano anariyo anattasamhihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogañ ananuyogo hīnañ gummañ pothujjanañ anariyañ anattasamhihitañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṭilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogañ ananuyogo dukkhañ anariyañ anattasamhihitañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṭilāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

⁴ S⁴; here silan, but pisilan infra; Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīḥasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

¹ So Si; S^k ca, omitting dhammadesanā.

² Si omits the whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbam Su-bhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAṆ.

[40].

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cūrikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavo kumbhakāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ² āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito paṭhamam vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,³ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Araṇavibhaṅgiyaṣuttanto. with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si nivesane,

³ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantān uddissa saddhāya¹ agāasmā anagāriyaṇ pabbajito. So tasmīn kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamān vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukku-sāti ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantān Pukku-sātiṇ etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, vihārām' āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundaṇ,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanaṇ ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanaṇ pavasiṭvā eka-mantaṇ tiṇasantharakaṇ paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkaṇ ābhujitvā ujjuṇ kāyaṇ paṇidhāya parimukhaṇ satin upaṭ-thapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattin nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattin nisajjāya vītināmesī. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Pāsādikāṇ nu kho ayaṇ kulaputto iriyati ? yannūnāhaṇ puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇ Pukkusa-tiṇ etad avoca :—Kaṇ si tvaṇ, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito ? Ko vā te satthā ? Kassa vā tvaṇ dhammaṇ rocesīti ?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; taṇ kho pana Bhagavantān Gotamaṇ evaṇ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahāṇ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṇ Bud-dho bhagavā ti. Tāhaṇ Bhagavantān uddissa pabbajito ; so eā me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāhaṇ Bhagavato dhammaṇ rocemīti.

Kahaṇ pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati ara-haṇ sammāsambuddho ti ?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattī nāma naga-raṇ ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahāṇ sammāsa-mbuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā ? Disvā eā pana jāneyyāsīti ?

¹ S^v saddhā.

² So Si Bu ; S^v ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhañi na jāneyyañ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Mañi khvāyañi kula-putto uddissa pabbajito; yaññūñ' assāhañi dhammañi deseyyañ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañi Pukkusātiñi āmantesi : Dhammañ te,¹ bhikkhu, desissāmi; tañi supāhi sādhucañi manasikaroñi bhāsissāmiñi.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca : Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhīṭṭhāno (yattha ṭhitañi maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññāñi nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgañ anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayañ uddeso chadhā-tuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pañ' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi?³ Paṭhavīdhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañi vuttañi idañ etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Chaphassāyatano ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pañ' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhusamphassāyatanañi sotasañphassāyatanañi⁴ ghāṇasañphassāyatanañi jivhāsañphassāyatanañi kāyasañphassāyatanañi mañosañphassāyatanañi. Chaphassāyatano ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañi vuttañi idañ etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pañ' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhunā rūpañi disvā somanassaṭṭhāñiyañi rūpañi upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhāñiyañi rūpañi upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhāñiyañi rūpañi upavicarati, soteña saddañi sutvā —⁵ pe ghāṇeña

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si vo.

² So Bu: S^{ky} maññussavā here, and

infra maññussace; Si maññussavā.

³ Si continues (cf. A. I.

175-6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyō.

⁴ Si cakkhaphassā-

yatañi, &c.

gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammam viññāya somanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, domanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, upekkhatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atṭhādasannopavicāro ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Paññādhīṭṭhāno saccādhīṭṭhāno cāgādhīṭṭhāno upasamādhīṭṭhāno. Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Paññam nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu paññam nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo:—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññādhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhantikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhantikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam¹ kharigatam upādinnam, seyyathīdam: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco manasam mahārū atṭhī atṭhiminjā² vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karisam; yam vā pan' añnam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upādinnam;—ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhantikā paṭhavīdhātu. Ya c' eva kho pana ajjhantikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātur ev'esā, tam: N'etam mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam. Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittam virājeti.

Kātamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si atṭhiminjam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu ?
 Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādīṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : pittaṃ senhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo¹ siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādīṇaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu ? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu ? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādīṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariñāmaṃ gacchati ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādīṇaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu ? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu ? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādīṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogaṇā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṇṇamaṇṇānusārino vātā assāso passāso ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādīṇaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu ? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

¹ Si khelo.

ākāsadhātu? Yaññ ajjhataññ paccattaññ ākāsaññ ākāsaḡataññ upādiññaññ, seyyathīdāññ : kaññacchiddaññ nāsacchiddaññ mukhadvāraññ, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaññ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaññ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaññ adhobhāḡā nikkhamati; yaññ vā paññ aññam pi kiñci ajjhataññ paccattaññ ākāsaññ ākāsaḡataññ upādiññaññ;—ayaññ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu, ākāsadhātur ev'esā, taññ . . . cittaññ virājeti.

Athāparaññ viññāṇaññ yeva avasissati parisuddhaññ pariyoḡataññ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jāññāti.—Sukhaññ ti pi vijāññāti; Dukkhaññ ti pi vijāññāti; Adukkhamasukhaññ ti pi vijāññāti. Sukhavedaṇīyaññ bhikkhu phassaññ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhaññ vedanaññ vediyamāṇo Sukhaññ vedanaññ vediyāññmīti pajāññāti. 'Tass' eva sukhavedaṇīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaññ tajjaññ vedayitaññ sukhavedaṇīyaññ phassaññ paṭicēca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajāññāti. Dukkhavedaṇīyaññ, bhikkhu, phassaññ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaññ vedanaññ vediyamāṇo Dukkhaññ vedanaññ vediyāññmīti pajāññāti. 'Tass' eva dukkhavedaṇīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaññ tajjaññ vedayitaññ dukkhavedaṇīyaññ phassaññ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajāññāti. Adukkhamasukhavedaṇīyaññ bhikkhu phassaññ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaññ vedanaññ vediyamāṇo Adukkhamasukhaññ vedanaññ vediyāññmīti pajāññāti. 'Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedaṇīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaññ tajjaññ vedayitaññ adukkhamasukhavedaṇīyaññ phassaññ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajāññāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnaññ kaṭṭhāññ sauphassasamodhāññ¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesaññ yeva dvinnaññ kaṭṭhāññ nāñabhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evaññ eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S^v; Si sañghaṭṭā samodhāññ, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāya vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhāya vedanaṃ vediyāmiṭi pajānāti; tass'eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāya vedanaṃ . . . vediyāmiṭi pajānāti; tass'eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaṇṇā ca palhassarā ca Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakāraṇṭevāsi vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuḍḍhaṃ ālmupeyya¹ ukkāmuḍḍhaṃ ālmupeyya, tam enaṃ kālāna kālāna abhidhammāya kālāna kālāna udakena paripphoseyya kālāna kālāna ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantāṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ² nīhaṭṭaṃ³ ninnītakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaṇṇā ca pabhasaraṃ ca, yassā yassā vā piṇḍhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yadi pavaṭṭikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ e' assa atthaṃ anubhoti; evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaṇṇā ca palhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāya evaṃ parisuddhāya evaṃ pariyodātāya ākāsaṇṇācāyatanāya upasamhāreyyāya, tadānudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyāya, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāya evaṃ parisuddhāya evaṃ pariyodātāya viññāṇaṇṇācāyatanāya upasamhāreyyāya, tadānudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyāya, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

¹ So Si; S^v āl°; Bu ālamp°. ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu; S^v Si nīhaṭṭaṃ. ⁴ So Si S^v; Bu nīhaṭṭaṃ. Cf. III. 137.

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcāyatanañ upasāṇhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evaṃ me ayañ upekā tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasāṇhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evaṃ me ayañ upekā tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti: Imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākāsañcāyatanañ upasāṇhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, saṅkhatam etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasāṇhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, saṅkhatam etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasāṇhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, saṅkhatam etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasāṇhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, saṅkhatam etañ ti. So n'eva abhisaiṅkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisaiṅkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ na paritassati aparitassañ paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati: Khīṇā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karaṇiyañ nāparañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visaiṇyutto nañ vedeti; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visaiṇyutto nañ vedeti; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visaiṇyutto nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ¹ vedanañ vediyāmāno: Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

¹ So S^v Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu(?) -pariyattikañ.

riyantikam vedanam vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telañ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiñ² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikam vedanam vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti; jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti; kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evam samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidañ sabbadukkhakkhaye nāpariñ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Tam hi, bhikkhu, musāyam mosadhammam³, tam saccam yam amosadhammam nibbānam; tasma evam samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etam hi, bhikkhu, paramam ariyasaccam, yadidañ amosadhammam nibbānam. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhīhonti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatiñ anuppādadhammā; tasmā evam samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidañ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhiññā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiñ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiñ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

¹ So Bu Si; S^{ky} anabhin.

² S^k vaddhiñ as usual.

³ So Bu S^k; S^y Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvakatā.

namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhīṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.¹

Yattha ṭhitāṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho paṇa nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam ahaṃ asmīti² maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; ² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitāṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitāṃ gaṇḍo,³ maññitāṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho paṇa, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jīyati⁴ na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jīyissati, ajīyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amīyamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa piheṣṣati? Yattha ṭhitāṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho paṇa nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṅkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharebīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti utṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvarāṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sīrasā nipatitvā Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmūlhaṃ

¹ So Bu S^{vy}; Si nāham asmīti.

² S^{vy} omit this clause.

³ So S^k; S^y gandho; Si gantho.

⁴ So Si; S^{vy} omit

these two words.

yathā-akusalāni, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññissāni; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayāni accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatini saṃvarāyāti.

Taggha tvāni, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni yathāmūlāni yathā-akusalāni, yaṃ maṃ tvāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññittho; yato ca kho tvāni, bhikkhu, accayāni accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikarosi, tan te mayāni paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayāni accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikaroti āyatini saṃvarāni āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇāni pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇāni pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvarāni upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā padakkhiṇāni katvā pattacīvarapariyesanāni pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiṃ pattacīvarapariyesanāni carantāni bhantagāvī jīvītā voropesi.

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkaminiṃsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantāni nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocun:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadit' so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammāni, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇāni viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannāni orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

141.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyañ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyañ Isipatane migadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkam pavattitañ appativattiyañ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiñ, yadidañ catunnañ ariyasaccānañ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammañ.¹

Katamesaṃ catunnañ ?—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammañ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammañ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammañ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammañ. 'Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyañ Isipatane migadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkam pavattitañ appativattiyañ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiñ, yadidañ mesañ catunnañ ariyasaccānañ . . . uttānikammañ Sevatha, bhikkhave. Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacārīnañ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,⁴ evaṃ Sāriputto ; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpatti-phale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe ; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituñ desetun paññāpetuñ paṭṭhāpetuñ vivarituñ vibhajituñ uttānikātun ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihārañ pāvisi.

¹ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ; S^{ky} uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.

Bu (?) ; S^{ky}—gāminīp.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} an—ikā.

S^{ky} Bu ; Si janetā.

³ So Si

⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosini. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasiyāni Tsipātane migadāye anuttarāni dhammacakkāni pavattitāni . . . dhukkanirodhagāmininiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammāni.

Katamañ c' āvuso, dukkhāni ariyasaccāni?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhāni, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchāni na labhati, tam pi dukkhāni; saṃkhitteṇa pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamā c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesāni tesāni sattānāni tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti¹ abhinibbatti, khandhānāni pātubhāvo āyatānāni paṭilābho ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamā c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesāni tesāni sattānāni tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā² khaṇḍicecāni pāliceāni valittacatā³ āyuno saṃhāni indriyānāni paripāko; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, maraṇāni?—Yāni tesāni tesāni sattānāni tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānāni macce maraṇāni kālakiriyā, khandhānāni bhedo kaḷebarassa⁴ nikkhepo ;—idāni vuccat', āvuso, maraṇāni.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataran-ñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññātarena dukkhadhammena, phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattāni, anto-soko antoparisoko ; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamā c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, añ-ñātaraññātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarañ-ñātarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ky} omit.

² So Si; S^{ky} jīraṇam.

³ Si vall.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si kaḷev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattāni paridevitattāni;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ maṃsamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsītattāni upāyāsītattāni,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?—Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbāṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— byādhdhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbāṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccāni.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ² ariyasaccam³ Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭhābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā⁴

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² Si d—yo.

³ Si ponobh

bhavataṇha ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṇissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsāṃkappo ? Nekkhammasāṃkappo abyāpādasāṃkappo¹ avihiṃsāsāṃkappo ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsāṃkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto ?—Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo ?—Idh', āvuso, ariya-sāvaṅko micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo ? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

¹ S^{ky} avyābādhas.

mānāni uppadāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ; uppannāni kusalanāni dhammānāni t̥hitiyā asanmohāya¹ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ; vedanāsu—pe— ; citte—pe— ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiññhādomanassaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhī?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāni savicārāni vivekāni pītisukhāni paṭhamajjhāni upasampajja viharati ; vitakkavicārāni vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāni cetaso ekodibhāvāni avitakkāni avicārāni samādhijāni pītisukhāni dutiyajjhāni—pe— ; tatiyajjhāni—pe— ; catutthajjhāni upasampajja vihaṇṇi ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhī.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccāni.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkāni pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkaṃ man ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM EKĀDASAMAM.

¹ Si asamosāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

112.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam mīdī. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantaṃ sāmam vāyitam; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyāti. Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotaminī etad avoca :—Saṃghe, Gotamī, deli; saṃghe te dme abhā e' eva pūjito blavis-sāmi saṃgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotaminī etad avoca :—Saṃghe . . . saṃgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṃgho cāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā navam dussayugam; bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā; Bhagavantam, bhante, āganna Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhāṃ saraṇam gatā, dhammāṃ saraṇam gatā, saṃghaṃ saraṇam gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āganna Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerīyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āganna Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhammē aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.

² Si bahukārā.

kantehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantau, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkaṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkaṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya nikkaṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etau, Ānanda; evam etau, Ānanda. Yau h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgama Buddhau sarapaṇi gato hoti, dhammaṇi sarapaṇi gato hoti, saṅghaṇi sarapaṇi gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānañjali-kāmaṇi sāmīkammaṇi cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenaśanagilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yau h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṇi āgama pāpātipātā paṭivīro hoti adinnādānā paṭivīro hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivīro hoti musāvādā paṭivīro hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivīro hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi . . . —uppadānena. Yau h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṇi āgama Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi . . . —uppadānena. Yau h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṇi āgama dukkhe nikkaṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkaṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya nikkaṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammasambuddhe dānaṇi deti; —ayaṇi paṭhamā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccakasambuddhe dānaṇi deti; ayaṇi dutiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṇi deti; —ayaṇi tatiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṇi deti; —ayaṇi catutthī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṇi dānaṇi deti; —ayaṇi pañcamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

¹ So S^v here; Si always and S^v infra paccakasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiṃsa
 dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-
 phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-
 nasīlavante ¹ dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussile dānaṃ deti ; ayaṃ terasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

'Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanadussile dānaṃ datvā
 saḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanasīlavante
 dānaṃ datvā satasaḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ;
 bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭasasaḥassaguṇā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā
 paṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko pana vādo sotāpame ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiṃsa ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ
 paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṃsa ? Ko pana vādo
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 Tathāgatasāvakā arahante ? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe ?
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe ?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Buddhapaṃsuke ubhatosaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ paṭhamā
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parimbbute ubha-
 tosaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; ayaṃ tatiyā saṅghagatā
 dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ catutthī
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ S^{ky} agree both here and infra in reaching p—siluice.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; - ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti;—chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghatō uddissathāti dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhaviṣṣanti kho paṇ' , Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṃ gotṭabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pātipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalaratṇaṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakaṭo visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti silavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evañ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva
visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vtvā Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca sutthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubbato visujjhati.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Tañ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Tañ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTĀ DVĀDASAMAṆ.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ;
S^{ky} here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Taṃ ve d. āmisadānānamaggaṃ.

143.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmanesi: - Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho so puriso āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tūphena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na cak-khuni upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhumissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na sotam upādiyissāmi na ca me sotamissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivham . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyam . . . sik-khitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manam . . . sikkhitab-bam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi pe Na gandham upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammam upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na cak-khuvinnāpam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvinnāpanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Na sotavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovinnāpam upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovinnāpanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na cak-khusamphassam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

samissitaṃ viññāpaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṃ viññāpaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassaṃ viññāpaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassaṃ viññāpaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassaṃ viññāpaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassaṃ viññāpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassanissitaṃ viññāpaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusaṃphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāpaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāpaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ viññāpaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-dhātunā upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāśadhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāpadhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāpadhātunissitaṃ viññāpaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaṃ viññāpaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ. Na vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṃkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāpanissitaṃ viññāpaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśānañcāyatananissitaṃ viññāpaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbhaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāpañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaṇṇāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbāñ; Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbāñ: Yam p' idañ ¹ diṭṭhañ suttañ mutañ ² viññātañ pariyesitañ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ etad avoca:—Oliyāsi ³ kho tvañ, gahapati, sañsisīdasi ⁴ kho tvañ gahapatīti?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na sañsisīdāmi. ⁵ Api me dīgharattañ Satthā payiupāsito, manobhāvanīyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnañ odātavasanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātī. Pabbajitānañ kho, gahapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavasanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammasa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti. ⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkaminīsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yam pi me. ² Si muttañ. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} oliyissasīti; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.
⁴ So S^{ky}; Si sañsisīdi. ⁵ S^{ky} omīti na s^o. ⁶ Cf. 1 M^{aj}. 168; Si omits bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:—

2 Idam hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ	isisaṅghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarijena	pītisaṅjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ³ ca	silam jīvitam + uttamaṃ,
Etena maccā ⁵ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ atthaṃ attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paṇḍāya	sīlena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto: Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imam, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aṇṇataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:—

Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ
 . . . (cf., as above) . . .
 etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kalam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjīti

² Cf. 1 Sāmyutta, p. 33 and 55.

³ So S^{ky} Bu; Si dhamma

⁴ So MSS.; Bu (?) silaj.

⁵ So S^{ky} Si; Bu manas ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti manī abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaḥapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno ¹ ahoṣīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbhaṃ, anupattam taya. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño ² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhimaṇḍīti.

ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAṂ PAṬHAMĀṂ.

III.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāmi, āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṅkameyyāma gilānapucchakā ³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhūṃ sammodiṃsu sammodanīyaṃ

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S^{ky} (which omit preceding Ānanda) read ne nañño.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} gilānaṃ p.

kathaiñ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīduṃsu. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantañ Channañ etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyañ, kacci yāpanīyañ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānañ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyañ na yāpanīyañ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*acc., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṃkhāmi jīvitañ ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaiñ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayaiñ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaiñ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaiñ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahaiñ āyasmantañ Channañ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthaiñ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayaiñ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricijño me Satthā dīgharattañ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etañ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāñ yañ satthārañ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaiñ Channo bhikkhu satthaiñ āharissatīti, evaṃ etañ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayaiñ āyasmantañ Channañ kañceid eva desaiñ,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsañ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhūñ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāpañ cakkhuvīññāpavīññātabbe dhamme: Etañ mama, Eso 'ham asmi.

¹ Si omits this sentence.

² Si Kiñci desaiñ, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotahi, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpahi—pe—; Ghānāhi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpahi; Jivhāhi, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāpahi; Kāyāhi, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāpahi; Manāhi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpahi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: Etahi mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuhi, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāpahi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotahi, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpahi; ghānāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpahi; jivhāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpahi; kāyāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāpahi; manāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāpahi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmiti.

Cakkhusmihi, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvinnāpe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya cakkhuhi cakkhuvinnāpahi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmhi, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpe; ghānasmihi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmihi . . .; manasmhi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya manāhi manoviññāpahi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmihi, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāpe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhañ disvā nirodhañ abhiññāya cakkhuhi cakkhuvinnāpahi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmhi, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpe; ghānasmihi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpe; kāyasmihi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāpe; manasmhi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāpe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhañ disvā nirodhañ abhiññāya manāhi manoviññāpahi.

manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Ēvañ vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ etad avoca :—Tasmātiñ', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanañ niccakappañ manasikātabbañ ; nissitassa calitañ, anissitassa calitañ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhi¹ a sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurah na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhasāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapakante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthañ āhasesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthañ āharitañ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajirañ, nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhañ, Sāriputta, ettāvatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imañ ca kāyañ nikkhipati aññañ ca kāyañ upādiyati, tam ahañ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Tañ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthañ āhasesi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si etāni.

² So S^{ky} ; Si anupavajjam.

145.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekaññi samayaññi Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaññi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayaññi patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nismno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhū maññi, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam ahaññi Bhagavato dhammaññi sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, supohi sādhukaññi manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudaya dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudaya dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati; nandīnīrodhā dukkhanīrodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

¹ Cf. Saṃyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīmirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiñ janapade viharissasīti ?

Iminā hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā ; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime dappena pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daḍḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena
satthena jīvītā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvītā voropessanti . . . kinti bha-
vissatīti?

Sace mañ . . . jīvītā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvītena
ca aññiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti.
Tam me idam apariyittham² yeva satthahārakam laddham ti.
Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvam, Puṇṇa,
iminā damupasamena samanūgato Sunāparantasminñ jana-
pade viharitum. Yassa dāmi tvam, Puṇṇa, kālam mañ-
ñasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā utthāy³ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikam pakkāmi.
Anupubbena cārikam carumāno yena Sunāparanto janapado
tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasminñ
janapade viharatī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,⁴ ten' ev'
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten'
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā
Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sānikamimsu upasānikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si; S^{ky} addhiyamānā, —S^b adding hariyamānā. ² So
S^{ky}; Si apariyittham. ³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭidesesi. ⁴ Si sacchakāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhamman; na ca manā dhammādhikaraṇaṇi viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

PUNṆOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM.

146.

Evam me suttaṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṇi viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī pañcamatthehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhīm yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṇi abhivādetvā ekamantaṇi aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṇi tṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantāṇi etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṇi dhammikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pāna Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovadituṇi pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovadituṇi pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovadituṇi pariyāyena; ayāṇi, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovadituṇi pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Nandakaṇi āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṇi, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṇi dhammikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

* So S^{ky}. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbehi' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovadituṇi pariyāyena; ayāṇi (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṅhasamayāni
nivāsetvā puttacivarāni ādaya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi.
Sāvattthiyāni piṇḍāya caritvā paccēhābhattāni piṇḍapātaṭaṭik-
kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ. Adda-
sāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato
va āgacchantāni disvāna āsanāni paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca
pādānāni upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako
paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhik-
khuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdimāsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
Nandako etad avoca :- Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhagimyo,
bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi¹ Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyāni;
na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyāni. Yassā vā paṇ'
assa kaṅkhā vā vimatī vā, ahaṃ eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:
—Idaṃ bhante kathāni,—māssa kvattho ti.

Ēttakena pi mayāni, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa atta-
manā abhiraddhā² yaṃ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagimyo? Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Ētaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so
me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagimyo? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Jīvā niccā vā aniccā
vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?
Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco,
bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?
Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-

¹ So S^{ky} here and infra. Si reads 'tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti
'ssa v.; na ājānantīti, &c.

² So S^{so}; Si abhinandāma,—
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammaññi kallaṇaṇu taṇṇi samaṇupassitaṇṇi : Etaṇṇi mama, eso 'haṇaṇi aṇṇi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṇṇi, bhante. Taṇṇi kiṇṇa heṭṭu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṇṇi, bhante, yaṭṭhābhūtaṇṇi saṇṇappaṇṇāya suḍiṭṭhaṇṇi . Iti p' ime cha aṇṇibattikā āyatanā aṇṇicā ti.

Sāḍhu sāḍhu, bhaginiyo ; evaṇṇi h' etaṇṇi, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yaṭṭhābhūtaṇṇi saṇṇappaṇṇāya passaṭṭo. Taṇṇi kiṇṇi maṇṇiṇṇaṭṭha, bhaginiyo ? Ruṇṇā niccā vā aṇṇicā vā ti ?

Aṇṇicā, bhante.

Yaṇṇi paṇāṇiccaṇṇi ḍukkhaṇṇi vā taṇṇi sukhāṇṇi vā ti ?

ḍukkhaṇṇi, bhante.

Yaṇṇi paṇāṇiccaṇṇi ḍukkhaṇṇi vipariṇāmaḍḍhammaṇṇi kallaṇaṇu taṇṇi samaṇupassitaṇṇi : Etaṇṇi mama, eso 'haṇaṇi aṇṇi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṇṇi, bhante.

Taṇṇi kiṇṇi maṇṇiṇṇaṭṭha, bhaginiyo ? Saddā niccā vā aṇṇicā vā tī ? Aṇṇicā, bhante. Gaṇḍhā niccā vā aṇṇicā vā ti ? Aṇṇicā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aṇṇicā vā ti ? Aṇṇicā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aṇṇicā vā ti ? Aṇṇicā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aṇṇicā vā ti ? Aṇṇicā, bhante. Yaṇṇi paṇāṇiccaṇṇi, ḍukkhaṇṇi vā taṇṇi sukhāṇṇi vā ti ? ḍukkhaṇṇi, bhante. Yaṇṇi paṇāṇiccaṇṇi ḍukkhaṇṇi vipariṇāmaḍḍhammaṇṇi kallaṇaṇu taṇṇi . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṇṇi, bhante. Taṇṇi kiṇṇa heṭṭu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṇṇi, bhante, yaṭṭhābhūtaṇṇi saṇṇappaṇṇāya suḍiṭṭhaṇṇi . Iti p' ime cha bāhirā āyatanā aṇṇicā ti.

Sāḍhu sāḍhu, bhaginiyo ; evaṇṇi h' etaṇṇi, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yaṭṭhābhūtaṇṇi saṇṇappaṇṇāya passaṭṭo. Taṇṇi kiṇṇi maṇṇiṇṇaṭṭha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhuyiṇṇāyaṇṇi niccaṇṇi vā aṇṇicāṇṇi vā ti ?

Aṇṇicāṇṇi, bhante.

Yaṇṇi paṇāṇiccaṇṇi ḍukkhaṇṇi vā taṇṇi sukhāṇṇi vā ti ?

ḍukkhaṇṇi, bhante.

Yaṇṇi paṇāṇiccaṇṇi ḍukkhaṇṇi vipariṇāmaḍḍhammaṇṇi kallaṇaṇu taṇṇi . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṇṇi, bhante.

Taṁ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ paṇāneccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā it? Dukkhaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ paṇāneccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ kallaṁ nu taṁ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṁ, bhante, yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṁ : Iti p' ime cha viññāpakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhū, sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṁ h' etaṁ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya pasato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṁ vadeyya: Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evam vadeyya: Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yaṁ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyātane paṭicca patisaṁvedemi sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, taṁ niccaṁ dhuvāṁ sassataṁ avipariṇāmadhammaṁ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Tajjaṁ tajjaṁ, bhante, paccayaṁ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.¹

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhagīniyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ *chāyā* pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhamma ti.

Evam eva kho, bhagīniyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisambhedaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā taṃ niccaṃ dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhagīniyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīni vadhitvā tiṇhena govikantanena gāvīni vikanteyya, anupahacca antarāni māṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ sammakāyaṃ, yaṃ yad eva tattha antarā cilmāni antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

¹ So S^{vy}; Si nirujjhantīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhirāṇi cammuakāyaṇi ten' eva cammena taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇiyuttā iminā cammenāti,—saṃmiā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadanāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṇi vadhītvā . . . taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇiyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visañiyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upanā kho me ayaṇi, bhagīniyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṇisakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, chaṇṇetaṇi ajjhattikānaṇi āyataṇānaṇi adhivacanāṇi ; bāhiro cammuakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, chaṇṇetaṇi bāhirānaṇi āyataṇānaṇi adhivacanāṇi ; antarā cilmāṇi antarā nahārū antarā bandhanā ti kho, bhagīniyo, nandirāgass' etaṇi adhivacanāṇi ; tiṇhaṇi govikantanāṇi ti kho, bhagīniyo, ariyāy' etaṇi paṇṇāya adhivacanāṇi, yāyaṇi ariyā paṇṇā antarā kilesāṇi antarā saṇiyojanāṇi antarā bandhanāṇi sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhagīniyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaṇi bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paṇṇāvimuttiṇi 'diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṇi abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhagīniyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmiṇi,² dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmiṇi. Ime kho, bhagīniyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaṇi bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S^v Si cammena.

² So S^v ; Si v—añ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā āyasman-taṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiyaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamāṃsu upasāṃkamtvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiyaṃ katvā pakkamāṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āman-tesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi : Tena hi tvam, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsi.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaclvaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhat-taṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkānto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasāṃkamī. Addasāsu kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti ssa vacanīyaṃ, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā paṇ' assa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham,—imassa kvattho ti ?

Ēttakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yam no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti ?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yam panāneccam . . . (cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammaḍḍesaṇāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasamkappā ca. Tāsam, bhikkhave, pañcannam bhikkhunīsattānam yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandan ti.

NANDAKOṼĀDASUTTAṀ CATUTTHAṀ.

• 111.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭissallīnassa evam cetaso parivattakko udapādi : ' Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; ṣaṇṇūnāham Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vineyyam ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarum ādāya Sāvattihīyam piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattihīyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṁ Rāhulam āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanam, yen' Andhavanam ten' upasamkamissāma

divāvihārāyāti. Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanān ādāya Bhagavantān¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantān anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantān Rāhulān uttariñ āsavānān khaye vinessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanān ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmīñ rukkhamūle pañña² ce āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīdi. Ekamantān nisinnān kho āyasmantān Rāhulān Bhagavā etad avoca: Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhūn niccān vā aniccān vā ti?

Aniccān, bhante.

Yañ panānīccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukhān vā ti?

Dukkhān, bhante.

Yañ panānīccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān, kallaṇṇu tañ samanupassitūn: Etān mama, eso³ 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etān, bhante.

Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ panānīccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukhān vā ti?

Dukkhān, bhante.

Yañ panānīccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān, kallaṇṇu tañ samanupassitūn: Etān mama, eso³ 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etān, bhante.

Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvīññāpān niccān vā aniccān vā ti?

Aniccān, bhante.

Yañ panānīccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukhān vā ti?

Dukkhān, bhante.

Yañ panānīccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān . . . attā ti?

¹ So Si; S^{ky} Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāpaṇi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?²—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passam, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim² nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāpe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmin nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmin nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmin nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmin nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāpe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ. ² Si cakkhusmim pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S^{ky} omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmīṃ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hotī: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajjaṃ vīṭamalaṃ dhammacakkhaṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

C'ĪLARĀHULOṬASUTTAṃ PAÑCAMAṃ.

148.

Etam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāṣissāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ suyātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāṣissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho paṇ etāni vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etāni paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāni sotāyatanāni ghāṇāyatanāni jīvāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etāni paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam paṭhamam chakkam.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ catutthaṃ chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, iññaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ. Idanñ pañcamanñ chakkunñ.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttanñ? Cakkhunñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇanñ, tiṇṇanñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇanñ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇanñ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati vīhvāvinnāṇanñ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇanñ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇanñ, tiṇṇanñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ, Idanñ chaṭṭhanñ chakkunñ.

Cakkhunñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatanñ¹ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhunñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhunñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatanñ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhunñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvinnāṇanñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatanñ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuvinnāṇanñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhunñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇanñ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatanñ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhunñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇanñ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So Si,—and S² infra; S³ here āgatanñ.

tahi na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti; tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuhi anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpahi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti; tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuhi anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpahi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotahi attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānāhi attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti; tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti; tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovīññāpahi attā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati. Manovīññāpassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti; tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Manovīññāpahi attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovīññāpahi anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti; tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovīññāpahi anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cāti iccassa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañ anattā.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: Etañ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanañ: ¹ Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Tañhañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotañ: Etañ mama; ghānañ: Etañ mama; Jivhañ: Etañ mama; Kāyañ: Etañ mama; Manañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; ² Manosamphassañ: Etañ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Tañhañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhavē, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: N' etañ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etañ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotañ: N' etañ mama; ghānañ: N' etañ mama; jivhañ: N' etañ mama; kāyañ: N' etañ mama; manañ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāpañ: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosamphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanañ:

¹ S^k rūpe vedanañ.

² Si omits all down to tañhañ.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvimāṇaṃ, tñṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāṃhiṃ kandati sammohāṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamuhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavimāṇaṃ. Ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to* . . . manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovimāṇaṃ, tñṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāṃhiṃ kandati sammohāṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamuhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānañ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāñ vā adukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliniṃ kandatī na sammohañ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ samūhanitvā avijjañ pahāya vijjañ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññānañ; ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhavīññānañ; jivhañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññānañ; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññānañ; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāñ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti ṭhānañ etaṃ vijjati.

Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati, cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmin nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmin nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati raśesu nibbindati; kāyasmin nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmin nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manovīññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindam

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāpani hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparāpi itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaṇṇamāne satthimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccināsūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsālayatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāpaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, taṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārājati rūpe sārājati cakkhuviññāpe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, taṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi sārājati. Tassa sarattassa saṃyuttassa sammūlhasa assādanupassino viharato āyatiṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṃhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandmī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhati,

¹ So Si Bu, S^{ky}. Chachakkanāmayasuttanto.

etasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-lukkham¹ pi cetodukkhham pi paṭisaṇvedeti.

Sotani, bhikkhave, ajānani apassani yathābhūtaṇi; ghānani, bhikkhave, ajānani apassani yathābhūtaṇi; jivhani, bhikkhave, ajānani apassani yathābhūtaṇi; kāyani, bhikkhave, ajānani apassani yathābhūtaṇi; manani, bhikkhave, ajānani apassani yathābhūtaṇi, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānani apassani yathābhūtaṇi, manoviññāṇani ajānani apassani yathābhūtaṇi, manosaṃphassaṇi ajānani apassani yathābhūtaṇi, yam p' idani manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitani sukhani vā dukkhani vā adukkhamasukhani vā tam pi ajānani apassani yathābhūtaṇi, manasmiṃ sārājati dhammesu sārājati manoviññāṇe sārājati manosaṃphasse sārājati, yam p' idani manosaṃphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkhham pi cetodukkhham pi paṭisaṇvedeti.

Cakkuṇa ca kho, bhikkhave, jānani passaṇi yathābhūtaṇi, rūpe jānani passaṇi yathābhūtaṇi, cakkhuvīññāṇani jānani passaṇi yathābhūtaṇi, cakkhusamphassaṇi jānani passaṇi yathābhūtaṇi, yam p' idani cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitani sukhani vā dukkhani vā adukkhamasukhani vā, tam pi jānani passaṇi yathābhūtaṇi, cakkhusmiṃ na sārājati rūpesu na sārājati cakkhuvīññāṇe na sārājati cakkhusamphasse na sārājati, yam p' idani cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitani sukhani vā dukkhani vā adukkhamasukhani vā tasmim pi na sārājati. Tassa asāraṭṭassa asariyuttassa aśammūlhasa ādinavānupassino viharato āyatini pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayaṇi gacchanti; taṇhā c' assa ponobhāvikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pahīyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā

¹ So S^h Bu; Si kāyikaḍ.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḥāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi paṭisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṃ¹ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṃ saṃkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṃkappo; yo yathābhūtaṃ vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūtaṃ sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtaṃ samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ ājīvo suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imāṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvaṃ cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāṇi bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññānti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātābā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetābā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ,—seyyathidāṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho, saññūpādānakkhandho, saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātābā? Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātābā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetābā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetābā. Katame

¹ So S^h Bu; Si tathābhūtaṃ. ² So S^h (here) & Bu; Si (and S^h infra) yuganandhā. Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmiṃ khaṇe samāpatti aññasmiṃ vipassanā ti evaṃ hūnākhayikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇṇikā

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotari, bhikkhave, jānari passari yathābhūtam; ghānari, bhikkhave, jānari passari yathābhūtam; jīvhari, bhikkhave, jānari passari yathābhūtam; kāyari, bhikkhave, jānari passari yathābhūtam; manari, bhikkhave, jānari passari yathābhūtam; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānari passari yathābhūtam; manoviññāri, bhikkhave, jānari passari yathābhūtam; manosamphassari, bhikkhave, jānari passari yathābhūtam, yam p' idari manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitari sukhari vā dukkhari vā adukkhamasukhari vā tam pi jānari passari yathābhūtam manasmiri na sārjajati dhammesu na sārjajati manoviññāne na sārjajati manosamphasse na sārjajati, yam p' idari manosamphassapaccayā . . cetasikā pi pariāhā pahiyanti. So kayasukhari pi cetosukhari pi patisaveheti. Yā yathābhūtassa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyari ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imari ariyari aṭṭhaṅgikari maggari. . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitarū abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAM.

150.

Evam me sutari. Ekaṃ samayari Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikari caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānari brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosun kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā:—Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikari caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^b; Si Sālāyatanavibhaṅgasuttari.

saddhiin Nagaravindaiin anupatto; taiin kho pana bhavantaan Gotamaan evaaii kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaii . . . tathārūpānaii arahataiin dassanaaii hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇikamiisū, upasaṇikamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiin sammodiisū, sammodaniyaaii kathaii sūraṇiyaaii vītisaṇetvā ekamantaaii nisīdiisū,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliin paṇametvā ekamantaaii nisīdiisū, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaaii sāvetvā ekamantaaii nisīdiisū, appekacce tuṇḥibhūtā ekamantaaii nisīdiisū. Ekamantaaii nisinne kho Nagara-vindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etaḍ avoca : -

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaaii puccheyyuu : Kathaaiirūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evaaii puṭṭhā tunhe, gahapatayo, tesaii aññatitthiyaṇaii paribbājakaṇaii evaaii byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍosā avītamohā ajjhataaii avūpasantacittā samavisaṇaii caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taii kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍosā avītamohā ajjhataaii avūpasantacittā samavisaṇaii carāma² kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam pi h'etai uttariin apassatai; tasmai te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍosā avītamohā ajjhataaii avūpasantacittā samavisaṇaii caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taii kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍosā avītamohā

¹ Si reads : Upasaṇikamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaaii abhivādetvā ekamantaaii nisīdiisū.

ajjhataṇi avūpasantacittā samavisamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṇ no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi apassataṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṇi aññatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṇi puccheyyuh:—Ka'laṇirūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṇi aññatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṇi vūpasantacittā samacariyaṇi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṇi avūpasantacittā samavisamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṇ no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi passataṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṇi vūpasantacittā samacariyaṇi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṇi avūpasantacittā samavisamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṇ no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi passataṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṇi aññatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṇi puccheyyuh: Ke pan' āyasmantānaṇi ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṇi vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ byākareyyātha: 'Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuñ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuñ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuñ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuñ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuñ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāraṃ ime anvayā, yena mayuñ āyasmanto evañ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evañ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evañ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantañ etad avocaṃ: Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitañ vā . . . upāsake no bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

151.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atthā kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayāñ patisaḷlānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho āyasmantañ Sāriputtañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhū sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṃkheyya : Suññatāvihārena etarahi bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbāni.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānaviññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamīhi, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesam' yeva pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamīhi, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parahi, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parahi, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parahi, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: 'Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Parināṇā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāni, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānāni bhāvanāya vāyamitabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāni, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyamitabbāni. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāni, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāni, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāni, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāni, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāni, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāni: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti. Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbaññā ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraññā, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitābbaññā; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaññā jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaññā bhāvanāya vāyamiṭābbaññā. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaññā jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbaññā ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraññā, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitābbaññā: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaññā jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyamiṭābbaññā. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaññā jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbaññā ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, attānamaddhānaññā samaññā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāññā parisodhesuññā, sabbe te evaññā eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāññā parisodhesuññā. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgutamaddhānaññā samaññā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāññā parisodhessanti, sabbe te evaññā eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāññā parisodhessanti. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaññā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāññā parisodhenti, sabbe te evaññā eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāññā parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evaññā sikkhitābbaññā; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāññā parisodhessāmāti. Evaññā hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitābbaññā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaññā abhinandīti.

PIṆḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

[52.]

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyam¹ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantanam nisīdi. Ekamantanam nisinnam kho Uttaram māṇavam Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti.

Yathākatham pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpam na passati, sotena saddam na suṇāti; evam kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanam. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpam na passati badhiro sotena saddam na suṇātīti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ tuṇhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāṇam vīditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinayo anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā

¹ Si Kajj. ² So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S^v Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane. ³ So S^v; Si Pārāsiriyaṃ—

⁴ S^v add no.

⁵ Si omits.

⁶ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaraṃ indriyabhāvaṇaṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṃ paṇ',¹ Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti : Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, taṃ ca kho saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yaḍidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati, upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhunā puriso ummiletvā² vā nimileyya³ nimiletva vā ummileyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti : . . . upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṃ pahareyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṃ ca.
Si nimmileyya.

² So S^{ky} ; Si ummiletvā.

³ So S^{ky} ;

Ānanda, Isakapone ¹ paduminipatte udakaphusitāni ² pavattanti na saṇṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjati manāpam saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam samyūhitvā appakāsirena vameyya, ³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā uppajjati manāpam saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammāñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammāñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammāni viññāya uppajjati manāpam saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasam santatte ayothāle ⁴ dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānam nipāto, atha kho tam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyaḍānam gaccheyya, ⁵—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado? ⁶ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭhiyati ⁷ harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

¹ So S^{ky} Si; Bu (?) Isakapane. ² Si throughout -phussitāni. ³ Si vameyya. ⁴ Si ayokaṭāhe. ⁵ S^{ky} gaccheyyam.

⁶ So S^{ky} infra (here paṭipado); Si paṭipādo. ⁷ So Si; S^{ky} atṭhiyati.

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle¹ appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle, ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Paṇa, ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

¹ Sī paṭikkule, &c.

tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharatī sato sampajāno.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, akkhamūlani, etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyathī, Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasāro ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditī.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAṃ DASAMAṃ.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPANÑASAM SAMMATAṃ.¹

Price on... 3.6.80

R. R. No. 7820

Q. R. No. 20696

¹ Si Ūparippaṇṇāsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

I. GĀTHĀS	PAGE. 305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya nappatīkañkhe anāgatañ (Bhad-
dekarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā tesuñ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169

Ayuiñ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramañ sukhañ, I. 508

Idañ hitañ Jetavanañ isisamighanisevitañ, III. 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathañ bhavati vedagū?
II. 144

Kicchena me adhigatañ, balan-dāni pakāsituñ, I. 168

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmuñ ye gottapaṭisārino, I. 358

Gaccham vadesi, samaṇa, tīto mhi mamañ ca brūsi tītam
aṭṭhito ti, II. 99

Catukkappa catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mto, III. 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajanti māṇavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I. 386

Passa cittakatañ bimbam arukāyañ samussitañ, II. 64

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti
mohā, II. 72

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukañ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayam Sundarikāṃ api, I. 39

Bhave vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesinañ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jīnā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, I. 171

Yāvata candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo silavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'haṃ-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhīṃsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Akaṇiṭṭhā (devā), III. 103 | Adhikakkā, I. 39 |
| Aggi-Vacchagottasuttāṃ, I. 483 | Anaṅganasuttāṃ, I. 24 |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497; III. 128 | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttāṃ, III. 258 |
| Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2 | Anuttarosauḡāmaṇijayo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; (rājā), II. 163 | Anupadavaggo, III. 25 |
| Aṅgirasō (isi), II. 169, 200 | Anupadasuttāṃ, III. 25 |
| Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447 | Anuruddhasuttāṃ, III. 144 |
| Aṅgulimālasuttāṃ, II. 97 | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155 |
| Aciravato (samaṇuddeso), III. 128 | Apaṇṇakasuttāṃ, I. 400 |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124 | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147 |
| Acchariyabbhutaḍḍhamma-suttāṃ, III. 118 | Appamāṇasubbhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231; II. 116; III. 7 | Abhayarājakumārasuttāṃ, I. 392 |
| Ajito Kesakambalī, I. 198, 250; II. 2 | Abhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttāṃ, I. 349 | Abhibhū, I. 2, 329 |
| Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200 | Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148 |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103 | Amatadundubhī (dhamma-pariyāyo), III. 67 |
| | Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414 |

- Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 230
 Ariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, I. 160
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 130
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155
 Asipattavanarū, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473
 Assapurasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 281 ; (mahā°), 271
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147
 Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ, I. 33
 Ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ākiñcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ; III. 102
 Ālāra-Kālāmo, I. 163
 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III. 298
 Isigilisuttaṃ, III. 68
 Isīdatto (thapati), II. 123
 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako), II. 22
 Ujuññā, II. 125
 Uttaro (māyavo), II. 134 ; III. 298
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 223
 Upako (ājīviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Uparipaṇṇāsarū, II. 214-III. 302
 Upālisuttaṃ, I. 371
 Upāsabho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I. 166
 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177
 Okkalā, III. 78
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II. 164
 Kakaṇṇapamasuttaṃ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I. 333
 Kaccāno, II. 40
 Kajaṅgalā, III. 298
 Kaṇṇakattbalasuttaṃ, II. 125
 Kaṇho, I. 337
 Kandarakasuttaṃ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 ; III. 109, 199, 253
 Kammapavibhaṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), III. 202 ; (mahā°), 207

- Kammāssadhamma(nigamo), I. 55
 Kalārajanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māṇavo), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 83
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kālī, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsinapura, I. 171
 Kāsina, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsirājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttaṃ, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kīṭāgirisuttaṃ, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I. 387
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III. 185
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Kolhyā, I. 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsi), I. 111, 164, 209; III. 290
 Kosiyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469
 Gūṭhanirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 225; (mahā°), 220
 Gosīṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 205; (mahā°), 212
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candāno (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
 Cātummahārījikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Cundo (saṃaṇuddeso), II. 244
 Cūlayamakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29.

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III. 128, 138
 Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16, 175; II. 202
 Jīvikasuttain, I. 368
 Jotipālo (māpavo), II. 46
 Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
 Taṇhāsaukhyasuttain (cūḷa°), I. 251; (mahā°), I. 256
 Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
 Tatho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Tārukkho (brāhmaṇo), II. 202
 Tāvatisā (devā), I. 252; II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100, 200
 Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
 Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttain, I. 481
 Tevijjā, II. 211
 Todeyyo, II. 202
 Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II. 54
 Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttain, III. 253
 Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
 Dantabhūmisuttain, III. 128
 Dasamo Aṭṭhakanāgaro, I. 349
 Dīghatapassī (nigantho), I. 371
 Dīghanakhasuttain, I. 497
 Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
 Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118
 Dukkakkhandhasuttain (cūḷa°), I. 91; (mahā°), 83
 Dummukho (Licchaviputto), I. 234
 Dūsi, I. 333
 Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513
 Devadatto, I. 192, 393
 Devadahavaggo, II. 214
 Devadahasuttain, II. 214
 Devadūtasuttain, III. 178
 Dveddhāvitakkasuttain, I. 114
 Dhammacetiyasuttain, II. 118
 Dhammadāyādasuttain, I. 12
 Dhammadinnā (bbikkhunī), I. 299
 Dhammasamādānasuttain (cūḷa°), I. 305; (mahā°), 309
 Dhammādāso (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttain, III. 237
 Dhānañjānisuttain, II. 184
 Dhānañjāni (brāhmaṇi), II. 209
 Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagāmo), III. 290
 Nagaravindeyyakasuttain, III. 290
 Naṅḍurako, II. 118
 Nandakovādasuttain, III. 270
 Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Nando Vaccho (aceḷako), I. 238, 524
 Naḷakapānasuttain, I. 462

- Naḷakāragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83
 Nāḍika, I. 205
 Nāḷandā, I. 371
 Nāḷijaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108
 Nigaṇṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (nāḷā), II. 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Nivāpasuttain, I. 151
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpa-gā (devā), III. 103
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I. 396; II. 23; III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttain, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (ājiviko), I. 31
 Payāga, I. 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
 Parimimmitavasavattino (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavanīsadāyi, III. 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349; II. 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoṇḍo (brāhmaṇo), I. 198
 Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttain, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyaṇṭikāsuttain, II. 106
 Piyadassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175
 Pukkusūti (kulaputto), III. 238
 Puṇṇamasuttain (mahā°), III. 15; (cūḷa°), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāṇiputto), I. 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttain, III. 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrāṇo Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2
 Pessō (hatthārohaputto), I. 339
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III. 207
 Potaliyasuttain, I. 359
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttain, III. 124
 Bahudhātukasuttain, III. 61
 Bahuvedanīyasuttain, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttaṃ, III. 163
 Bāhītikasuttaṃ, II. 112
 Bāhukā (nadī), I. 39
 Bāhumatī (nadī), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttaṃ, II. 91
 Brahmanimantapikasuttaṃ, I. 326
 Brahmalo, II. 194
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458; II. 194, 206; III. 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttaṃ, II. 133
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagu, I. 462; (asī), II. 169, 200; (āyasmā), III. 155
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332; II. 91
 Bhaddāhisuttaṃ, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttaṃ, III. 187
 Bhayabheravasuttaṃ, I. 16
 Bhavitatto (paccakabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvāja (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (isi), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414
 Bhūmijāsuttaṃ, III. 138
 Makhādevasuttaṃ, II. 74
 Makkhali (Gosālo), I. 198, 238, 524; II. 2
 Magadhā, I. 166; III. 237
 Majjhimaṇḍāsāṇaṃ, I. 338-III. 212
 Madhupinḍikasuttaṃ, I. 108
 Madhurasuttaṃ, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376
 Mantāpi, II. 102
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttaṃ, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II. 83; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I. 292; III. 78
 Mahācatṭārīsakasuttaṃ, III. 71
 Mahācundo, I. 40; III. 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I. 337; III. 167, 183
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, III. 253, 270.
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472; III. 78, 248
 Mahāyamakavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 489
 Mahāsalāyatamkasuttaṃ, III. 287
 Māgadhako (gopālako), I. 225
 Māgandhyasuttaṃ, I. 501
 Mātali (saṃgahako), II. 79
 Māratajjamyasuttaṃ, I. 332
 Mārō, I. 71, 118, 155, 225, 320, 326, 332; II. 262; III. 77, 248
 Mālunkyasuttaṃ (cūḷaṇḍo), I. 426; (mahaṇḍo), 432
 Mithilā, II. 71, 133, 140
 Mūlapaṇḍāsāṇaṃ, I. 1-338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttañ, I. 1
 Medaḷumpa (nigamo), II. 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122
 Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), I. 69
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Ratthapālasuttañ, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinītasuttañ, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaggo, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I. 165
 Rāhulovadasuttañ (Amba-
 laṭṭhikā) I. 114 (cūḷa°),
 III. 277
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79
 Laṭṭukikopamasuttañ, I. 447
 Licchavī, I. 228; (Vesāṅkā),
 II. 101
 Lomaṣakaṅgiyabhaddekarat-
 tasuttañ, III. 199
 Lomahaṃsaṇapariyāyo, I. 83
 Vacchagotto (paṇḍitajako), I. 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttañ, I. 36
 Vanapatthasuttañ, I. 104
 Vammikāsuttañ, I. 142
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-
 matto), III. 8
 Vāmako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttañ, II. 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇaṇḍeāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Viḍūḍabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttañ, I.
 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299
 Vīmaṇsukasuttañ, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttañ, II. 40
 Vedallasuttañ (cūḷa°), I. 299;
 (mahā°), 292
 Vedehikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaḍḍiga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 15
 Verañjakasuttañ, I. 290
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavaṇo, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 103
 Sakulā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Sakuludāyisuttañ (cūḷa°), II.
 29; (mahā°), I
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
 253
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338; II.
 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhārūppattisuttañ, III. 99

- Saṅgāravasuttam, II. 209
 Saccakasuttam (cūḷa°), I. 227; (mahā°), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttam, III. 248
 Saṅjayo Ākāsagotto (brāhmaṇo), II. 127
 Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Saṅjikāputto (māpavo), II. 91
 Saṅjīvo, I. 333
 Satipatṭhānasuttam, I. 55
 Samānīkumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttam, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttam, III. 37
 Sabbāsavasuttam, I. 6
 Saṇaṇamaṇḍikāsuttam, II. 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttam, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttam, I. 10
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III. 258
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttam, III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttam, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 13. *passim*
 Sāropamasuttam (cūḷa°), I. 198; (mahā°), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttam, I. 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapati), I. 285, 400
 Sāvatti, III. 271
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II. 112
 Sihanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sihanādasuttam (cūḷa°), I. 63; (mahā°), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104
 Suññatasuttam (cūḷa°), III. 104; (mahā°), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttam, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Ticchaviṇṇaputto), I. 68; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III. 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 39
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329, 390; III. 102
 Subhasuttam, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (māpavo), II. 196; III. 202
 Suṇsumāragiri, I. 95; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sekhasuttam, I. 353
 Senyo (kukkuravatiko), I. 387
 Senyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I. 94; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttam, II. 146
 Sevitaḥḥa-asevitaḥḥasuttam, III. 45
 Sonḍā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttam (cūḷa°), I. 175; (mahā°), 184
 Hamavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalāni, I. 47, 225, 475, 489; (sīlā), II. 25, 215
 Agāraṇi (ajjhāvasati), II. 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accaṃ, I. 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto) dhammo, III. 118, 125
 Ajjhenani, II. 199
 Aññatitthiyapubbo, I. 494, 512
 Aññārādhanani, I. 479
 Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato (āhāro, ghoso), II. 138
 Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro (puriso), III. 239
 Atimāno, I. 363
 Atitani, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341, 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attabhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265, 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānani, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visama-cariyā, I. 285; II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikaraṇāni (cattāri), II. 247
 Adhiceāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 443
 Adhidevā, II. 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anaṅgano, I. 24
 Anaññani, I. 256
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92, 114, 163, 240
 Analani, I. 455
 Anavasesadohī, I. 220
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacariyāni), I. 514
 Anāgataṇi, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvaṭṭi (kāmesu), I. 91
 Anuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadadhammo, III. 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III. 227
 Anupubbāsikkhā (dhamma-vinayo), III. 1
 Anubandhitabbo (bhikkhunā), I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Apamṇako (dhammo), I. 101
 Aparantānudiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādaphalani, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jhāno), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pītisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhiññādhāmanassanī, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchikriyā, III. 96
 Abhiññāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanāni (atṭha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvāraṇī, I. 353
 Amūḷhavināyo, II. 248
 Araññaṇī, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇḍo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāro), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262, III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīlī, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301
 Alau (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhammo), I. 47
 Asandiṭṭhuparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahaṇṇkāramamaṇṇkāramānānusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāśadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāśasamo, I. 424
 Ākāśānañcāyatanāni, I. 40, 159, III. 27; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Ākūṇḍāñcāyatanāni, I. 41, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Āpañjasappāyā (paṭipadā), II. 262
 Āpañjādhimutto, II. 254
 Ājivako, I. 483
 Ātappaṇī, III. 210
 Ātāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349; III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyaṇī, II. 214
 Adibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (ajjhattikabāhiraṇī), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattaṇī, I. 214; III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārādhanāni (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyaṇī, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabbhayaṇi, I. 461
 Āsaṇi (karotī), III. 138
 Āsavaṭṭhāṇiyā (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22; III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261
 Iccāhāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Īṇṇitaṇi, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 106; III. 296; (bhāvanāṇi), III. 298; (evemattatā), I. 437, 453; (saṇivaro), I. 269, 346
 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanīkavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upasāṇikamanāṇi, II. 176
 Upasāṇihitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasāmo (paramo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāṇi (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādāṇakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 111, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364; III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159
 Ubbhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhipannarasasāṅgasaman-nāgaṭṭo, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460
 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapāṭisaiṇivedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsanīkattaṇi, III. 42
 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgryāṇi (pañca saṇi-yojanāṇi), I. 132
 Olīnavuttiko, I. 200
 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113
 Kammaṇi, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180, (sakā, &c.), III. 203, (sañcetanukāṇi), III. 207, (abhabbāṇi, &c.), III. 215, (ekāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammaṭṭhāṇaṇi, II. 197
 Kammāṇi (kaṇha° sukkac° &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāṇi, navāṇi), II. 214
 Karaṇīyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 274, II. 134

- Kalyāṇaṇi (vaṭṭaṇi), II. 75 ;
 (°dhammā), I. 334
 Kaḷiṅgaro, I. 449
 Kasiṇāyatanāni (dasa), II. 14
 Kasī (kammaṭṭhānaṇi), II.
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.
 42 ; III. 114, 295
 Kāmataphā, I. 504
 Kāmapaṭṭisandhisukhī, III.
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmaṇi, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262
 Kāmaheṭṭhā, I. 86, 92
 Kāmaṇi, I. 504, III.
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 211, 305,
 463 ; III. 129
 Kāyakaṇṇaṇi, I. 415, III.
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 119 ; III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 441, 500 ; II. 17
 Kāraṇaṇi (karaṇa), I. 444
 Kālakiriya (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kāṇḍikāgavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriya, I. 405
 Kumbhilaḥḥayaṇi, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavāṇiso, II. 181
 Kusalaṇi, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.
 25 ; (°pakkhā [vīsati]), III.
 77
 Kusala (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevaṇi, I. 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;
 III. 60
 Khandhādhivacanaṇi, III. 16
 Khūṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;
 III. 30
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Gahapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaṇṇā, III. 104
 Giddhiloḥḥo, I. 362
 Gihī, III. 261 ; (°saṇiyojanaṇi),
 I. 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṇi (dibbaṇi), I. 213 ;
 (ariyaṇi), I. 510 ; (°sotaviñ-
 ṇeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;
 III. 264
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99
 Cittaṇi, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 59 ; (°uppā-
 daṇi), I. 43, III. 45 ; (°bhā-
 vaṇā), I. 237, III. 149 ;
 (sākaṇi), III. 156
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

- Chando, II. 174 ; III. 294
 Chaphassāyatano (puriso),
 III. 239
 Jaṭaliko, I. 282
 Janapadaniruttī, III. 230
 Jarāmaraññaṃ, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167 ; II. 20
 Jegucchi, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīlī, III. 13
 Ñāṇaṃ, I. 323 ; (dassanaṃ),
 I. 195, 202 ; (vādo), I. 164
 Ñātattaṃ, III. 38
 Thānāṭṭhānakusalo, III. 64
 Takkaro, I. 68
 Tapphā, I. 51, 122 ; (ekāyā),
 III. 280 ; (saṅkhaṇḍavimutti),
 I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāṇi (daso), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 281,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 350, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 481,
 486, 503 ; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260 ; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tipavattthārako, II. 250
 Tittham (jānāti), I. 220
 Titthakarā, I. 198
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167
 Tuṇhībhaṇḍo (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327 ; (edhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (esamo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164
 Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pāṭipug-
 galikā), III. 254 ; (visud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhiṇeyyaṃ, I. 236
 Daṇḍaṃ (kāya^o, vaci^o, mano^o),
 I. 372
 Damupasamo, III. 269
 Dametā, II. 102
 Dassanaṃ, II. 46 ; (rūpānaṃ),
 III. 157
 Dīṭṭhadhammasukhavahāro,
 I. 23
 Dīṭṭhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497 ;
 (dīṭṭhānaṃ) I. 135 ; (mis-
 sayo), I. 437 ; (paṭilābho),
 III. 46 ; (patto), I. 178 ;
 (sampaṇṇo), I. 324
 Dīṭṭhigataṃ, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485 ; II. 154
 Disā (aṭṭha), III. 222
 Dukkhaṃ, I. 93, 247 ; II. 10 ;
 (ekhandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512 ; (dhammā), I.
 447 ; (nidānaṃ), II. 223 ;
 (nirodho), III. 267
 Duggahitattaṃ (dhammā-
 naṃ), I. 133
 Dappaṇṇo, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75 ; III. 179
 Devanahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domānassam, I. 313; III. 218
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dhamīsī, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakathikattam, III. 40
 Dhammacārī, I. 289; II. 188
 Dhammacetiyaṃ, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇam, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakkhantī, II. 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavato), II. 120
 Dhammamūlām, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānām (cattāri), I. 305, 316
 Dhammasavanam, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavato), II. 5; (puññassa ārāhanāya), II. 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 179
 Dhammīkathā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62, 240
 Dhuvam, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nabātako, I. 280
 Nānākaraṇam, II. 128
 Nāmarūpaṃ, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nīcco (mecam), I. 326; III. 271, 278
 Nīṭhā, I. 64, 176
 Nidānam, I. 261
 Nidāroso, I. 562
 Nibbānam, I. 509; (ditṭhadhamma), II. 228
 Nimittam, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa, rūpa), III. 161
 Nīraggaḷo, I. 139
 Nīrayapālā, III. 179
 Nīrayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 331; II. 86, 149, 186; III. 166, 203, 209
 Nīrodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nīrodho, I. 140, 263, 410
 Nivāpabhojanam, I. 156
 Nissaraṇam (uttaram), I. 326; III. 25
 Nīvaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 114, 276; III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammam, III. 129; (sūkkham), III. 110
 Nevasamānāsaññāyatanaṃ, I. 41, 160; (adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28; (samāpatto), III. 44
 Paṇsukūlikattam, I. 214; III. 41
 Pakkamitabbam (bhikkhumā), I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261
 Paccuppanna (dukkham), I.

- 307, 310; (oḍhammā), III. 188, 190, 196
 Paccekabuddhā, III. 68
 Pacchavekkhitabbāhi, I. 415
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I. 170; II. 94
 Paññā, I. 292
 Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99; (paramā), III. 245; (sammā), 272; (evimutto), I. 477
 Paṭiccasamuppādan, I. 190, 257
 Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III. 63
 Paṭipadā (sāvakanāni), II. 11; (dukkhanirodhagāminī), III. 251; (sakkāyasamudaya-gāminī), III. 284
 Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
 Paṭisaraṇaṇi, III. 9
 Paṭhavī, I. 327; (oḍhātu), I. 185, 421; (osaññā), III. 105; (osamo), I. 423
 Paṇḍitabhūmi, III. 178
 Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170
 Paṇḍito, III. 61
 Paṇḍitātakaraṇaṇi, II. 248
 Padāni (cattāri), I. 176
 Padhānaṇi, II. 174, 218
 Padhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II. 95, 128
 Papañcasaññāsāṅkhā, I. 109
 Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
 Pabbajito, I. 290, 267, 345, 459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
 Pamādo, I. 151
 Payirūpāsana, II. 176
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Parabyābādho, I. 369
 Paramanīpaccākāro (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Parikkamanāni, I. 44
 Pariggaho, I. 137
 Parīññā, I. 66
 Paritassanā, I. 136
 Parimibbānaṇi, I. 45, 118; III. 127
 Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
 Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha), II. 146
 Paripuggasaṇikappo, III. 276
 Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
 Parisā (aṭṭha), I. 72; (dve), II. 160
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36
 Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
 Pavivekaṇi, I. 16
 Pasādanīyā (dhammā), III. 11
 Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā), I. 360
 Pāṇātipāto, I. 361
 Pāricariyā (cattasso), II. 177
 Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
 Pāsāṇsaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227
 Piṇḍapātikattaṇi, III. 11
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
 Piṇḍo, III. 157
 Pisuṇā (vācā), I. 362
 Puññaṇi, I. 104; II. 191, 199
 Puññakkhettaṇi (anuttaraṇi), I. 446; III. 80
 Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239, 323; III. 227; (osukhaṇi), I. 454
 Punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti, I. 294
 Pubbaññanūdiṭṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekatani, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21
 Phalañi, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (āyatanāni), II. 261; (ekāyā), III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141

 Bandhanani, I. 449
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
 Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccani, III. 39
 Buddhasāsani, II. 104
 Buddhā (atitā), III. 118
 Bojjhaṅgā (satta), I. 61, II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmacariyani (caturaṅga-samannāgatani), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (cuppadavo), III. 116
 Brahmacariyām (cattāri), I. 519
 Brahmadāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmabhūto, I. 344
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayabheravani, I. 17, 33
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459
 Bhavaditṭhi, I. 65
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 117
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhuni, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 138, 157
 Bhūtā, I. 327

 Maṇusani, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72
 Maggānugo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo aṭṭhaṅgko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (nibbānagāmi), III. 4
 Majjhimā (paṭṭipadā), I. 15; III. 230
 Manasikaraṇiyyā (dhammā), I. 7
 Manussa-saṁhā, III. 104
 Manopavicārā (aṭṭhādasa), III. 216
 Manovimūḍḍeyyo (dhammo), III. 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 45
 Mahāakammavibhaṅgo, III. 242
 Mahāpurisalakkhaṇām, II. 131, 143, 165
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanani, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Mātecakkhuni, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 210 (edutṭhi), I. 388, 402; II. 71; (maggo, evācā, saṅkappo), I. 118, 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

- Mettahi (kammañ), I. 321 ;
 (°citto), I. 18, 123
 Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
 21 ; III. 178
 Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
 349, 357
 Yoggācariyā, III. 222
 Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73
 Rattibhojanani, I. 473
 Raso, III. 55, 267
 Rahovādo, III. 230
 Rukkhāmūlikattani, III. 41
 Rūpani, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.
 18, 55
 Rūpaññū, I. 220
 Rūpāni (cakkhuviññeyyāni),
 III. 291
 Rūpi, II. 229
 Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220
 Lajjā, I. 414
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābhī, III. 39
 Lūkho, I. 77
 Lokāññesañ, I. 156 (°ādhi-
 mutto), II. 253
 Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
 68, 233
 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacikkammañ, I. 372, 417 ;
 III. 207
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
 Vaṇṇā (cāttāro), II. 128
 Vaṇṇo (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;
 (settho), 84, 148
 Vanijjā (kammattṭhānañ), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
 158
 Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (°vimutti),
 III. 88, 297
 Viññānañ, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292 ; III. 18, 225
 Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāṇañcāyatanani, I. 41,
 159 ; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasañkhārasanthānañ,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddasu, I. 310
 Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattani, III. 39
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310 ; III. 180
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
 Vimokhā (atṭha), II. 12
 Viriyani, I. 242
 Viriyārambho, I. 144
 Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245
 Vīvekañ, I. 14
 Visahyutto, I. 139
 Visuddhi, I. 148
 Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vīmaṇisako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240;
 (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,
 475, 500; (dukkhā), II. 192,
 214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285;
 (ānupassī), I. 56; (kāyā
 (cha)], III. 280
 Vedanīyaṃ (kammaṃ), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākaraṇaṃ (catuppaduṃ),
 I. 480
 Vesārajāmi (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177; III. 60
 Vohārasamuechedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29

 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhibhabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggio (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,
 308, 336; II. 87; III. 209
 Saṅkinnuparikho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301;
 II. 230; (upatti), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281
 Saccāṃ, II. 169, 199; III.
 207, 210
 Saṅṇā, I. 108, 228; III. 104;
 (opāṭilābho), III. 46; (veda-
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301;
 III. 45
 Saṅṇī, II. 228
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipatṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,
 339; II. 11; III. 85,
 296; (tayo), III. 221
 Sativinayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇīyaṃ, I. 124
 Sattapadā (chattinisa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Suddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99;
 (anusāri), I. 479; (vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadaṃ, I. 163, 240;
 II. 237
 Santuṭṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbāññū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavaśuṇṇaro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samaṇasāmicipaṭipado, I. 281
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 286, 284;
 II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158;
 (sampaḍā), I. 191
 *Sampannasilo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III.
 296
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404;
 III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sarīraṃ, I. 157, 126, 484

Salāyatanani, I. 52	khī), II. 36 ; (edhammā), I.
Sassatani, I. 326, 426	447 ; (evinicchayo), III. 230
Sahavyatā (Brahmānani, &c.),	Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
II. 195 ; III. 99	(evihāro), 294
Sāṅgano, I. 24	Suññāgārani, I. 33, 118, 213 ;
Śāthaliko, I. 200	III. 302
Sāmaññani, I. 281, 414	Sutani, III. 99
Sāmaññattho, I. 271	Suddo, I. 384 ; II. 84, 177 ;
Sārakarapīyam, I. 192, 198	III. 60
Sārattarattho, II. 160	Suddhi, I. 80 ; (cātuvapṇi), II.
Sārāpīyā (cha dhammā), I.	132, 147
322 ; II. 250	Susukābhayani, I. 461
Sāvakaśāṅgho, II. 120	Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354 ; III. 76,
Sāvako, I. 234, 330 ; II. 3, 11 ;	300
III. 115	Sevitabbāsevitabbani, III. 45
Śāsanakaro, I. 234	Sotāpatti phalasamannāgato,
Sikkhitabbani (bhikkūnani),	I. 325
I. 123, 271 ; II. 239 ;	Sotāvadhānani, II. 175
(gahapatissa), III. 259	Sottiyo, I. 280
Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438 ; III. 2	Somanassani, I. 313 ; III. 26,
Sinānani (antaraṇi), I. 39	36, 217
Sīlabbatapārāmaso, I. 133	Sovacassakaraṇā (dhammā),
Sīlavā, I. 334	I. 96
Sīlasampadā, I. 194, 201	
Sīlasampanno, I. 354	Hirottappani, I. 271
Sīlani, III. 99	Hīnaṇṇāṇītatā (manussabhū-
Sukhani, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,	tānani), III. 202
398 ; (ekāmo), I. 341 ; (duk-	Hetu, I. 407 ; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

Akkhadhutto, III. 170, 178	Aggi (jalati), I. 259 ; II. 181,
Agārani (ekādasadvārani), I.	204
353	Aggigavesī (puriso), III.
Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279 ;	121
II. 21 ; III. 178	Aggimukko, III. 61

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), I. 74, 365
 Aṭṭhikaṅkalāni, I. 364
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṇḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104, 357
 Atinuttakamālā (ttthi . . . labhivā), I. 32
 Adassanākāmo (rūpāni), I. 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayosiṅghātakaṇi (kaṇṭhe vi-
 laggani), I. 394
 Araṇṇako migo, I. 79
 Magadattthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Assadamako, I. 146; III. 2
 Assadammasārathi, I. 124
 Ahī, II. 18
 Ahikuyapena (. . . ttthi
 atṭṭiyeyya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 421
 Āpāṇiyakaṇiso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 123
 Ābādthiko (puriso), I. 275
 Āraṇṇako mago (baddho), I.
 173; (caramāno), 174
 Asītikapabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsāviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167
 Īṇani (puriso ādāya), I. 275
 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamaṇiko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279;
 II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso tthito),
 III. 130
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II.
 16; III. 93
 Ummāpupphani, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabhacammaṇi, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242
 Oṭṭhapadani, I. 80, 245
 Odāni vatthani, I. 277; II.
 16; III. 94
 Oluggaviluggani (agārakani),
 I. 450
 Osadhātārakā, II. 14
 Kaṇṣapātī, I. 25
 Kaṇṇā (khattiya, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṭṭhani (sasnehani), I. 240,
 III. 95; (sukkhani), I. 242
 Kaṇṇikārapupphani, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-
 mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṇi (puriso . . .
 ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā),
 III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhivā),
 I. 135
 Kūṭāgāni, I. 322
 Kotthu (naditire), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khīragavesi (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddani madhuni anclakani
 . . . (puriso piṭṭeyya), II. 5
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sārā°, pup-
 phā°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278 ;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (tarupavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhukaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244 ; II. 193 ;
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115 ; ekādasahi aṅgehi
 sammānāgato, 220
 Caṇḍo, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235 ; III. 164, 171
 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509 ;
 II. 201
 Jambonadaṇṇa (paṇḍukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114
 Tālo (matthakācchunno), I.
 250, 331, 461 ; II. 256
 Tṇukkam (puriso), I. ādā-
 ya, I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhaṇṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Teḍappadīpaṇi (opadīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245
 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130
 Dammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324 ;
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayuganī, I. 215
 Nahāpako, I. 276 ; II. 15 ;
 III. 92
 Nāgavananī, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450 ;
 (ārañño) III. 132 ; (ma-
 ballako), III. 137
 Nidhimmukhaṇṇu, III. 159
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III.
 141
 Pakkhi, I. 268 ; III. 34
 Paṭhavī, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76 ; (suñño) III.
 104
 Pītā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtmattāṇi, I. 316
 Pokkharapī, I. 76, 283 ; III.
 96
 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakaupphani, I.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā),
 244 ; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 24
 243
 Bāhaṇi sammūṇḍitaṇi (pa-
 reyya), II. 79

- Bīlārabhastā, I. 128
 Bīlāro, I. 334
 Bījagāmahbhūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bījāni, I. 457
 Bhamakāro, I. 56
 Maṇisapesī, I. 361
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Maṭṭajani, I. 281
 Maṇi (veluriyo), II. 17, 33, 41; III. 121; (ratanaṇi), III. 123
 Manuññabhojanani (puriso . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255
 Migasaṅgho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittani . . . (puriso . . . paccavekkhamāno), I. 100, II. 19
 Muñjo, II. 17
 Muddhānani (puriso . . . abhinmattheyya), II. 193
 Yācitakani bhogaṇi, I. 365
 Yugani (ekacchiggaṇi), III. 169
 Rājagahagāmmaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhaphalaṇi, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhū-mibhāge), I. 75; (mahā), III. 274
 Laṭṭukikā (baddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127
 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I. 226
 Vacchako (tarupako), I. 226, 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo), I. 226
 Vattakā (gāḷhā), III. 159; (sithilā), 160
 Vaṭṭanāvaḷi, I. 80
 Vatthani, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇijjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 13
 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Sāṭṭani (sīvathukāyani chaḍḍitaṇi), III. 91
 Sallaṇi, II. 216, 256
 Sāracchedo (rukkhassa), I. 131
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sāratthiko (puriso), I. 111, 192, 198, 233, III. 194, 224
 Sālarukkho gāmassa avi-dūre), I. 188
 Sālayanani, I. 124
 Sālī, &c., I. 57, III. 90
 Silāguḷo (puriso pakkhipeyya), III. 94
 Sīghani (gaccheyya), I. 120
 Sīsavethanani, II. 193
 Supisā, I. 186
 Suttaguḷo (puriso pakkhipeyya), III. 95
 Supinakani, I. 365
 Suvannakāro, II. 18; III. 213
 Hatthapādā (chimnā), I. 523
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadaṇi, I. 184

The Dresham Press

ELWIN PROTHERS,

WORKING AND LONDON



